.

Response to Petition for Order of Protection for Stalking

Rhodes Legal Group, PLLC 918 South Horton Street, Suite 901 Seattle, Washington 98134 206-708-7852 | Fax 206-906-9230

3

4

5

6 7

8

10

11 12

13 14

15

16

17 18

19

20

2122

23

2425

The law defines "stalking conduct" as any of the following:

- (a) Any act of stalking as defined under RCW 9A.46.1101;
- (b) Any act of cyberstalking as defined under RCW 9.61.260²;
- (c) Any course of conduct involving repeated or continuing contacts, attempts to contact, monitoring, tracking, keeping under observation, or following of another that:
- (i) Would cause a reasonable person to feel intimidated, frightened, or threatened and that actually causes such a feeling;

- (a) He or she intentionally and repeatedly harasses or repeatedly follows another person; and
- (b) The person being harassed or followed is placed in fear that the stalker intends to injure the person, another person, or property of the person or of another person. The feeling of fear must be one that a reasonable person in the same situation would experience under all the circumstances; and
 - (c) The stalker either:
 - (i) Intends to frighten, intimidate, or harass the person; or
- (ii) Knows or reasonably should know that the person is afraid, intimidated, or harassed even if the stalker did not intend to place the person in fear or intimidate or harass the person.
- (4) Attempts to contact or follow the person after being given actual notice that the person does not want to be contacted or followed constitutes prima facie evidence that the stalker intends to intimidate or harass the person. "Contact" includes, in addition to any other form of contact or communication, the sending of an electronic communication to the person.
 - (6) As used in this section:
- (b) "Follows" means deliberately maintaining visual or physical proximity to a specific person over a period of time. A finding that the alleged stalker repeatedly and deliberately appears at the person's home, school, place of employment, business, or any other location to maintain visual or physical proximity to the person is sufficient to find that the alleged stalker follows the person. It is not necessary to establish that the alleged stalker follows the person while in transit from one location to another.
 - (c) "Harasses" means unlawful harassment as defined in RCW 10.14.020.
 - (e) "Repeatedly" means on two or more separate occasions.
- ² (1) A person is guilty of cyberstalking if he or she, with intent to harass, intimidate, torment, or embarrass any other person, and under circumstances not constituting telephone harassment, makes an electronic communication to such other person or a third party:
- (a) Using any lewd, lascivious, indecent, or obscene words, images, or language, or suggesting the commission of any lewd or lascivious act;
 - (b) Anonymously or repeatedly whether or not conversation occurs; or
- (c) Threatening to inflict injury on the person or property of the person called or any member of his or her family or household.
- (5) For purposes of this section, "electronic communication" means the transmission of information by wire, radio, optical cable, electromagnetic, or other similar means. "Electronic communication" includes, but is not limited to, electronic mail, internet-based communications, pager service, and electronic text messaging.

- 2

¹ (1) A person commits the crime of stalking if, without lawful authority and under circumstances not amounting to a felony attempt of another crime:

(ii) Serves no lawful purpose; and

(iii) The stalker knows or reasonably should know threatens, frightens, or intimidates the person, even if the stalker did not intend to intimidate, frighten, or threaten the person.

RCW 7.92.020.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

B. Unlawful Harassment

The law states

"Unlawful harassment" means a knowing and willful course of conduct directed at a specific person which seriously alarms, annoys, harasses, or is detrimental to such person, and which serves no legitimate or lawful purpose. The course of conduct shall be such as would cause a reasonable person to suffer substantial emotional distress, and shall actually cause substantial emotional distress to the petitioner, or, when the course of conduct would cause a reasonable parent to fear for the well-being of their child.

RCW 10.14.020(2).

The law gives further clarification that

"Course of conduct" means a pattern of conduct composed of a series of acts over a period of time, however short, evidencing a continuity of purpose. "Course of conduct" includes, in addition to any other form of communication, contact, or conduct, the sending of an electronic communication, but does not include constitutionally protected free speech. Constitutionally protected activity is not included within the meaning of "course of conduct."

RCW 10.14.020 (1) (emphasis added).

C. Firearms Surrender

When entering an order under Chapter 7.92, RCW, a court may require a surrender of firearms if the court "finds that the possession of a firearm or other dangerous weapon by any party presents a serious and imminent threat to public health or safety, or to the health or safety of any individual." RCW 9.41.800(5).

III. Evidence Submitted and Relied Upon

Exhibit A - Declaration of Richard Lee Rynearson, III

25

Response to Petition for Order of Protection for Stalking

Rhodes Legal Group, PLLC 918 South Horton Street, Suite 901 Seattle, Washington 98134 206-708-7852 | Fax 206-906-9230

1	Exhibit B – Declaration of Nina-DuRee Hyland Hunt
2	Exhibit 1 – Public Posts on Facebook page Assigned to Petitioner; Private and Text Messages Between the Parties
3	Exhibit 2 – "Not Clarence Moriwaki of Bainbridge Island" Posts
4	Exhibit 3 - November 1, 2016 Post from WWIII Japanese
5	American Internment Facebook Group
6	Exhibit 4 – Facebook's Community Standards
7 8	Exhibit 5 – Bainbridge Island Japanese American Community Website
9	Exhibit 6 – Excerpts from Tax Form filed by the Bainbridge Island Japanese-American Exclusion Memorial
0	Exhibit 7 – Washington State Senate Bill 5176
.1	Exhibit 8 – Articles Related to Petitioner
.2	Exhibit 9 – Petitioner's Linkedin page
3	
4	Exhibit 10 – Air Force Agency Decision Restoring Respondent's Security Clearance
5	Exhibit 11 – Selected Memorial Facebook posts
.6 .7	Exhibit 12 – Respondent's Op-Ed on Photography Is Not A Crime, with Excerpts from the Comments
.8	Exhibit 13 - Anthropology Study of Baseops.net
9	Exhibit 14 - Selected Posts and Comments from "John Q. Public"
20	Exhibit 15 – Selected Posts from PickYourBattles.net
21	Exhibit 16 – Map
22	Exhibit 17 – Screen Captures of Posts by Petitioner
23	Exhibit 18 – Selected Posts from Veterans Against Police Abuse
24	Exhibit 19 – Bainbridge Island Police Report
25	Lambie 17 Demotings Island 1 ones (report

Response to Petition for Order of Protection for Stalking

IV. Allegations

Petitioner is asking for an anti-harassment/stalking protection order based on his assertion that he was sufficiently victimized to need the court's protection. Petitioner has submitted a sworn declaration alleging he is being "cyberstalked" and physically stalked ("Pet."). He also filed a sixteen-page, single-spaced unsworn supplement, plus exhibits ("Pet. Supp.").

The physical stalking allegation stems from a Facebook post Respondent wrote in response to a post by Petitioner. Petitioner wrote an analogy describing the Facebook page assigned to him as his "party," explaining that Respondent should leave. Because Respondent was at the time commenting on a Facebook page assigned to someone else—not Petitioner—Respondent replied, "I'm outside on the street, in Clarence's analogy, after Clarence put his hand over my mouth and threw me out..." Exhibit A, ¶ 24 [Exhibit 1 pp. 173-179]. He wrote "analogy" multiple times. Petitioner states that his friend, Bonnie McBryan, "confirmed" to him that Respondent was "speaking metaphorically." Pet. at 3. There are no other allegations of physical stalking, and there is no evidence that would support a finding of physical stalking.

The "cyberstalking" allegations stem from numerous public Facebook posts Respondent made, along with a few private-message conversations and one text-message conversation. The content of the speech to which Petitioner now objects is almost entirely related to the 2012 National Defense Authorization Act (NDAA), which in part, allows for the indefinite detention of U.S. citizens; Washington Senate Bill 5176 (Exhibit 7), which attempts to counter the NDAA; and the politicians connected to these bills. With the exception of the private messages and one text-message conversation, they are comments to the public—not one-to-one communications directed to Petitioner. And they relate to Petitioner's role as a public figure representing the

Bainbridge Island Japanese-American Exclusion Memorial. Petitioner has written and been quoted in countless articles related to the Memorial (a part of the National Park Service and a national historic site), runs its Facebook page, is the primary voice for the Memorial and its events, and is the president of the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Community which shares a webpage, and works hand in hand, with the Memorial (*Exhibit 5*). Respondent believes that Petitioner's position imposes a responsibility to speak out against legislation and politicians that are contrary to the stated goals of the Memorial, and he criticized Petitioner's failure to do so. It is as simple as that. There are no allegations that Respondent's comments are threatening, vulgar, or obscene in content. Respondent's public posts are protected by the First Amendment in their entirety and cannot be the basis of a protection order.

Respondent's one-to-one communication with Petitioner is not cyberstalking or harassment, either. Petitioner continuously stated that the parties' private messages should continue, and when he decided they should not continue, they did not continue. Petitioner also claims he received an anonymous text message from Respondent. Respondent obtained Petitioner's phone number from him when they exchanged numbers earlier in their relationship. When asked, Respondent identified himself immediately. There was no threat, vulgarity, or abusive language in the private messages or texts. When Petitioner asked not to be contacted again, Respondent was polite in his reply and never contacted him again. This occurred more than five weeks before Respondent was served with the temporary order.

Petitioner's supplement gets him no further than his original petition. It does not allege anything new related to the interactions between Petitioner and Respondent, but rather compiles pages of unreliable, cherry-picked excerpts of internet encounters Petitioner has had with other people, about other issues, over the past eight years, along with a biased survey of political

opinions with which Petitioner apparently disagrees. Worse still, Petitioner omits material information from much of the irrelevant material that he introduces. None of it evidences threats, profanity, insults, abusive language, or harassing conduct with respect to Petitioner—to the extent it addresses Petitioner at all, which it mostly does not. Indeed, none of it evidences threats to anyone. There is no evidence that Respondent is a "serious and imminent threat to public health or safety, or to the health or safety of any individual." RCW 9.41.800(5).

V. Argument

Orders of Protection reflect our societal need to address behavior that falls short of criminal conduct but nonetheless needs the court's involvement to stop. This is not one of those instances. Orders of Protection were never designed as a response to protected free speech nor a method to restrict it. *See* RCW 10.14.020(1), RCW 10.14.190. The present case is Petitioner's attempt at an unlawful gag order on free speech disguised as an anti-harassment case.

A. This Case Is About Protected Criticism of a Public Figure

"[S]peech on public issues occupies the highest rung on the hierarchy of First Amendment values, and is entitled to special protection." *Snyder v. Phelps*, 131 S. Ct. 1207, 1215 (2011). "Such speech cannot be restricted simply because it is upsetting or arouses contempt." *Id.* at 1219. Stripped of its wholly unsupported physical stalking claim—which Petitioner acknowledges stems from a single comment which context and Respondent's own clarification made obvious was "metaphorical[]," (*See* Pet. at 3; *Exhibit A*, ¶ 24 [*Exhibit 1* pp. 173-179])—Petitioner's complaint boils down to this: Respondent speaks to third parties about Petitioner and his role with the Memorial in a way that upsets him. Such speech to third parties about matters of public concern lies at the First Amendment's core and cannot be the basis for an Order of Protection. *See* RCW 10.14.020(1).

Petitioner is a limited-purpose public figure. "When citizens voluntarily expose themselves to the limelight, they may become public figures." Exner v. Am. Med. Ass'n, 12 Wn. App. 215, 221, 529 P.2d 863 (Div. 1 1974). It does not matter whether a person is "universally famous" but whether he is "well known among those involved in the argument" giving rise to complained-of speech. Id. (holding an individual was a limited purpose public figure with respect to the debate over the fluoridation of water where he had "written books and magazine articles, lectured, and participated in court actions" on the subject). Petitioner has both of the indicia of limited-purpose public-figure status. First, he has "greater access to the channels of effective communication" and thus the opportunity for "self-help ... to contradict [a] lie or correct [an] error." Gertz v. Robert Welch, Inc., 418 U.S. 323, 344 (1974). Second, he has "thrust [himself] to the forefront of particular public controversies in order to influence the resolution of the issues involved." Id. at 345. Specifically, Petitioner has not only assumed prominence with respect to the presentation of the history of the Japanese-American internment and the Memorial, but also its connection to (and lessons for) modern events and modern politics—the issues that are the subject of the speech Petitioner dislikes.

Petitioner has long been a prominent figure associated with the Memorial, a major historical site and symbol for the Bainbridge Island community. The Memorial's motto and mission is "Nidoto Nai Yoni, translated as 'Let It Not Happen Again.'" See Exhibit 5. Current Governor and former U.S. Rep. Jay Inslee of Bainbridge Island was the sponsor of the 2008 act that made the Memorial a national historic site and part of the National Park Service. Petitioner self-identifies as a "community leader" and the "Founder, Past President, and Board Member" of the Memorial, and notes that he "[e]arned international, national, and local media coverage as spokesperson of several successful events" and published "guest columns in major newspapers"

24

25

related to the Memorial. See Exhibit 9. The Memorial organization itself is a "public non-profit corporation" that administers the Memorial. See Exhibit 5 (emphasis added). It is also closely related to the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Community, a civic organization where Petitioner is the president. Id. And, as of 2015, Petitioner did more work for the Memorial than any other board member save the president. See Exhibit 6.

This referenced work frequently involves Petitioner interjecting himself into issues related to the Memorial, the Japanese-American internment, and its lessons for modern politics. Even focusing just on the past six months or so, Petitioner—the Memorial's de facto spokesperson—has repeatedly sought public attention for his view that the Memorial, and the history it represents, is a basis for criticism of President Trump and President Trump's policies. For example, in February 2017, Petitioner was interviewed for an article about the parallels between the internment and modern times in which he expressed the view that "the Japanese internment was based on fear, and now the Trump administration is promoting fear reminiscent of the World War II era." Enrique Perez de law Rosa, "Trump travel ban echoes World War II Japanese-Americans' internment order," Wahkiakum County Eagle, Feb. 16, 2017. See Exhibit 8. The same or materially similar article was issued by a local wire service and appeared across the region, including in the Bainbridge Island Review and the Auburn Reporter. See Exhibit 8. In addition, Petitioner was interviewed or mentioned in connection with the Memorial in several other news articles. See, e.g., "Japanese memorial recalls wartime internment," Bend Bulletin, Mar. 19, 2017 (discussing Petitioner's "nod to the modern political climate" while describing the internment); "How not to forget the West's past atrocities," High Country News, Mar. 7, 2016; Enrique Perez de la Rosa, "Residents mark 75th anniversary of internment order," The Daily Record (Ellensburg), Feb. 20, 2017; "Japanese American recalls internment amid fears of

Response to Petition for Order of Protection for Stalking

Rhodes Legal Group, PLLC 918 South Horton Street, Suite 901 Seattle, Washington 98134 206-708-7852 | Fax 206-906-9230

14 15

16

17 18

19

21

20

2223

2425

Response to Petition for Order of Protection for Stalking

modern parallels," Peninsula Daily News, Jan. 27 (Exhibit 1 p. 171). See Exhibit 8.

Petitioner's media coverage continued with articles about the 75th anniversary ceremony at the Memorial. Petitioner served as Master of Ceremonies for the commemoration, at which Governor Inslee was a featured speaker, and Petitioner used the occasion to connect the Memorial to modern political issues. See, e.g., Brian Kelly, "Commemoration to mark 75th anniversary of Japanese American removal, internment," Bainbridge Island Review, Mar. 30, 2017 (reporting Petitioner's statement that "Not only is the event especially meaningful because of the 75th anniversary, but it's become timely, as well, given the current political climate ..."); Nathan Pilling, "Bainbridge commemorates 75th internment anniversary," Kitsap Sun, Mar. 30, 2017 (describing how the "crowd listens as [Petitioner], president of BIJAC, begins the ceremony"); Tom Banse, "Echoes Of Past Ring Loudly At WWII Internment Anniversary Ceremony," Northwest Public Radio, Mar. 31, 2017 (reporting Petitioner's remarks as the "Master of Ceremonies" that "Our motto is a motto of hope and action: 'Nidoto Nai Yoni – Let it not happen again," and "We're falling down on it because it is happening again."); Nick Twietmeyer, "Looking back, moving forward: 75th anniversary of Japanese American internment is cause to pause, reflect," Bainbridge Island Review, Apr. 14, 2017 (describing Petitioner's remarks at and about the ceremony). Beyond his interviews, Petitioner has written "a bunch" of articles on the topic, Exhibit A, \P 64 [Exhibit 1 p. 74], including (recently) an article published in the Kitsap Military Times (accompanied by a profile of him) on Jan. 6, 2017, see Exhibit A, \P 57 [Exhibit 1 p. 62].

In addition to the many articles written by or interviewing Petitioner on these issues, he has given several public speeches connecting the internment to today. *See, e.g.*, Judah Breitbach, "Let it never happen again – Stadium Generale," *The Buccaneer*, Jan. 27, 2017 (describing

23

24

25

Petitioner's lecture at Peninsula College discussing the executive order on internment in connection with "the current political and sociological atmosphere"); Bainbridge Island Japanese American Community Web Page (announcing lecture by Petitioner about the internment, entitled "History Honor, Healing and Hope"). See Exhibit 8. And, as the de facto spokesperson who manages the Memorial's Facebook page, see Pet. at 1, Petitioner has caused the Memorial to speak on current political issues as well—specifically, to criticize Republican presidents. See, e.g., Memorial, Facebook post regarding "Detention without charges, warrants or trial," Jan. 28, 2017 (referring to "history repeat[ing] itself" in 2001 and 2017, specifically); Memorial, Facebook post regarding the Memorial's open letter, Nov. 15, 2016 (describing open letter, written by Petitioner on behalf of the Memorial and signed by the Bainbridge Island City Council and hundreds of others, specifically criticizing hate crimes following the election of President Trump) (see Exhibit 11); Exhibit A, \P 72 [Exhibit 1 p. 107 (Petitioner describing that he wrote the letter)].

This voluntary engagement of the press on the issues of the internment and its relationship to current politics are sufficient to make Petitioner a limited-purpose public figure on these issues. See, e.g., Camer v. Post-Intelligencer, 49 Wn. App. 29, 43, 723 P.2d 1195 (Div. I 1986) (finding individuals to be limited public figures when "there were ways in which they voluntarily sought to influence the resolution of public issues" relevant to the speech they objected to, "e.g., a press release, 'letters to the editor', frequent participation in public meetings and hearings"); Brecht v. Fisher Commc'ns Inc., No. 64852-7-1 (Wn. App. Div. I Mar. 28, 2011) (holding an individual was a limited public figure for defamation arising in the context of a political campaign because he prominently endorsed one of the candidates).

Finally, the issues for which Petitioner has gained public prominence are the same issues

addressed in the speech to which he objects. In sum, the disagreement between Petitioner and Respondent is this: Petitioner uses the internment to criticize President Trump, but not to criticize President Obama or Governor Inslee, notwithstanding those politicians having enacted the 2012 NDAA, which purports to authorize the indefinite military detention of American citizens and lawful permanent residents without due process—the same unconstitutional action taken against Japanese-Americans during the internment. Petitioner objects when Respondent makes the point, in response to Petitioner's criticisms of President Trump or praise of Governor Inslee, that President Obama and Governor Inslee did worse things vis-à-vis the constitutional rights of American citizens and lawful permanent residents. See, e.g., Exhibit A, ¶¶ 53, 63, 74, 81 [Exhibit 1 pp. 54-55, 89-94, 117-119, 149]. And the thrust of the "Not Clarence Moriwaki of Bainbridge Island" page is that this one-sided application of the lessons of the Memorial make Petitioner unfit to serve as the de facto public spokesperson and representative of the Memorial. See, e.g., Exhibit A, ¶¶ 83-84, 96, 109, 117 [Exhibit 2 pp. 1-2, 11-12, 25-28, 104-109]. As explained further below, this criticism is constitutionally protected speech.

B. Petitioner's Cyberstalking Claims Seeks to Punish and Enjoin Speech that Is Protected under the First Amendment of the U.S. Constitution and Article I, Section 5 of the Washington Constitution

Petitioner's complaint is fundamentally about Respondent's speech in electronic media (predominantly Facebook, plus 5 text messages in a single 8-message conversation on February 5, 2017, see Exhibit A, ¶ 35 [Exhibit 1 pp. 144-147]). Examination of the full course of communication between Petitioner and Respondent, and between Respondent and the public, demonstrates that there is no basis for a protective order based on cyberstalking or harassment. While the cyberstalking statute does not include an express exclusion for constitutionally-protected speech like the anti-harassment statute, it goes without saying the State's power to

punish or restrain speech ends where the First Amendment and Article 1, Section 5 begin. In seeking to restrain pure speech to the public *about* Petitioner, based only on the finding of a certain intent, the cyberstalking statute reaches far beyond what the First Amendment permits. *See NAACP v. Claiborne Hardware Co.*, 458 U.S. 886, 910 (1982) ("Speech does not lose its protected character, however, simply because it may embarrass others or coerce them into action."). The Petition fails on two levels. First, the speech Petitioner complains of—criticizing a public figure, in a public forum, to the public, with respect to matters of public concern—falls within core First Amendment protections and cannot be punished, made the basis of a civil remedy, or restricted. Second, as described in Sections V.C and V.D, Petitioner cannot in any event prove the elements of unlawful harassment or cyberstalking, with respect to either his physical stalking allegation (itself based entirely on pure speech) or the (limited) one-to-one communication between himself and Respondent or Respondent's speech to the public.

1. The First Amendment Protects Speech to the Public that Criticizes a Person, Regardless of the Speaker's Intent or the Person's Emotional Response

The principle of law at issue is a simple one: Petitioner is entitled to say "leave me alone," but not to say "stop talking about me."³

Unlike telephone harassment, upon which Washington's cyberstalking law was modeled, internet postings on public forums to the public at large do not "thrust[] ... an offensive and unwanted communication upon one who is unable to ignore it." *State v. Alexander*, 76 Wn. App. 830, 837-38, 888 P.2d 175, 180 (Div. I 1995) (describing telephone harassment). The conduct at issue in a telephone harassment case is a person making repeated and disruptive phone calls,

³ Of course, before he could obtain a court order stating "leave him alone," Petitioner would have to prove that Respondent has engaged in repeated, unwanted one-to-one contacts constituting stalking or harassment. That is a showing he cannot make. *See* pp. 32-36, *infra*.

24

25

resulting in the intrusive ringing of the phone. *See e.g., id.* at 832 (affirming conviction of one defendant who made 680 "hang-up" phone calls over four days to a clinic and a second defendant who called an ex-girlfriend up to 15 times a day for several months).

Online communication to third parties is very different, and is treated differently under the First Amendment and free-speech guarantee of the Washington Constitution. There are a few reasons for this. First, while permitting individuals to stop one-to-one intrusion into their homes, the First Amendment generally does not permit the state to interfere with speech between someone and willing third-party listeners. For example, the Supreme Court held that a state could not enjoin individuals from distributing leaflets "critical of [a realtor's] real estate practices" that accused him of being a "panic peddler," requested recipients call the realtor at his home phone number, and were distributed at the doors of the realtor's neighbors, passed out at a local shopping center, and handed out to persons on their way to or from the realtor's church. Organization for a Better Austin v. Keefe, 402 U.S. 415, 417 (1971). In vacating the injunction obtained by the realtor, the Supreme Court distinguished a case upholding the right of individuals to stop companies from mailing unsolicited, "lewd and salacious" advertisements to their homes, Rowan v. United States Post Office Dept., 397 U.S. 58, 731 (1970), because "[a]mong other important distinctions," the realtor was "not attempting to stop the flow of information into his own household, but to the public," Organization for a Better Austin, 402 U.S. at 420. So too here.

In addition, with respect to comments made in a public forum, like a public Facebook page, it is the recipient's choice whether to view the speech or not. Indeed, here Petitioner could not see most of the speech at issue, because he had blocked all of the administrators of the "Not Clarence Moriwaki of Bainbridge Island" page, unless he took deliberate steps to circumvent his

own block and see the page (which he did, *see Exhibit 17*), or if friends provided him screen captures, as with the posts in the WWIII Japanese-American Internment group that he claimed (falsely) that he had screen captured the morning of the April 24 hearing. As one judge noted in dismissing a federal cyberstalking indictment related to public criticism of a religious leader on First Amendment grounds, "Twitter and Blogs are today's equivalent of a bulletin board that one is free to disregard, in contrast, for example, to e-mails or phone calls directed to a victim." *United States v. Cassidy*, 814 F. Supp. 2d 574, 585-86 (D. Md. 2011). Absent circumstances like forced intrusion into the home or similar intrusion on privacy, "the Constitution does not permit the government to decide which types of otherwise protected speech are sufficiently offensive to require protection for the unwilling listener or viewer. Rather, ... the burden normally falls upon the viewer to avoid further bombardment of [his] sensibilities simply by averting [his] eyes." *Snyder*, 131 S. Ct at 1220 (internal quotation marks omitted; ellipsis and alterations in original).

This is true even for public posts on the Facebook page assigned to Petitioner. It was entirely within Petitioner's control whether to view those posts or not, and to the extent he received communications based on those posts, it was due to his own choices (e.g., by requesting that Facebook send email notifications). The Facebook page assigned to Petitioner is owned by Facebook, a publicly-traded company, whose terms and standards Respondent did not violate, see Exhibit A, ¶ 114. The posts to which Respondent replied were available to everyone in the public, not just Petitioner's "friends," and Respondent's comments were likewise made to the public, in a public forum. See pp. 22-24, infra. The February 4 posts deleted by Petitioner illustrate the point; in response to Petitioner's praise of Governor Inslee, Respondent's criticism of Governor Inslee reached willing listeners who "liked" the critique, including one person who commented that it was "Nice to see similar views." Exhibit 1 p. 153. Facebook provided

Petitioner technological tools to exclude Respondent from posting on that part of Facebook's public forum, which Petitioner exercised shortly thereafter by defriending Respondent and blocking him. But it does not follow that the government may enjoin Respondent's speech to other willing listeners on Petitioner's behalf. Unlike the conduct at issue in the telephone harassment statutes—the intrusion caused by a ringing phone—the "cyberstalking" alleged here involves no intrusion and is concerned solely with pure speech. The First Amendment protects such speech in a number of ways: it cannot be restricted—including by a civil remedy—based on its content, the speaker's intent, or the listener's emotional reaction.

a. Speech to third parties cannot be punished, enjoined, or remedied based on its content or viewpoint, outside narrow categories of speech inapplicable here.

Petitioner's cyberstalking allegation turns on the *content*, not the *conduct*, of Respondent's speech. Under the First Amendment, "a government, including a municipal government vested with state authority, has no power to restrict expression because of its message, its ideas, its subject matter, or its content." *Reed v. Town of Gilbert*, 135 S. Ct. 2218, 2226 (2015). "Government regulation of speech is content based if a law applies to particular speech because of the topic discussed or the idea or message expressed." *Id.* at 2227. Whenever application of a law cannot be "justified without reference to the content of the regulated speech," the law is content-based. *Id.* Laws "defining regulated speech by its function or purpose" discriminate based on content. *Id.* So do laws that regulate speech based on its "emotive impact." *Boos v. Barry*, 485 U.S. 312, 321 (1988); *see also Forsyth Cnty. v. Nationalist Movement*, 505 U.S. 123, 134 (1992) ("Listeners' reaction to speech is not a content-neutral basis for regulation.").

Content discrimination is squarely at issue here. Under the "repeatedly or anonymously"

element, the cyberstalking statute defines proscribed speech solely by the speaker's purpose. RCW 9.61.260(1).⁴ Petitioner does not seek a protective order on the basis of the *conduct* of posting to third parties on Facebook, regardless of what was said; he seeks a protective order because of the *content* of the posts (*i.e.*, they are about him). He reiterated that at the status conference, describing the basis of his complaint as the "content" of what Petitioner has said about him. Status Conference, May 23, 2017. The temporary order, moreover, on its face prohibits certain content, unconstitutionally requiring Respondent to "remove public webpages/Facebook page with Petitioner's name." Such content-based regulation is "presumptively unconstitutional and may be justified only if the government proves that [it is] narrowly tailored to serve compelling state interests," *i.e.* that it passes "strict scrutiny." *Reed*, 135 S. Ct. at 2226. Petitioner cannot satisfy that burden. *See* pp. 24-25, *infra*.⁵

Likely because content regulation does not pass constitutional muster outside of a handful of inapplicable types of speech discussed below, the Washington Supreme Court has been careful to separate content from conduct when evaluating whether a protective order is permissible. *See Trummel*, 156 Wn. 2d at 667 (concluding "the trial court properly focused on

⁴ The punishment of "anonymous" speech does not help limit the statute. The First Amendment "protects the right to speak anonymously," and that right "applies equally to online speech." *Thompson v. Jane Doe*, 189 Wn. App. 45, 50, 356 P.3d 727 (Div. I 2015). Respondent's speech was not, in any event, anonymous. He used a Facebook account with his first and middle names and his picture. *See Exhibit A*, ¶ 18.

The portion of the temporary (and requested) protective order prohibiting speech about Petitioner is a particularly problematic prior restraint, see pp. 44-46, infra, but the imposition of any protective order on the basis of Respondent's speech to third parties violates the Constitution. When the State imposes a civil remedy on the basis of speech, it restricts that speech. See New York Times Co. v. Sullivan, 376 U.S. 254, 265 (1964) (holding a civil damages remedy imposed "invalid restrictions on ... constitutional freedoms of speech" because "the test is not the form in which state power has been applied but, whatever the form, whether such power has in fact been exercised"). Any injunction curtailing Respondent's liberty and movement due to his speech applies state power and restricts that speech.

24

25

the speaker's conduct and not the message, consistent with the constitution" and describing the conduct as "yelling and screaming at staff and residents, threatening residents, spying on residents, and disrupting meetings"). There is no conduct at issue here—only content.

Beyond that, the harassment and cyberstalking statutes, as applied here, discriminate not only on content, but also on viewpoint. "Government discrimination among viewpoints—or the regulation of speech based on the specific motivating ideology or the opinion or perspective of the speaker—is a more blatant and egregious form of content discrimination." Reed, 135 S. Ct. at 2230. Petitioner is "upset over impact to [his] reputation," Pet. at 4, because he does not like the fact that Respondent's speech is critical of him. If the "Not Clarence Moriwaki of Bainbridge Island" page lauded Petitioner's leadership of the Memorial, Petitioner would not be here. It is not that he shies from the spotlight on indefinite-detention-related issues—in his own words, he has written a "bunch" of articles on the topic, Exhibit A, \P 64 [Exhibit 1 p. 74], and he responded "of course" to request for comment on a blog titled with his name before he knew its viewpoint, Exhibit A ¶ 35 [Exhibit 1 p. 145]—he simply does not like a critical spotlight. A similar viewpoint objection applies to Respondent's posts about politicians. If Respondent had posted a criticism of President Trump on Petitioner's posts critical of President Trump, rather than criticizing President Obama or Governor Inslee and individuals who support those politicians, Petitioner would not have characterized the comments as "hijacking" and this case would not be here. See, e.g., Exhibit A, ¶ 63 [Exhibit 1 p. 90]. (Petitioner's post critiquing Respondent for "hijacking a comment thread" because Petitioner did not "see[] posts [from Respondent] ... calling on President Trump to immediately dismantle and stop the detention and its policies" and suggesting Respondent direct his criticism "to the person and administration who can do something about it").

25

This is quintessential viewpoint discrimination. Just as "[g]iving offense" is a viewpoint that the government may not discriminate against, *Matal v. Tam*, 137 S. Ct. 1744, 1749 (2017) (plurality) (holding that government may not deny trademark registration on the ground that the mark disparages someone), so is causing emotional distress or embarrassment, *see* RCW 9.61.260(1) (prohibiting speech based on purpose to embarrass); RCW 10.14.020(2) (prohibiting speech based on causing substantial emotional distress).

Outside of the narrow, inapplicable categories described below, the First Amendment prohibits restraining speech based on its content or viewpoint, including by providing a private party a civil remedy. See Snyder, 131 S. Ct. at 1219 (rejecting tort remedy for emotional distress where the "record confirms that any distress ... turned on the content and viewpoint of the message conveyed," because a group "holding signs that said 'God Bless America' and 'God Loves You,' would not have been subjected to liability"). The government is permitted to regulate content for only a handful of categories, none of which apply here. United States v. Alvarez, 132 S. Ct. 2537, 2544 (2012) ("[C]ontent-based restrictions on speech have been permitted, as a general matter, only when confined to the few historic and traditional categories [of expression] long familiar to the bar.") (internal quotation marks omitted). And the Supreme Court has consistently resisted attempts to recognize additional categories. Entertainment Merchants Ass'n, 131 S. Ct. 2729, 2734 (2011) ("[N]ew categories of unprotected speech may not be added to the list by a legislature that concludes certain speech is too harmful to be tolerated."). The types of speech that may be regulated based on content are: incitement, obscenity, defamation, speech integral to criminal conduct (e.g., solicitation), fighting words, child pornography, fraud, and true threats. Alvarez, 132 S. Ct. at 2544. None apply here. Child pornography, fraud, incitement, fighting words, and speech integral to a crime are facially

inapplicable.⁶ And, as discussed above, there is no allegation, nor any evidence, that the speech at issue here was even profane (much less obscene) or threatening (much less a "true threat").

As for defamation, the sine qua non of defamation is a falsehood, and Petitioner makes no allegation that any of the speech to which he objects is false. Moreover, Petitioner is a limited-purpose public figure and he would be entitled to obtain a remedy for speech criticizing him only if he could prove that a (1) false statement was (2) made with actual malice, meaning it was "made with knowledge of its falsity or with reckless disregard for the truth." *Gertz*, 418 U.S. at 342. Rhetorical hyperbole and opinion statements that cannot reasonably be interpreted as stating actual facts are protected under the First Amendment. *See Greenbelt Coop. Publishing Ass'n, Inc. v. Bresler*, 398 U.S. 6, 14 (1970). Petitioner cannot make—indeed, has not even tried to make—the requisite showing for defamation. In order to obtain *any* remedy for speech to third parties *about* Petitioner, he must be able to meet these constitutional requirements to prove defamation—as well as satisfy procedural guarantees like the Seventh Amendment right to jury trial. He cannot sidestep them by dressing up his claim in some other legal doctrine. *See Hustler Magazine Inc. v. Falwell*, 485 U.S. 46, 56 (1988) (holding complainant may not recover for infliction of emotional distress without meeting defamation requirements).

b. Speech to third parties cannot be punished, enjoined, or remedied based on the speaker's intent or its emotional effect on the listener or subject.

The Supreme Court has "said time and again that the public expression of ideas may not be prohibited merely because the ideas are themselves offensive to some of their hearers." *Matal*,

⁶ As the "distance the telephone necessarily puts between the caller and the listener inherently tends to prevent immediate breaches of the peace," and therefore threats spoken over the phone cannot count as "fighting words," *Seattle v. Huff*, 111 Wn. 2d 923, 767 P.2d 572, 574 (1989), plainly non-threatening posts to the public on the internet cannot constitute "fighting words."

137 S. Ct. at 1763 (internal quotation marks omitted); see also Organization for a Better Austin, 402 U.S. at 419 (Although "the views and practices of petitioners [distributing leaflets] are no doubt offensive to others," "so long as the means are peaceful, the communication need not meet standards of acceptability."). Indeed, even "hateful" speech is protected because "the proudest boast of our free speech jurisprudence is that we protect the freedom to express the thought that we hate." Matal, 137 S. Ct. at 1764 (internal quotation marks omitted). A corollary of that principle is that speech does not lose protection because it is accompanied by intent to cause a particular reaction, or causes emotional distress. In "public debate our own citizens must tolerate insulting, and even outrageous, speech in order to provide adequate breathing space to the freedoms protected by the First Amendment." Boos, 485 U.S. at 322 (internal quotation marks and citation omitted).

The Supreme Court has repeatedly rejected the idea that States can impose civil remedies for speech—much less enjoin it—because it was made with the "intent to inflict emotional distress." *Hustler Magazine*, 485 U.S. at 53; *see also Snyder*, 131 S. Ct. at 1215. "Generally speaking," States may make intent to cause emotional distress "civilly culpable," but not for speech, because "in the world of debate about public affairs, many things done with motives that are less than admirable are protected by the First Amendment." *Hustler Magazine*, 485 U.S. at 53. Even "when a speaker or writer is motivated by hatred or ill will," his "expression [is] protected by the First Amendment." *Id.* "[W]hile such a bad motive may be deemed controlling for purposes of tort liability in other areas of the law, ... the First Amendment prohibits such a result in the area of public debate about public figures." *Id.* In short, a "speaker's motivation" is generally "entirely irrelevant to the question of constitutional protection." *FEC v. Wis. Right to Life, Inc.*, 551 U.S. 449, 468 (2007) (lead op.); *id.* at 495 (Scalia, J., concurring in part and

12

13

8

15

20

concurring in judgment).

Likewise, the listener's (or subject's) emotional response is an invalid basis for regulation. In Hustler Magazine, the Supreme Court held that Jerry Falwell could not recover damages for publication of a parody that consisted of a purported "interview" with Falwell in which he stated that his "first time' was during a drunken incestuous rendezvous with his mother in an outhouse," 485 U.S. at 48, a parody that was "offensive to [Falwell] and doubtless gross and repugnant in the eyes of most," id. at 50. The Court rejected the imposition of a civil remedy based either on the speaker's intent or the emotional response of the subject (Falwell). Id. at 53, 55. The Supreme Court emphasized that "criticism, inevitably, will not always be reasoned or moderate," and "public figures as well as public officials will be subject to vehement, caustic, and sometimes unpleasantly sharp attacks." *Id.* at 51. But the "outrageousness" of the speech cannot justify imposing a civil remedy for it, because "[a]n 'outrageousness' standard ... runs afoul of [the Court's] longstanding refusal to allow damages to be awarded because the speech in question may have an adverse emotional impact on the audience." Id. at 55. Hustler Magazine, like this case, involved a public figure, but Snyder makes plain that the constitutional principle is not so limited: although Snyder was not a public figure—he was the father of a slain soldier who experienced emotional distress due to the Westboro Baptist Church picketing near his son's funeral with signs like "Thank God for Dead Soldiers," 131 S. Ct. at 1213—the Supreme Court held that he, too, "must tolerate insulting, and even outrageous, speech," id. at 1219. Regardless of whether Petitioner is a public figure (and he is), the government cannot restrict speech about him based on the speaker's intent or his reaction.

c. Public internet posts constitute speech in a public forum and therefore cannot be regulated under the Washington Constitution, even in a viewpoint-neutral way, unless the

The "concept of free speech is interpreted more broadly under the state constitution than under the federal constitution." *Ino Ino, Inc. v. Bellevue*, 132 Wn. 2d 103, 114, 937 P.2d 154 (1997). Whether the constitutional analysis differs, however, depends upon context, and Article I, Section 5 is more protective in this context—public posts in a public forum. *See id.* at 117. Under the First Amendment, content-neutral "time, place, and manner" restrictions are subject to "intermediate scrutiny," regardless of the forum—*i.e.*, regulation is permitted if it is reasonably related to a substantial government interest. *See id.* at 118. Under the Washington Constitution, however, there must be a "compelling governmental interest for regulation of protected speech in a public forum" and the regulation must be "narrowly tailored"—*i.e.*, the regulation must pass strict scrutiny. *Seattle v. Huff*, 111 Wn. 2d 923, 926, 928, 767 P.2d 573 (1989).

It cannot be denied that the internet, and Facebook in particular, is a public forum. A public forum is, among other things, a "channel[] of communication used by the public at large for assembly and speech." *Huff*, 111 Wn. 2d at 927. And, as the Supreme Court recently held, "the most important place[] (in a spatial sense) for the exchange of views ... is cyberspace—the vast democratic forums of the Internet in general, and social media in particular." *Packingham v. North Carolina*, 137 S. Ct. 1730, 1735 (2017) (internal quotation marks and citation omitted). Websites like Facebook "provide perhaps the most powerful mechanisms available to a private citizen to make his or her voice heard." *Id.* at 1737. Accordingly, even if the cyberstalking and harassment statutes, as applied here, were content- and viewpoint-neutral—and they are not—the regulation of the use of a public forum would have to pass strict scrutiny. It does not. The Washington Supreme Court has already concluded as much with respect to a similar prohibition on "profane" telephone harassment with intent to "disturb, embarrass, harass, intimidate,

threaten, or torment any other person." *Bellevue v. Lorang*, 140 Wn. 2d 19, 22, 992 P.2d 496 (Wash. 2000). After concluding that the prohibition on profanity was overbroad, *i.e.*, "sweeps within its prohibitions constitutionally protected free speech," the Court determined that Bellevue had not proven that the prohibition on that speech was "necessary to serve a compelling state interest,"—that is, it failed strict scrutiny, notwithstanding the city's general interest in "preventing telephone harassment." *Id.* at 26, 29. The same conclusion would apply here.

d. For these reasons, many other States have invalidated or narrowed their similar cyberstalking or harassment statutes.

To the best of counsel's knowledge, no Washington court opinions address the application of the cyberstalking statute (criminally or through a protective order) to internet speech to third parties or to the public that does not fall within either the threat or lewdness elements of the statute. The Washington Supreme Court has upheld the telephone harassment statute, but on the ground that the prohibition of threats was viewpoint-neutral and the statute applied only to a nonpublic forum (the telephone)—neither of which applies here. *Huff*, 111 Wn. 2d at 927. And even when addressing threats, Washington courts have repeatedly reiterated that to avoid transgressing the First Amendment, only unprotected speech—true threats—are covered by similar anti-harassment provisions. *See, e.g., State v. Allen*, 176 Wn. 2d 611, 626, 294 P.3d 679 (2013) ("[W]e interpret statutes criminalizing threatening language as proscribing only unprotected true threats."). Likewise, the element of the statute proscribing "repeated[] or anonymous[]" speech to third parties must be limited to the recognized categories of unprotected speech discussed above—none of which applies here.

Applying similar principles, courts in other states have invalidated or narrowed their similar statutes. State v. Bishop, 787 S.E.2d 814 (N.C. 2016) (holding cyberbullying statute facially unconstitutional under the First Amendment when it prohibited use of a "computer network to ... [p]ost or encourage others to post on the Internet private, personal, or sexual information pertaining to a minor" "[w]ith the intent to intimidate or torment a minor"); O'Brien v. Borowski, 961 N.E.2d 547, 556 (Mass. 2012) (interpreting state civil harassment statute permitting protective orders upon a finding of "[three] or more acts of willful and malicious conduct aimed at a specific person committed with the intent to cause fear, intimidation, abuse or damage to property and that does in fact cause fear, intimidation, abuse or damage to property" to "confine the meaning of harassment to either fighting words or 'true threats'"); State v. Moulton, 78 A.3d 55, 71 (Conn. 2013) (holding that a jury may consider the content of a telephone call in order to "determin[e] whether the call was alarming or harassing," but "limiting the reach of the statute to speech, like true threats, that is not protected by the first amendment").

2. The First-Amendment Particularly Protects the Speech Here Because It Addresses Matters of Public Concern

Beyond these general principles applicable to any public speech, "speech on public issues ... is entitled to special protection." *Snyder*, 131 S. Ct. at 1215. "Speech deals with matters of public concern when it can be fairly considered as relating to any matter of political, social, or other concern to the community," or when it "is a subject of legitimate news interest; that is, a subject of general interest and of value and concern to the public." *Id.* at 1216 (internal quotation marks and citations omitted). The "arguably inappropriate or controversial character

⁷ A "true threat" is a statement for which "a reasonable person would foresee that the statement would be interpreted ... as a serious expression of intention to inflict bodily harm upon or to take the life of another person." *State v. Tellez*, 141 Wn. App. 479, 482, 170 P.3d 75 (Div. I 2007).

5

13

25

(internal quotation marks omitted).

Deciding whether speech is of public or private concern requires a court "to examine the

of a statement is irrelevant to the question whether it deals with a matter of public concern." Id.

Deciding whether speech is of public or private concern requires a court "to examine the content, form, and context of that speech, as revealed by the whole record." *Id.* (internal quotation marks omitted). "Content is the most important factor." *White v. State*, 131 Wn. 2d 1, 929 P.2d 396, 403 (1997). That the "speaker may have had a personal interest" in making the critique "does not diminish the concern the public would have." *Id.* at 404.

The content, form, and context of the speech Petitioner finds objectionable—repeatedly described by the Bainbridge Island police as "political" speech (Exhibit 19 p. 5)—all point to the conclusion that the speech addresses matters of public concern. The public importance of protesting or forestalling the application of the detention provisions of the 2012 NDAA to Washingtonians is reflected in the repeated introduction of state legislation designed to prohibit Washington state officials from assisting with any federal effort to exercise NDAA detention authorities against citizens or lawful residents in Washington. See Exhibit 7 (Washington Senate Bill 5176); cf. White, 929 P.2d at 404 (finding speech addressed matter of public concern where a state statute addressed the same topic). The lesson of the internment, and how that history is presented and applied to the present day, is also a matter of public concern, as demonstrated by Petitioner's own numerous press appearances on this topic, as well as the open letter signed by the Bainbridge City Council in November 2016 connecting the lessons of the internment to modern politics. That Respondent takes a different view on how the history should be applied to the modern day—i.e., that President Obama and Governor Inslee are just as much responsible, if not more, than President Trump for raising the risk that something like the internment will happen again—does not alter the fact that the topic is one of public concern.

So, too, is it a matter of at least local—if not broader—concern *who* is the spokesperson for the Memorial's lessons for the present day. As reflected in comments on the "Not Clarence Moriwaki of Bainbridge Island" page, Respondent's attempt to raise public support for state legislation designed to blunt the 2012 NDAA in Washington was repeatedly met with the objection, from conservatives, that liberals were silent on these issues when President Obama was in power. *See, e.g., Exhibit B*, ¶ 16 [*Exhibit* 2 pp. 5-6, 29, 54, 100-101]. Having a political partisan as the Memorial's spokesperson, who is not evenhanded when speaking about current politics on the Memorial's behalf, blunts the usefulness of the Memorial as a symbol. As Respondent discussed on the page, a lack of even-handedness in applying the lessons of history makes them much less effective in their ability to sway modern events. *Exhibit A*, ¶ 115 [*Exhibit 2* pp. 2-9] (describing Stanford study of the effect of hypocrisy on civil rights movements).

Moreover, there is no evidence that Respondent's "speech on public matters was in any way contrived to insulate speech on a private matter from liability." *Snyder*, 131 S. Ct. at 1217. Respondent had been speaking out about the 2012 NDAA and the need to criticize politicians from both parties who supported it for years before he even moved to Bainbridge Island, much less met the Petitioner. *See, e.g., Exhibit A*, ¶¶ 3, 14, 105 (discussing posts beginning in 2011). Respondent had engaged in speech criticizing other leaders who use the Japanese-American internment as a basis for political criticism without criticizing (and often maintaining highly public support for) President Obama and Governor Inslee, and started a Facebook group called WWIII Japanese-American Internment in October 2016 to discuss the lessons of the internment for modern politics, and the threat of the 2012 NDAA, well before he became Facebook friends with Petitioner. *Exhibit A*, ¶ 14; *Exhibit 3* (post dated weeks prior to becoming friends with Petitioner). And he has separately started a Facebook group to support SB 5176, completely

independently of any disagreement with Petitioner. See, e.g., Exhibit A, ¶ 15; Exhibit 2 p. 29. None of the speech complained of describes a disagreement between Petitioner and Respondent on a purely personal matter; the entire disagreement is about a matter of public concern: the need for leaders on indefinite-detention issues to be even-handedly critical of politicians on detention-related issues, regardless of political party (and relatedly, Petitioner's attempts to stifle divergent views on that issue). There is thus no evidence of a "pre-existing relationship or conflict between [Petitioner] and [Respondent]" that would suggest Respondent's speech is, in fact, about a purely personal dispute. Snyder, 131 S. Ct. 1217.

The statements about Petitioner on the "Not Clarence Moriwaki of Bainbridge Island" page, and in other posts to third parties on Facebook, constitute truthful speech about a public figure, in a public forum, about matters of public concern. Accordingly, even if they qualified as harassment or cyberstalking—which they do not—they are protected by the First Amendment.

C. No Evidence Supports Petitioner's Claim of Physical Stalking

Petitioner claims he is being "physically stalked" based on one Facebook comment that Petitioner was informed at the time was "metaphorical[]." Pet. at 1, 3. The context shows the statement was an analogy rather than a showing of intent or plan. That falls far short of proof of stalking, and the Bainbridge Island Police Department eliminated a physical stalking charge from their report. *Exhibit 19* p. 87. Accordingly, there is no basis for any aspects of Petitioner's requested order that would restrict Respondent's physical liberty.

Physical stalking requires proof of (1) "repeated or continuing [physical] contacts, attempts to contact, monitoring, tracking, keeping under observation, or following of another" that (2) would "cause a reasonable person to feel intimidated, frightened, or threatened and that actually causes such a feeling," (3) serves "no lawful purpose" and (4) the other person "knows

23⁻

Response to Petition for Order of Protection for Stalking

or reasonably should know threatens, frightens or intimidates the person." RCW 7.92.020(3)(c). The petition fails at element one. The Petition does not describe a *single* encounter or act that could constitute physical stalking, much less "repeated or continuing" conduct.

The only allegation of physical stalking, see Pet. at 3, relates to a Facebook comment that plainly referred to the sidewalk outside of Petitioner's residence only to continue a metaphor that Petitioner himself used and encouraged. Specifically, on February 7, Petitioner posted in a thread on the Facebook page assigned to Bonnie McBryan in which Respondent had criticized Petitioner for censoring him and for supporting President Obama and Governor Inslee notwithstanding those politicians' enactment of the 2012 NDAA. Exhibit A, ¶ 24 [Exhibit 1 pp. 173-179]. Petitioner's post in the thread analogized his Facebook page to him "hosting a party," explained that blocking Respondent was like requesting that a guest leave Petitioner's party, and suggested that Respondent "create his own party where he is free to invite people and promote his ideas and opinions." Exhibit A, ¶ 24 [Exhibit 1 p. 173]. Respondent explained that what he was saying on Ms. McBryan's page was like him being "outside on the street, in Clarence's analogy, after Clarence put his hand over my mouth and threw me out. So I'm out on the public street now in front of his house talking to some of his guests as they leave his house and who liked my comments." Id. (emphasis added).

Ms. McBryan posted to Respondent that she was "really concerned about your [i.e., Respondent's] statement that you are outside Clarence Moriwaki's house and talking to his guests and mutual neighbors," but she "assume[d] that is rhetorical." *Id.* [Exhibit 1 p. 176].

⁸ This statement is substantially similar to Respondent's private message to Petitioner explaining that under Petitioner's analogy, Petitioner had "put [his] hand over [Respondent's] mouth" by deleting Respondent's posts. *Exhibit A*, ¶ 33. The similarity of the statements only increases the irrationality of reading Respondent's post as anything other than an analogy.

Respondent confirmed immediately that he was speaking metaphorically. *Id.* No reasonable person could conclude otherwise given that the comment, on its face, referred to Petitioner's analogy. And Ms. McBryan quickly responded, "Richard Lee Thank you – and you see how easy it is for one to misunderstand a reference or misinterpret your actual intentions." Id. [Exhibit 1 p. 177]. Had Ms. McBryan read the entire discussion, there would have been no misunderstanding. Ms. McBryan also informed Petitioner the comment was metaphorical. Pet. at 3. And Petitioner could not possibly have believed the comment referred to real events unless he was at that time hosting an actual party and had actually put his hand over Respondent's mouth and thrown him out. Plainly that did not happen, and no reasonable person would either believe that Respondent had physically gone to the street outside of Petitioner's residence or fear such conduct given that there is no evidence that it has ever occurred or ever been threatened.⁹

In fact, to Respondent's knowledge, Respondent and Petitioner have interacted in person on only four occasions within the span of more than three months, none of them involving any harassing, disruptive, or threatening encounters. Respondent has attended three events the Petitioner has hosted, all open to the public and well-attended: the showing of Allegiance at Bainbridge Cinema on December 13, 2016, the Mochi Tsuki Festival at Islandwood on January 8, 2017, and the Service and Community Day at the Memorial on February 19, 2017, an event that involved volunteer landscaping maintenance at the Memorial and took place more than a week after Petitioner blocked Respondent on Facebook. Exhibit A, ¶ 20-22. Respondent and Petitioner exchanged brief greetings at the first two events, and briefly discussed what work

⁹ Even if Respondent had stood on the public street outside of Winslow Green, a community gathering place, and spoken to people leaving Petitioner's house—which he did not—that would not have constituted "stalking" of Petitioner. It would have constituted speech in a "a street or a

1

4

5

6 7

8

10 11

12

13

14 15

16

17

18

19

20 21

22

23

24

25

Finally, given the proximity of Petitioner's and Respondent's residences and the common paths between those residences and downtown Winslow or the ferry, Petitioner and Respondent have seen one another inadvertently about town, and Respondent remembers exchanging a greeting with Petitioner on one occasion when they crossed paths going to and from the ferry. Exhibit A, \P 23. Attendance at public events on issues that Respondent is undisputedly passionate about and crossing paths on the way to and from the ferry—a common occurrence for Bainbridge Islanders—falls far short of demonstrating continued physical contacts, attempts to contact, monitoring, tracking, keeping under observation, or following of Petitioner. Indeed, the Petition alleges no examples of such conduct, nor any unwelcome physical interactions between Petitioner and Respondent. Accordingly, there is no basis for a protective order based on physical stalking, nor for any limitations on Respondent's physical liberty. See Trummel v. Mitchell, 156 Wn. 2d 653, 668-669, 131 P.3d 305 (2006) (invalidating part of antiharassment order that restrained individual from contacting nonparties off premises because any protective order relief "must be warranted by the facts" and there were no allegations that the individual "engaged in harassing conduct outside of" the premises).

The requested restrictions go far beyond restricting Respondent from contacting or approaching Petitioner. Rather—in addition to unconstitutionally depriving Respondent of the right to keep and bear arms, see Section V.F, infra—the restrictions limit Respondent's ability to enjoy full access to his property, to travel, to attend civic events, and to frequent many local businesses. Most burdensome, the 300-foot stay away restriction excludes Respondent from the

31

park," which "is a quintessential forum for the exercise of First Amendment rights." Packingham, 137 S. Ct. at 1735.

parking areas of his condo development, as well as the clubhouse where social events for the development and homeowners' association meetings are held, and other common areas like the pool and the easement from the development to Winslow Way. See Exhibit A, ¶ 122; Exhibit 16. Because that restriction also precludes use of the sidewalks across the street from Winslow Green on Madison Avenue and Winslow Way, it forces a circuitous walking route to the ferry and also excludes Petitioner from accessing several businesses. Worse still, given the reasonable likelihood that Petitioner will claim a violation of the order whenever he glimpses Respondent in public, whether due to the stay-away distance or public-events exclusion, it effectively bars Respondent from presence in any public location in downtown Winslow on fear of arrest due to inadvertent crossing of paths with Petitioner. There is no justification for any restriction on Respondent's freedom of movement, much less such an onerous one.

D. Petitioner's "Cyberstalking" Claim Fails to Satisfy Statutory Requirements Because Petitioner Demands Protection from Speech to Third Parties that He Finds Objectionable—Not Threats, Obscenity, or Harassing One-to-One Conduct

In order to understand what this case is about—truthful speech to third parties about matters of public concern—it is helpful to outline what it is *not* about:

a. This case is not about "threat[s] to inflict injury on the person or property" of Petitioner. See RCW 9.61.260(1)(c). Respondent has never made any such threats. Exhibit A, ¶ 37. And the Petition alleges none. This is in stark contrast to Petitioner "liking" the comment of his friend, on a Facebook post open to the public on the Facebook page assigned to Petitioner, suggesting that Respondent should "go somewhere peaceful ... and put a round through the roof of [his] mouth." Exhibit A, ¶ 104; Exhibit 17. There is neither any allegation nor any evidence that Respondent ever threatened Petitioner.

¹⁰ Respondent has a one-car garage, but it is set up as a workshop, without space for parking.

- b. This case is not about lewd, obscene, or indecent speech. See RCW 9.61.260(1)(a). Respondent's communications have been civil in tone and not indecent or obscene, and there is no allegation of any obscenity or profanity. Exhibit A, ¶ 37. Indeed, Facebook repeatedly affirmed to Petitioner and his friends, who reported the "Not Clarence Moriwaki of Bainbridge Island" page to Facebook at his request, that the page did not violate community standards. Exhibit A, ¶¶ 114, 119 [Exhibit 2 pp. 16-18]. In part, those community standards state "People use Facebook to share their experiences and to raise the awareness about issues that are important to them. This means that you may encounter opinions that are different from yours, which we believe can lead to important conversations about difficult topics." Exhibit 4. This is exactly what Respondent was doing.
- c. This case is not about unwanted, intrusive one-to-one contact with Petitioner. From November 2016 to February 2017, there were eight electronic contacts between Petitioner and Respondent, seven by Facebook message and one by text message. Petitioner does not object to any of the first four private Facebook message conversations: in November 2016 (thanking Petitioner for adding him as a friend), and December 2016 (asking Petitioner about James Olsen, following up on an invitation by Petitioner to meet him for a beer and exchanging phone numbers, and inviting him to a discussion in the Facebook group "WWIII Japanese-American Internment"). Exhibit A, ¶¶ 26-29 [Exhibit 1 p. 1 (11/20 PM), pp. 16-17 (12/4 PM); pp. 48-49 (12/14 and 12/23 PMs)]. Nor is there anything harassing about the three final private message conversations between the parties, all of which were initiated or invited by Petitioner.

The first of the final three Facebook interactions was initiated by Petitioner after Respondent posted "So what begins? You're not suggesting that attacks on Muslims are just beginning..." in response to Petitioner's sharing a story of a hate crime with the opening

Respondent that his patience was wearing thin because Respondent had not apologized to him (for asking whether Petitioner was suggesting that hate crimes against Muslim-Americans were only just beginning), and that he had deleted a post Respondent had made about SB5176. Respondent's wife, writing as Respondent, explained that Respondent had not intended any offense. Exhibit A, ¶¶ 30-31 [Exhibit 1 pp. 115-116, 120-121]. Petitioner did not request that Respondent not contact him; to the contrary, he expressed his intent to converse again, stating "To be continued," Exhibit 1 p. 121, and he subsequently liked (using his Memorial account) one of Respondent's posts about planning to attend the Memorial clean-up, Exhibit A, ¶ 78.

The second two conversations occurred on February 4 to February 5, and were in response to public comments Respondent made that were critical of Governor Inslee voting for the 2012 NDAA in response to Petitioner's public praise of Governor Inslee as a defender of the Constitution. *Exhibit A*, ¶81 [*Exhibit 1* pp. 148-169]. After first responding to the comments by decrying Respondent's interjection of his "one-issue" message, Petitioner began deleting all of the comments, including comments liked by some of his friends, resulting in Respondent commenting about the importance of free speech and not censoring divergent views (also deleted by Petitioner). *Id.* As this was going on, Petitioner messaged Respondent on February 4, called him a sociopath, and claimed that Respondent was "trolling." *Exhibit 1* p. 139. Respondent explained that he was not trolling, and Petitioner ended up apologizing and, again, invited further conversation, stating "To be continued." *Exhibit A*, ¶ 32 [*Exhibit 1* p. 139]. When Petitioner subsequently deleted additional posts by Petitioner (critical of Governor Inslee and of Petitioner's censorship), Respondent took up Petitioner's invitation to continue the conversation and messaged him on February 5, explaining why he objected to Petitioner's deletion of his

posts. Exhibit A, ¶ 33. Petitioner and Respondent debated what it meant to "troll" or "hijack" a thread or page, and Petitioner for the first time requested that Respondent stop commenting on the Facebook page assigned to Petitioner. Exhibit A, ¶ 35 [Exhibit 1 pp. 140-143]. After that conversation, Respondent "blocked" Petitioner, and Respondent immediately ceased any attempt to message Petitioner on Facebook or to post on the Facebook page assigned to him, over a month before Petitioner filed his petition. Exhibit A, ¶ 34.

Likewise, after Respondent sent Petitioner a text message—using the cell number Petitioner had provided him—requesting comment on a forthcoming blog about Petitioner, Respondent immediately ceased sending text messages upon receipt of Petitioner's text stating "[S]tart respecting me by leaving me alone." Exhibit A, ¶¶ 35-36 [Exhibit 1 pp. 144-147]. Respondent texted back, "I understand you do not want me to contact you at this number you gave me. If you change your mind about a comment, you know how to reach me. Goodnight," and never attempted to text Petitioner again. Exhibit A, ¶¶ 35-36 [Exhibit 1 pp. 144-147]. Respondent immediately ceased contact after Petitioner first requested it, on February 5; prior to that point, Petitioner had invited further contact, always indicating that their private-message conversations should continue. Nothing about the one-to-one communication between

Petitioner's statement to the police that he had requested Respondent post his "political agenda" somewhere else beginning in "December 2016" and that Respondent's "unwelcome posts" continued "[t]hrough January," is thus false. Exhibit 19 p. 1; see also id. at 5. Ditto Petitioner's claim that Respondent was "trolling, harassing, and bullying [him] for months." Pet. at 1. As described above, the first indication that Petitioner objected to some of Respondent's posts to the public was on January 29, but Petitioner indicated that their one-to-one communication was to "continue." Petitioner did, on January 13, tell Respondent that one of his posts about President Obama was misplaced as a comment on a lighthearted thread. Respondent agreed and apologized—which Petitioner left out of the screen capture that he provided to the police. Compare Exhibit 1 p. 99, with Exhibit 19 p. 20. As the investigating officer recognized after reviewing the posts, the interactions between Petitioner and Respondent in January "did not

Petitioner and Respondent supports a finding that Respondent repeatedly contacted Petitioner with an intent to torment or harass him, RCW 9.61.260, and for over a month prior to the Petition, and with no order in place, Respondent has not called, texted, emailed, or messaged Petitioner. He has made no attempt in any form to contact and communicate with the Petitioner.¹²

d. The gravamen of the Petition, then, is Respondent's truthful speech to third parties, about Petitioner, in regard to Petitioner's role as the past president, current board member, and de facto public spokesperson for the Memorial, in public posts on various Facebook pages (including the Facebook page assigned to Petitioner). Exhibit A, ¶¶ 83-84. During the May 23 status conference, this court also indicated that this speech to third parties, through the "Not Clarence Moriwaki of Bainbridge Island" page, was the primary basis for the temporary order. But this pure speech to the public, in a public forum, on matters of public concern, cannot be constitutionally prohibited or subjected to civil remedy by the State as harassment or cyberstalking. See pp. 12-28, supra. And the Petition fails at the starting gate because Petitioner cannot satisfy the elements of the governing statutes, either.

First, the evidence indicates that Respondent's intent was not to "harass, intimidate, torment, or embarrass" Petitioner. RCW 9.61.260(1); see Exhibit A, \P 37. Respondent's public

amount to more than a civil dispute occurring over Facebook." *Exhibit 19* p. 16. Indeed, on January 24, Petitioner discussed plans to meet Respondent for a beer. *Exhibit 1* p. 95.

¹² Petitioner's allegation to the Police Department that Respondent used his wife's Facebook account to "friend" him after he blocked Respondent and to continue to contact him is not true. See Exhibit 19 p. 5. Respondent's wife "friended" Petitioner in early January, in order to comment on a discussion. Exhibit B, ¶ 18 [Exhibit 1 pp. 72-73]. Respondent has never used Respondent's wife's Facebook account to communicate with anyone; Respondent's wife's Facebook page appeared "barren" to the Bainbridge Island Police Department, (Exhibit 19 p.5), because Respondent's wife makes no Facebook information public and generally limits her posts to friends or a subset of friends. Exhibit B, ¶ 21.

posts and comments on the Facebook page assigned to Petitioner were intended (i) to raise awareness of President Obama and Governor Inslee's support of legislation which, among other things, purportedly authorizes the indefinite detention for American citizens and lawful permanent residents without due process, (ii) to raise awareness of SB5176, (iii) to make the point that criticism of other politicians (e.g., President Trump) on issues related to due process and the rights of minorities vis-à-vis indefinite detention and the Japanese-American internment was incomplete and lacking in credibility unless a similar level of scrutiny was applied to the actions of President Obama and Governor Inslee, and, as Petitioner began to delete posts, (iv) to criticize the deletion of posts offering views critical of President Obama and Governor Inslee.

See, e.g., Exhibit A, ¶ 53, 56, 63, 67, 81 [Exhibit 1 pp. 54-55, 60-61, 89-93, 148-169].

After Petitioner blocked Respondent and invited him to "create [his] own party" and "promote [his] ideas and attract people to [his] wall" (*Exhibit A*, ¶ 33), Respondent started the "Not Clarence Moriwaki of Bainbridge Island" page—as well as posting on other public pages, like the Bainbridge Island Open Community—with the purpose of raising awareness of the same issues described above and calling for Petitioner's removal from his role with the Memorial. *Exhibit A*, ¶¶ 83-84 [*Exhibit 2*, *Exhibit 20*]. Respondent explained that Petitioner should not be "President or board member of our memorial" because he has "vocally supported two politicians who a) voted for, b) lobbied for, c) signed into law, and d) defended in court, the 2012 NDAA which gives presidents the power to have the military arrest American citizens and legal residents in America—without charge or trial—and throw them into military prison camps indefinitely." *Exhibit A*, ¶¶ 84-85 [*Exhibit 2* p. 144]. In Respondent's view, President Obama and Governor Inslee's support of the 2012 NDAA is in direct conflict with the Memorial's stated goals of "*Let It Not Happen Again*," and Petitioner's failure to denounce them for their support

of the 2012 NDAA indicated his unfitness for his role with the Memorial. Respondent attempted to reach a large audience with his criticisms of Petitioner's public stance as the Memorial's spokesperson, and certainly criticized Petitioner's one-sided use of the Memorial platform. But the intent was not to torment Petitioner personally, but to call attention to the hypocrisy of his public positions and his lack of fitness to speak for the Memorial. People may disagree as to the effectiveness of this strategy—and many did—but that does not alter the page's purpose. Given Petitioner's silence regarding the 2012 NDAA and the politicians who supported it, Respondent felt it was necessary to bring greater public attention to his concerns about the Petitioner's capability to evenhandedly speak on behalf of the Memorial.

Second, the speech at issue would not "cause a reasonable person to suffer substantial emotional distress," as required for unlawful harassment. RCW 10.14.020(2) (emphasis added). There is no allegation that Respondent's speech is untruthful, and it is undisputed that Petitioner proudly supports President Obama and Governor Inslee. See, e.g., Exhibit A, ¶ 81, 85 [Exhibit 1] pp. 148-149; Exhibit 2 p. 113]. So do most of the people in this community, and—as the comments on the "Not Clarence Moriwaki of Bainbridge Island" indicate—many people in the community respect Petitioner and do not object in any way to his continued support for President Obama and Governor Inslee notwithstanding those politicians' support for the NDAA's indefinite-detention provisions. Pointing out that Petitioner supports politicians who enjoy wide support in the community would not cause substantial emotional distress to a reasonable person.

E. Petitioner's Supplement Adds Nothing to His Case

More than a month after filing his initial petition, Petitioner filed a single-spaced, sixteenpage unsworn supplement with the court based on his apparently extensive research into years of Respondent's internet posts. As Respondent's declaration indicates, Petitioner's supplement is

Response to Petition for Order of

Protection for Stalking

materially inaccurate and misleading in several respects. See Exhibit A, ¶¶ 2, 6-8, 10-18, 120-121. It is also irrelevant and non-credible. And Petitioner's supposed fear of Respondent's internet speech begs the question of why he has devoted substantial time to searching out and reading Respondent's internet posts from across all corners of the internet that have nothing to do with him.

First, the vast majority of the supplemental information introduced by Petitioner is wholly irrelevant to the question at hand—whether Respondent stalked Petitioner. The dates on the items introduced by Petitioner range from 2009 to 2016 and, with two exceptions, discussed below, have nothing to do with Petitioner, the NDAA, the Memorial, indefinite detention, Bainbridge Island, or anything else vaguely related to the Petition. The court cannot consider or base an anti-harassment order on speech that relates only to non-parties with no relationship to Petitioner, and Respondent objects to any use of non-party information. See Trummel, 156 Wn. 2d at 664-65 (permitting evidence related to non-parties only because as "the administrator in charge of the building," the petitioner had a relationship with the non-parties and was responsible for protecting them).

These non-party posts are also inherently unreliable sources. Petitioner (wrongly) accuses Respondent of hiding his identity, Pet. Supp. at 2—notwithstanding that the blogs and forums he discusses in his supplement (Baseops.net, John Q. Public, and Glock Talk) were all well aware of Respondent's identity, and the pages he associates with Respondent were plainly linked to Respondent's blog, which identified him by name. Yet he seeks to rely here on the unsupported internet assertions of anonymous individuals known only by their handles "gearpig" and "SPDSNYPR" for their opinions, from 2014 and 2012, that Respondent was difficult to deal with on the forums they moderated. See Pet. Supp. at 3, 5-6, 25, 27. And the sort of profane

25

language that Petitioner quotes from that period, Pet. Supp. at 6-7, 28-31—picking from probably hundreds of thousands of posts over the years—is nowhere to be found in any of the communications between or about Petitioner and Respondent, which is all that matters. *Exhibit* A, ¶ 18. He also fails to mention that such language and insulting-style communication was par for the course and part of the culture on those forums. *Exhibit* A, ¶ 15. And—despite his evident effort—Petitioner submits not a single post that makes a threat to anyone.

Second, beyond his selective presentation of posts, Petitioner selectively omits or misstates information within the very posts he presents to the court—which he mostly presents only through excerpts and out of context. For example, he mentions that Respondent's command suspended his security clearance, without mentioning that the Air Force held that decision was wrongful and required Respondent's security clearance to be restored. Pet. Supp. at 9. He knew that the decision to revoke Respondent's clearance had been reversed, because Petitioner downloaded all of the personnel documents he submitted with his supplement from Respondent's blog, and that reversal decision was included in the same package. Exhibit A, \P 7. In another example, Petitioner trumpets that the blogger "John Q. Public"—a prominent commenter on Air Force topics and public figure whose blog is owned by the publicly-traded company Bright Mountain Media—barred Respondent from posting on his Facebook page at one time. Petitioner submits material that he views as critical of Respondent from a March 5, 2015 thread, Pet. Supp. at 26, without including the statement from Tony Carr (a.k.a. "John Q. Public") in that very thread stating that "Rick hasn't been banned from here for a long time. We keep to our separate corners of the internet for various reasons. But he's dead-on about some things, especially this," meaning the topic of the original post—Respondent's lawsuit against the Border Patrol for an unconstitutionally lengthy detention. See Exhibit 14 p. 2.

Worse yet, not content to simply omit inconvenient pieces of posts, Mr. Moriwaki misrepresents the content of one post, from October 2014. He quotes a comment about "eleven anonymous handles" as being about Respondent, adding "(Rynearson)" as if it were part of the quote, Pet. Supp. at 4, when in fact it was about a commenter from Air Force Personnel Center, who was not Respondent. *See Exhibit 14* (October 2014 post) ("John Q. Public" responding to someone asking about him outing a commenter, "There was an AFPC troll here. He was snitched out to me by one of his pals. ... Two people banned about 1.1 million visitors and this is what you guys want to talk about?" and "What guy are you talking about? Do you even know one of his eleven anonymous handles?"). These are just a few of the misstatements and omissions in Petitioner's discussion of Respondent's online interactions. *See Exhibit A.* ¶¶ 15-17.

Third, Petitioner seeks to demonize Respondent's political viewpoints related to police abuse and gun rights, trying to portray Respondent as a radical, anti-government activist on the fringe. Even if Respondent's political views were fringe, it would not help prove that Respondent is a threat to, or cyberstalked, Petitioner—he is not, and he did not, and Respondent's views about police and the Second Amendment are completely irrelevant to that inquiry. But Respondent's political views are not the radical outliers that Petitioner seeks to portray. Respondent is not anti-police, he is anti-police abuse. He has engaged in extensive online advocacy in an attempt to convince others in the police accountability community to stay the course with peaceful protest, avoid violence, and avoid de-humanizing police officers and treating them as a uniform, and uniformly bad, group. See Exhibit A, ¶¶ 12-13.

As part of those efforts, Respondent sought to publicize the need to videotape police by creating a testbed car with interesting features that would generate interest at exhibitions and online. Exhibit A, ¶11. Petitioner's overheated rhetoric about one of those features as

"sociopathic," Pet. Supp. at 12, talking about electric strips in the door handles that deliver a startling, but not painful shock, see Exhibit A, \P 11, gets Petitioner no closer to showing a threat. The strips are defensive in nature, they have never been used, except as a "marketing" feature, and there is no evidence of any intent to use them to harm anyone, much less to harm Petitioner.

Nor does Petitioner succeed with his attempt to denounce Respondent's views about gun rights and the Second Amendment. That Petitioner finds any speech advocating permit-less carry, for example, "provocative," "bellicose," and "rabble-rousing," Pet. Supp. at 13, only demonstrates the lengths to which Petitioner evidently goes to live his life within an echo chamber, because at least 15 states have permit-less carry in some fashion—including Washington, so long as the weapon is not carried in a manner that "manifests an intent to intimidate another or that warrants alarm," RCW 9.41.270(1); $Exhibit\ A$, ¶ 121. Petitioner has never advocated the use of firearms other than for self-defense, and has often counseled against violence. $Exhibit\ A$, ¶ 121. The bottom line alleged by Petitioner is that he is frightened because Respondent supports police accountability and gun rights. That falls far wide of the mark. There is zero evidence of any threat by Respondent. Respondent's speech about the Second and Fourth Amendments is not, and cannot be, a basis for a reasonable fear.

Fourth, the only evidence in the supplement that relates to the actual dispute is the sponsoring of one post on the "Not Clarence Moriwaki of Bainbridge Island" page and two posts Respondent created in 2015 that shared content created by, or featuring, Mr. Moriwaki (a video and a Facebook post). See Pet. Supp. at 2-3, 20-22. The first does not help, and the second actively hurts, Petitioner's case. The first does not help because it demonstrates only an intent to get out the message that Petitioner was an improper leader of the Memorial, not an intent to harass. Indeed, the post Petitioner complains about on its face describes how Petitioner "did

good work getting a symbol created and symbols are certainly important. That is why we feel that [Petitioner] is not fit to be a board member or the face of our national park memorial. He was silent, as far as we can tell from the public statements we can find, when politicians he worked for or supported made it literally legal to repeat the camps with the NDAA of 2012." Pet. Supp. at 22. That is not cyberstalking, it is legitimate criticism of a public figure on a matter of public concern. And the second—posts by Respondent from 2015 (one of which Petitioner wrongly identifies as being from 2016), Pet. Supp. at 20-21, only proves that Petitioner is a prominent figure on indefinite-detention issues, because Respondent found content about, or featuring, Petitioner related to those issues long before he moved to Bainbridge Island and first met Petitioner. Exhibit A, ¶ 14. Respondent's posts are positive—praising one of Petitioner's podcasts as an "[e]xcellent discussion" and "incredibly important," Pet. Supp. at 20, and describing the petition that Petitioner shared about "Let it not happen again!" as part of the Japanese-American community "fortunately ... sounding the alarm" about "far too much talk of bringing concentration camps back in America," Pet. Supp. at 21.

Fifth, with the exception of the features installed at one time in Respondent's car, Petitioner's supplement is *entirely* about pure speech by Respondent, in public forums, to the public. For all of the reasons described above, this speech is protected by the First Amendment. Petitioner wins nothing by doubling down on an unconstitutional bet.

Finally, it is passing strange that Petitioner attempts to make his case by showing Respondent has "contempt for ... authority" because he was given a letter of reprimand for refusing to obey an order. Pet. Supp. at 8-9. Here again, Petitioner is selective with the information he includes, to say the least—he includes the letter of reprimand, Pet. Supp. at 35, but not Respondent's response, or his resignation letter, or the Air Force-level decision, all of

which would have revealed that Respondent violated the order because it was an unlawful order that would infringe upon an American citizen's Fifth Amendment right not to be deprived of life without due process. Exhibit A, ¶ 7. What would Petitioner have said had he stumbled upon a letter of reprimand to a soldier for refusing to obey an order to assist with the removal and incarceration of Japanese-Americans in 1942—that the soldier was a threat because he had contempt for authority? The very logic that respect for authority is a value that trumps respect for the Constitution indicates the reasons why Respondent felt impelled to criticize Petitioner's leadership of the Memorial. But Respondent's decision to risk his career, a felony conviction, and prison time to protect the rights of another American citizen in the middle of the "war on terror" only underscores that he is not the aggressive, out-of-control threat that Petitioner paints him to be. He is principled, and his criticism of Petitioner's leadership of the Memorial is principled, civil, political speech. It is not cyberstalking, and Petitioner's extended tour through Petitioner's internet history does not make it so.

F. The Requested Protective Order Would Violate the First and Second Amendments

Because what Petitioner complains of is protected speech, not unlawful harassing or cyberstalking conduct, there is no basis to enter *any* protective order. But the requested remedies suffer from additional constitutional infirmities in any event.

1. The Protective Order Is an Overbroad and Unconstitutional Prior Restraint

The requested protected order, if entered, would be an overbroad and unconstitutional prior restraint. Among other things, Petitioner seeks permanent exclusion of Respondent from any event in which Petitioner is participating and the permanent deletion of "public webpages/Facebook page" that use Petitioner's name. This effectively would bar Respondent from making any public comment referring to Petitioner by name, as well as bar him from many

civic events, including presumably any local event having anything to do with the Japanese-American internment. The requested relief far exceeds any basis alleged in the Petition and is an impermissible prior restraint on free speech.

Prior restraints "are the most serious and least tolerable infringement on First Amendment rights." *Neb. Press Ass'n v. Stuart*, 427 U.S. 539, 559 (1976). They are subject to an even more exacting standard under Article I, Section 5. *Ino Ino Inc.*, 132 Wn. 2d at 117 ("The strict standard for evaluating prior restraints under the state constitution lies in the plain language of Const. art. I, ¶ 5, which seems to rule out prior restraints under any circumstances.") (internal quotation marks omitted). Protective orders restricting speech are prior restraints, and therefore "carry a heavy presumption of unconstitutionality." *In re Marriage of Suggs*, 152 Wn. 2d 74, 93 P.3d 161, 164 (2004). In *Suggs*, the Washington Supreme Court held unconstitutional an order that prohibited "knowingly and willfully making invalid and unsubstantiated allegations or complaints to third parties which are designed for the purpose of annoying, harassing, vexing, or otherwise harming" the petitioner in that case. *Id.* at 162. An order must be "specifically crafted to prohibit only unprotected speech" in order to satisfy *Suggs. In re Marriage of Meredith*, 148 Wn. App. 887, 898, 201 P.3d 1056 (Div. II, 2009). And it cannot trench on any other First Amendment rights, either, such as the right to petition the government for redress. *Id.* at 899.

The order requested by Petitioner fails these constitutional mandates. It attempts to forbid Respondent from *any* speech on the internet that uses Petitioner's name, regardless of whether the speech is truthful speech on a matter of public concern. Because Petitioner does not even attempt to confine his request to unprotected speech, the requested order is an unconstitutional prior restraint. *Id.* at 898. Moreover, excluding Respondent from any events attended by Petitioner is an unconstitutional prior restraint on Respondent's First Amendment

right of association and assembly. See Roberts v. U.S. Jaycees, 468 U.S. 609, 622 (1984) ("[W]e have long understood as implicit in the right to engage in activities protected by the First Amendment a corresponding right to associate with others in pursuit of a wide variety of political, social, economic, educational, religious, and cultural ends."). Based, again, on no allegations nor any evidence that Respondent has ever disrupted an event attended by Petitioner, nor approached him in an unwelcome way, Petitioner's requested order would bar Respondent from attending any city council meetings, protests, lectures, or civic ceremonies and celebrations of great importance to this community if Petitioner happens to be present—which he often is, because he is a well-known community leader. That, too, is an unconstitutional prior restraint.

2. There Is No Basis for a Permanent Firearms Surrender Order, and Such an Order Would Violate the Second Amendment and Article I, Section 24 of the Washington Constitution

The right to keep and bear arms is fundamental. See McDonald v. City of Chicago, 130 S. Ct. 3020, 3042 (2010) ("[I]t is clear that the Framers and ratifiers of the Fourteenth Amendment counted the right to keep and bear arms among those fundamental rights necessary to our system of ordered liberty."). The evidence here does not come close to meeting the statutory standard required to deprive Respondent of this fundamental right. And if the statute did permit such an infringement—really, an abrogation—of Respondent's right to keep and bear arms on these facts, then it violates both the Second Amendment and Article I, Section 24.

a. The statutory requirements for a firearms surrender are not satisfied.

To require the surrender of firearms, the court must find that Respondent's possession of firearms presents "a serious and imminent threat to public health or safety, or to the health or safety of any individual." RCW 9.41.800(5). The evidence falls far short of that showing.

A "serious and imminent threat" to "health or safety" requires that there be a threat of

physical violence that is grave and soon impending. This is the ordinary meaning of the statutory terms. State v. Sullivan, 143 Wn. 2d 162, 175, 19 P.3d 1012 (2001) ("In the absence of a statutory definition, we will give the term its plain and ordinary meaning ascertained from a standard dictionary.") (footnote omitted). "Health or safety" refers to freedom from physical violence and harm. See RANDOM HOUSE UNABRIDGED DICTIONARY 1690 (2d ed. 1993) (defining "safety" as "freedom from the occurrence or risk of injury, danger, or loss"); id. at 882 (defining "health" as "the general condition of the body or mind"). And a threat is only "serious and imminent" if it is both substantial and soon impending. See id. at 957 (defining "imminent" as "likely to occur at any moment; impending"); id. at 1749 (defining "serious" as synonym to, inter alia, "momentous," "critical," "weighty," and "grave"). And although paragraph five of the statute reaches circumstances not covered by the other paragraphs, it should be interpreted as requiring at least a risk equivalent in degree to the risk from an individual who has "[u]sed, displayed, or threatened to use a firearm or other dangerous weapon in a felony" or is ineligible to possess firearms due to prior conviction for a felony. RCW 9.41.800(2); In re Estate of Blessing, 174 Wn. 2d 228, 231, 273 P.3d 975 (2012) (Statutory meaning "is discerned from," inter alia, "the context of the statute in which the provision is found, related provisions, and the statutory scheme as a whole.")

This is a demanding standard that requires something far beyond pure speech that expresses negative energy about another person—i.e., criticizes them—in non-profane, civil terms. At the least, it requires *some* evidence that indicates a real risk of physical harm to Petitioner, such as threats of violence or past violence. By way of comparison, the statute governing "extreme risk" protection orders lists thirteen factors that help courts determine if a person poses a "significant danger" of causing physical harm. RCW 7.94.040(d)(3). Out of all

thirteen factors, only one—bare ownership of weapons—is present here. The other factors include a "recent act or threat of violence," a "pattern of acts or threats of violence by the respondent within the past twelve months," the "unlawful or reckless use, display, or brandishing of a firearm," the "history of use, attempted use, or threatened use of physical force," arrests for a felony or serious crime, and conviction of certain violent crimes. *Id.* None of those factors—nor anything like them—is present here. The extreme risk protection order statute also suggests that courts consider any prior violations of certain protective orders. *Id.* 7.94.040(d)(3)(d). The temporary protection order has been in place in this case for more than four months. Respondent has never violated it. He has no criminal history, nor any history of violence. There is no evidence of any conduct, nor even any speech, threatening Petitioner with violence or harm. Petitioner's apparent theory that "angry" posts about someone else (years ago) indicate a "serious and imminent threat" to Petitioner's health and safety (now) falls far wide of the mark.

b. If applied to require firearms surrender on these facts, the statute would violate the Second Amendment and Article I, Section 24 of the Washington Constitution.

An as-applied challenge argues that "application of the statute in the specific context of the party's actions ... is unconstitutional." *State v. Hunley*, 175 Wn. 2d 901, 916, 287 P.3d 584 (2012). Even assuming it is constitutionally permissible for the State to permanently deprive an individual of the right to keep and bear arms, in the absence of any criminal conviction (felony or misdemeanor), based on a wholly unconstrained civil finding of threat by a court of limited jurisdiction, subject to no appeal of right to an appellate court—it is not constitutional here.

Under the Second Amendment, most courts evaluating as-applied challenges follow a two-step approach. *Seattle v. Evans*, 184 Wn. 2d 856, 879, 366 P.3d 906 (2015). The first question is whether the restriction at issue "imposes a burden on conduct that falls within the

scope of the Second Amendment." *Id.* If it does, at the second step the court either evaluates the restriction in light of "the original meaning and traditional understanding of the right ... together with the burden imposed," *State v. Jorgenson*, 179 Wn. 2d 145, 159, 312 P.3d 960 (2013), or applies some "means-ends scrutiny," such as the strict or intermediate scrutiny standards borrowed from First Amendment doctrine, *see Evans*, 184 Wn. 2d at 879. The level of scrutiny applied depends upon "the type of limit imposed on the right to bear arms." *Jorgenson*, 179 Wn. 2d at 160; *see also Tyler v. Hillsdale Cty. Sheriff's Dep't*, 837 F.3d 678, 690 (6th Cir. 2016) ("Given *Heller's* focus on 'core' Second Amendment activity, our choice of scrutiny level should be informed by (1) how close the law comes to the core of the Second Amendment right, and (2) the severity of the law's burden on the right.").

At the first step, there is no doubt that the total, permanent deprivation requested by Petitioner here imposes a "burden" on conduct within the scope of the Second Amendment, because it would extinguish Respondent's ability to keep and bear *any* arms, and to exercise "the inherent right of self-defense" that is "central to the Second Amendment right." *District of Columbia v. Heller*, 128 S. Ct. 2783, 2817 (2008). Worse, it would eliminate that right within "the home, where the need for defense of self, family, and property is most acute." *Id*.

At the second step, a firearms-surrender order on these facts fails any possible test for constitutionality, whether based in the original understanding of the Amendment or based on strict or intermediate scrutiny. As for original understanding, the *Heller* court suggested that some longstanding prohibitions are "presumptively lawful," such as "prohibitions on the possession of firearms by felons." *Id.* at 2816-17 & n.26. But there is no historical pedigree for prohibiting possession of firearms by someone who has never been convicted of any crime (misdemeanor or felony), based on pure speech that is critical of another person—even

vociferously so—in the absence of any evidence of physical violence or threat of violence.

If instead this court were to apply some form of "means-ends scrutiny," then strict scrutiny is the appropriate standard. The deprivation of fundamental rights is ordinarily subject to strict scrutiny, *Perry Educ. Ass'n v. Perry Local Educators' Ass'n*, 460 U.S. 37, 54 (1983) ("[S]trict scrutiny applie[s] when government action impinges upon a fundamental right protected by the Constitution"), and the permanent, total deprivation requested by Petitioner is certainly burdensome enough to warrant it. In *Jorgenson*, the Washington Supreme Court determined that intermediate scrutiny was the appropriate standard to review a firearms-possession ban for individuals pending trial for certain crimes, but only because the restriction at issue applied "to persons charged with only a subset of serious crimes" and was temporary. 179 Wn. 2d at 161-62. Those limiting factors are not present here. But even if intermediate scrutiny were proper, *any* firearms-surrender order issued in this case fails constitutional muster.

Intermediate scrutiny requires that any firearms-surrender order be "substantially related to an important government purpose." *Jorgenson*, 179 Wn. 2d at 162. The State has an important interest in "restricting potentially dangerous persons from using firearms." *Id.* But Petitioner cannot prove that there is a reasonable fit between that goal and depriving a person, like Respondent, of possessing firearms when he has no criminal record, has threatened no violence, and has engaged in no violence—nor even *any* physical conduct or unwanted one-to-one communication. Under intermediate scrutiny, the "burden of justification is demanding and it rests entirely on the State"—or here, Petitioner in its stead. *Tyler v. Hillsdale Cty. Sheriff's Dep't*, 837 F.3d 678, 693–94 (6th Cir. 2016). "[S]ome reference to legislative findings, academic studies, or other empirical data is necessary to support the categorical disarmament of citizens, regardless of whether that disarmament is permanent or temporary." *Id.* at 694 (holding

application of federal firearms ban for people who have been involuntarily committed unconstitutional as applied to someone whose commitment was decades earlier); see also Binderup v. Attorney General of the U.S., 836 F.3d 336, 351 (3d Cir. 2016) (en banc) (holding statute prohibiting firearms possession by persons convicted of non-violent misdemeanors was unconstitutional as applied to two persons whose "offenses were not serious enough to strip them of their Second Amendment rights"). Petitioner has submitted no empirical data or other evidence that repeated speech critical of another person—without any threats, by someone with no criminal history or history of violence—indicates a high risk of violence comparable to, for example, that posed by a convicted felon, or the individual at issue in Jorgenson, for whom a judge had found probable cause to believe he had shot someone. 179 Wn. 2d at 148.

And even where that level of risk was at issue, the Washington Supreme Court held that disarmament passed constitutional muster only because it was temporary, applicable only while a person was "released on bond or personal recognizance." *Id.* at 162. The Court remained "mindful, however, of the significant burden this statute places on persons charged with a serious offense" because it "substantially impedes a person from exercising the right to self-defense," *id.* at 163, and two Justices dissented, *see id.* at 164 (Wiggins, J., dissenting); *id.* at 178 (Johnson, J., dissenting). The permanent ban requested here would impose a far heavier burden, for far less reason. It cannot pass any form of scrutiny.

Although "the state and federal rights to bear arms have different contours," *id.* at 152—in particular, the Washington Constitution's text expressly covers an individual's right to "bear arms in defense of himself," Wash. Const. art I, § 24—the result is the same under the Washington Constitution: A firearms-surrender order is unconstitutional. Under the Washington Constitution, courts "balanc[e] the public benefit from the regulation against the degree to which

it frustrates the purpose of the constitutional provision." *Jorgenson*, 179 Wn. 2d at 156. The Washington Supreme Court upheld the balance struck with temporary disarmament of individuals released on bail pending trial on charges for a subset of serious offenses in "deference to the legislature's finding that certain crimes justify limited restriction of firearms."

Id. at 158. But no deference to legislative judgment can apply here, when (i) the legislature did not engage in careful delineation of the circumstances in which firearms surrender would be appropriate, (ii) the requested disarmament is permanent (or very long term), and (iii) application of the statutory standard to pure speech stretches the legislature's chosen terms—"serious and imminent threat"—beyond any semblance of their plain meaning. Because there is no public benefit to disarmament on these facts, and it would wholly frustrate the purpose of the constitutional provision, a firearms-surrender order would violate the Washington Constitution.

Making a bad order worse, given the lack of evidence of any harassing *conduct* in this case, the basis for any firearms deprivation order would necessarily be the *content* of Respondent's speech—whether about Petitioner or selectively recited from nearly 10 years of Respondent's internet history, as Petitioner would have it. Because, as described above, such speech is constitutionally protected, a firearms-surrender order based on such speech would violate four constitutional provisions in one fell swoop—the First and Second Amendments, and Sections 5 and 24 of Article I of the Washington Constitution. This Court should decline Petitioner's invitation to pile one constitutional violation on top of another.

c. Any firearms surrender order cannot infringe the fundamental rights of Respondent's wife.

When the court entered its temporary firearms-surrender order, it required Respondent to surrender not only his own firearms, but all of the firearms owned by Respondent's wife. There

is no statutory justification for infringing Respondent's wife's constitutional right to keep and bear arms, and it is unconstitutional to do so. Because the firearms surrender order required transfer of possession of all firearms owned by either Respondent or his wife to the Bainbridge Island Police Department, it forbids Respondent's wife from possessing firearms for self-defense even in ways that would not be constructive possession by Respondent (e.g., by placement in a safe for which Respondent's wife alone knows the combination). A continuation of the firearms-surrender order would thus unconstitutionally infringe the rights of Respondent's wife as well.

G. An Award of Fees Is Warranted Due to Petitioner's Misrepresentations

Counsel recognizes the court's concern about awarding fees to those who successfully defend against a permanent order of protection because it would possibly deter private parties from seeking relief from abuse. However, Washington courts have recognized the equity of awarding attorney fees to a party who is successful in dissolving a wrongfully issued *temporary* restraining order. *See Alderwood Assocs. v. Washington Envtl. Council*, 96 Wn. 2d 230, 247, 635 P.2d 108 (1981); *Cecil v. Dominy*, 69 Wn. 2d 289, 418 P.2d 233 (1966). The purpose of this equitable rule is to discourage parties from seeking unnecessary injunctive relief prior to a trial on the merits. *White v. Wilhelm*, 34 Wn. App. 763, 774, 665 P.2d 407 (Div. I 1983).

To get a temporary order ex parte, Petitioner misrepresented facts and conveniently left out others. Petitioner used to work with the ACLU (see Exhibit 9), and it is inconceivable that he does not recognize that Respondent's communication is protected free speech. The most likely inference is that he is knowingly using this court proceeding as an illegal gag order. He knows he is a public figure and knows this is an important factor—as illustrated by the second sentence in his petition claiming "I am a private citizen and NOT a publicly elected official nor public figure." He conveniently fails to mention his countless articles, speeches, interviews, and civic-

organization leadership connected to the issues discussed between the parties—which is contrary to his assertion that he is not a public figure. Furthermore, his supplement continues a pattern of material omissions, pulling together a hodgepodge of incomplete records, cherry-picked excerpts from years of online posts, and misrepresentations that certain posts were about Respondent when they were not. Finally, Petitioner has knowingly made a false physical stalking claim. Petitioner is intentionally being obtuse if he reads Respondent's reply continuing the Petitioner's very own analogy as referring to a physical act, especially when his own friend quickly confirmed it was a metaphor *before* Petitioner nonetheless used it to claim he had been physically stalked. The Court must recognize a temporary anti-harassment order is not a weapon to be used lightly, and award attorneys' fees.

Conclusion

For the foregoing reasons, the Court should vacate the temporary protective order, decline to issue a permanent protective order, and award attorneys' fees.

Dated: 7/10/17

Alexander Savojni, Bar #3701 Rhodes Legal Group, PLLC

For Respondent

1	I		
2	DECLARATION OF COUNSEL:		
3	I declare under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the forgoing is		
4	true and correct:		
5	A true and complete copy of this response and accompanying exhibits were mailed on 7/10/17 to:		
6	5		
7	Rainbridge Island WA 98115		
8	B Bullionage Island, Willyon		
9			
10	Dated: 4/10/11	Alexander Savojni, Bar#37010	
11		Rhodes Legal Group, PLLC	
12	2		
13	3		
14	4		
15	5		
16	5		
17	7		
18	3 .		
19			
20)		
21	1		
22	2		
23	3		
24	4		

25

BAINBRIDGE ISLAND MUNICIPAL COURT KITSAP COUNTY, WA

CLARENCE MORIWAKI		
v. RICHARD RYNEARSON	etitioner,	No. 12-17 Declaration of Richard Lee Rynearson, III
	oondent.	

This declaration is made by:

Name: Richard Lee Rynearson, III

Age: 43

Relationship to the parties in this action: Respondent

I Declare:

General Background

- 1. My wife and I purchased our condo on Bainbridge Island in 2011 as a post military retirement home.
- 2. Prior to moving to Bainbridge Island, I completed twenty years of service as an Air Force officer. Clarence Moriwaki, in his supplemental statement dated April 20, 2017 ("Pet. Supp."), has directed the court's attention to portions of my military career. *See* Pet. Supp. at 8-9. Because he has criticized my past actions in the military, I would like the court to have a fuller picture of my military service. My time in the service was spent mostly in the special operations command as an attack pilot and in the training command as an instructor pilot. Air Force pilot training requires mandatory psychological evaluation and Special Operations Command (SOCOM) provided specially trained psychologists with security clearances, a service I never needed to utilize. In the service, I held various security clearances including Top Secret. My awards include the Distinguished Flying Cross for heroism, three Meritorious Service Medals, seven Air Medals, and six Aerial Achievement Medals, among other awards. Upon retiring from the military, my wife and I moved to our retirement condo on Bainbridge Island. We moved in the summer of 2016 and my retirement from the military became effective on October 1, 2016.
- 3. While in the military, I was very vocal about my oath to support and defend the Constitution. I was particularly vocal in protest of violations of the Fifth Amendment through both the passage of the National Defense Authorization Act ("NDAA") of 2012 legalizing indefinite detention and the targeted killing of American citizens in drone strikes outside of war zones. I was also very vocal about violations of the Constitution by law enforcement.

4. The NDAA of 2012 purported to authorize the president to use the military to arrest American citizens without charge or trial and hold them in military prison camps indefinitely. This power was, according to Senator Carl Levin, specifically requested by President Obama. Senator Levin stated, "The language which precluded the application of section 1031 to American citizens was in the bill that we originally approved in the Armed Services Committee, and the Administration asked us to remove the language which says that U.S. citizens and lawful residents would not be subject to this section." Amendments were offered in Congress to exempt American citizens from the provisions of Section 1021 of the NDAA but all amendments were defeated. While section 1022 of the bill stated that section would not be used against American citizens, section 1021 had no such exception in listing who could be indefinitely detained without charge or trial by the President. S. Floyd Mori, executive director of the Japanese American Citizens League, publicly warned of this bill and of it being principally the same as the internment of Japanese Americans under presidential executive order 9066, stating:

A bill on the Senate floor raises the question of whether the Senate has forgotten our history. S. 1253, the National Defense Authorization Act, has a provision in it, unfortunately drafted by Sens. Carl Levin, D-Mich., and John McCain, R-Ariz., that would let any U.S. president use the military to arrest and imprison without charge or trial anyone suspected of having any relationship with a terrorist organization.

President Obama signed this final version of the bill into law while issuing a non-binding signing statement that acknowledged the bill authorized the president to use its powers against American citizens.

- President Obama was far from the only person to acknowledge that the law provided authority against American citizens. New York Times Pulitzer Prize winning journalist, Chris Hedges, along with Dr. Cornel West, Noam Chomsky and Daniel Ellsberg, among others, sued the Obama administration over the NDAA provision to arrest and indefinitely detain American citizens without charge or trial. During the litigation at the federal district court, Judge Katherine Forrest asked the government's lawyers if they could provide assurance that the law would not be used to detain Chris Hedges specifically were he to have journalistic contact with terrorists or associated forces. The administration's lawyers refused to provide that assurance and Judge Forrest issued an injunction blocking this section of the law. The Obama administration immediately asked the appeals court to stay the injunction, which the appeals court did. That same court then dismissed the lawsuit on grounds of lack of standing. The Supreme Court declined to hear the case, leaving the unconstitutional provisions intact. In an ACLU press release, ACLU executive director Anthony Romero stated, "President Obama's action today is a blight on his legacy because he will forever be known as the president who signed indefinite detention without charge or trial into law..." Washington Senate Bill 5176 (and its companion House measure) recognizes the overreach of the NDAA of 2012 and seeks to make it a crime for Washington State officials to cooperate with federal agents attempting to use NDAA powers against American citizens or permanent legal residents.
- 6. Beyond my advocacy in opposition to the NDAA, I also advocated against police abuse while I was in the military. Because Mr. Moriwaki has submitted incomplete records of certain administrative actions by the military, see Pet. Supp. at 24, 34-36, I provide this fuller explanation of events. In 2009, I was subject to an unlawful arrest in San Antonio, Texas, allegedly for failing to signal a lane change. The arrest was unlawful because the officer had no probable cause to make the stop and told me during the stop that he had pulled me over to check my license and registration because I had out-of-state tags, which is an unconstitutional basis for a traffic stop. The "failure to signal" charge was dismissed by the Texas court. Prior to that dismissal, my commander issued me a letter of reprimand based on the arresting officer's narrative of the events, along with the assertion that I had concealed the existence of my blog from public affairs when the Air Force Times was considering doing a story about issues within my

command and contacted me. As documented in the response to that letter of reprimand, many of the statements by the police officer were false. For example, I never threatened the officer. I did tell the officer that I had been shot at, killed people, and watched far better men die to protect the Constitution that he had just trampled on. I did not say this to boast, brag, or express "unrepentant" bravado about killing people, as Mr. Moriwaki asserts, Pet. Supp. at 1, 12, 14, but rather because I have been called to take the most serious action a man can take—taking another person's life—as well as watched too many people die in the service of the Constitution that I believe is far too often disregarded at home, and that experience cannot help but inform the seriousness with which I approach constitutional violations. Moreover, I fully informed public affairs about my blog. See Exhibit 10, p. 2 (describing letter of reprimand and response). After I changed commands, my new wing commander removed the letter early from my Officer Selection Record, *i.e.*, prior to the time that it would ordinarily "expire." However, because I did not have video of the encounter, I could not conclusively prove that the officer pulled me over with no cause, which is unconstitutional.

7. Mr. Moriwaki also submitted to the court a letter of reprimand that I received for refusing to obey an order, as well as the documentation of an attempt to suspend/revoke my security clearance, Pet. Supp. at 35-36, without any mention of the fact—included within the same document package that he downloaded from my blog-that the Air Force rejected my command's attempt to revoke my security clearance. The fuller story is this: At approximately fifteen years into my career, in 2011, I was given an order to conduct a mission which would violate the Fifth Amendment rights of an American citizen. I refused the order and tendered my resignation, explaining that "I have been ordered to use lethal force against certain persons, in certain circumstances, in clear violation of the Fifth Amendment to the U.S. Constitution. I cannot with good conscience perform the actions that are ordered of me. I have no choice but to tender my resignation." I further explained that "War is not pretty, but what I am being ordered to do now, in a classified setting, is so clearly illegal, that I believe the words of Judge Quinn are appropriate: 'Whether Lieutenant Calley was the most ignorant person in the United States Army in Vietnam, or the most intelligent, he must be presumed to know that he could not kill the people involved here." Mr. Moriwaki apparently believes my refusing the order reflects contempt for authority, Pet. Supp. at 8, but it represents fealty to the highest authority to which I was sworn—the Constitution. As a result of my refusing the order, my command suspended my security clearances and started an investigation, ultimately resulting in a letter of reprimand, although the command did not accept my resignation of my commission. The Air Force level agency that reviews security clearance determinations reversed my command's decision on my clearance and restored all of my security clearances. The adjudicating officer stated:

On the surface, it would appear that receipt of multiple letters of counseling and reprimands would indicate questionable judgment and an unwillingness to comply with rules and regulations. However, when each incident is reviewed on its own merit, it would appear [Rynearson] is fully aware of the U.S. Constitution and has openly challenged what he perceives to be a violation of either his own rights or those or other American citizens. ... The most recent [Letter of Reprimand] for failing to obey a lawful order is the most significant of all given the nature of the circumstances. However, it is noted in both the [Security Information File] documents and the [Personnel Security Investigation], that [Rynearson] had previously objected to the particular activity and was previously assigned to other duties because of his objection. The [Security Information File] documents included some information that was classified and was reviewed for its relevance to this adjudication. Those documents give a better understanding of the gravity of the operation and provide insight to the reason [Rynearson] disobeyed the order.

...It is the opinion of this adjudicator that [Rynearson's] objections to what he believes are violations of the U.S. Constitution, as reflected in the documents associated with the [Security Information File] and [Personnel Security Investigation], do not represent a security concern.

See Exhibit 10, p. 3.

- 8. Around 2012, I challenged the length of my detention by Border Patrol agents at an interior suspicionless checkpoint. I was not arrested during this encounter (contrary to Petitioner's assertion, Pet. Supp. at 9). My suit was supported by the Texas Civil Rights Project and the National Immigration Project of the National Lawyers Guild as amici curiae, and I was interviewed by John Stossel about my experiences at the checkpoints in a Fox News show called *Policing America: Security Versus Liberty*. My checkpoint experiences were also covered by Reason magazine and Slate. I lost my suit at the Court of Appeals for the Fifth Circuit on qualified immunity grounds (meaning the question whether the stop violated the Constitution was not decided, contrary to Petitioner's description, Pet. Supp. at 9). The vote was two to one, and the Supreme Court declined to hear the case, although it did call for the government to respond to my petition after the government initially waived its response. Judge Jennifer Elrod of the U.S. Court of Appeals for the Fifth Circuit dissented in my favor and wrote, "standing on one's rights is a venerable American tradition." I wrote a blog post that was highly critical of the two judges who dismissed the suit, because in my opinion the failure to recognize the constitutional violation in my border patrol stop was unworthy of their judicial commissions. But I did not, and never have, threatened or harassed those judges or anyone else involved in my legal cases. I do not disdain the judicial system; if I did, I probably would not be married to an attorney and I would not have continued to pursue the border patrol case, or even have filed it in the first instance. Some, including Mr. Moriwaki, see Pet. Supp. at 9, have criticized me for filing a suit that ultimately did not succeed. But it is my belief that people who care about civil rights must continue to bring these sorts of lawsuits, despite the cost and the difficulty of succeeding in claims against the government, particularly with the existing immunity doctrines that shield much government conduct. If people had been unwilling to bring lawsuits that were uphill battles, a great many civil rights victories of the past century would never have occurred.
- 9. I am an activist with the goal of raising awareness of threats against our Constitution. My activism focuses in particular on two areas: police/law enforcement abuse and the threat to liberty from the national security state, including the indefinite detention provisions of the bipartisan NDAA of 2012 and the Obama administration's use of drone strikes to target American citizens outside of war zones. I am also a very active Facebook user, and have long used Facebook as a platform for advocacy of issues that I care about.
- described above. I founded an organization called Veterans Against Police Abuse, and supported many others, especially those focused on decreasing police abuse through the increased videotaping of police officers, including Photography Is Not A Crime, Cop Block, and the Peaceful Streets Project (although I subsequently withdrew support from the Peaceful Streets Project, as discussed below). After my unlawful arrest, which I was unable to record (and for which no dashboard video was ever released to me), I decided that outfitting a car with extensive cameras was the best way to deter police abuse and to secure accountability if it did occur. I used my car as a "testbed" for a number of different camera systems. In addition, because I then lived in a border town in Texas, I had to travel regularly through a border patrol checkpoint where I had been stopped and searched repeatedly, for increasingly long periods of time (culminating in an incident leading to the lawsuit discussed above). I had also seen several videos of Border Patrol officers forcibly and violently busting the windows of American citizens at the checkpoints and removing them from their vehicles, despite having no authority under the relevant court decisions to order

individuals stopped without probable cause from their cars. And I was concerned about reports that terrorist groups were targeting military members within the United States by following them on social media (and, indeed, there later were attacks by terrorists on military members within the United States, as in Chattanooga).

- I decided to armor my car for a variety of reasons, but primarily I thought that armoring 11. would increase interest in my message that individuals should start installing video systems in their cars. The armoring company in Texas suggested some additional "gee whiz" additions that I thought would also increase interest in the car, including the smoke screen. I consider these to be "marketing" features that get people talking about the car, but as I explain in the videos from which Mr. Moriwaki provided screen captures, Pet. Supp. at 38, 49, the important message is for people to install video cameras, not these which I explained that I did not WeAreChange.Org gadgets. use. See https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=guWdt7oRLAo (March 31, 2014) (in which I told the interviewer that "I never plan on using the smokescreen, it's really just a toy to make the car more interesting, to get people talking about it, so that I can direct their attention to the cameras, because the cameras are what matter."); Cop Block Video, https://youtu.be/VoWTd8TlaeU (July 24, 2012) (describing smokescreen as "really just a toy... I don't know what I would ever use it for"). One of the gadgets is a small strip inside the door handles that generates an unpleasant but not painful or injurious sensation if it is activated. It is intended to startle someone who is trying to open the car door without permission, not to hurt anyone. It can only be activated if someone is inside the car and turns it on to deter someone from opening the door, for example to prevent a car-jacking. I installed that feature, but have never used it other than to test it on myself or if other people requested to feel the amount of the charge, which is minimal. See WeAreChange.Org Video (interviewer repeatedly touching the door handles, laughing and smiling, and stating it "does feel weird. That's awesome"). It does not reflect a "premeditated and sociopathic intent that has only one offensive, use of force function—to intentionally cause pain, injury or worse for the person who may touch the door handle," as Mr. Moriwaki claims, Pet. Supp. at 12. Not only does it not cause pain or injury, but it is not "offensive" in nature—it is defensive. The "armored" or "batman" car type features did, in fact, increase interest in the car and my message about the need to video police. The car was featured on We Are Change, an online media organization with a YouTube channel that has over 440,000 subscribers, and Cop Block, which has a Facebook page with 1.69 million likes, among other online outlets. Cop Block interviewed me at an exhibition of my car at the first Peaceful Streets Project ("PSP") Police Accountability Summit, and created and provided the headline for the video "Spy Car Protects Against Unscrupulous Cops," including the text in the video stating "Bow down to no one." See Pet. Supp. at 38. I did not create that video or write those statements, but the video has more than 600,000 views. All of the features that I installed are lawful, but I uninstalled some of the car's features prior to moving to Bainbridge Island.
- 12. I do not have "contempt for ... law enforcement," as Mr. Moriwaki claims, Pet. Supp. at 1, 8, nor do I have a "vendetta against law enforcement," id. at 10. I am anti-bad-police, which is an important distinction, and my concern for this issue is shared by millions of Americans. I have often condemned violence against police and reminded others in the police accountability movement that it is important not to demonize police officers. See Exhibit 18. I also blocked people who advocated violence against police officers from posting on the Veterans Against Police Abuse ("VAPA") page, and have donated to funds supporting slain officers' families. Indeed, many in the anti-police-abuse community have accused me of being insufficiently anti-police and too peaceful in my outlook. As discussed above, I and the VAPA organization provided substantial support to the Peaceful Streets Project ("PSP"), initially. VAPA was the top sponsor of PSP's second Police Accountability Summit, for example, which included presentations by Radley Balko, of the Washington Post, and Bobby Seale, founder of the Black Panther Party, among others. PSP started in Austin, Texas and involves organizing groups of individuals to fan out and record police encounters throughout the city, especially at times with a greater possibility of encounters,

such as when the bars close. I was once friends with the founder and leader of PSP, Antonio Buehler. But I decided I had to break ties with PSP, and Antonio, and denounce his comments after his rhetoric escalated to the point that he repeatedly expressed his view that there are no good cops, and tweeted about the death of a Harris County Sheriff, "Pig executed in Houston. Probably shouldn't have joined a criminal gang. His bad decisions caught up with him. Blame his parents." Exhibit 12, p. 3. I wrote an op-ed, headlined "Peaceful Streets Founder Antonio Buehler Is Wrong, Should Apologize or Resign" for Photography Is Not A Crime. Exhibit 12. In that op-ed, I denounced Antonio's comments and explained how his narrowing of the PSP group—frequently expelling and de-friending people who challenged his statements or leadership—had unfortunately allowed his prejudiced, group-based hate of all police officers to flourish and harden. Exhibit 12, p. 2. I flatly "reject[ed] this assertion," made by Antonio, that "Cops are bad. There is no such thing as a good cop." Exhibit 12, p. 3. As I wrote then, and still believe now, "While dehumanization of an entire group based simply on group association is a good way to build numbers and organize, as history has most certainly shown, it is not a good way to secure justice. It is wrong, and based on hate, and ignorance. It is part of the problem, not part of the solution." Exhibit 12, p. 4. I acknowledged all of the good work that Antonio had done for the police accountability movement, and that he had been abused by the Austin Police Department, while nonetheless calling for his removal from the helm of PSP, because his statements risked "squander[ing] the gains made by the many courageous people who have worked so hard in the Peaceful Streets Project—including [Photography Is Not A Crime] correspondents to document police abuse." Exhibit 12, pp. 2, 4. As this op-ed demonstrates, I am not anti-police, and I have long been concerned with ensuring that the leadership of the causes I care about reflects the true values of the movement.

- When I published that op-ed, many activists in the police accountability community attacked me for being too peaceful and insufficiently attuned to the danger posed by police. For example, one commenter said "Veterans against police abuse are pretty much useless. They want to fight this battle as if it's high school debate. Force is what is necessary and they clearly aren't willing to step up to the plate. If calling cops cowards and pigs is too much for them, maybe they need to go to work for the Boy Scouts." See Exhibit 12, p. 6. Some accused me of a personal attack, as Mr. Moriwaki does, for saying, among other things, that Antonio's rhetoric was destructive to the cause, hateful, and irresponsible. See Exhibit 12, p. 14. Many accused me of being a "troll" and a "sociopath," as Mr. Moriwaki does. See Exhibit 12, pp. 9-11. It does not make them right, and the PSP co-founder, John Bush, shared my sentiments and also withdrew from PSP. Exhibit 12, p. 26-27. I responded to the comments, defending my position that we should not demonize police officers or treat them as a monolithic group, that there are good police officers, that we should refrain from violence, and that Antonio's speech should not be restricted, but he should be challenged about it. See Exhibit 12, pp. 12, 13, 15, 18-25, 28-29. I also defended good, democratic government, and the legitimate purpose of hiring police to protect the commons, using the analogy to a homeowners' association. See Exhibit 12, pp. 16-17. These examples further demonstrate that I am not an anti-government activist, as Mr. Moriwaki claims.
- 14. My concern about the erosion of civil liberties in America was increased after the attacks of September 11th as I witnessed increased emphasis on so-called security over liberty. The NDAA of 2012 was a particularly concerning development and I, while an active duty military officer sworn to support and defend the constitutional right of Americans, publicly spoke out against this modern harbinger of the Japanese Internment. Back in November of 2011, I wrote an article on a blog describing the NDAA and relating it to the history of the Japanese American internment while describing a visit I made to Bainbridge Island, the Bainbridge Island Japanese-American Exclusion Memorial ("BIJAE memorial"), and my viewing of the Ansel Adams' exhibit. After that experience I began studying more about the island and the internment and I made many posts about the camps and the work of Clarence Moriwaki. For example, in November of 2014, I blogged about the death of Fumiko Hayashida. In that blog post I linked

to a story from the Seattle Post-Intelligencer featuring Mr. Moriwaki and elsewhere in that post I linked to a video about the BIJAE memorial which featured footage of Mr. Moriwaki as the memorial's founder and president. In November 2015, I shared a video featuring Mr. Moriwaki discussing the internment with the description "Excellent discussion on American soldiers forcing American citizens onto trains and taking them to concentration camps here in America. Incredibly important stuff, especially today." As another example, in December 2015, I shared a post by Mr. Moriwaki about a petition responding to politicians referencing the internment as a precedent. I stated, "There has been too much talk of bringing concentration camps back in America and fortunately the Japanese-American community is sounding the alarm." Mr. Moriwaki posts many articles about the Japanese American internment, gives many speeches and lectures on the topic, and was readily recognizable as Bainbridge Island's leading spokesperson on the BIJAE memorial and the topic of Japanese American internment. I was well aware of Mr. Moriwaki as the face of the public non-profit overseeing the Island's memorial long before I moved to Bainbridge Island and well before I had any interaction with Mr. Moriwaki digitally or personally. I did not "troll" Mr. Moriwaki in November or December 2015 (or ever), as he claims, Pet. Supp. at 2, 20-21; I simply shared relevant content that I found, due to his public role as the founder and spokesperson of the memorial, that he had created or that featured him. I started the Facebook group "WWIII Japanese-American Internment" to provide a place to discuss the lessons of the internment for the modern era on October 27, 2016.

I have continued my advocacy about the NDAA of 2012, and related issues, since moving to Bainbridge Island. For example, with my wife, I created the Facebook group "SB 5176 - Block Indefinite Detention." We have both attempted to raise awareness online and also in person while holding signs and handing out pamphlets of the text of SB 5176. I made a conscious decision to change my communication style upon my retirement from the military and move to Washington, however. When I was in the military, I often engaged in a more "rough-and-tumble," direct communication style in online forums and Facebook pages/blogs focused on a military audience, including the blog of Tony Carr ("John Q. Public"), Baseops.net, and Martial Matters. As I explained on my blog in November 2014, I deliberately engaged in communications during that time in two different styles, because I "adjust my communication style to my audience," using the blog more often "to comment in a civil fashion for civil discussions," and using Martial Matters "when the discourse is less civil," because my audience is known for "lofty more academic discussions at times, and crude swagger-filled, machismo infested back and forth in other instances." As I explained then, "I speak both languages, and I endeavor to be a part of the discussion on either level." See Exhibit 15 (blog post). Accordingly, I sometimes used insulting speech, in keeping with the general tenor and style of the communications in those forums, but I did not threaten, advocate violence, or harass. Mr. Moriwaki submits a handful of examples across several years, and notes that I was banned from some forums, see Pet. Supp. at 3-5—but he does not provide the full context of those bans. For example, the moderators at Baseops.net were hostile to me from the very beginning because, as part of a master's thesis that examined Air Force cultural challenges for the Air Command and Staff College master's degree program, I commissioned an anthropological study of Baseops.net. That study found, among other conclusions, that people were very assertive on the forum, and often "combative and abrasive," using phrases like "choke yourself." Exhibit 13, p. 108-109. When one forum member commented that he was "astounded by the lack of respect and utter contempt towards our fellow servicemembers posting comments on this forum, by the "Good 'Ol Boys" on the forum, another member asked whether B-52s are "now being crewed by Care Bears?" because he knows "if I screw up I expect to be heckled and verbally bashed ... it's what we do." Exhibit 13, p. 109. These posts are emblematic of the culture on Baseops.net, as are posts including "sexist remarks," "numerous times the word gay is used to describe something in a derogatory fashion," and "anything liberal in nature gay being just one example, [being] generally chastised on this forum." Exhibit 13, pp. 114-15. The moderators invited me to join the forum once they learned of the study, and I was banned after I repeatedly criticized the culture on the forum.

- 16. Similarly, although involving more of a law enforcement audience than a military one, I joined the forum "Glock Talk" only after I learned they were already talking about me. Mr. Moriwaki makes much of the fact that I was banned there, and quotes extensively from the opinions of unnamed individuals on that forum about me, Pet. Supp. at 3, 10-11, but I was banned by the forum's founder, who stated—in language Mr. Moriwaki quotes—he did not start the forum "to question the morality or legality of law enforcement practices," which I had done in my posts. It was often my experience that any criticism of a forum's founder or moderators would result in a ban.
- 17. In another example highlighted by Mr. Moriwaki, Tony Carr, author of the blog "John Q. Public," owned by publicly-traded media company Bright Mountain Media, Inc., barred me from posting on the "John Q. Public" Facebook page at one time. But, as reflected in part of Tony's March 5, 2015 thread that Mr. Moriwaki does not quote or screen capture (although he captures other portions of the thread, see Pet. Supp. at 26), Tony explained then that "Rick hasn't been banned from here for a long time. We keep to our separate corners of the internet for various reasons. But he's dead-on about some things, especially this." See Exhibit 14 (March 2015 post). Moreover, the original Facebook post supported my lawsuit about the Border Patrol checkpoint stop, commenting that "One USAF pilot is pushing back against a suspicionless stop with a lawsuit," and stating that "For the uninitiated, our federal courts will stretch to the point of absurdity to avoid confronting a Constitutional question." *Id.* And Mr. Moriwaki misrepresents the comment on the October 22, 2014 comment about "eleven anonymous handles" as being about me, adding "(Rynearson)" as if it were part of the quote, Pet. Supp. at 4, when in fact it was about a commenter from Air Force Personnel Center. See Exhibit 14 (October 2014 post) ("John Q. Public" responding to someone asking about him outing a commenter, "What in the son of liberty are you blathering about, sir? Who said anything about IP addresses or facebook? There was an AFPC troll here. He was snitched out to me by one of his pals. ... Two people banned about 1.1 million visitors and this is what you guys want to talk about?" and "What guy are you talking about? Do you even know one of his eleven anonymous handles? He's been banned for awhile, so no one has 'outed' anyone. Are you simple?"). In addition, even when I was banned from his Facebook page, Tony also told me directly that I was welcome to comment on his blog, which I did much later. Mr. Moriwaki wrongly represents that as me "unwelcomingly resurfac[ing]" on the blog, see Pet. Supp. at 4. And months after the March 2015 post described above, Tony linked to my blog while acknowledging that we remained at loggerheads, stating:

To say that Rick Rynearson and I don't get along all that well is a sizable understatement. It would be like saying the captain of the Titanic should get a "Q-" for iceberg avoidance. By posting this link and sending you to his blog, I'm basically chain-feeding someone who has dedicated considerable effort to throwing huge, flaming rocks in my general direction. I cringe at the idea. But that's part of how I know it's the right thing to do. He's talking about important stuff while most are chewing bubble gum. Commitment to essential truth requires this sort of thing sometimes, and frankly the world would be a better place if we got past ourselves more often and found common ground standing on the essential truth of important issues instead of looking for reasons to bicker about the irrelevant scenery obscuring what matters.

See Exhibit 14 (November 2015 post). Tony Carr and I still do not get along, but he recognized the importance of vibrant debate. He also did not shrink from the "rough-and-tumble" communication style common to these military-focused forums and pages, that Mr. Moriwaki criticizes as "vitriol," Pet. Supp. at 6. See, e.g., Exhibit 14 ("John Q. Public" comment on his Facebook page stating, "You out-dumbed yourself on that one. Sort of a failed attempt to masturbate your own limp brain.").

18. When I retired from the military and moved to Bainbridge Island, I decided to shift to a more civilian communication style to go with my new civilian life. I also retired my blog, as I long stated

Declaration (DCLR) - Page 8 of 22

that I would. As part of the effort to begin a new chapter with a new communication style, I created a new Facebook profile using my first and middle names ("Richard Lee") in order to start a new chapter in my life with my retirement that would focus on building local relationships and engaging in the local community. I followed through on this intention; none of the tone or occasional insults used in the past on military-focused forums/pages can be found in my interactions with Mr. Moriwaki or in my posts about his leadership of the Memorial, and Mr. Moriwaki provides no examples to the contrary.

In-Person Interactions with Clarence Moriwaki

- 19. As described above, I was aware of Mr. Moriwaki's work prior to moving to Bainbridge Island due to my long interest in the unconstitutional executive order and actions resulting in the indefinite detention without due process of Japanese Americans. I strongly supported, and still strongly support, the establishment and work of the BIJAE memorial.
- 20. The first time I met Mr. Moriwaki in person was on December 13, 2016 at the showing of Allegiance at Bainbridge Cinema. Allegiance was a Broadway musical that dramatized the events of the Japanese-American internment; I had seen it on Broadway in November 2015. My wife Hyland Hunt and I passed by Mr. Moriwaki and exchanged greetings as we took our seats.
- 21. The second time I interacted with Mr. Moriwaki in person was on January 8, 2017 at the Mochi Tsuki festival at IslandWood. Hyland and I had just purchased the book "In Defense of our Neighbors" and were walking toward the cafeteria when we ran into Mr. Moriwaki posing with other guests for a requested picture. He recognized us and said that he would talk to us later.
- 22. The third time I saw Mr. Moriwaki in person was at the Memorial for a community service clean-up day on February 19, 2017. Mr. Moriwaki was directing the activities of volunteers when we arrived. My wife and I asked Mr. Moriwaki how we could help. He asked us if we had brought any garden tools and we said we did not own any. He then directed us to do some pruning and found a spare set of shears for me. Later in the day he noticed I was lost while trying to find a place to dump a wheelbarrow and he gave me directions to the proper place to dump the refuse and was friendly. Hyland and I helped with landscaping at the Memorial for about an hour before we had to leave to go to a different event. This was more than three weeks before I was served with the temporary protective order.
- 23. Due to the proximity of our condo unit and our condo's easement which is located next to the condo units where Mr. Moriwaki lives, I have seen Mr. Moriwaki at a distance on occasion while traveling to town or to the ferry. The only occasion that we interacted was when my wife and I were leaving the ferry and walking toward Winslow and Mr. Moriwaki was headed to the ferry sometime in February 2017. We exchanged a greeting and Mr. Moriwaki in passing told us he was going to Seattle for an event. These are all of the in-person interactions I have had with Mr. Moriwaki.
- 24. On February 7, 2017 in a public Facebook discussion post by Mr. Moriwaki's friend Bonnie McBryan (also known as Bonnie Anisoglu, according to the police report), I commented in a discussion about tolerance and being liberal. In this discussion, Mr. Moriwaki posted that I had "trolled and harassed" him for "several months" while "myopically laser focused on his single issue." He then posted an analogy about his Facebook page being like a party. I posted in response that for Mr. Moriwaki's "analogy ... to be accurate," it "must include ... Clarence inviting somebody over to his place for a party and a discussion of politics and then Clarence walking over to people who have a differing view and then placing his hand over their mouths to silence them." I further responded that "I'm outside on the street, in Clarence's analogy, after Clarence put his hand over my mouth and threw me out. So I'm out on the public

street now in front of his house talking to some of his guests (our mutual neighbors) as they leave his house, some of which appreciated my comments...." In response to this, Bonnie McBryan posted, "Thank you Richard. I am really concerned about your statement that you are outside Clarence Moriwaki's house and talking to his guests and mutual neighbors. I assume that is rhetorical; if not it sounds a bit threatening. I appreciate your respect." I responded immediately, "Bonnie McBryan Now that is just silly." McBryan responded, "Thank you – and you see how easy it is for one to misunderstand a reference or misinterpret your actual intentions." This post and discussion was subsequently deleted or made non-public. See Exhibit 1, pp. 173-179.

25. I have never followed, surveilled, monitored, tracked or otherwise intentionally placed myself in proximity to Mr. Moriwaki or his residence for the purpose of stalking him, contacting him, or interacting with him.

Online Communications with Clarence Moriwaki

- 26. On November 20, 2016, I Facebook messaged Mr. Moriwaki to thank him for accepting my Facebook friend request and telling him I would be happy to assist with the memorial. See Exhibit 1, p. 1.
- 27. On December 4, 2016, I Facebook messaged Mr. Moriwaki sharing comments I had recently read from James Olsen. Mr. Moriwaki responded about Olsen's racist trolls and letters and invited me to like the public Facebook page "Character Counts Defeat James Olsen" and to tell the administrators that he had sent me should they ask. Mr. Moriwaki also asked me to please like the Memorial Facebook page. I told Mr. Moriwaki I would look forward to responding to Olsen given any opportunity and Mr. Moriwaki thanked me. See Exhibit 1, pp. 16,17.
- 28. On December 14, 2016, Mr. Moriwaki messaged me through Facebook, inviting me to meet for beer or coffee and giving me his phone number. I accepted his invite and suggested a time. He said he was busy but suggested the following week. Mr. Moriwaki asked for my phone number and I provided it. See Exhibit 1, p. 48.
- 29. On December 23, 2016, I messaged Mr. Moriwaki on Facebook suggesting another time to meet in person per his request and said I was looking forward to chatting about how we could help out with the memorial. I also told Mr. Moriwaki that my wife and I had signed up to help clean up the Memorial. Mr. Moriwaki responded that he was skiing and suggested the following week. I returned Mr. Moriwaki's seasons greetings. Later in the day I messaged Mr. Moriwaki to point out a discussion that was occurring on the "WWIII Japanese American Internment" Facebook page with his friend Tim Jones on a post shared by a member of "People Against the NDAA." See Exhibit 1, pp. 48,49.
- 30. On January 29, 2017, Mr. Moriwaki messaged me through Facebook to tell me that his "patience is wearing thin" and that he was waiting for an apology in response to him telling me that I had offended him by asking what he meant by saying "So it begins" in a Facebook post about hate crimes. See ¶72, infra. He stated, "Again, you don't get to determine what I find offensive or insulting." He referred to my posts about SB 5176 as an "argumentative demand" and said that while he agrees with that bill, he removed posts about the bill on his wall because of my "pious self-righteous audacity" to post a "bullying demand" on his timeline. He stated "you have crossed a line" and "you are not conversing but trolling." He provided his "party analogy" and said his Facebook page is like a party. In that analogy, he said he as the host has to "to keep it civil" but if somebody there keeps "butting in" or trying to "monopolize" conversations he has the right to ask them to "cease and desist." Mr. Moriwaki then told me to "...please

promote your ideas and attract people to your own wall. Create your own party." He told me to "stop the bullying and attempts to hijack my party." See Exhibit 1, pp. 115, 116.

- 31. On January 29, 2017, my wife responded, in my account, to Mr. Moriwaki's Facebook message referenced above about Mr. Moriwaki's patience wearing thin. My wife suggested I try a different communication style in the face of Mr. Moriwaki's demand for an apology for him being offended. She typed a response (in my account) beginning with, "Clarence, I did not see this before..." and sent the message explaining that Mr. Moriwaki is "the most prominent spokesperson on this issue on Bainbridge Island" and that I did not intend personal offense in asking why he hasn't publicly supported SB 5176. Mr. Moriwaki responded that I had still not "acknowledged" that I had offended him. Mr. Moriwaki cut the conversation short stating, "to be continued, I am late meeting a friend for breakfast, otherwise known as having a life." My wife responded, typing in my account, that I appreciated his feedback and stated that I did not deny that he felt offended or harassed as his feelings were his own, but that I had not said something worthy of giving offense and that was not my intent and "I hope you have a good breakfast." See Exhibit 1, pp. 120, 121.
- 32. On February 4, 2017, Mr. Moriwaki messaged me on Facebook, after deleting comments of mine that were critical of Governor Inslee that had been liked by some of his friends, see ¶81, infra. Mr. Moriwaki told me that he had to be in Tacoma by 9AM and claimed that I was "trolling" and "bullying" and "a bit of a sociopath my feelings ARE my feelings, and your grandiose insensitivity that you don't think you 'said something worthy of offense?' is the definition of sociopathy." I responded that "I am not trolling or bullying" and that people who are different are not a threat. I also stated, "calling somebody mentally defective because they have a differing view? Come on Clarence, you're better than that. Surely you are." In response to Mr. Moriwaki deleting the posts discussed above, I told him that he was about to cross my line of diversity and free speech and I promised him that his efforts to stifle free speech would fail him. I meant that I would continue to speak on these important topics. Mr. Moriwaki responded by apologizing and saying he did not yet have his coffee, ending with "To be continued." See Exhibit 1, p. 139.
- On February 5th, 2017 after Mr. Moriwaki had again deleted a post of mine from the discussion on Governor Inslee, I messaged him and told him that if he continued to censor my contributions I would know that he does "not actually value discourse or conversation" and that he does "not respect other people who are different" from himself and that he instead shuns and demonizes diversity. Mr. Moriwaki continued to delete my posts, as well as my posts about him deleting posts. He messaged me claiming I was "trolling" and "harassing" and "bullying" and then asked me what my wife would say if I had responded to her as I did to him if she told me I had offended her? He then quoted the response he thought was troublesome (the response that my wife actually wrote to him) and told me to ask my wife if such a response would be acceptable. I informed Mr. Moriwaki that my wife had written that in her attempt to demonstrate a different communication style. Mr. Moriwaki repeated his "party analogy" several times along with his request for me to "please promote your ideas and attract people to your own wall. Create your own party." I responded that a "differing view is not trolling or harassing or bullying" and told Mr. Moriwaki that he was not a "victim." Mr. Moriwaki again repeated his party analogy and his request for me to create my own Facebook page to discuss these ideas. I repeated that "A differing view isn't a hijacking. It's diversity." Mr. Moriwaki responded that I was trying to "hijack" his page with my "single issue obsession." I responded that I would endeavor to teach Mr. Moriwaki about mutual respect and diversity because people like Mr. Moriwaki and James Olsen do not celebrate diversity and so need to hear from others. My goal was to show Mr. Moriwaki, and others who similarly shun and try to censor different viewpoints, that it is counterproductive to the issues they support to try to suppress differing views. Mr. Moriwaki responded that he had asked me to stop posting on his page. Responding to his third offered

"party analogy," I stated that "if we were at an event with a variety of our neighbors, you would try to put your hand over my mouth because you don't want me to question your viewpoints or to bring up facts that you find uncomfortable." Mr. Moriwaki responded, "We are done." I responded that we were not done and what follows next would be done with love to help Mr. Moriwaki celebrate diversity and that should Mr. Moriwaki come to value diversity and free speech and discourse in the future to let me know. "What follows next" was a reference to public criticism of his leadership of the memorial and his willingness, in that role, to block and delete opinions critical of President Obama and Governor Inslee. Mr. Moriwaki then defriended and blocked me. See Exhibit 1, pp. 140-143.

- 34. Although it would be technologically possible, I have never attempted to use any Facebook account to post or comment on Mr. Moriwaki's Facebook wall, or to Facebook message him, since he defriended and blocked me.
- 35. On February 5, 2017, immediately after being defriended, I text messaged Mr. Moriwaki from the phone number that I had previously given him at his request, to the phone number that he had given me. I asked if he had a comment for my initial story that I intended to put up on a new blog to discuss his role with our public memorial as it relates to his support for politicians who made internment legal again. The particular blog referenced in the text message was not created; instead, I created the Facebook page discussed below. Mr. Moriwaki responded, "Of course, but first would you please ID yourself?" I responded, "This is Richard of course" and "you have my number." Mr. Moriwaki replied, "Yeah, and this isn't trolling or harassment. Richard, your obsession is getting disturbing." I replied that I was obsessed with making sure the camps did not happen again, and with celebrating diversity and respectful discourse and stated "this is not harassment or bullying." Mr. Moriwaki said to start by leaving him alone. I acknowledged Mr. Moriwaki did not want me to contact him at the number he gave me and said goodnight. See Exhibit 1, pp. 144-147. This was more than five weeks before I was served with the temporary protective order.
- 36. I have never attempted to contact Mr. Moriwaki by phone or text message, or by any other means, since he told me he wanted me to leave him alone. The only time I have communicated with him after that was when, at the public clean-up event at the BIJAE memorial discussed above, I asked what tasks he wanted me to do, because he was organizing the activities of volunteers.
- 37. I have never used profanity, obscenity, lewd conversation, or personal insults in my interactions with Mr. Moriwaki, or in my public posts about him or in my public posts on the Facebook page assigned to him. I have also never threatened Mr. Moriwaki in any way, shape, or form. I made my posts during normal hours, as well. My stated desire was always to express my opinion in a civil manner to enable a full discussion on a topic rather than allow an echo chamber to continue. This desire was never designed or driven by an intent to harass, intimidate, torment, or embarrass. Expressing a differing opinion in a civil manner does not equate to harassment. I intended to express my view that no discussion of the relevance of the internment to modern politics, and no discussion of any threat to liberty from President Trump, was complete without a critique of President Obama and Governor Inslee for signing or voting for the NDAA of 2012, and that anyone who did not criticize them for those actions was not a credible or appropriate spokesperson for, or leader of, the memorial.

Posts to the Public on the Facebook Page Assigned to Mr. Moriwaki and Other Facebook Pages He Manages

38. On November 27, 2016, I commented on Mr. Moriwaki's post about Allegiance. I stated, "See you guys there. We were fortunate enough to see the show during its first week on Broadway and it

was outstanding. Very important American history lesson." The "Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial" Facebook handle liked my comment. See Exhibit 1, pp. 3,4.

- 39. On November 28, 2016, I commented on Mr. Moriwaki's page about the ferry shaking and Mr. Moriwaki liked my comment. See Exhibit 1, pp. 6-8.
- 40. On December 5, 2016 Mr. Moriwaki's friend Tim Jones commented to me on the "Character Counts Defeat James Olsen" public Facebook page where he told me to "inform myself or shut the hell up." Mr. Moriwaki liked Jones' comment to me and I replied to Jones and Mr. Moriwaki in a civil manner. The handle "Laura BG" posted "…thanks for illustrating how a difference of opinion can be the basis for a conversation, instead of a fight." See Exhibit 1, pp. 9-15.
 - 41. On December 4, 2016, I liked a photo Mr. Moriwaki posted. See Exhibit 1, pp. 18,19.
- 42. On December 6, 2016, I commented on a Facebook post from Mr. Moriwaki about a ferry mishap. Mr. Moriwaki liked my comment. See Exhibit 1, pp. 20-24.
- 43. On December 6, 2016, I liked a post from Mr. Moriwaki about him being invited to speak and being honored to be "among such thoughtful community leaders." See Exhibit 1, pp. 25, 26.
- 44. On December 9, 2016, I commented on Mr. Moriwaki's photo of Winslow Green. See Exhibit 1, pp. 27, 28.
- 45. On December 13, 2016, I commented on a story posted by Mr. Moriwaki about the electoral college. I defended Mr. Moriwaki's position from another commenter. Mr. Moriwaki's friend Tim Jones commented that "civil discourse is over rated" and Mr. Moriwaki liked Mr. Jones' comment but I maintained that I would stay with my more civil discourse. See Exhibit 1, pp. 29-32.
- 46. On December 13, 2016, I commented on Mr. Moriwaki's post about Allegiance saying that the show was well worth the watch. Mr. Moriwaki liked my comment. The following day after viewing the made-for-movie version of the musical, I commented to offer Mr. Moriwaki some constructive criticism over the introduction he gave in the movie theater, correcting him on his comment to the audience that Donald Trump said the internment camps were a precedent. Mr. Moriwaki then responded to me using the "Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial" Facebook handle to tell me it was nice to meet me in person and thanking me for coming to the screening along with other remarks. See Exhibit 1, pp. 33-36.
 - 47. On December 17, 2016, I liked a photo Mr. Moriwaki posted. See Exhibit 1, pp. 37, 38.
 - 48. On December 20, 2016, I liked a photo Mr. Moriwaki posted. See Exhibit 1, pp. 39,40.
- 49. On December 21, 2016, I commented on a post from Mr. Moriwaki discussing how he made Eagle Scout. I stated that it was a very cool accomplishment for both him and Tim Jones. Mr. Moriwaki liked my comment. See Exhibit 1, pp. 41-44.
- 50. On December 23, 2016, I commented on a post from Mr. Moriwaki about how, as president of the BIJAC, he was able to bottle whiskey. I commented, "That's awesome!" and Mr. Moriwaki liked my comment. See Exhibit 1, pp. 45-47.
- 51. On December 25, 2016, I liked a photo Mr. Moriwaki posted. See Exhibit 1, pp. 50, 51. Declaration (DCLR) Page 13 of 22

- 52. On January 1, 2017, I liked a photo Mr. Moriwaki posted. See Exhibit 1, pp. 52, 53.
- 53. On January 1, 2017, I commented on a post from Mr. Moriwaki about President Trump, stating that President Obama assassinated Americans without charge or trial and signed the NDAA allowing the camps under FDR to be repeated. See Exhibit 1, pp. 54, 55.
- 54. On January 3, 2017, I expressed the "sad" icon on a photo Mr. Moriwaki posted. See Exhibit 1, pp. 56, 57.
 - 55. On January 3, 2017, I liked a photo Mr. Moriwaki posted. See Exhibit 1, pp. 58, 59.
- 56. On January 6, 2017, I commented on an article posted by Mr. Moriwaki about the internment of Japanese Americans, expressing my view that we are in real danger of it happening again and sharing an article from the ACLU about Obama signing indefinite detention into law. See Exhibit 1, pp. 60, 61.
- 57. On January 7, 2017, I commented on an article Mr. Moriwaki posted which he wrote for the *Kitsap Military Times*. I said it was an "awesome article" and "very informative and well written" and then provided my opinion that the use of the term "constitutionally challenging" was soft. Mr. Moriwaki liked my comment. This began a long discussion on the Constitution and the role of the judiciary and my wife sent Mr. Moriwaki a friend request, which he accepted, to join in the conversation. See Exhibit 1, pp. 62-74.
- 58. On January 9, 2017, I commented on a post from Mr. Moriwaki about the Mochi Tsuki festival which Mr. Moriwaki liked. See Exhibit 1, pp. 78, 79.
- 59. On January 13, 2017, I commented on a post from Mr. Moriwaki about crows, sharing videos of crows as intelligent animals. Mr. Moriwaki liked my comment. See Exhibit 1, pp. 81-84.
- 60. On January 13, 2017, I commented about the NDAA on a post from Mr. Moriwaki. Mr. Moriwaki responded that his post was supposed to be lighthearted and fun and not every post was political. I responded, "You're right, I was wrong, I apologize. Thanks for correcting me Clarence. I'm not nearly as good as communicating as I sometimes think I am." Mr. Moriwaki later deleted this post or made it non-public. See Exhibit 1, p. 99.
- 61. On January 16, 2017, I liked a post from Mr. Moriwaki explaining that he was chosen to be the "featured speaker" at a college in Port Angeles. See Exhibit 1, pp. 85, 86.
- 62. On January 20, 2017, I liked a post from Mr. Moriwaki about Trump's minor children not being judged based on their parents. See Exhibit 1, pp. 87, 88.
- 63. On January 24, 2017, I commented on a post from Mr. Moriwaki about how the camps are happening again today. I mentioned both Obama and Trump and provided a link to the ACLU article on the NDAA indefinite detention provision. Mr. Moriwaki responded with the claim that I had made that point many times, "often to the point of hijacking a comment thread," and telling me to follow his lead. I responded that it's important to not whitewash history if we wish to avoid bad history. I expressed my appreciation for his work with the memorial and said I would like to follow his lead when it made sense and shared my view that "diversity and dialogue rather than silence and conformity is an important part of making" "Let it not happen again" a reality. See Exhibit 1, pp. 89-91.

- 64. On January 24, 2017, Mr. Moriwaki responded to me on his Facebook post to explain his view of journalism. He stated, "I don't know if you've ever written published articles and stories, but I've done a bunch, including the one that you've found I wrote years ago for YES! Magazine." I responded to Mr. Moriwaki thanking him for his clarification and offering my own views of journalism. See Exhibit 1, pp. 74-77.
- 65. On January 24, 2017 Mr. Moriwaki commented in the above thread saying that we should meet up for beer or coffee soon and we discussed scheduling that meeting. See Exhibit 1, p. 95.
- 66. On January 24, 2017, Mr. Moriwaki commented on the "WWIII Japanese American Internment" public Facebook page to inform me and others of an error published in the *Peninsula Daily News* about a story. See Exhibit 1, pp. 96-98.
- 67. On January 25, 2017, I commented on Mr. Moriwaki's post above asking Mr. Moriwaki if he was aware of SB 5176 from Senator Hasegawa, which would use the Tenth Amendment authority of Washington to forestall any attempt by President Trump to use the NDAA to indefinitely detain Washingtonians. Mr. Moriwaki responded that although Senator Hasegawa was a friend, he did not know about the bill and offered me advice on a call for action. He stated that he "would rather talk in person" about the topic. I asked Mr. Moriwaki if he thought mobilizing people to support this bill was worthwhile. See Exhibit 1, pp. 92-93.
- 68. On January 25, 2017, I liked a post Mr. Moriwaki made about Mary Tyler Moore. See Exhibit 1, pp. 100, 101.
- 69. On January 25, 2017, I rated the Memorial Facebook page 5 out of 5 stars. I later edited my review to reflect my opinion of Mr. Moriwaki's leadership. See Exhibit 1, pp. 102, 103.
- 70. On January 26, 2017, I commented again in the thread above asking Mr. Moriwaki, as he has considerable time in local politics, if SB 5176 was worth supporting. I noted that many had expressed a concern about President Trump rounding up our Muslim neighbors and so was surprised that I did not see more people getting the word out about SB 5176. See Exhibit 1, pp. 93, 94.
- 71. On January 27, 2017 I commented again in the thread above asking, "Any updates Clarence Moriwaki? Surely this is something you'd be interested in right?" See Exhibit 1, p. 94.
- 72. On January 27, 2017, I commented on a post from Mr. Moriwaki that began "So it begins" and then discussed an attack on a Muslim American. I commented by asking a question, "So what begins? You're not suggesting that attacks on Muslims are just beginning, or that bigotry against Muslim Americans is just beginning are you? Surely not." I included with my comment a story of a Muslim American being attacked years prior in Queens. Mr. Moriwaki responded that he was insulted by my question and posted a letter he wrote on behalf of the Memorial that was "signed and unanimously endorsed by the City of Bainbridge Island, Washington and more than 450 elected officials, groups, business, civic and community leaders and citizens." I responded, "...I don't think your response was in proportion to my question." Mr. Moriwaki responded that my "post was a direct call out to me asking for or more like challenging and demanding a response." Mr. Moriwaki claimed my question was "offensive" and said that it was not "up to you to determine if I'm offended." I responded that I can only know what Mr. Moriwaki means by his words and my question was asking for clarification on what he meant. I said that I appreciate "the great work you've done" and said it was "truly outstanding work and I want to say thank you for what you have

- done." I expressed, "Looking forward to working with you as there is still a great deal more work to be done." See Exhibit 1, pp. 104-112.
 - 73. On January 27, 2017, I liked a photo Mr. Moriwaki posted. See Exhibit 1, pp. 113, 114.
- 74. On January 29, 2017, I commented on Mr. Moriwaki's post about worries that Muslim Americans today might suffer as Japanese Americans suffered in the 1940s. I commented that my previous comment got deleted from his wall. I asked why he did not share information about SB 5176, which would make it a felony for Washington officials to cooperate with President Trump's federal effort to try to exercise NDAA detention powers, if he was concerned as I was about Muslims being indefinitely detained without due process. I asked if his failure to promote SB 5176 was because he worked for and supported Governor Jay Inslee, and therefore he did not want to get the word out about a bill that would block the NDAA of 2012 that Governor Inslee voted for. I shared a quote from the ACLU executive director and an article from the ACLU about the NDAA. See Exhibit 1, pp. 117-119.
 - 75. On January 30, 2017, I liked a post Mr. Moriwaki posted. See Exhibit 1, pp. 122, 123.
- 76. On January 30, 2017, I commented on a post from Mr. Moriwaki about the "early warning signs of fascism" and his comment "This is not my America." I commented asking where the list came from. Mr. Moriwaki told me to do a web search and that it was a famous study. After reading about it I critiqued the list and pointed out that it is attributed to a doctor who was not a doctor, but rather a corporate executive. I then shared a link to Naomi Wolf's video "End of America" on the topic of fascism. See Exhibit 1, pp. 124-127.
- 77. On January 31, 2017, I commented on a post from Mr. Moriwaki about the "hypocrisy" of Attorney General nominee Jeff Sessions. See Exhibit 1, pp. 128, 129.
- 78. On February 1, 2017, I commented on a post from Mr. Moriwaki about a cleanup effort at the Memorial, stating, "See ya there, ready to work." The Memorial Facebook handle liked my comment. See Exhibit 1, pp. 130-134.
- 79. On February 4, 2017, I commented on a post from Mr. Moriwaki about him having food and drink with the author of "Defending Our Neighbors" with the comment, "Bought her book a few weeks ago at the Mochi Tsuki festival. Have fun!" See Exhibit 1, pp. 135, 136.
 - 80. On February 4, 2017, I liked a post Mr. Moriwaki posted. See Exhibit 1, pp. 137, 138.
- 81. On February 4, 2017, I commented on a post Mr. Moriwaki made about Governor Inslee "shaming" President Trump over immigration rules. I stated that Governor Inslee did not have a leg to stand on as he had voted for the NDAA of 2012 giving presidents the ability to have the military secretly arrest any citizen or permanent legal resident without charge or trial, and hold them indefinitely, depriving Governor Inslee of credibility on the Constitution. After my comment gathered two likes from two of Mr. Moriwaki's friends, and after one of his friends remarked to me that it was "nice to see similar views" on Mr. Moriwaki's page, Mr. Moriwaki began deleting my posts and Facebook messaging me as discussed above. This thread was then deleted or made non-public subsequently. See Exhibit 1, pp. 148-169.
- 82. In addition to my public posts on the Facebook page assigned to Mr. Moriwaki, I posted on the BIJAE memorial page, which Mr. Moriwaki administers for the memorial, infrequently—perhaps five or six times. One of those comments was thanking Norman Vance, a friend of Mr. Moriwaki's, for

posting on the memorial's page his (Mr. Vance's) view that the page was partisan. Norman Vance was told not to post on the memorial's page again sometime after making that post. Due to Mr. Moriwaki sometimes responding to me in threads on his personal page using the BIJAE memorial "handle," I understand him to be the person who creates and controls the content of the BIJAE memorial on Facebook.

Other Online, Public Communications About Clarence Moriwaki

- 83. On February 5, 2017, I posted on the "Bainbridge Island Open Community" closed group page explaining to fellow Islanders my concern about Mr. Moriwaki as a president or board member of our memorial and providing insight into experiences that helped form my concern about Fifth Amendment due process violations—notably, the order I refused, discussed above. I posted that my conversation about the matter would be forthcoming. My post was "liked" by nine people, and one commenter called it well written and a few thanked me for bringing these issues to their attention. In the ensuing conversation, I mentioned that "my intent is not to demonize Clarence" and "I do not think him all bad or a demon and I recognize that many people from across the political spectrum have real respect for him." In another comment, I acknowledged that "I'm sure that many feel as you do and many people have great affection for Clarence. In my view, Clarence is a public figure with a history of running for political office, being in political office, or working for those in public office and he is a public face of our community representing the issue of indefinite detention here on Bainbridge Island..." See Exhibit 20. This thread was later deleted by a moderator, Wade Houston, who is friends with Mr. Moriwaki.
- 84. On February 5, 2017, I created the public Facebook page "Not Clarence Moriwaki of Bainbridge Island" with the description, "A neighborly rebuke of Clarence Moriwaki, prominent public face and past president of the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial for his support for politicians who made internment legal again...." The page was originally called "Clarence Moriwaki of Bainbridge Island," but the name was subsequently changed to "Not Clarence Moriwaki of Bainbridge Island." See Exhibit 2, pp. 1-2.
- 85. On February 6, 2017, I posted an introduction to our page and the reason behind it to "discuss serious issues of public interest, and to be challenging and honest." The thread commentary included a comment from Senator Christine Rolfes who suggested we change the name of our page. We did, although we did not think our page violated "identity theft laws." See Exhibit 2, pp. 144-197.
- 86. On February 23, 2017, I posted Mr. Moriwaki's LinkedIn Profile with a discussion of Mr. Moriwaki's lengthy history with public office in one form or fashion. See Exhibit 2, pp. 142, 143.
- 87. On February 23, 2017, I posted a photo of Mr. Moriwaki with the text, "Clarence Moriwaki Claims 'Let It Not Happen Again'... Yet Vocally Supports Jay Inslee (Who Voted For The 2012 NDAA Which Legalized It Happening Again) & Supports President Obama Who Signed The Bill Into Law And Drew Criticism From the Executive Director of the ACLU For Legalizing Indefinite Detention." See Exhibit 2, pp. 133-141.
 - 88. On February 23, 2017, I posted a video about the NDAA. See Exhibit 2, pp. 131, 132.
 - 89. On February 23, 2017, I posted an ACLU article. See Exhibit 2, pp. 127-130.
- 90. On February 23, 2017, I posted a photo of Mr. Moriwaki with the text "Clarence Moriwaki Accepts Honor & Has No Shame Despite Vocally Supporting & Even Working For Politicians Who Expressly Made It Legal to Repeat What FDR Did To His Own Family..." See Exhibit 2, pp. 125, 126.

- 91. On February 23, 2017, I posted a photo of President Obama and Governor Inslee with the text, "Jay Inslee Voted For The NDAA of 2012 Which Gave Presidents The Power to Use the Military to Indefinitely Detain Americans Without Charge or Trial Obama Signed It Into Law and Defended That Power In Court If This Is Your View of 'Never Again' Then You're Doing It Wrong..." See Exhibit 2, pp. 123, 124.
- 92. On February 25, 2017, I posted a link to the SB 5176 Facebook page. See Exhibit 2, p. 122.
- 93. On February 25, 2017, I posted a photo of James Olsen and Mr. Moriwaki with the text, "Olsen Supports FDR & Moriwaki Supports Obama Both Run For Office & Both Support Politicians Who Made Indefinite Detention Without Charge or Trial 'Legal'." See Exhibit 2, pp. 115-121.
- 94. On February 26, 2017, I posted a screen capture from Mr. Moriwaki's public Facebook page showing that he likes the Facebook group, "I love it when I wake up in the morning and Barack Obama is President" along with a quote from the ACLU executive director, "President Obama's action today is a blight on his legacy because he will forever be known as the president who signed indefinite detention without charge or trial into law." See Exhibit 2, pp. 113, 114.
- 95. On February 26, 2017, I posted a screen capture of Senator Rolfes' comment on our page referring to our activism as a "vendetta" with the text, "Senator Rolfes Stopped By To Offer A Suggestion For Our Page... Perhaps Stop By And Also Share Any Suggestions You Might Have For A Politically Connected Public Figure?" See Exhibit 2, pp. 110-112.
- 96. On February 26, 2017, I posted a photo of Mr. Moriwaki with the text "You Know Who Refuses To Support Politicians Who Claim The Power To Indefinitely Detain Citizens and Legal Residents In Military Prison Camps Without Due Process? NOT Clarence Moriwaki..." See Exhibit 2, pp. 104-109.
- 97. On February 26, 2017, I posted a video from Chris Hedges about the NDAA. See Exhibit 2, pp. 96-103.
- 98. On February 26, 2017, I shared a link to a Bainbridge Island Review story about Mr. Moriwaki. See Exhibit 2, p. 95.
- 99. On February 27, 2017, I posted a discussion of SB 5176 and Mr. Moriwaki's decision to not get the word out about the bill. See Exhibit 2, p. 94.
- 100. On February 27, 2017, I posted an image of President Obama, Governor Inslee, and Mr. Moriwaki with the text "Anybody Else Tired of Public Figures Accepting Praise For Things They Say, While They Do The Opposite?" See Exhibit 2, pp. 67-93.
- 101. On February 27, 2017, I posted a video of Dr. Cornel West discussing how Dr. Martin Luther King could be taken to jail today under the NDAA, a video of Chris Hedges and other plaintiffs discussing their lawsuit against the NDAA, and a video from Daniel Ellsberg discussing the NDAA as an assault on our Constitution. See Exhibit 2, pp. 55-56, 66.
- 102. On February 27, 2017, I posted a screen capture of one of Mr. Moriwaki's friends asking others to report our page to Facebook. See Exhibit 2, pp. 57-65.

- 103. On February 28, 2017, I posted an image of part of one of my Facebook messages with Mr. Moriwaki and implored my neighbors to start living the ideals they professed. See Exhibit 2, pp. 50-54.
- 104. On February 28, 2017, I posted a photo of Mr. Moriwaki with the text, "When You Invite Clarence Moriwaki To Give His Next Speech About 'Let It Not Happen Again' Ask Him Why He Supported Politicians Who Made It Legal To Repeat The Camps." The commentary included Mr. Moriwaki's friend, Tim Jones, telling me to "go somewhere peaceful ... and put a round through the roof of your mouth." See Exhibit 2, pp. 46-49.
- 105. On February 28, 2017, I posted a link to a poll I started in 2012 on a military forum, polling how many service members today would obey the order to send Japanese Americans into concentration camps if given the order. See Exhibit 2, pp. 32-45. At the time of the poll, I created the poll to share my view that with the NDAA, we were heading down a similar path to the Japanese-American internment, and that military members should be ready to disobey unlawful orders.
- 106. On February 28, 2017, I posted a link to our "SB 5176 Block Indefinite Detention" public Facebook page and a video of U.S. propaganda about the Japanese-American internment. See Exhibit 2, pp. 29-31.
- 107. On February 28, 2017, I posted a photo of Mr. Moriwaki with the text "The Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial Says 'Let It Not Happen Again' Clarence Moriwaki, On The Other Hand, Passionately Supported and Defended Two Politicians Who Literally Made It Legal To Happen Again." See Exhibit 2, p. 28.
- 108. On February 28, 2017, a moderator for the Bainbridge Island Open Community Facebook group, Mr. Moriwaki's friend Houston Wade, banned me from the group, claiming that I posted a link to the "Not Clarence Moriwaki of Bainbridge Island" Facebook page. I did not post such a link to the page and did not reference that Facebook page in the "Bainbridge Island Open Community" closed group. Houston Wade banned me while I was engaged in a discussion about Bainbridge Island electrical power and Puget Sound Energy. See Exhibit 3, pp. 37-42.
- 109. On March 1, 2017, on the "Not Clarence Moriwaki of Bainbridge Island" page, I posted a video about how politicians say one thing and do another, and a post about how civil liberty organizations like the NRA fall prey to corruption. See Exhibit 2, pp. 25-27.
- 110. On March 3, 2017, I posted a comment in the comments section of the *Peninsula Daily News* in response to an article that discussed Mr. Moriwaki. I asked whether Mr. Moriwaki had made any public comments condemning the NDAA of 2012 or condemning President Obama's violation of the Fifth Amendment by assassinating Americans without due process. See Exhibit 1, p. 172.
- 111. On March 3, 2017, I posted on "Not Clarence Moriwaki of Bainbridge Island" about a comment another person posted in the *Peninsula Daily News* article about Mr. Moriwaki, where the other person brought up the importance of the NDAA. See Exhibit 2, pp. 23, 24.
- 112. On March 4, 2017, I posted a video based on a *New York Times* best-selling book about the importance of speaking out to avoid fascism. See Exhibit 2, pp. 19, 20.
 - 113. On March 7, 2017, I posted a video about the NDAA. See Exhibit 2, p. 15.

- 114. On March 7, 2017, I posted to congratulate Facebook for repeatedly upholding free speech by responding to Mr. Moriwaki's requests for people to report the page with the response that our page does not violate community standards. See Exhibit 2, pp. 16-18.
- 115. On March 10, 2017, I posted a Stanford article about whether pointing out hypocrisy helps to advance civil rights. See Exhibit 2, pp. 2-9.
- 116. On March 11, 2017, I posted a picture of Fred Korematsu's quote "If you have the feeling that something is wrong, don't be afraid to speak up." See Exhibit 2, p. 10.
- 117. On March 11, 2017, I posted about Mr. Moriwaki's good work with the memorial, and the importance of symbols, explaining that the importance of symbols demonstrated why Mr. Moriwaki was not a good spokesperson for the Memorial. See Exhibit 2, pp. 11-14.
- 118. On the night of March 15, 2017, I was served with the temporary protective order, and I made the "Not Clarence Moriwaki of Bainbridge Island" page unpublished so it would no longer be visible. I also made the Facebook group "WWIII Japanese-American Internment" into a closed group that was non-public.
- 119. Prior to the time that I made the "Not Clarence Moriwaki of Bainbridge Island" page unpublished, Mr. Moriwaki and his friends repeatedly reported the page to Facebook. Facebook's community standards prohibit, among other things, threats and bullying and harassment, including content that purposefully targets private individuals with the intention of degrading or shaming them. *See* Exhibit 4. Facebook repeatedly determined that my page and posts did not violate those community standards.
- I support the Second Amendment rights of all Americans to keep and bear arms, and sometimes post on those topics. In light of that constitutional guarantee, and on policy grounds, I disagree with most gun control measures. I am not certain what qualifies activism on these measures as "provocative," in Mr. Moriwaki's view, see Pet. Supp. at 1, 13, but I do not write "bellicose, rabble-rousing calls to arm and the use of weapons," Pet. Supp. at 13, nor advocate the "unlimited use" of firearms, Pet. Supp. at 1. Mr. Moriwaki submits excerpts from a post I made in the wake of the Orlando nightclub shooting and the renewed discussion of gun control that resulted. See Pet. Supp. at 13, 43. In that post, I stated, as the opening to a longer post, "Those afraid of tyranny of government, or tyranny of a lunatic in a public place, all have the same remedy. Arm yourself and protect yourself!" I was connecting the modernday threat to the wisdom of the founding generation to protect the right to bear arms. I believe that people are safer from mass shootings if they arm themselves, which was the point I was making—in support of self-defense, not the "unlimited use" of firearms (Pet. Supp. at 1), whatever that means. And, in response to a court decision upholding Connecticut and New York laws newly passed to prohibit the possession of semi-automatic rifles, I stated, in the context of a more than 1800-word post discussing the decision and its context within a country where the President claimed the power to indefinitely detain and kill American citizens based on the Executive Branch's decision alone, without due process, that the "effort of government to disarm Americans is real." Pet. Supp. at 43. A new law making unlawful arms that used to be lawful is, in fact, disarmament, and I think judges who uphold such laws are ignoring the plain text and meaning of the Second Amendment. Mr. Moriwaki evidently supports such disarmament, but only 36% of Americans support a ban on semi-automatic rifles in an October 2016 Gallup poll.
- 121. The fact that I share the views of the majority of Americans on this issue hardly makes me "bellicose" or "rabble-rousing." I have shared memes created by gun rights advocates that make salient points about gun rights or gun control in interesting ways that garner attention to the issue, including, for

example, the meme describing Martin Luther King, Jr. as a gun owner who was on a watch list, see Pet. Supp. at 48, which is a true but unusual description. These sorts of memes are shared by millions of people and are effective at raising awareness. And I have praised states that allow permit-less carry of firearms (open or concealed), see Pet. at 13. At least 15 states have some form of permit-less carry, including Washington, so this is hardly a fringe view. Contrary to Mr. Moriwaki's assertions, Pet. Supp. at 1, 13. I have never advocated for the use of firearms or violence to overthrow government or for any purpose other than self-defense. Indeed, I have often advocated against such violence, and particularly against violence against American citizens. For example, I have written posts criticizing members of the military who make comments about using violence against American protesters or other Americans whose speech they disagree with, and discussed my pleasure that I heard no discussion of violence at the first Peaceful Streets Project Police Accountability Summit (prior to my years-later break with the group). See Exhibit 15 (blog posts). The posts submitted by Mr. Moriwaki do not reflect a "call to arms," as Mr. Moriwaki asserts, Pet. Supp. at 13. They are simply examples of my advocacy for gun rights and descriptions of my opinions regarding the Second Amendment. Such speech presents no threat to Mr. Moriwaki, nor anyone else. Indeed, Mr. Moriwaki cannot, and does not, point to a single statement I've ever made that threatened him with violence, because there are none and I pose no such threat. Indeed, to my knowledge, the only mention of violence throughout our entire encounter was Mr. Moriwaki's friend, Tim Jones, posting to me that I should "go somewhere peaceful ... and put a round through the roof of [my] mouth," a post shared on Mr. Moriwaki's Facebook page that Mr. Moriwaki publicly liked, as documented in a screen capture by my attorney. Exhibit 17. I risked my career, and my liberty, to defend the rights of American citizens to be free of violence, even government-approved violence. I would never engage, and have never engaged, in unlawful violence. If Mr. Moriwaki is afraid of me to the point where he seeks a surrender of weapons simply because I have written posts supportive of the Second Amendment, then he must be in fear of millions of Americans.

Following the April hearing, the stay-away distance under the temporary order was increased to 300 feet. This permitted me to be inside my home, which I own outright. But it prohibits me from using the majority of the common areas owned by me as a member of the condo association, including all of the parking spaces or other community features like the clubhouse and pool. It also prohibits me from using my easement that provides easy access to Winslow Way and downtown Winslow, which was one of the primary features that attracted me to purchasing this residence. Exhibit 16. I am also barred from using the blocks of Winslow Way or Madison Avenue—driving or on the sidewalk—adjacent to the north and west side of the Winslow Way and Madison Avenue intersection. Id. This cuts me off from the primary route to downtown and the ferry. Id. Moreover, I do not think there is any way to avoid inadvertently coming within 300 feet of Mr. Moriwaki at some point if I were to travel in and around those parts of downtown Winslow that remain open to me. Mr. Moriwaki claimed to the police and the Court that I physically stalked him based on a single Facebook post that plainly stated, on its face, that it was continuing his analogy, even though he knew at the time that the post discussing talking to guests of his party was purely metaphorical. Given that false claim, I have a reasonable concern that Mr. Moriwaki would characterize any viewing of me in downtown Winslow or on the ferry, at any distance, as not inadvertent, and a violation of any protective order, even though any such proximity would be nothing but a matter of chance and the nature of downtown Winslow. I have no desire to interact with Mr. Moriwaki, in-person or online. I have not interacted with him online since February 5, more than five weeks before I was served with the temporary protective order, and have not interacted with him in person since the Memorial cleanup event on February 19, more than three weeks before I was served with the order. Given the difficulty of using my residence without parking, as well as the likelihood that walking anywhere in downtown Winslow would result at some point in inadvertently coming within 300 feet of Mr. Moriwaki and him claiming a violation, my wife and I withdrew from full course loads at Central Seattle College and vacated

my residence when I was served with the protective or months since.	der. I have not spent the night there in the four
I declare under penalty of perjury under the laws of the correct.	state of Washington that the foregoing is true and
Signed at, Washington	on July, 2017.
Signature of Declarant	Richard Lee Rynearson, III Print or Type Name

BAINBRIDGE ISLAND MUNICIPAL COURT KITSAP COUNTY, WA

CLARENCE MORIWAKI		
	Petitioner,	No. 12-17
V.		Declaration of
RICHARD RYNEARSON		Nina-DuRee Hyland Hunt
	Respondent.	

This declaration is made by:

Name: Nina-DuRee Hyland Hunt

Age: 40

Relationship to the parties in this action: Respondent's Spouse

I Declare:

- 1. My full name is Nina-DuRee Hyland Hunt. I go by my middle name, Hyland.
- 2. I met my husband, Rick Rynearson, in 2002 when we were both assigned to the 4th Special Operations Squadron at Hurlburt Field, Florida. I was the squadron's intelligence officer. I later separated from active duty and went to law school. After law school, I clerked for the U.S. Court of Appeals for the D.C. Circuit and for the Supreme Court. I then entered private practice and joined the Air Force Reserve as a member of the Judge Advocate General Corps Reserve. We first visited Bainbridge Island in 2006, when I was still in law school, and decided to settle in the area after Rick retired.
- 3. Rick and I have both long been interested in politics, good government, and the Constitution. This interest takes several forms, but one important aspect of it is that we have long been interested in protecting civil liberties from the expansion of government surveillance, detention, and war powers in the wake of September 11, 2001. Thinking that he would protect and reinforce civil liberties, we were both strong supporters of President Obama in 2008. We gave campaign contributions and attended a campaign rally and the inauguration.
- 4. When it became clear that President Obama was not going to roll back national security powers—and, in fact, expanded them in several significant ways—Rick began speaking more actively about these issues online, beginning around 2010. He also began speaking more actively about other issues related to defending our Constitution and civil liberties, such as unlawful search and seizure and police abuse, beginning. He would typically engage in discussion about these issues on his Facebook page, a blog, and on forums, particularly forums with a predominantly military audience. Rick is very passionate about these issues, and saw speaking out about them as an integral part of the oath he took as a military officer to support and defend the Constitution. He also saw educating other military members about the Constitution as a

primary responsibility of officership. His online discussions sometimes became heated, including exchanges of insults using "salty" language, in keeping with the tenor and style of many commenters on those forums, and Rick was banned from some forums. But those online exchanges never involved any physical encounters, and Rick has remained friends with many of the people he met in those forums. He decided that after he retired from the military, he would shift his communication style to a more civilian approach, and created a new Facebook page using his first and middle names ("Richard Lee") as part of that shift. In my view, he has been successful in making that change.

- 5. My realization, and Rick's, that the Obama administration had crossed a serious constitutional line came around 2010 or 2011, when news reports (later confirmed by the administration) began circulating that the Obama administration maintained a "kill" list for drone strikes that included American citizens. The ACLU filed a lawsuit on behalf of the father of one targeted American in 2010. In 2013, the Obama administration formally admitted that it targeted and killed one American citizen, and killed three other citizens, in drone strikes outside of a war zone in the previous years.
- 6. In 2011, Rick was given an order to conduct a mission which would violate the Fifth Amendment rights of an American citizen. He refused the order as unlawful, both orally and later in writing, after his commander stated that he would have to go the "legal route"—meaning, I thought, court-martial or administrative discharge with no retirement after 15 years of service. In the end, Rick received a letter of reprimand, but the command also attempted to revoke his security clearance (which also likely would have resulted in his early discharge from the military). The Air Force-level organization that reviews security clearance revocations, however. found for Rick and forced the command to return all of his security clearances, resulting in Rick's return to normal service, which enabled him to complete his twenty-year career. It was about a year from the time Rick refused the order in writing to the time that the Air Force restored his security clearance, and it was a very anxious and stressful time for me. It was especially stressful at the beginning, when all indications were that the command was going to pursue a courtmartial. Although I was anxious about arranging for the best possible legal defense and the potential consequences, I was (and am) immensely proud of Rick for what he did. When he was facing the full power of the United States government, including the possibility of dismissal (the equivalent of a dishonorable discharge for an officer), a felony conviction, and prison time, he did not waver in his principles. Nothing quite clarifies one's view about what would otherwise be abstract questions of constitutionality and civil rights than being asked to commit an act that would directly infringe upon another American's liberty, refusing to do so, and awaiting the consequences.
- 7. It was during this period, in 2011, that I became particularly aware of the role of Bainbridge Island in the Japanese-American internment. I had known about the internment prior to this time, but Rick and I both began reading a lot more about it in 2011, in light of what we saw as President Obama's continued curtailment of the rights of American citizens as well as the mission that Rick refused. Somewhat ironically, we traveled to Bainbridge Island around this same time, in August 2011, to look for a condo to purchase and move into after Rick's retirement. That trip was after the issue with the unlawful mission had arisen but before it became clear that Rick's command was going to press the issue about the unlawful order and require Rick to refuse it in writing in order to pursue the "legal" route. In addition to house-hunting, we therefore made it a point to visit the Bainbridge Island Japanese-American Exclusion Memorial (the "Memorial") and the Bainbridge Island Historical Museum, which was then displaying an exhibit of Ansel Adams' photographs from the internment camps. While at the museum, we met a volunteer docent who had been born in one of the camps and talked to him about his family's experiences. From visiting the museum, the Memorial, and reading more online, we were touched to learn of

Bainbridge Island's role as the first location from which Japanese-American families were forced to leave their homes, and to learn of the Bainbridge Review's stand against the internment, and the support many Japanese-American families received from the Bainbridge Island community, in contrast to many other communities in the United States. We found the Memorial very moving, and especially its motto of "Nidoto Nai Yoni" or "Let it not happen again." We thought it was a timely and highly important reminder given what was happening with the Obama administration.

- 8. That reminder proved very prescient because, at the very end of 2011 (on December 31), President Obama signed the National Defense Authorization Act ("NDAA") of 2012. Section 1021 of the NDAA purports to authorize the President to use the military to detain certain persons according to the law of war, which means without trial and effectively indefinitely. Unlike section 1022 of the NDAA, section 1021 does not expressly exempt U.S. citizens or lawful permanent residents from its coverage. A Senate amendment that would have prohibited the indefinite detention of U.S. citizens without trial was rejected. Moreover, as initially drafted, section 1021 specifically excluded U.S. citizens, but according to the statement of Senator Carl Levin on the Senate floor, the office of the President requested that the citizen exclusion be removed. These facts are all recited in the findings sections of Washington Senate Bill 5176 and Washington House Bill 2120, which are currently pending and would, among other things, prohibit Washington state employees from assisting with any federal effort to detain Washingtonians under the authority purportedly granted by section 1021 of the NDAA. Governor Jay Inslee, when he was in Congress, voted for the NDAA of 2012 notwithstanding its detention provisions.
- 9. Journalists and activists, including Daniel Ellsberg and *New York Times* foreign correspondent Chris Hedges challenged the indefinite-detention provision of the NDAA applicable to U.S. citizens (section 1021) on the ground that it was unconstitutional. In 2012, U.S. District Judge Katherine Forrest, of the U.S. District Court for the Southern District of New York, permanently enjoined section 1021. The Obama administration immediately appealed, and Judge Forrest's decision was vacated by the U.S. Court of Appeals for the Second Circuit on the ground that plaintiffs lacked standing to bring their suit.
- 10. Rick began posting online about the threat posed by the indefinite-detention provisions of the NDAA soon after he became aware that the legislation had been introduced, and before it was enacted. Consistent with the obvious parallels to the internment, also referenced by the Japanese American Citizens League in a statement opposing the NDAA detention provisions, Rick's online commentary opposing the NDAA often drew parallels to the Japanese-American internment and Bainbridge Island's role in the internment. Stories and videos about the Memorial often helped him make those points, and many of those stories and videos featured Clarence Moriwaki as the founder of the Memorial or the person giving tours at the Memorial. I recall reading about Mr. Moriwaki, and Rick telling me about him and his role in founding and leading the Memorial, in the years prior to moving to Bainbridge Island. Rick continued to share content by or about Mr. Moriwaki, in his role as the Memorial's founder/spokesperson, in the period before we moved, to praise the Memorial and note its relevance to current issues.
- 11. The combination of the drone strikes against Americans, Rick's refusal of an unconstitutional order, and the enactment of the NDAA—along with Edward Snowden's 2013 revelations about the continuation of mass surveillance of Americans by the Obama administration, and the administration's aggressive (and unprecedented) prosecution of whistleblowers, among other things—increased Rick's and my awareness that many of our friends and colleagues who self-identified as liberal were relatively silent about abuses of executive power or the curtailment of civil liberties within the Obama administration. Sometime during this period, I recall a conservative (but libertarian-leaning) former colleague of mine

posting on Facebook something to the effect that all of his liberal friends would have been up in arms and marching in the streets if it had been President Bush, rather than President Obama, who was doing the sorts of things that President Obama was doing in the national security arena. I remember thinking that this post captured my sentiments exactly, and I know that Rick shared those sentiments, too, as he engaged in a discussion about it with one of my more liberal former colleagues in the Facebook thread that followed that post. As someone who had himself personally and strongly supported President Obama in 2008, Rick often expressed online that it was particularly important for liberals to strongly condemn, and remove support from, President Obama in light of his violations of the Constitution and civil liberties.

- 12. I moved with Rick to Bainbridge Island in the summer of 2016. As discussed above, we had been aware of the Memorial since at least 2011, and we kept up with news about the Memorial before we moved to the Island. We were happy to see that the Memorial was continuing to play a role in modern events, for example by serving as the location of a candlelight vigil against fear and bigotry aimed at Muslims in December 2015, which we read about and viewed videos about on the internet. As with all events at the Memorial, Mr. Moriwaki was a leader of the vigil and his remarks opened the ceremony. We were excited to move to a community that had, to a greater degree than most, stood against the internment at the time, and had carefully preserved that history and was attuned to its relevance to modern events. We hoped to participate as much as possible, and so we looked for events hosted by the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Community ("BIJAC"), of which Mr. Moriwaki is president, after we moved.
- 13. The first BIJAC event we attended was the December 13, 2016 showing of Allegiance at Bainbridge Cinema. Allegiance was a Broadway musical that dramatized the events of the Japanese-American internment; I had seen it on Broadway in November 2015 with Rick. I recall introducing myself to Mr. Moriwaki and us exchanging greetings with him prior to the start of the show. Mr. Moriwaki made introductory remarks prior to the show.
- 14. Before the show, someone was handing out cards with future BIJAC events. Those events included the January 2017 Mochi Tsuki festival at IslandWood and the February 2017 service day for cleaning up the Memorial. We decided to attend those events given our interest in the Memorial, so I added those events to our shared calendar shortly after the Allegiance showing.
- Rick became Facebook friends with Mr. Moriwaki around November 2016. Some of 15. Rick's interaction with Mr. Moriwaki was simply frivolous, neighborly Facebook stuff-for example, Rick explaining that we called the green in front of Winslow Green "weasel green" because our ferret loved to play there. As with others with whom Rick interacted on Facebook, however, when Mr. Moriwaki would make a post critical of President Trump or favoring President Obama or Governor Inslee, Rick would add a criticism of President Obama to the discussion, such as a note that President Obama assassinated American citizens outside of war zones or signed the law that would permit something like the Japanese-American internment to happen again. Because Mr. Moriwaki often commented on threats to civil liberties in a way that suggested those threats emerged only because of President Trump's election, Rick often had occasion to respond in ways that were critical of President Obama or Governor Inslee. In addition, Mr. Moriwaki often posted about (or shared) on his Facebook page speeches, articles, or interviews he had been involved in, in his role representing the Memorial, that addressed the Memorial, the Japanese-American internment, and its relation to current events. Rick often responded to these posts with his view on those topics and the role of President Obama in signing a law (the NDAA) that would make it possible for the internment to happen again.

- 16. In Rick's view, it was especially important that liberals who are upset about civil liberties violations by President Trump acknowledge the failings of President Obama in this area, and not fail to criticize President Obama strongly for his constitutional violations. That was especially the case for prominent civic leaders like Mr. Moriwaki, who represented the Memorial to the public—the most potent symbol of the value of civil liberties on Bainbridge Island. I understand and share that view; absent such an acknowledgement, it is impossible for groups from the right and left who might otherwise share common cause against civil liberties violations by the current administration to work together. Rick and I saw this firsthand after we learned about Washington Senate Bill 5176 (which would counter the NDAA, to some degree, within Washington). When we began to actively promote the bill (both online and in person), we frequently encountered immediate hostility from conservatives based on their belief that we had not opposed this authority when President Obama signed it and were opposing it now only because of President Trump's election. The failure of the left, to a large degree, to vocally stand against President Obama on civil liberties issues created, in our view, a massive loss of credibility to any activist efforts on civil liberties going forward.
- 17. Although it seemed early on that Mr. Moriwaki disagreed with Rick about President Obama and the danger presented by the NDAA, the discussion remained cordial, with Mr. Moriwaki inviting Rick for coffee or a beer to continue the discussion in person around December 2016 and renewing that invitation in January 2017. However, we never did meet Mr. Moriwaki socially; the only times we interacted with him in person were at BIJAC/Memorial events where we interacted with him in his role as the representative of the Memorial/president of BIJAC, or once in brief passing greetings on the way to and from the ferry.
- 18. I became Facebook friends with Mr. Moriwaki in January 2017, in order to comment on a discussion that Rick was having with one of Mr. Moriwaki's friends on Mr. Moriwaki's Facebook page related to the power of judicial review and the binding effect (or not) of Supreme Court decisions. I messaged him again in January to follow up on a post he had made about meeting up for a beer or coffee, to offer some potential days and times.
- 19. I attended the Mochi Tsuki festival with Rick in January 2017. As we were walking toward the cafeteria, we saw Mr. Moriwaki as he was posing for a picture with another attendee. He recognized us and said that he would talk to us later, but we left the festival before crossing paths with him again.
- Around January 29, 2017, Mr. Moriwaki messaged Rick to discuss Rick's failure to apologize for asking Mr. Moriwaki whether he was suggesting that hate crimes against Muslims had only begun during the Trump administration after Mr. Moriwaki shared a story about a hate crime in January with the comment "So it begins." I offered to Rick to try and see if I could steer the conversation to a place of less disagreement because I believed that given Mr. Moriwaki's role in indefinite-detention issues, it would be good to try to find a way for us to work together with him on policy efforts in this area. I typed three messages on Rick's behalf, with Rick still logged in. My thought was that it would help if I could acknowledge Mr. Moriwaki's feelings while explaining why I did not think they were justified. I typed the message that begins with, "Clarence, I did not see this before," acknowledging his feelings but explaining that Rick did not mean offense and explaining why I/Rick thought it was important to bring up the NDAA. After Mr. Moriwaki responded that Rick had still not "acknowledged" that Rick had offended him and stated the conversation would be continued, I typed two messages. One explained that I (meaning Rick) truly did welcome his feedback, and the other stated that I (meaning Rick) did not deny that Mr. Moriwaki felt offended or harassed, but that Rick had not said something worthy of giving offense. I ended with "I hope you have a good breakfast." See Exhibit 1 to Rynearson Decl., pp. 120, 121.

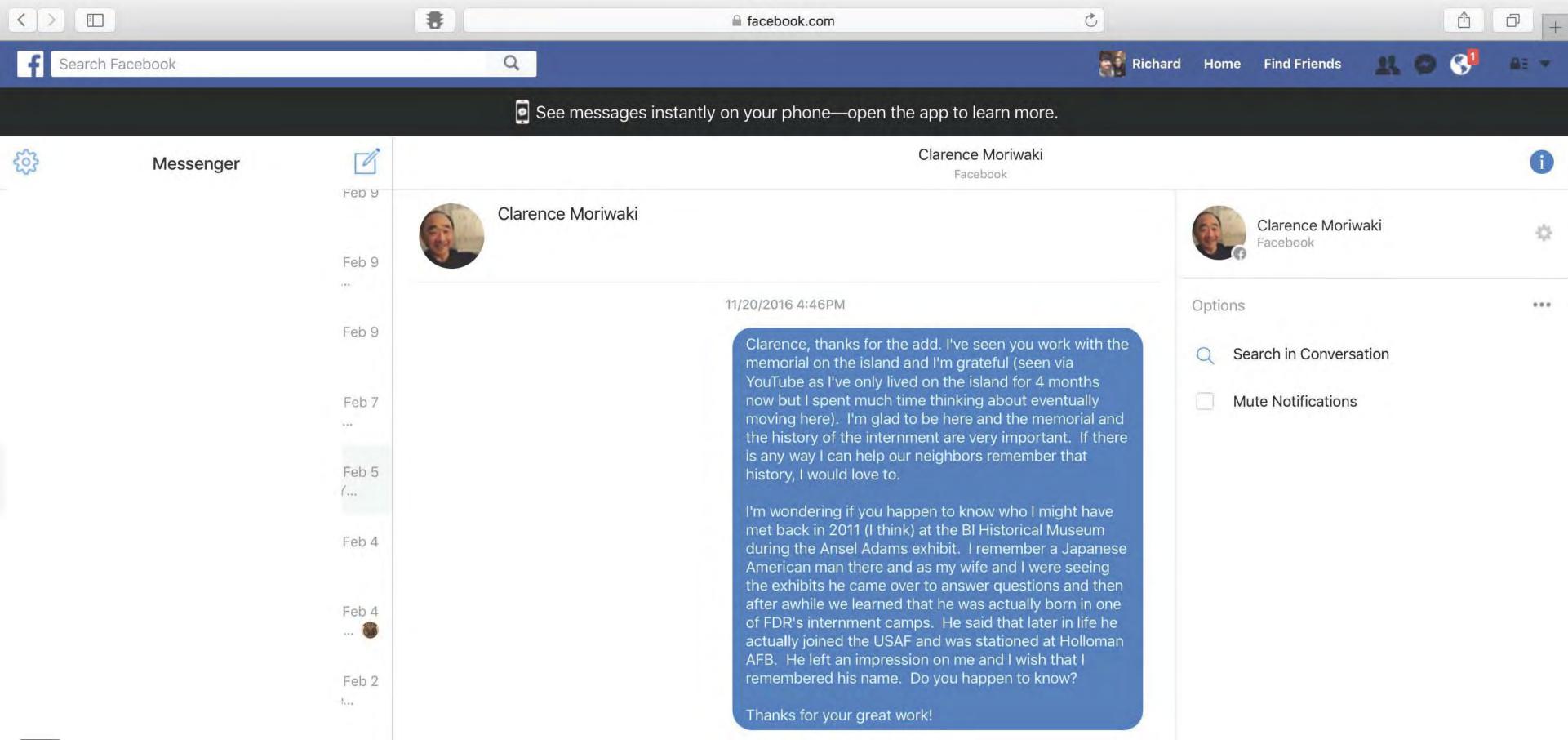
- 21. I am present on social media sites, like Facebook, but I am significantly less active than Rick is. I created my Facebook account in 2009, but I rarely post, and almost never post about political topics on my personal Facebook page. In addition, I make everything in my profile visible only to friends, or only to a limited subset of friends. To the extent anything on my Facebook profile is publicly visible, it is inadvertent. The only posts I make that are public are on pages for Facebook groups that I am involved in, like the advocacy page that Rick and I started for Washington Senate Bill 5176. Rick has never logged into, or used, my Facebook profile.
- 22. Because Mr. Moriwaki had blocked Rick not long after the January 29 exchange, I knew that he could not see Rick's posts. I messaged Mr. Moriwaki on February 10 with the text of something Rick had posted about Rick taking a week of distance from this, in the hopes that it might give some space to reopen the dialogue with Mr. Moriwaki in the interest of shared goals. Later that week, Mr. Moriwaki messaged me through Facebook and asked, among other things, if I had typed the things that I had typed in Rick's account, indicating that he would de-friend me if so. I did not respond right away because I was out of the country. By the time I sat down to respond, Mr. Moriwaki had already de-friended me.
- 23. On February 19, 2017, Rick and I went to the service day at the Memorial as we had planned. Mr. Moriwaki was directing the activities of volunteers when we arrived, and we asked how we could help. After we told him that we did not have any gardening tools, he found Rick a spare seat of pruning shears, which we shared, and suggested we join a group that was pruning ferns. We pruned ferns and ferried the pruned material to a big pile for about an hour before we had to leave for another event.
- 24. Because Rick and I had been taking the same community college classes prior to the temporary order, we were generally on the same schedule and traveled to and from the ferry at the same times. I can recall us meeting Mr. Moriwaki on the sidewalk on one occasion in February as we were coming from the ferry and he was going to the ferry. We exchanged a brief greeting. Other than that occasion and the events mentioned above, I do not recall either me or Rick interacting with Mr. Moriwaki on any other occasion. Given the proximity of our residences and the fact that Winslow Green, where he lives, is along our path to and from downtown Winslow and the ferry, I think we have seen him in the distance once or twice, but I cannot recall specific occasions.
- After Rick established the "Not Clarence Moriwaki of Bainbridge Island" page, I contributed from time to time on the page by responding to comments. Most of my responses addressed three points. First, I commented on the reason why it is important for leaders of the anti-indefinite-detention movement to be evenhanded in their criticism of executive power, regardless of political party, because otherwise a fatal loss of credibility infects the movement and destroys the ability of conservatives and liberals to come together on something that is not a partisan issue. See, e.g., Ex. 3 to Rynearson Decl., pp. 5-6, 34-35, 101, 197. commented on the arguments as to why the NDAA did, in fact, authorize the detention of U.S. citizens and lawful permanent residents without due process. See, e.g., Ex. 3 to Rynearson Decl., pp. 21-22, 164-165, 206-211. Third, I commented on why, in my view, it was a legitimate public issue, and not a personal attack, to demand that the Memorial maintain leadership and spokesmen who were evenhanded in their critique of executive overreach and due process violations. regardless whether President Obama or a Republican was in office. See, e.g., Ex. 3 to Rynearson Decl., pp. 54, 100, 165-166, 167, 169, 171. I commented on other topics from time to time, but those were the primary topics of my comments.
- 26. Besides his advocacy in opposition to detention without due process and other executive-branch violations of civil liberties in the name of national security, Rick has long been an activist Declaration (DCLR) Page 6 of 8

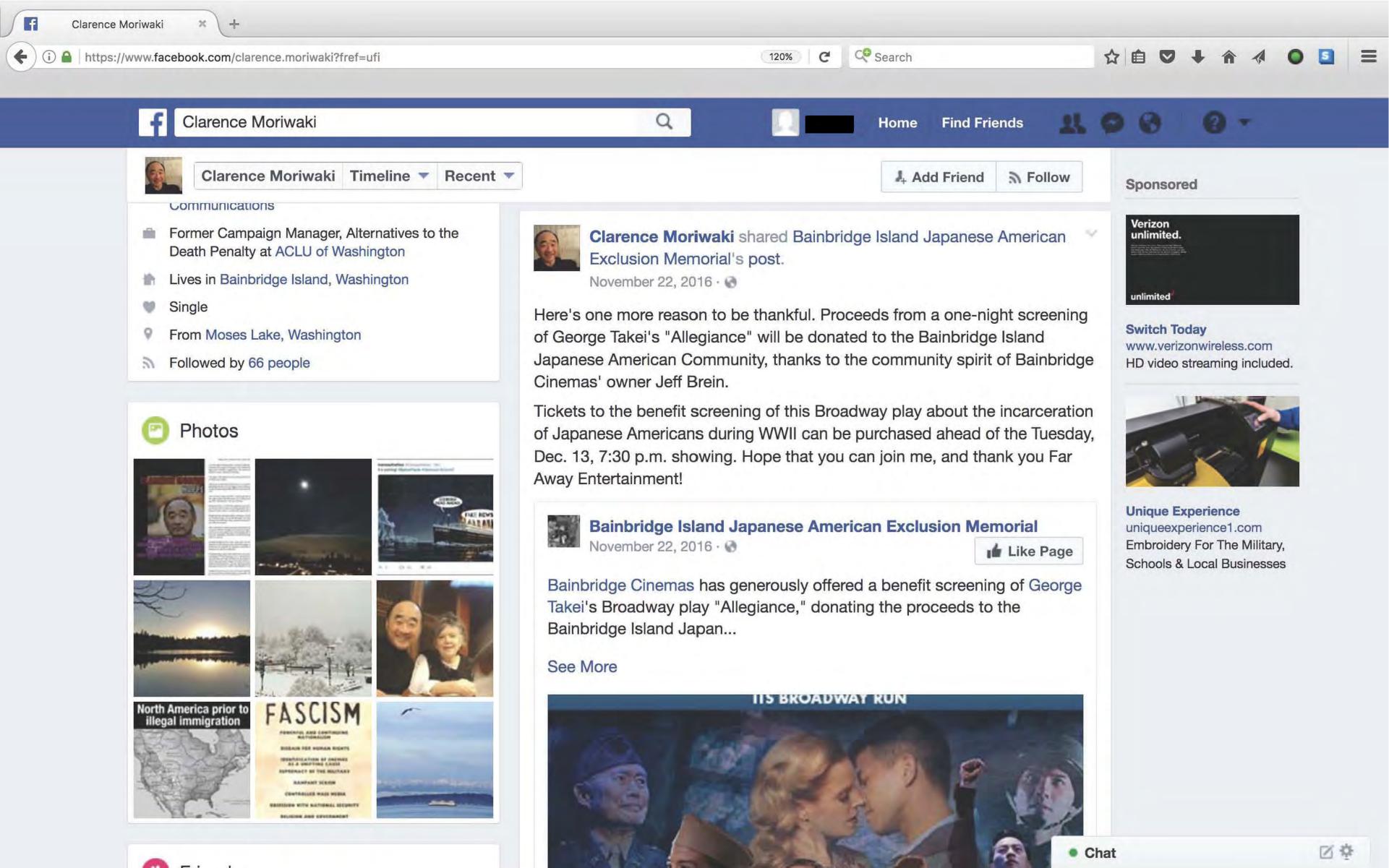
opposing police abuse. His activism increased after an unlawful arrest in 2009, which also prompted his decision to outfit his car with video cameras in order to capture the truth of events in any future police encounter (as well as for other purposes, such as in the event of a car accident). He founded an organization called Veterans Against Police Abuse which focused on increasing video of police encounters as the best tool to counter law enforcement abuse, and also supported and engaged with other organizations that make videotaping law enforcement their primary goal. In the years since, this has become an increasing area of policy focus for many people, as law enforcement departments around the country have been required to start using body cameras—often over the objection of police unions—as the result of consent decrees (for example, in Ferguson, Missouri), or due to police reform initiatives, as in Seattle. As he was adding cameras and recording systems, Rick added a number of other features to his car, including armoring and gadgets like strips inside the door handles that can carry an electrical current. These features are just "toys" that people find interesting about the car, and Rick installed them so that he could use that interest to begin talking to people about the importance of videotaping police. But Rick has never used these features other than to show them to people who find them interesting. I touched the door handles after they were installed and the sensation is a startling buzz, but it did not hurt or injure me. Rick has since uninstalled some of the car's features.

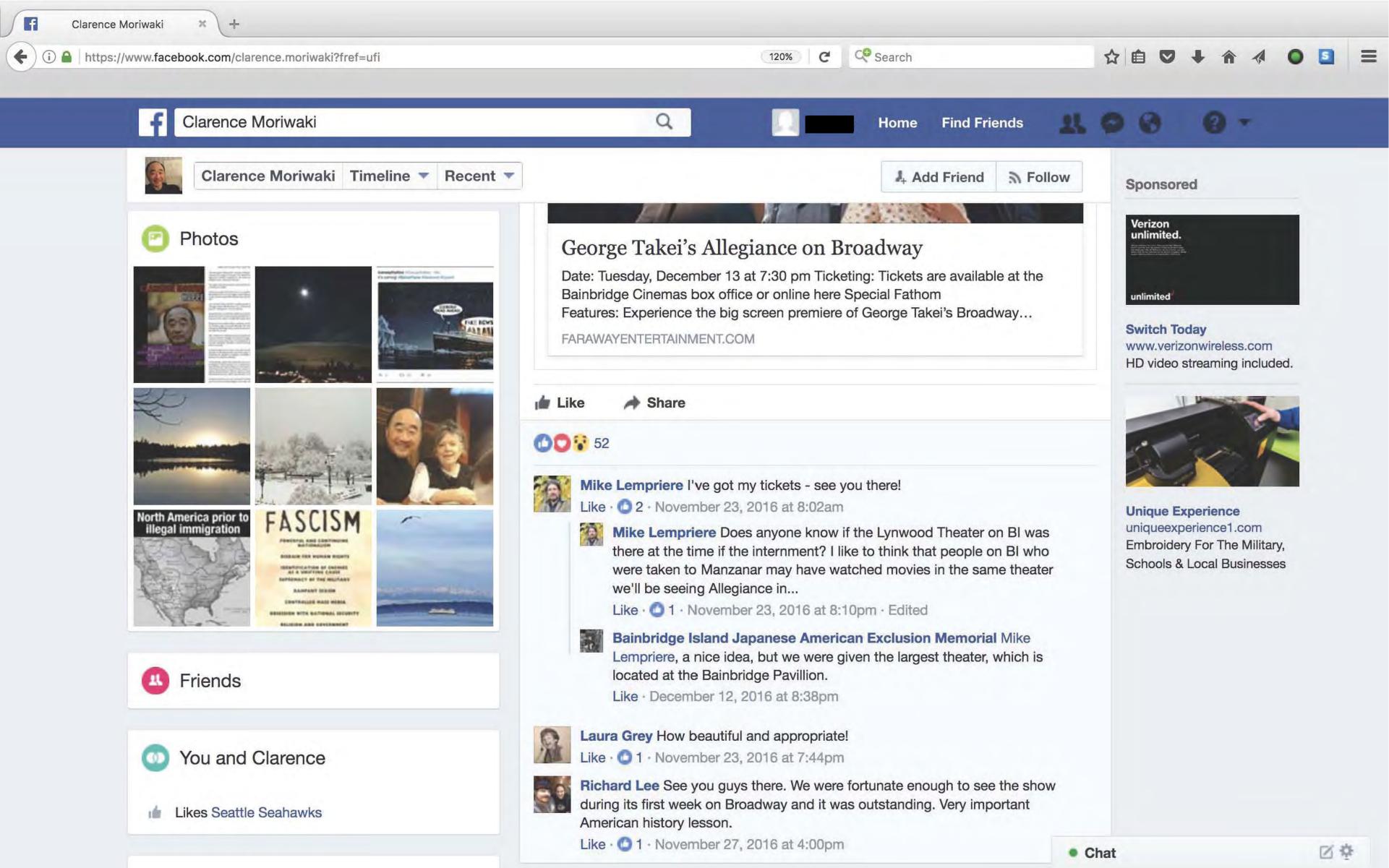
- 27. Mr. Moriwaki, particularly in the supplement to his Petition dated April 20, 2017, has drawn on selected internet postings to paint a caricature of Rick as a rabble-rousing, antigovernment, aggressive, and violent person that bears no relation to reality. To say that Rick is very passionate about civil liberties would be an understatement, particularly with regard to his opposition to the expansion of executive power that led to drone strikes on American citizens and the NDAA of 2012. And his passion is commensurate with his belief that the federal government's claimed authority to detain and kill Americans without any judicial or other process outside the Executive Branch is the single most important issue in our country today. But he is not, and has never been, violent; has long advocated a more moderate course to some of the police-accountability and anti-government activists that he has come into contact with over the years; is warm and funny; and is compassionate and generous to people in need. We were very excited to move to Bainbridge Island because we thought, based on the Island's history and what we had seen of the community and of the Memorial in the years before we moved, that we would find a community that was actively and vocally against unconstitutional expansions of executive power and deprivations of civil liberties, regardless of the political party in charge. We especially expected that the group that led the Memorial—including Mr. Moriwaki—would have been staunchly opposed to the NDAA of 2012 and President Obama signing it. What we found when we arrived—perhaps because we arrived in the middle of this past election season—was something entirely different. Given the Memorial's continued criticism—through posts authored by Mr. Moriwaki on behalf of the Memorial, or Mr. Moriwaki's other public posts—of President Trump, Rick and I both found it incredibly damaging to the Memorial's credibility as a symbol against indefinite detention of Americans that there was no similar criticism of the NDAA of 2012 or of President Obama for signing it (or of Governor Inslee for voting for it). Rick tried to provide the counterpoint himself by offering a differing view of President Obama when Mr. Moriwaki (or the Memorial) would make posts critical of President Trump (or similar posts). When that option for discourse was taken away by Mr. Moriwaki blocking him from the Memorial page and Mr. Moriwaki's page, Rick started his own page to criticize Mr. Moriwaki's leadership of the Memorial and to get people talking about these issues. Rick has been put to the test for his defense of constitutional liberties, and faced down the possibility of a court-martial; his concern for the Constitution is long-standing and runs very deep. This page is just one more example of how he lives by his principles.
- 28. Because Mr. Moriwaki claimed that Rick had physically stalked him based on a single Facebook post that Mr. Moriwaki knew to be metaphorical, and that on its face recited that Rick was speaking in terms of Mr. Moriwaki's own "party" analogy for Facebook, I share Rick's concern that Mr. Moriwaki would characterize any sighting of Rick, however inadvertent, as a violation of the protective order. Therefore, I agreed with Rick that he needed to leave our condo while the temporary order was in place, in order to avoid any possibility of inadvertently crossing paths with Mr. Moriwaki going to and from downtown Winslow, or in downtown Winslow, given the proximity of our condo to Winslow Green, where Mr. Moriwaki lives. Otherwise, Rick would have had to stay inside all of the time, which is not much of a life. Rick has therefore lived away from our condo since he was served with the protective order, and we both withdrew from computer programming courses that we had planned to take. I have joined him away from the condo most of the time, but not always, because I have been handling the events and responsibilities that we still have on Bainbridge Island.

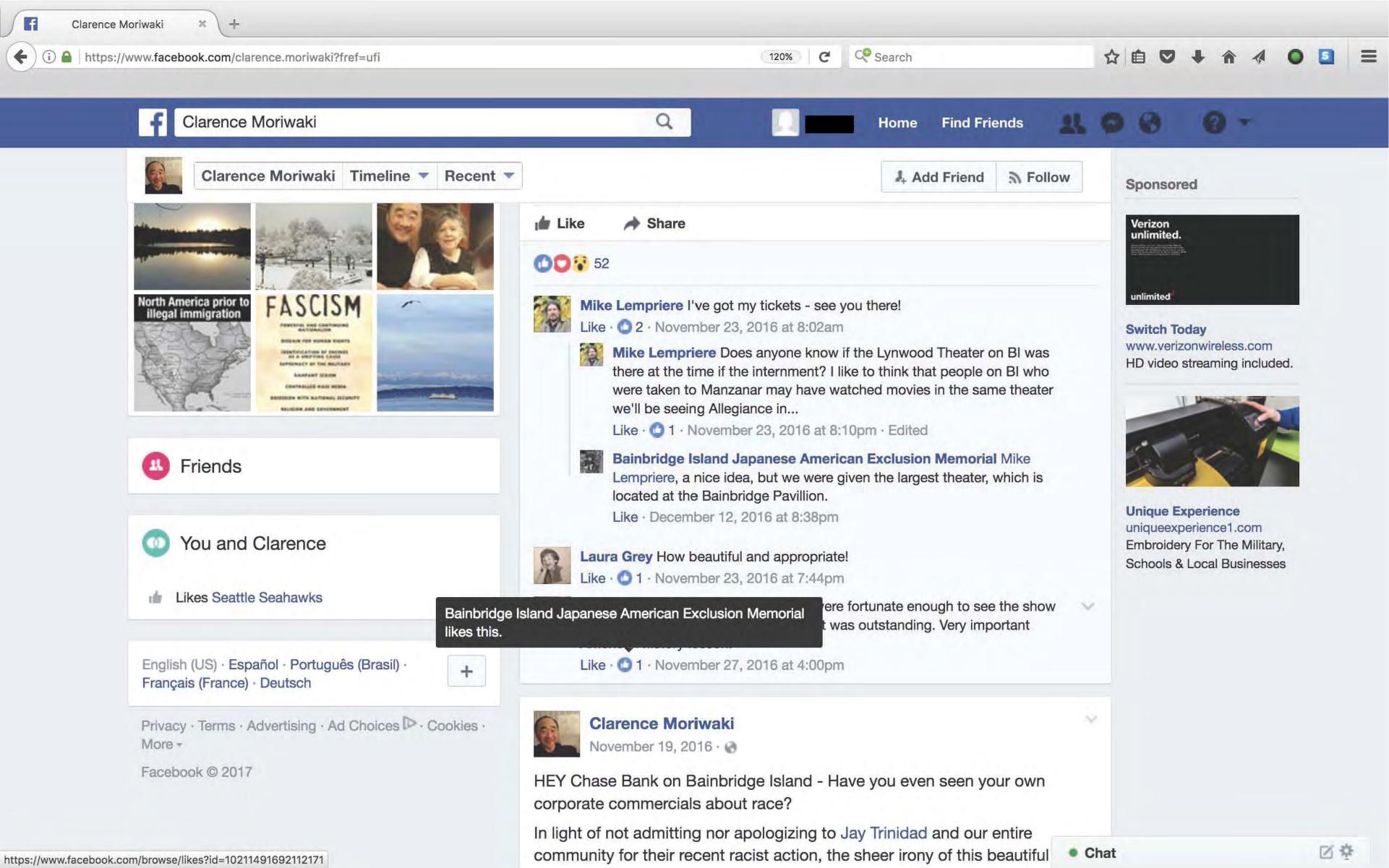
I declare under penalty of perjury under correct.	the laws of the state of Wash	nington that the foregoing is true and
Signed at	, Washington on July _	, 2017.
Declaration (DCLR) - Page 8 of 8		

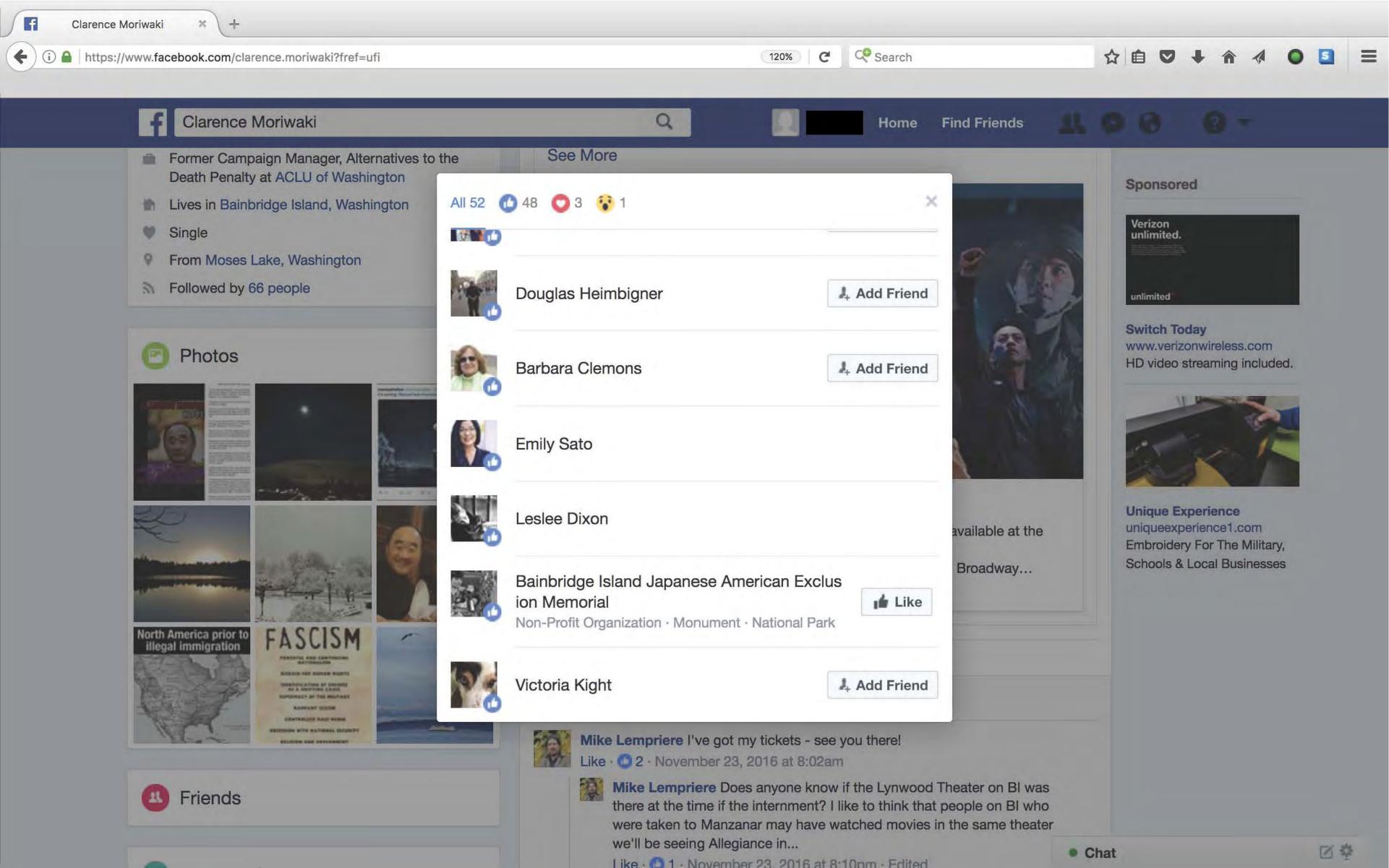
Signature of Declarant	Nina-DuRee Hyland Hunt Print or Type Name

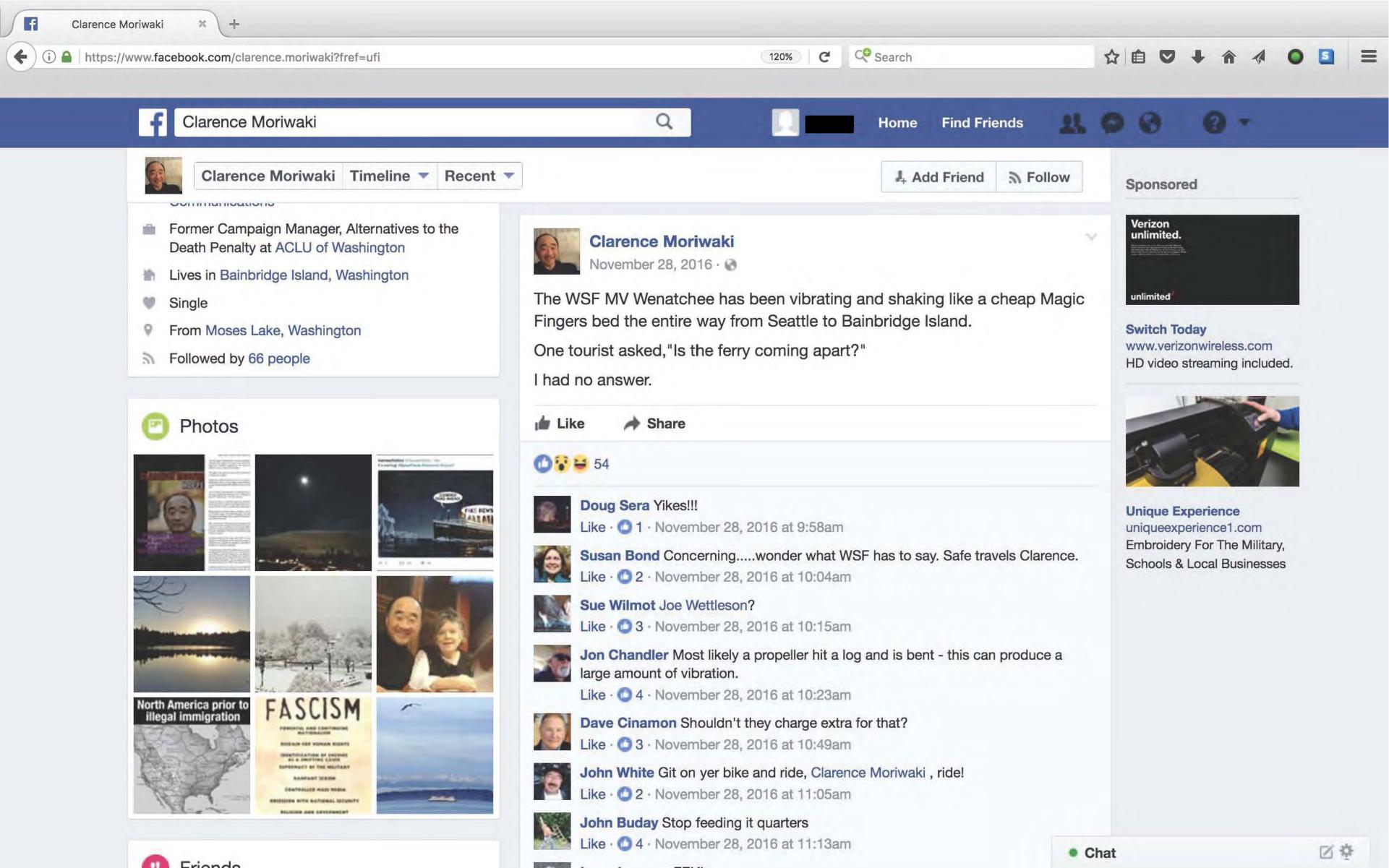


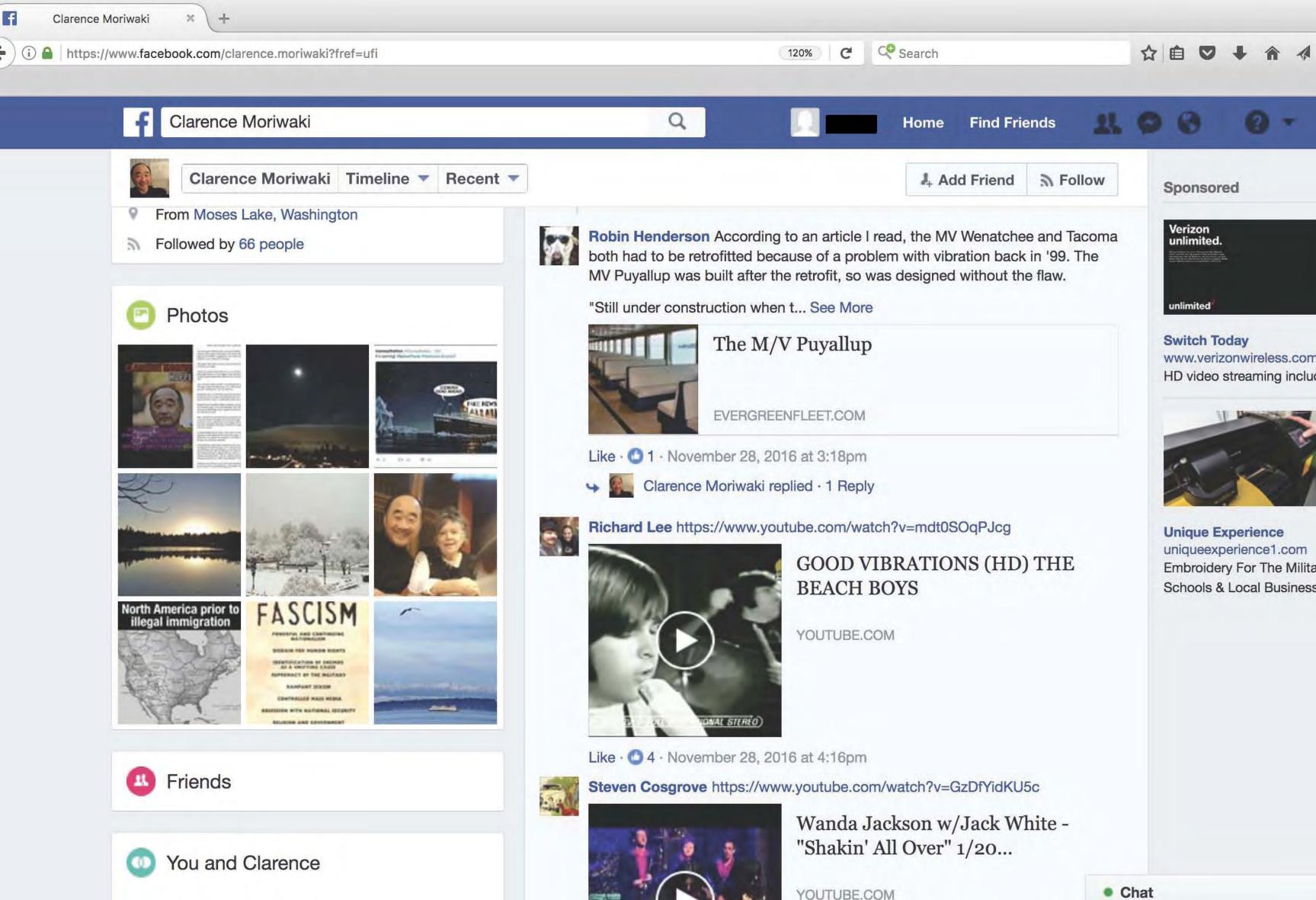












回草 Chat

Sponsored

Verizon unlimited.

unlimited

Switch Today

www.verizonwireless.com

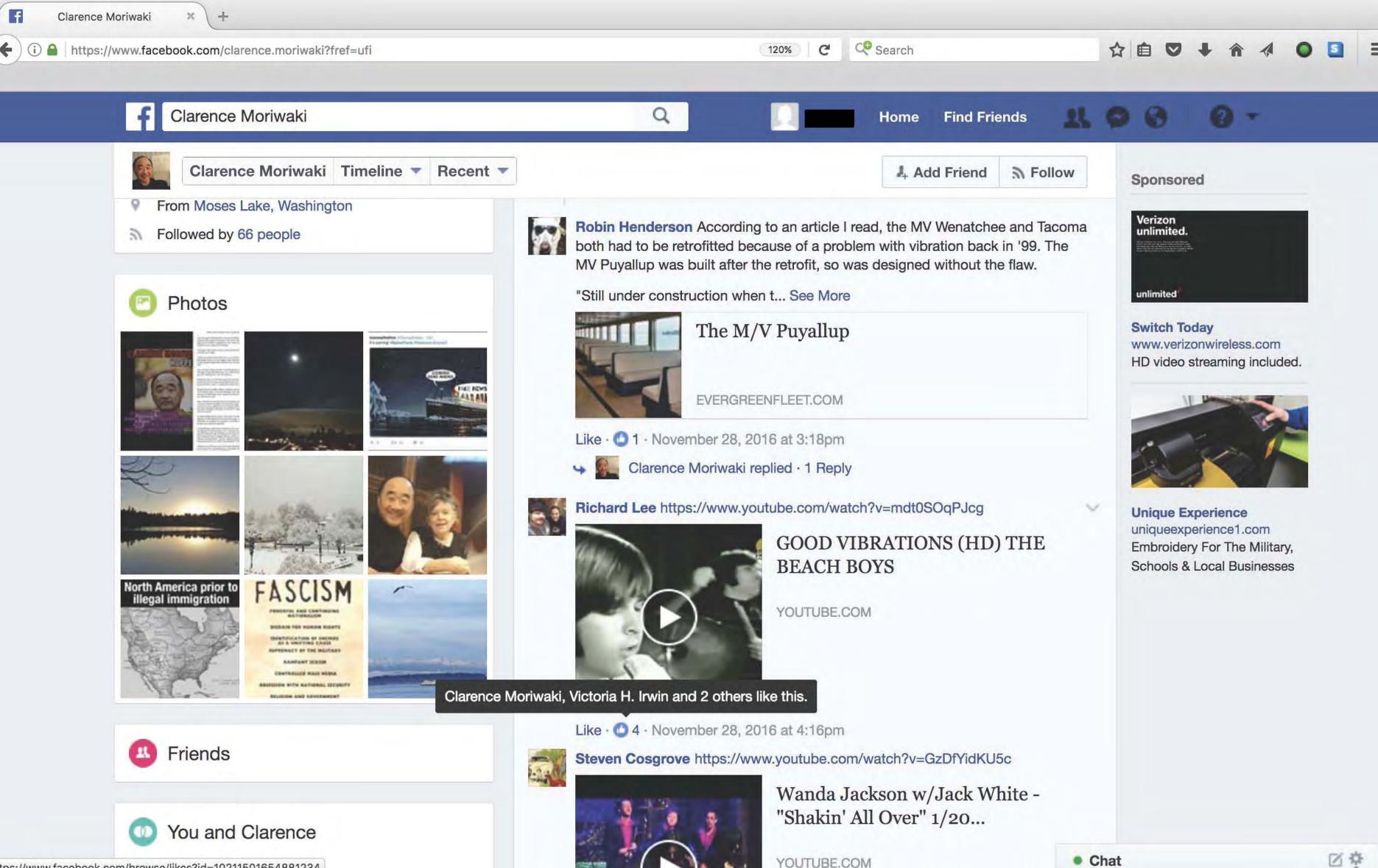
Unique Experience

uniqueexperience1.com

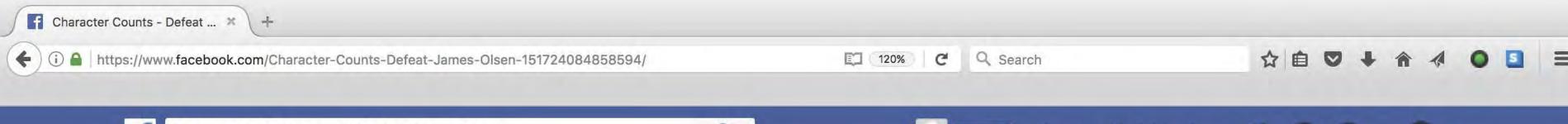
Embroidery For The Military,

Schools & Local Businesses

HD video streaming included.









Character Counts -**Defeat James Olsen**

Home

About

Photos

Likes

Posts

Create a Page



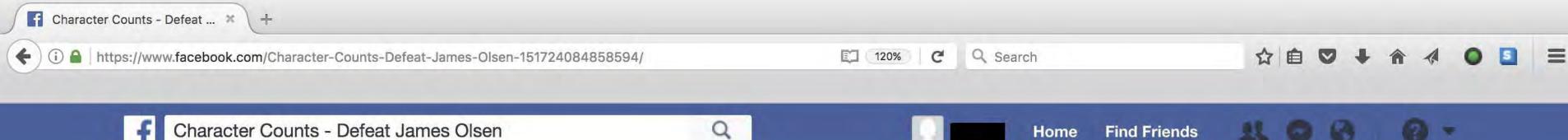
Datinad & aton Anny

Like · Reply · December 5, 2016 at 2:23pm · Edited

Richard Lee https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=-Mt1nPhbvus

Chat

国章





Character Counts -**Defeat James Olsen**

Home

About

Photos

Likes

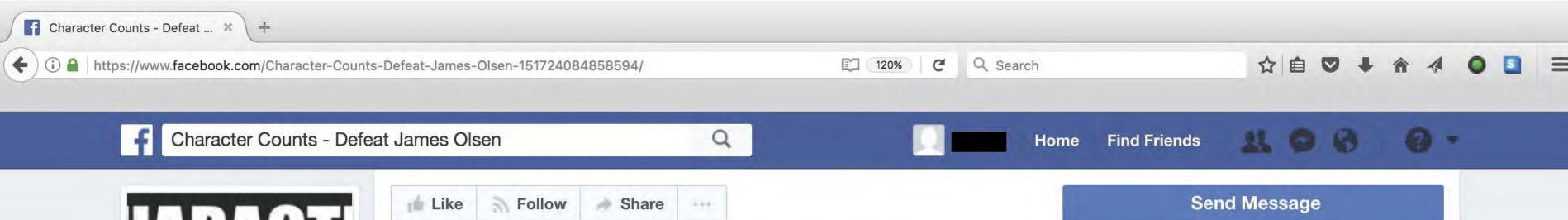
Posts

Create a Page



Retired 1-star Army

Chat



ACLU.ORG



Character Counts -Defeat James Olsen

Home

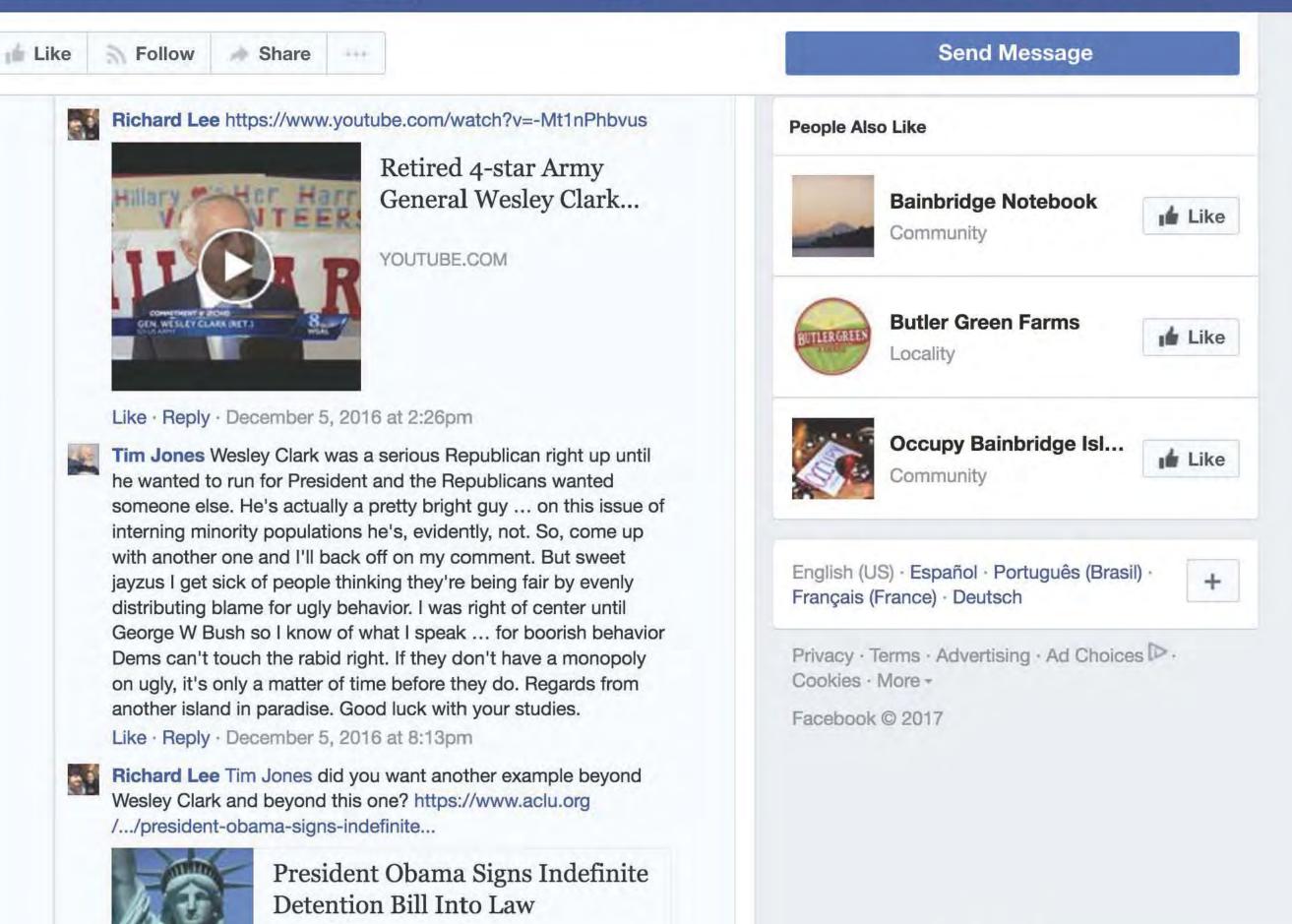
About

Photos

Likes

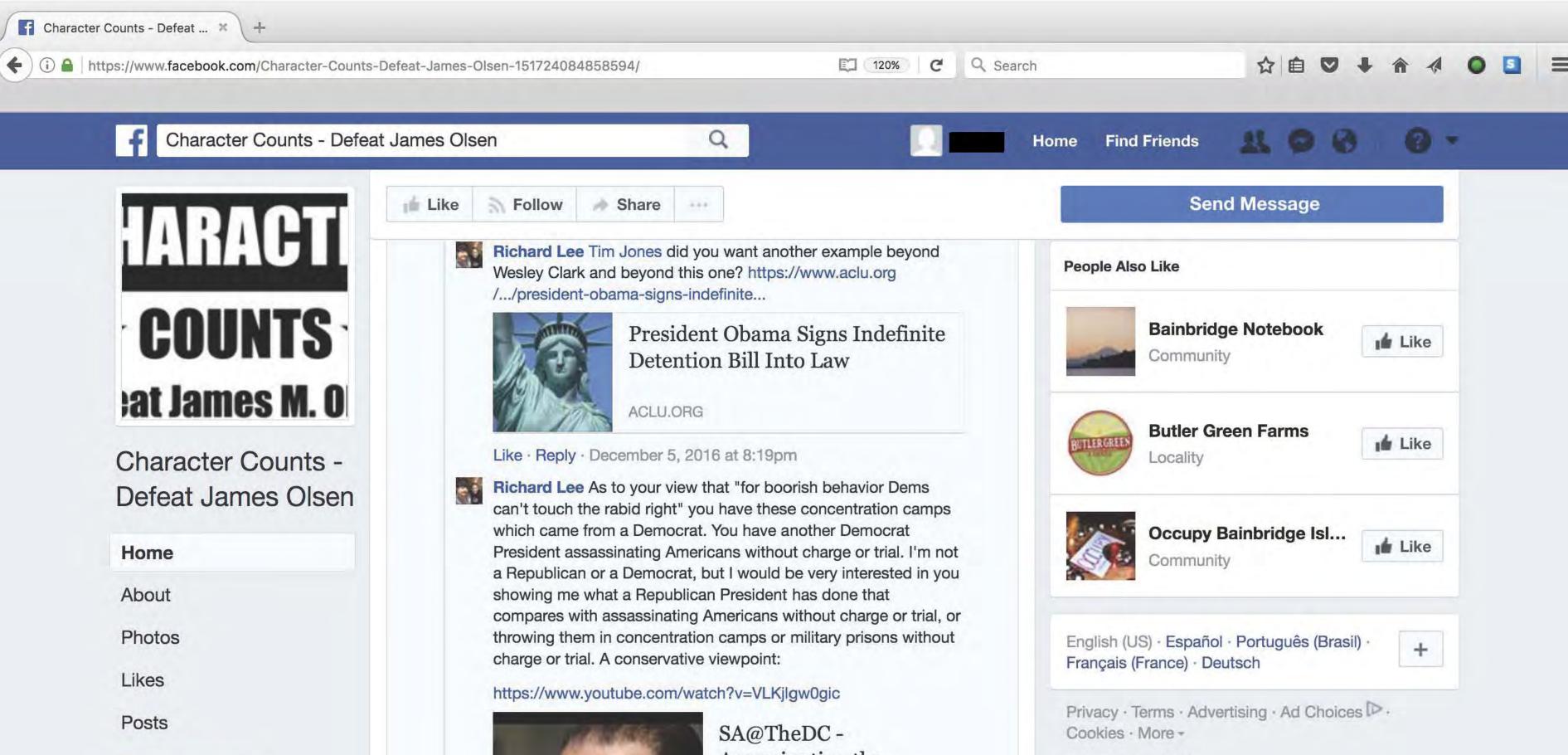
Posts

Create a Page



四章

Chat



SA@TheDC - Assassinating the...
YOUTUBE.COM

Like · Reply · December 5, 2016 at 8:24pm

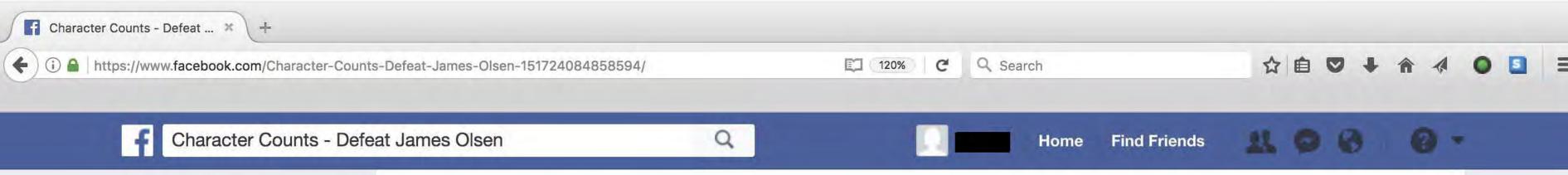
Create a Page

Richard Lee And a liberal viewpoint on the same topic:

区章

Chat

Facebook @ 2017



The Republicans are bad, I think we can agree on that. But the

Democrats are also bad. And I think you will have a tough time



Character Counts - Defeat James Olsen



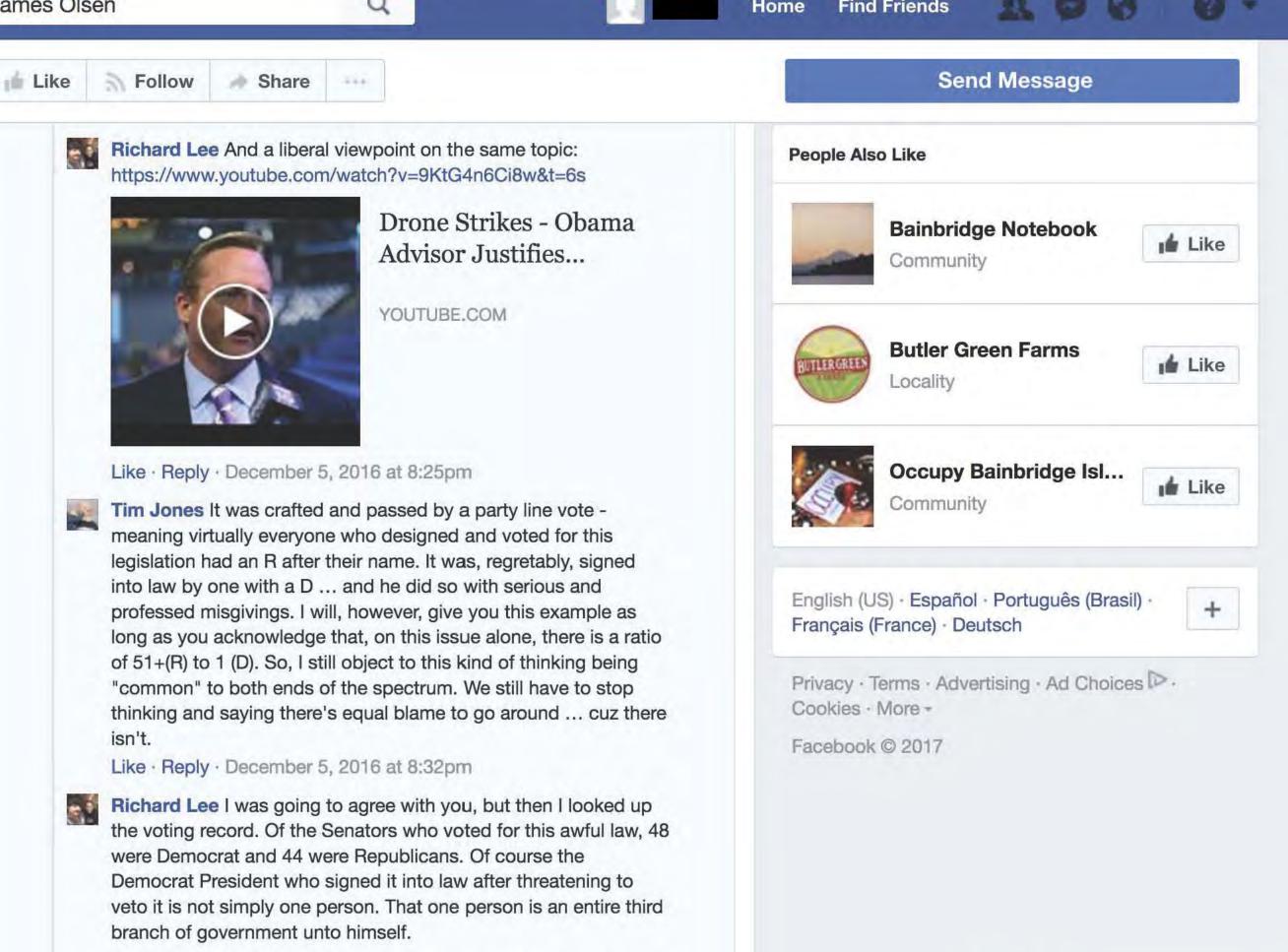
About

Photos

Likes

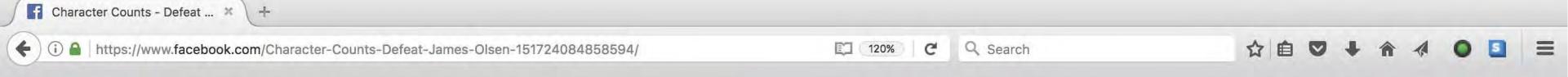
Posts

Create a Page



回草

Chat





Character Counts -**Defeat James Olsen**

Home

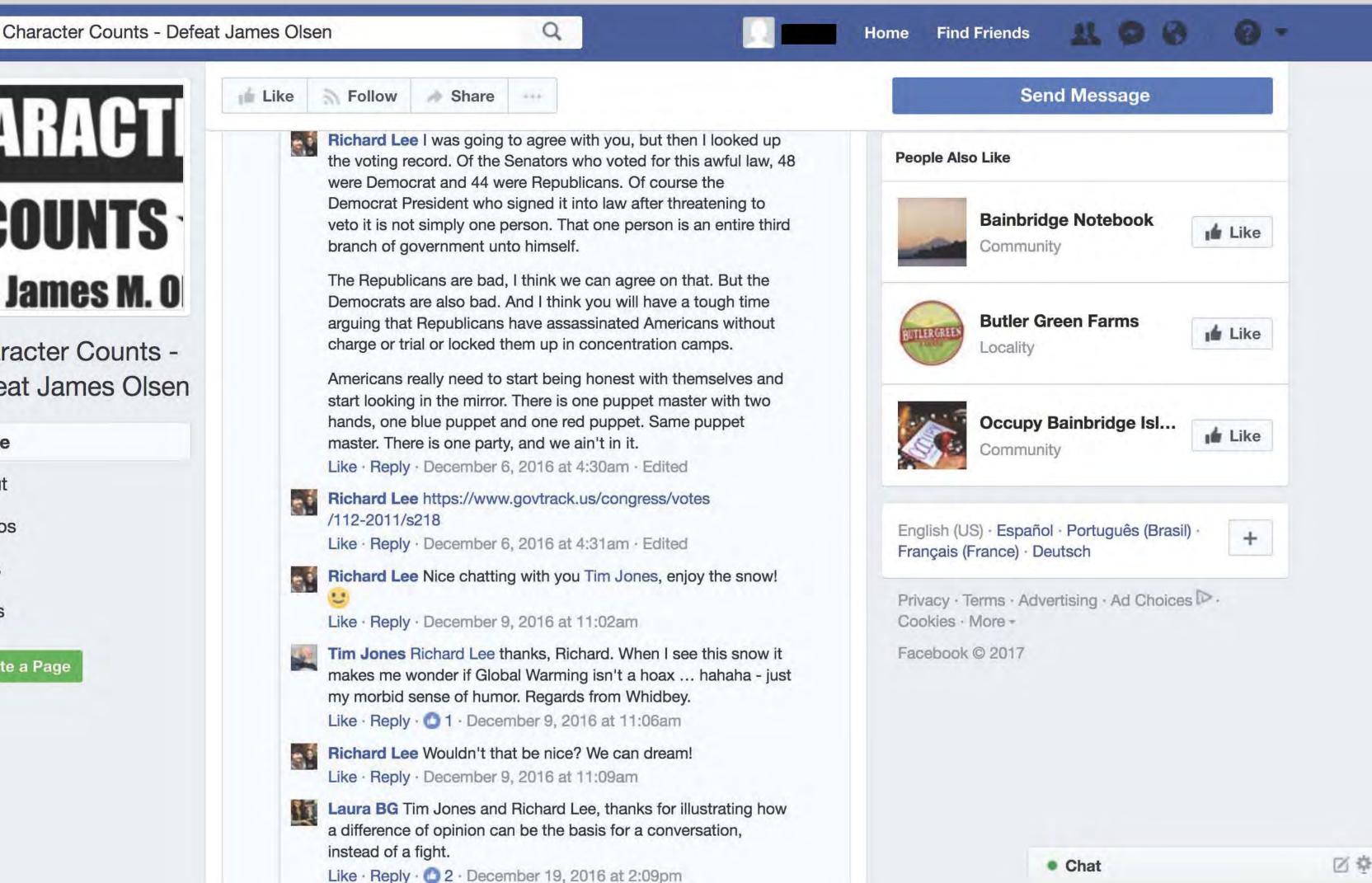
About

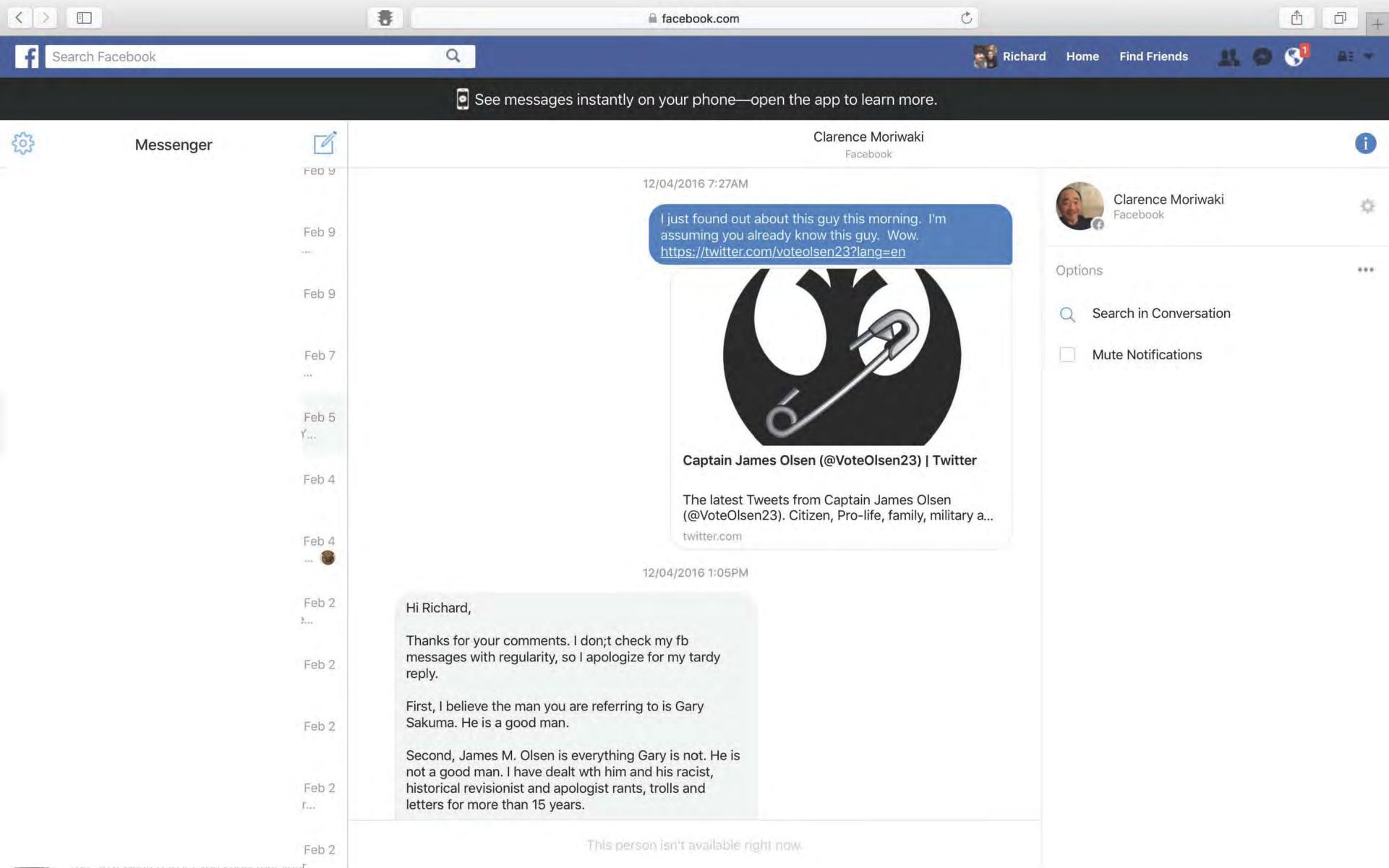
Photos

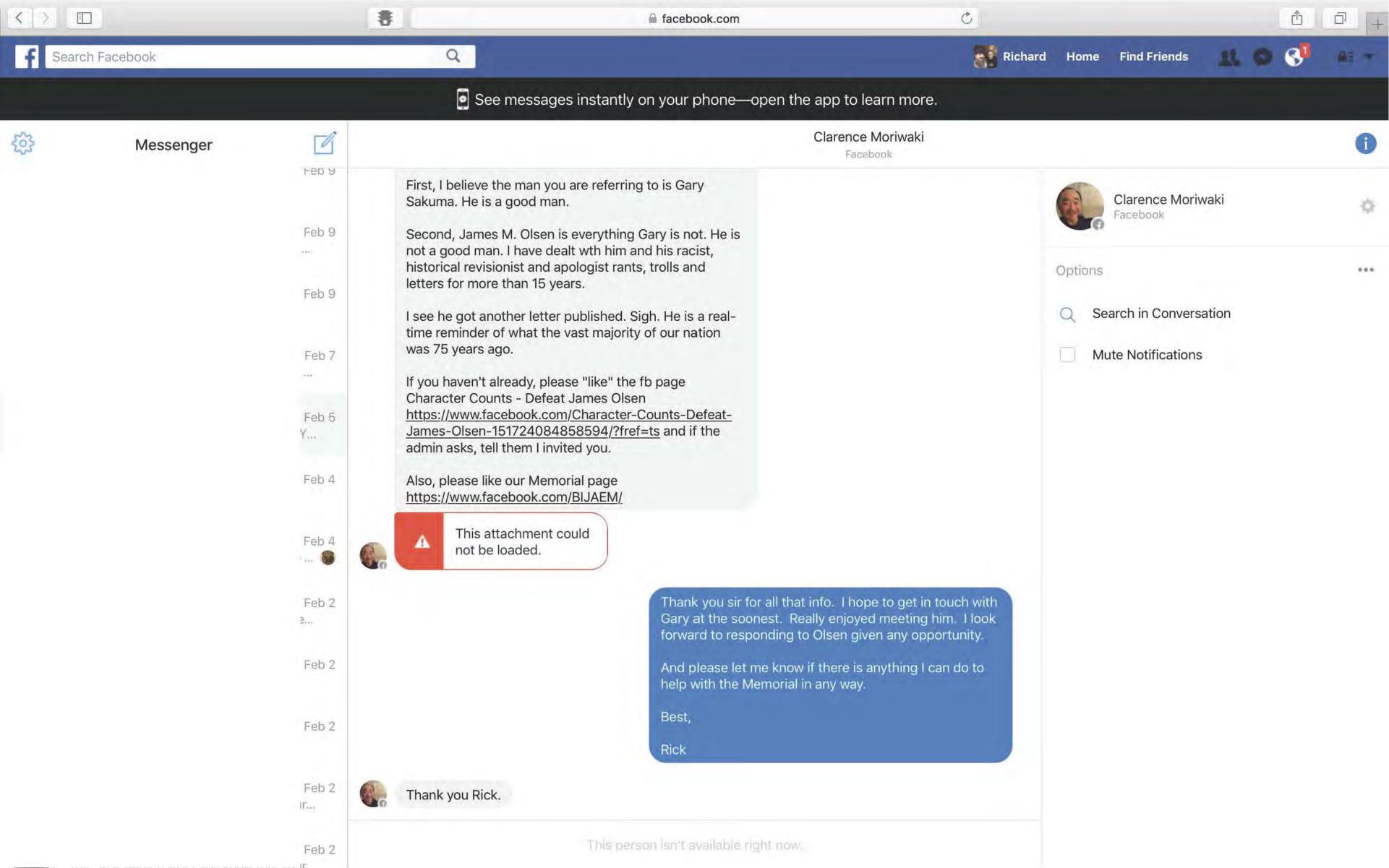
Likes

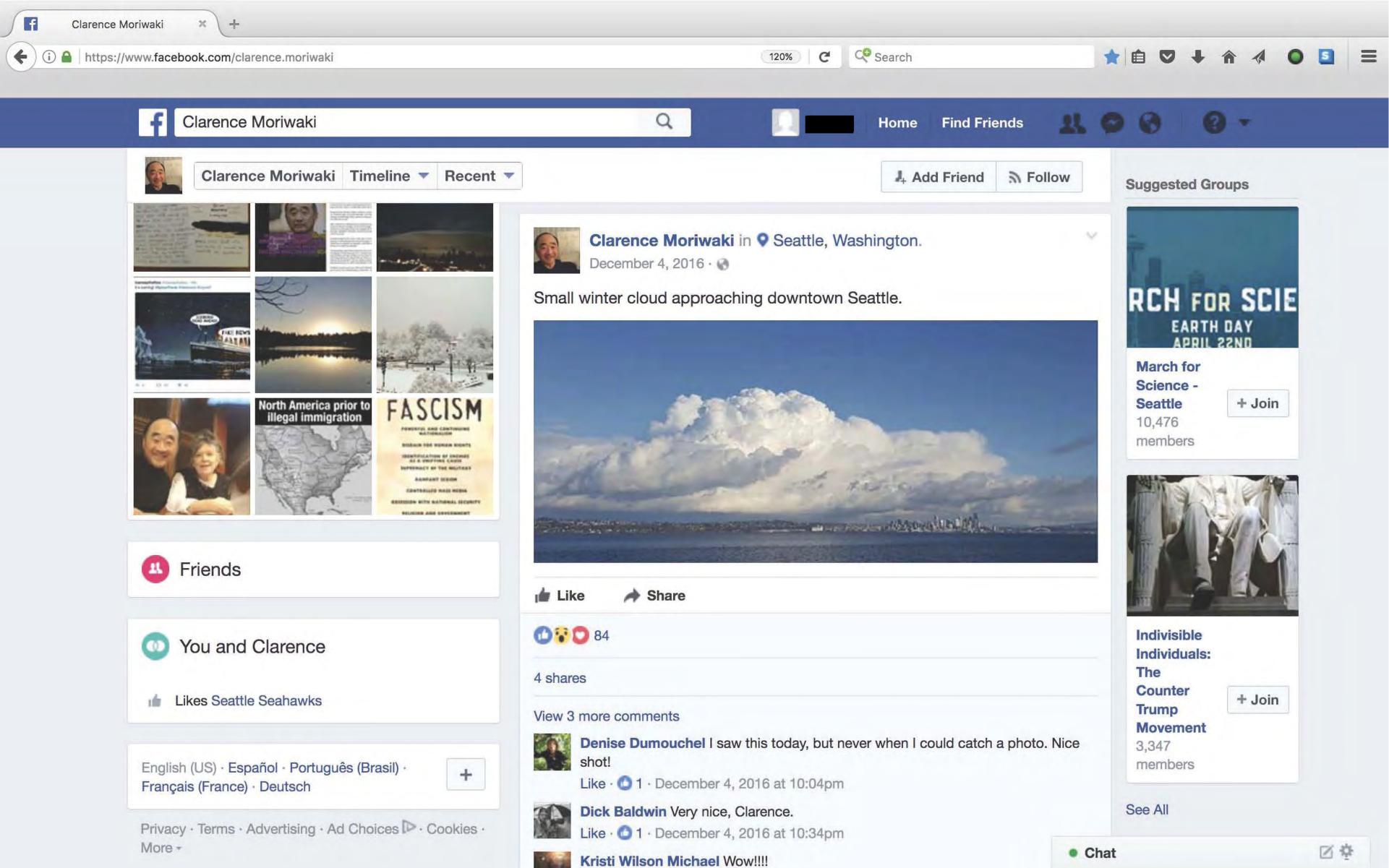
Posts

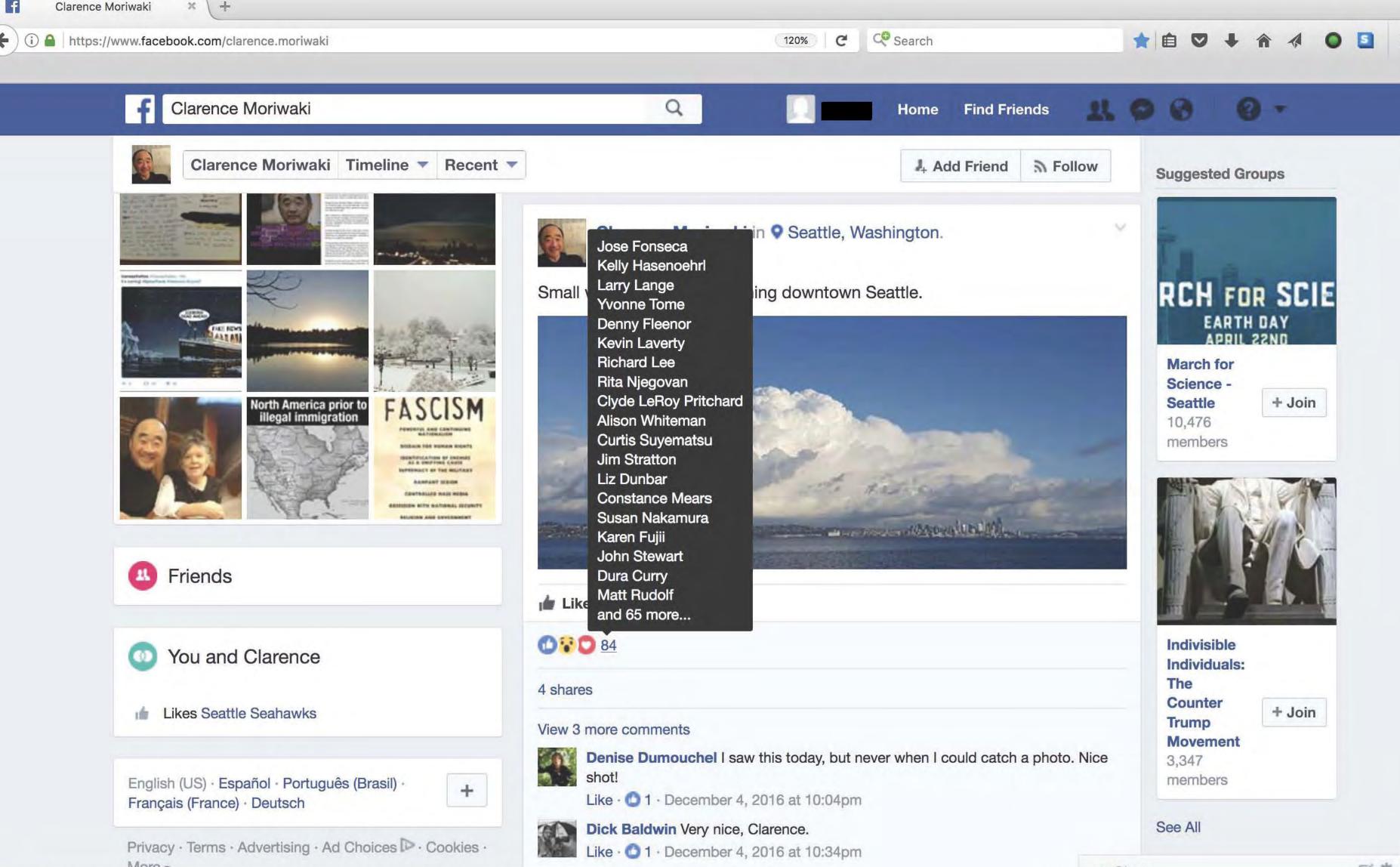
Create a Page

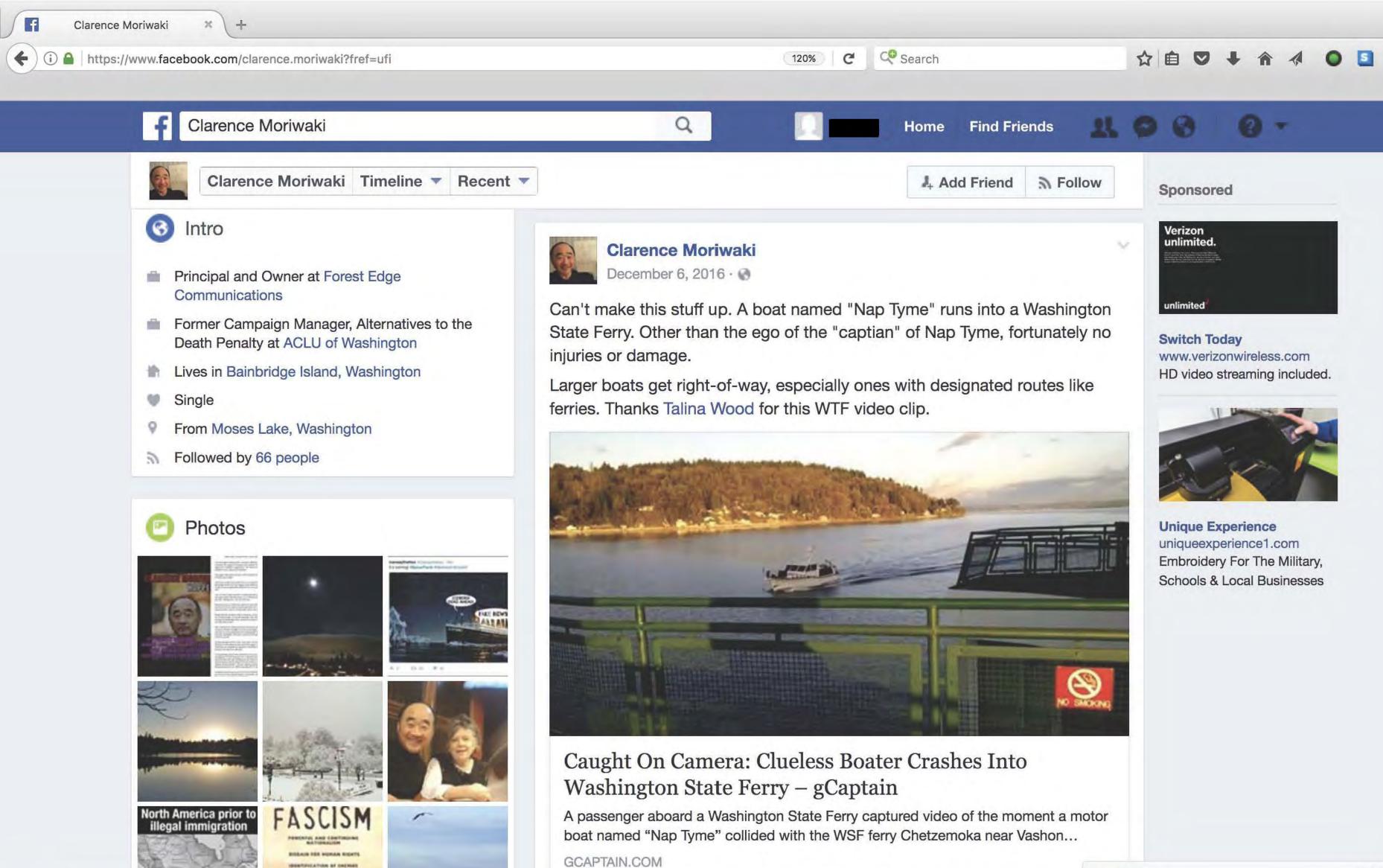






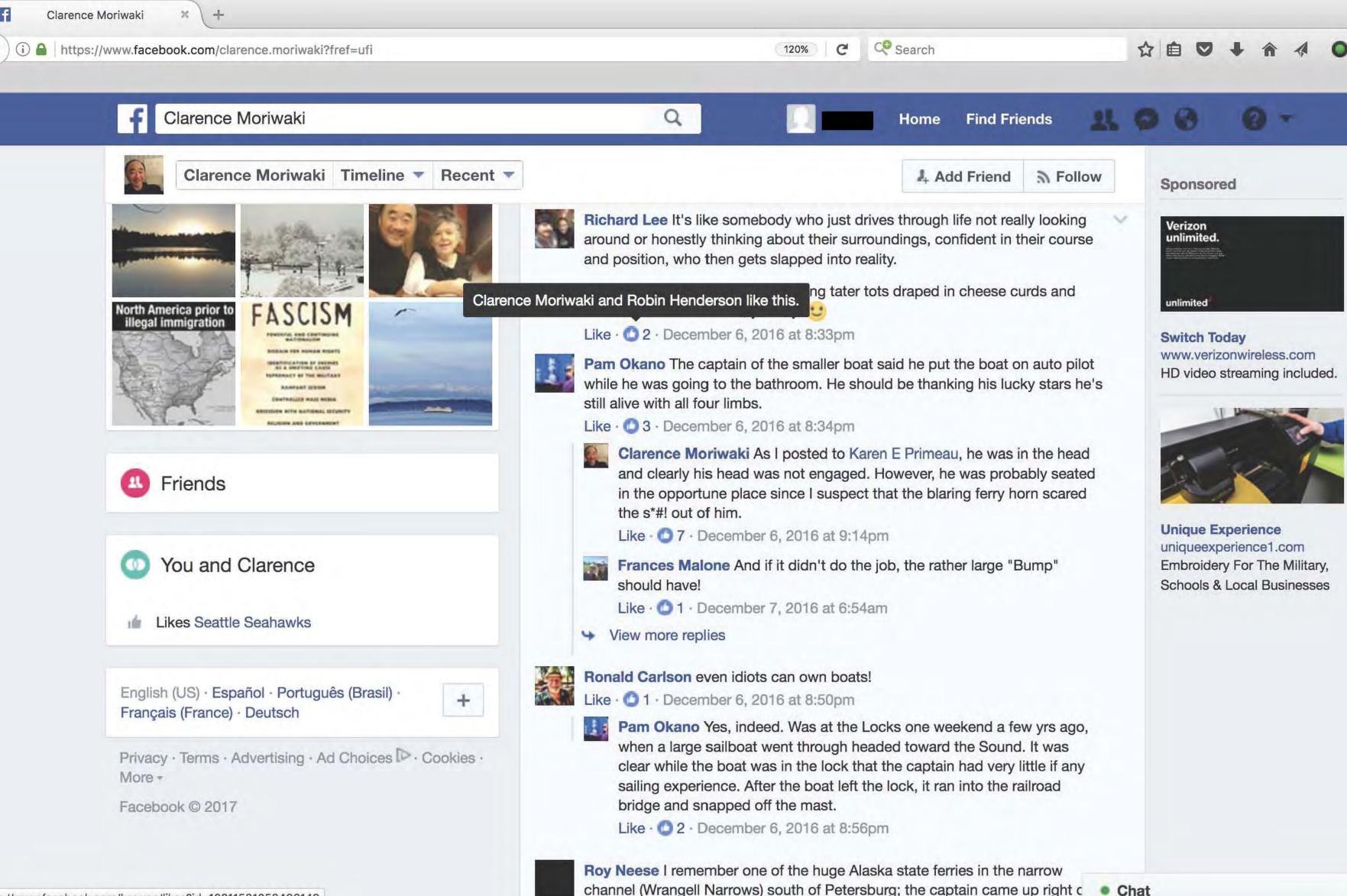




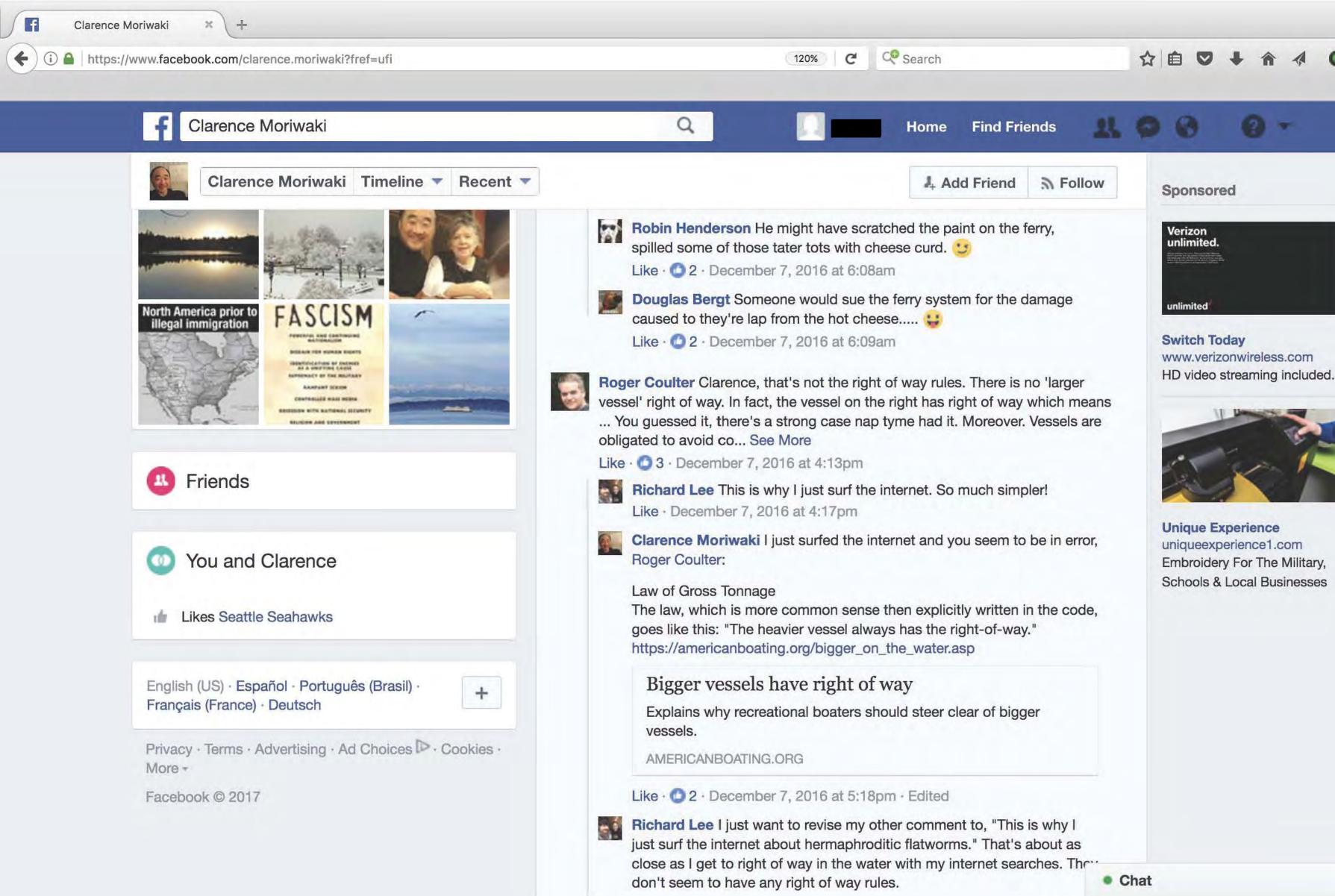




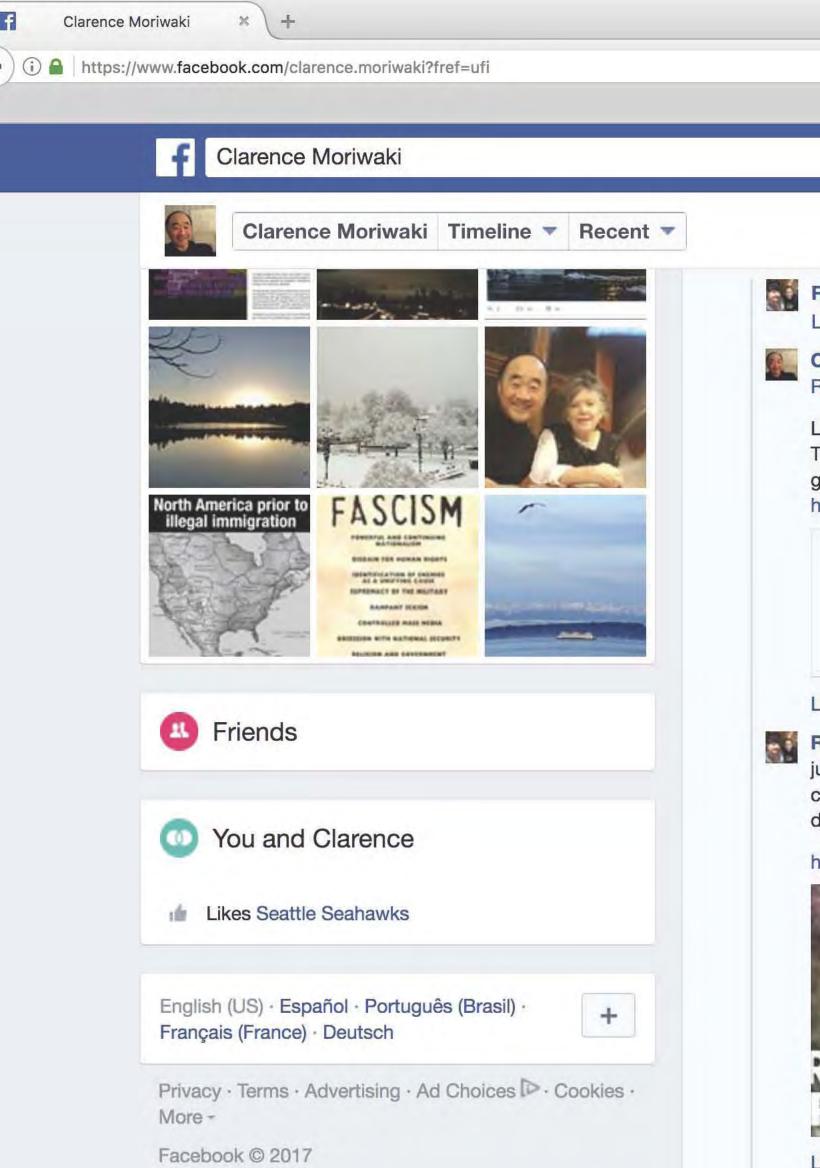
回幸

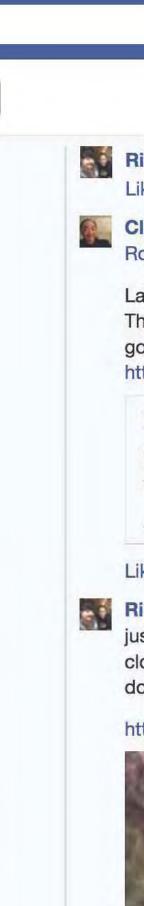


图章



四章







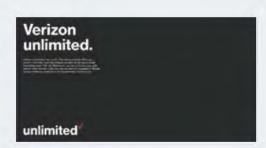
C Search

Home

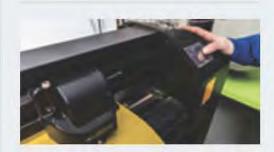
Find Friends

120%

Sponsored



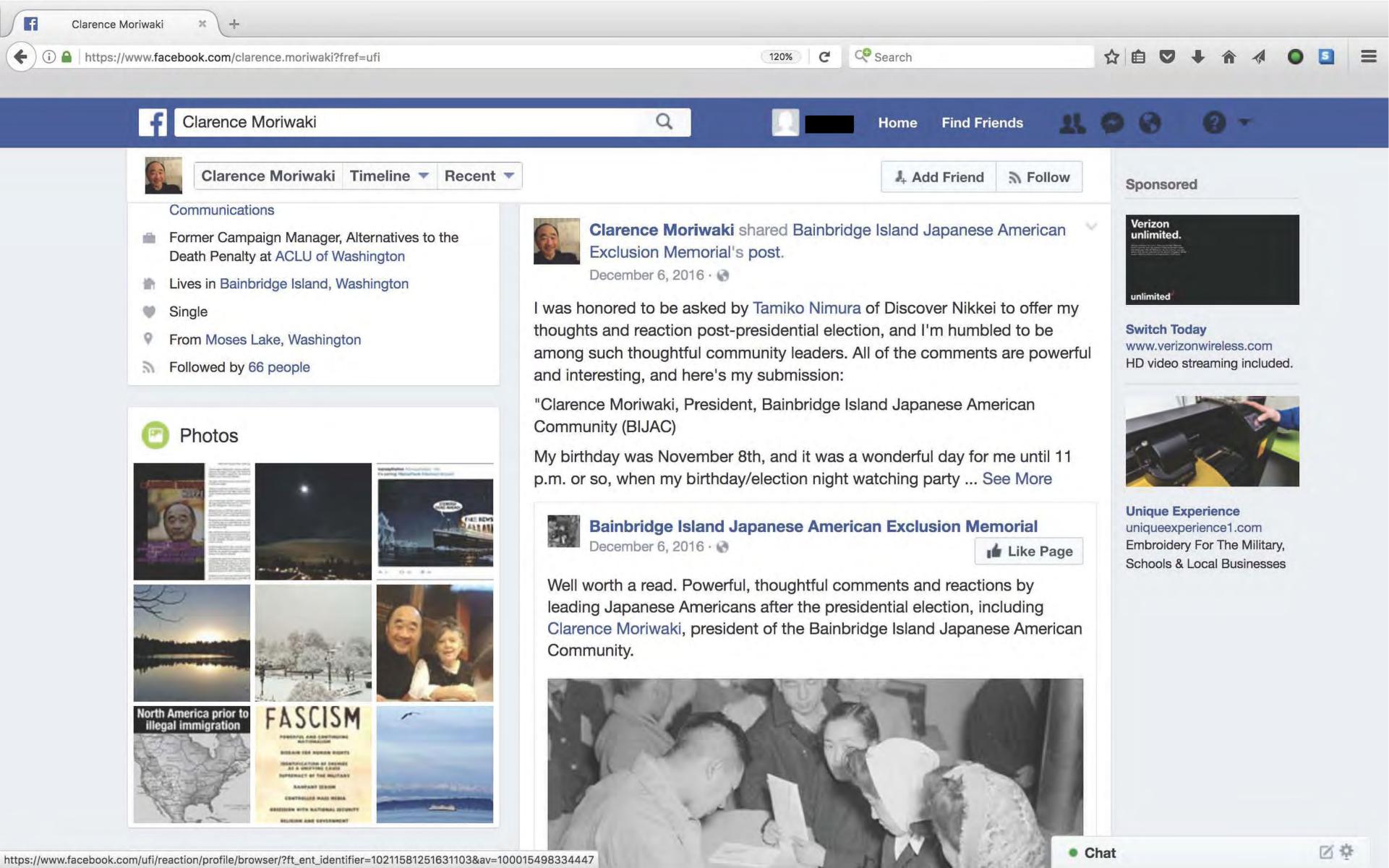
Switch Today www.verizonwireless.com HD video streaming included.

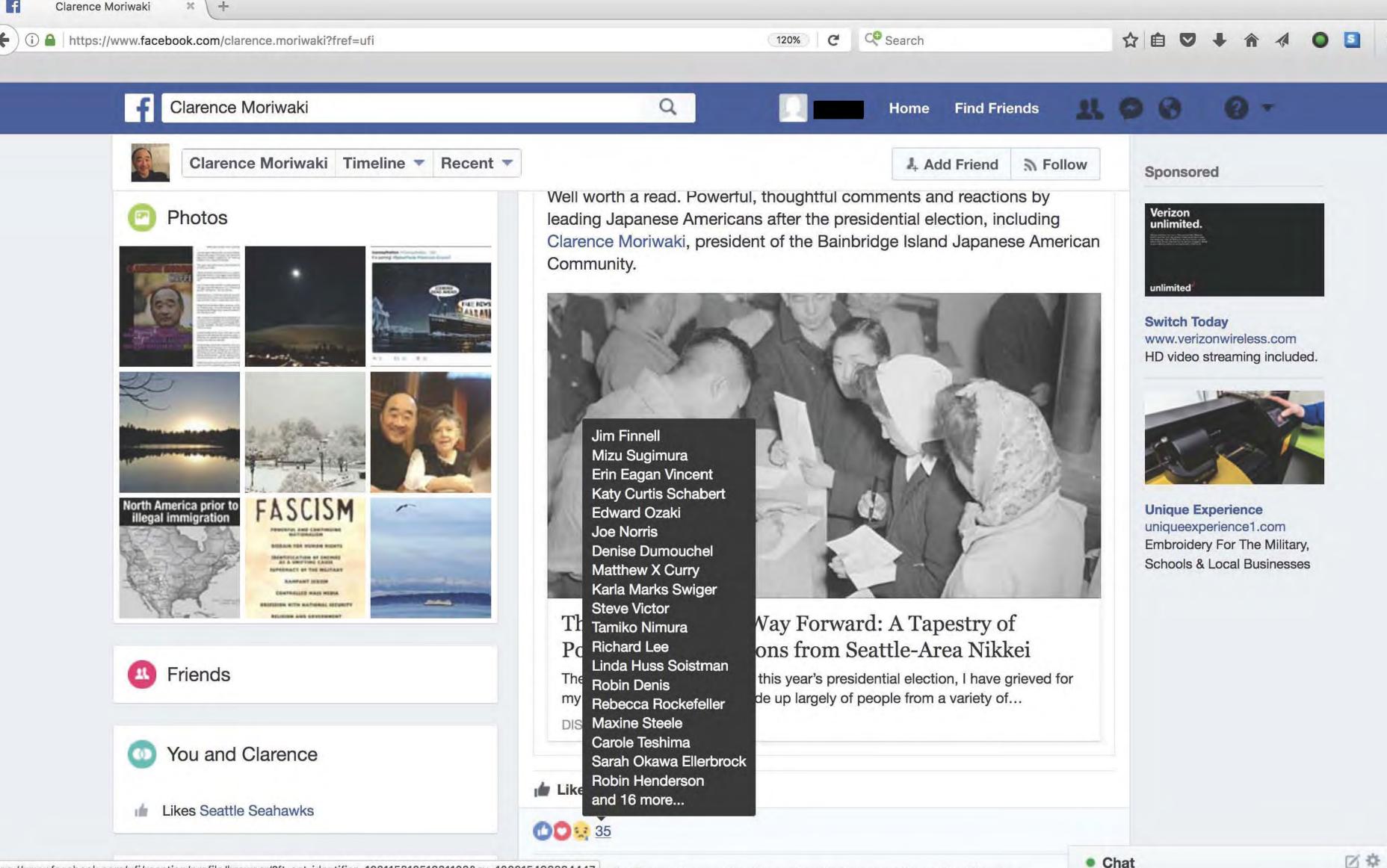


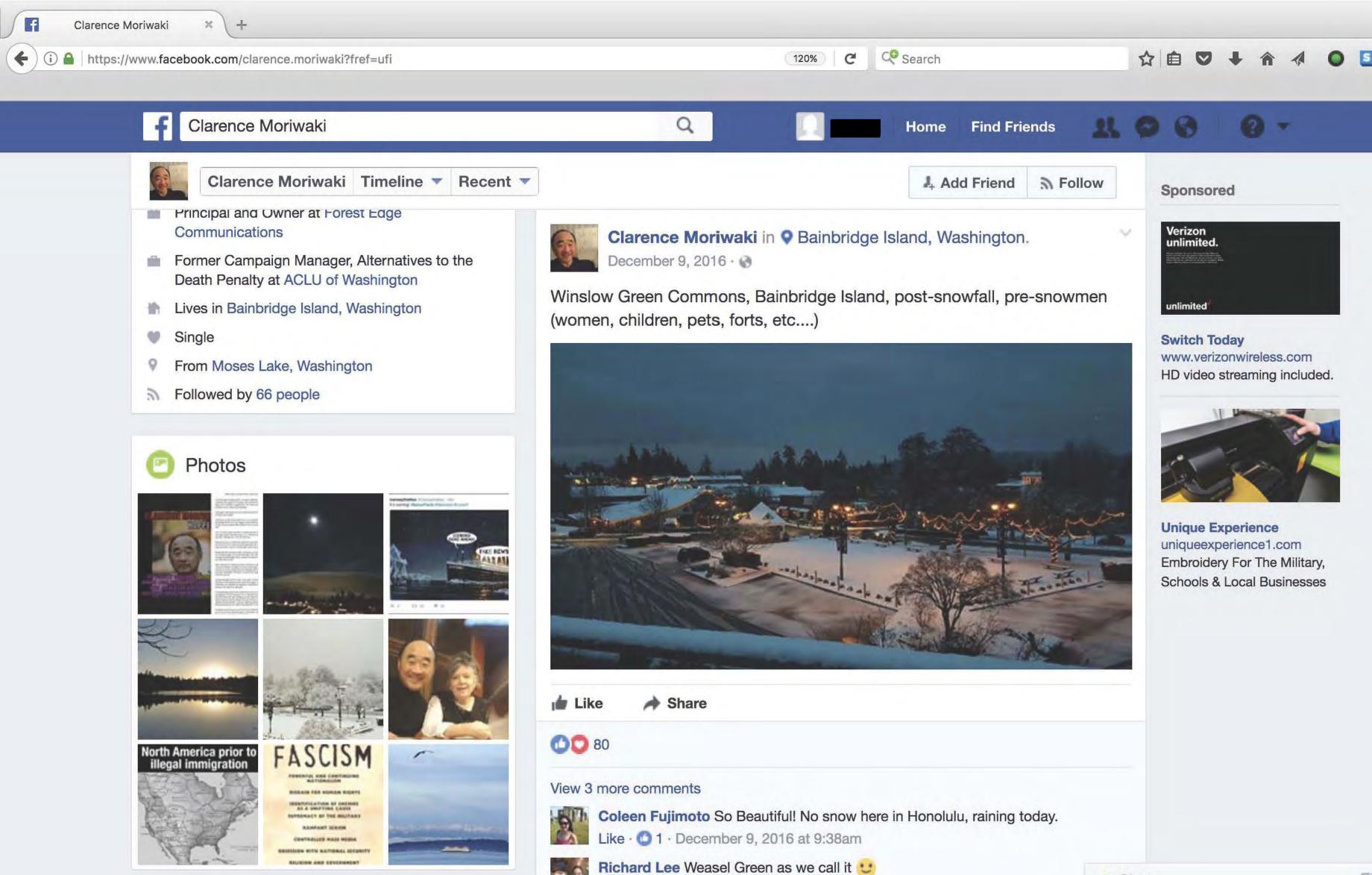
Unique Experience uniqueexperience1.com Embroidery For The Military, Schools & Local Businesses

回草

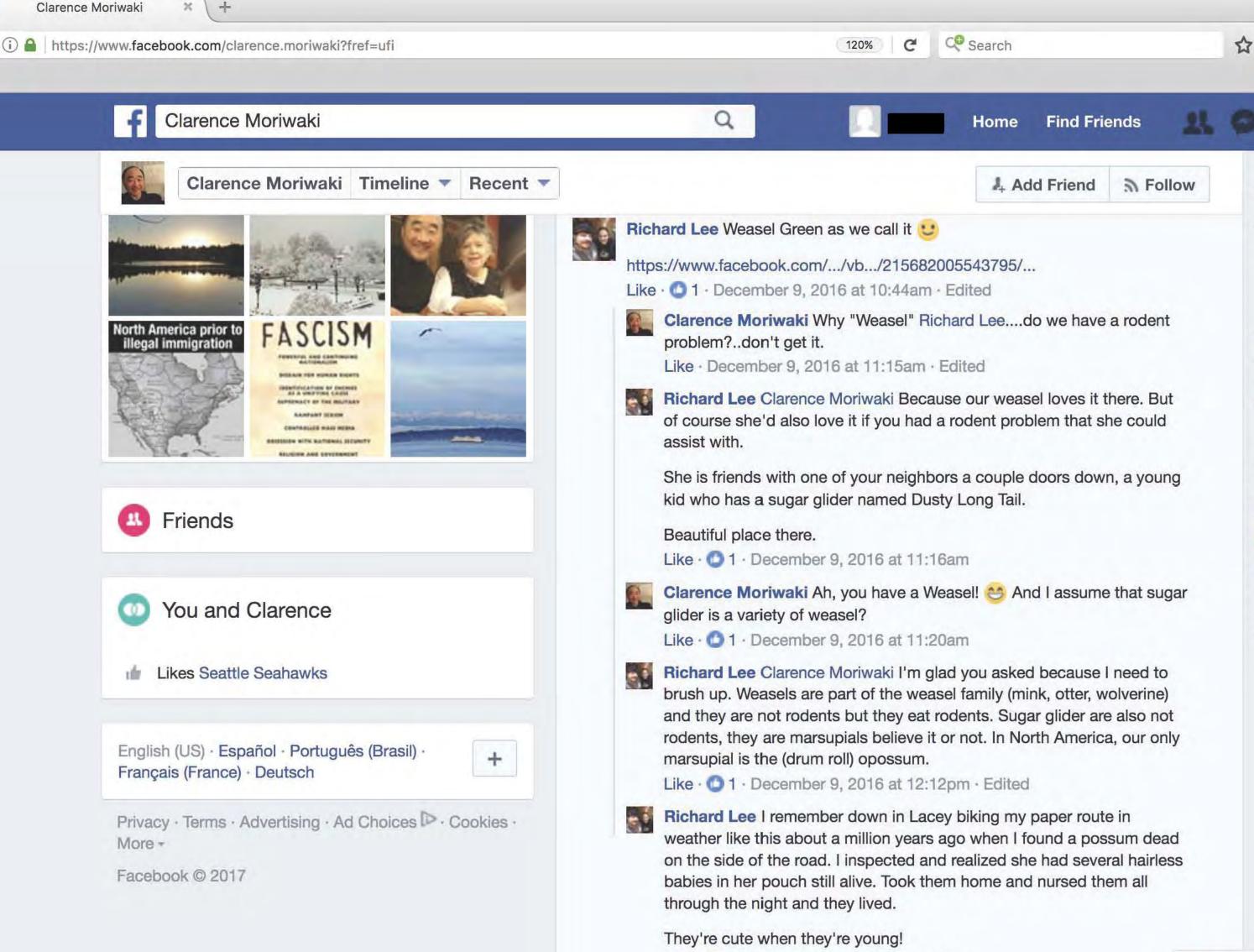
Chat





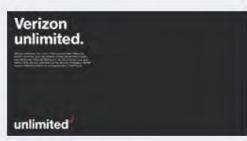


回草



Like · 1 · December 9, 2016 at 11:23am

Sponsored



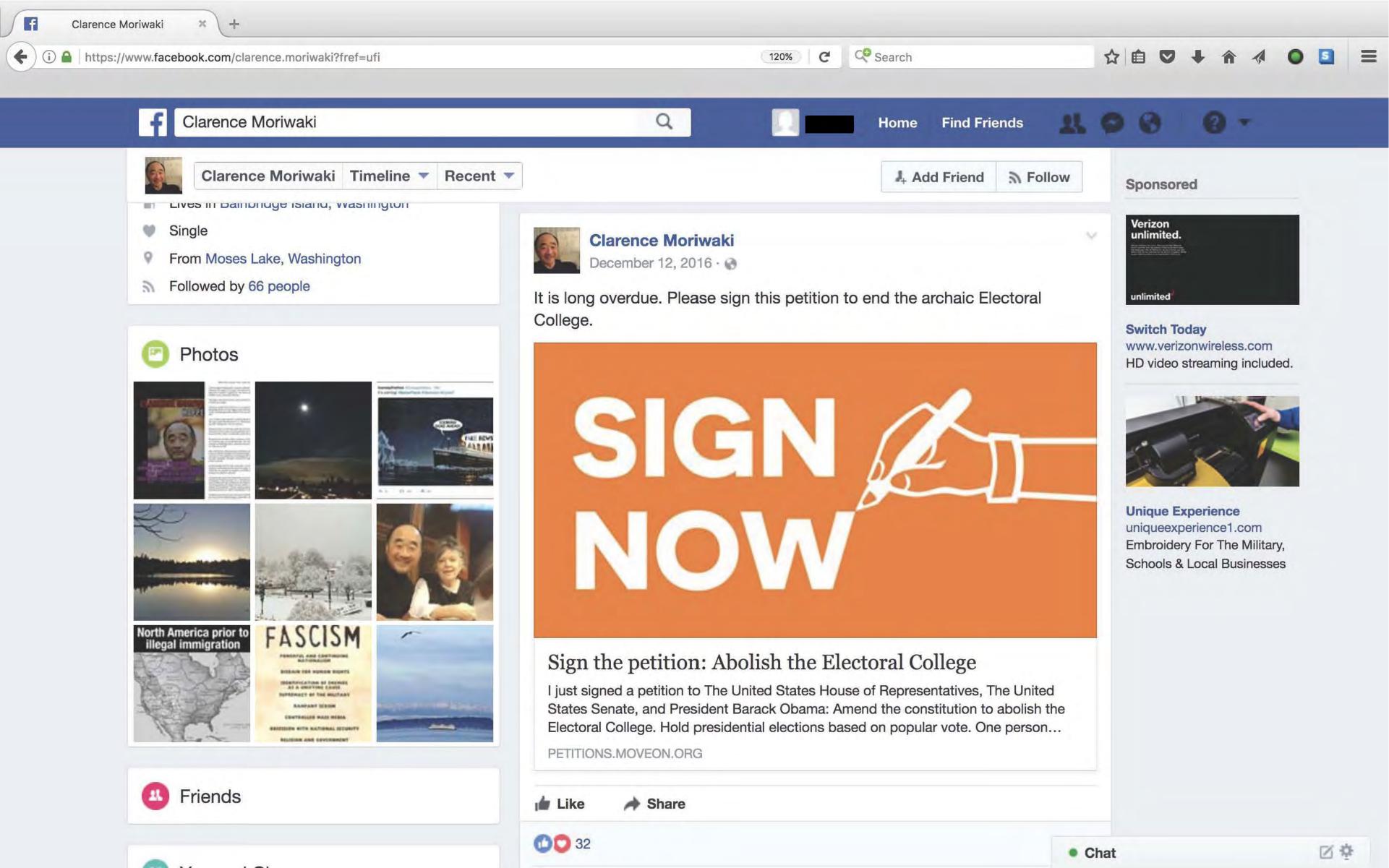
Switch Today www.verizonwireless.com HD video streaming included.

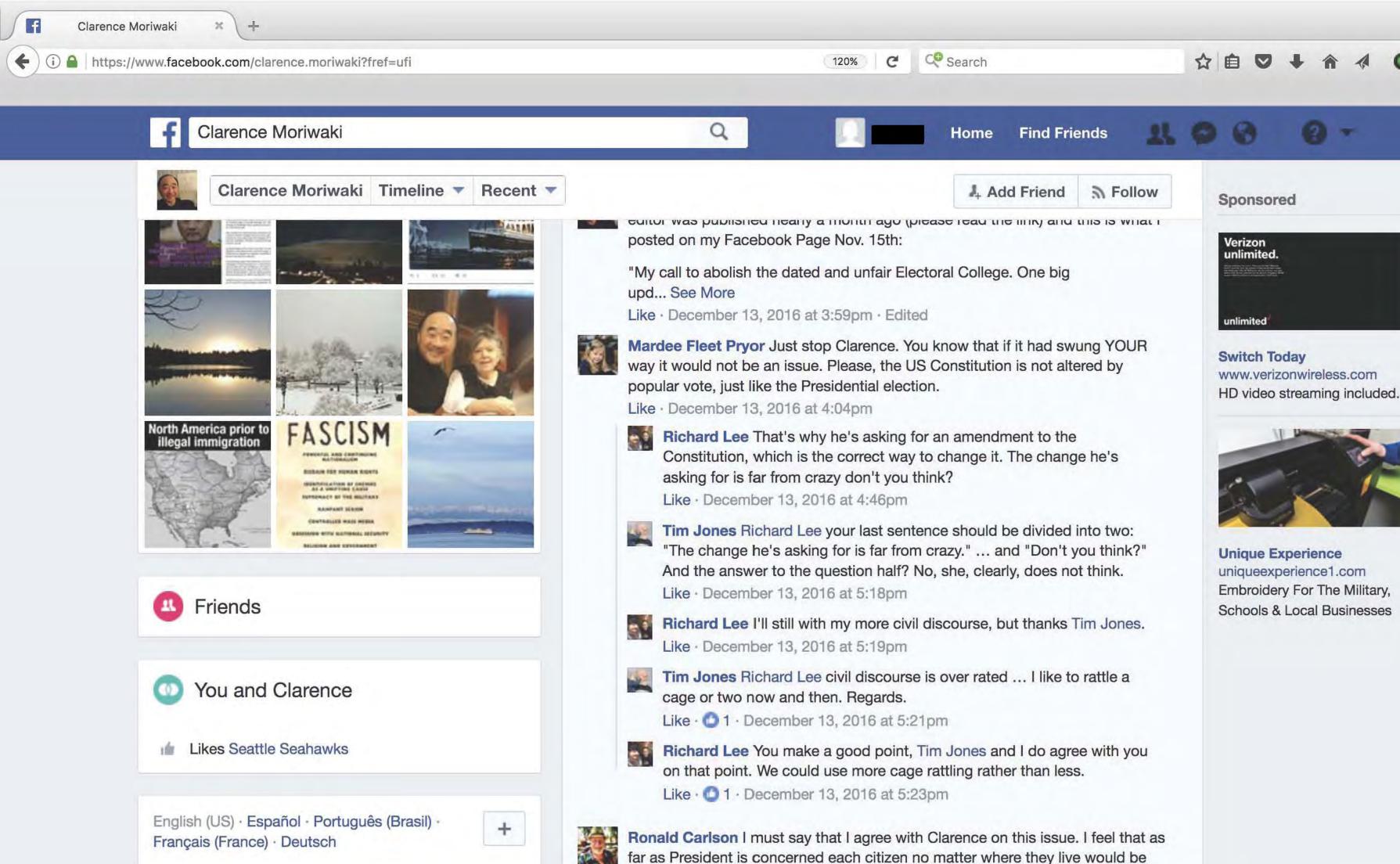


Unique Experience uniqueexperience1.com Embroidery For The Military, Schools & Local Businesses

Chat

四章





Privacy · Terms · Advertising · Ad Choices D · Cookies ·

More +

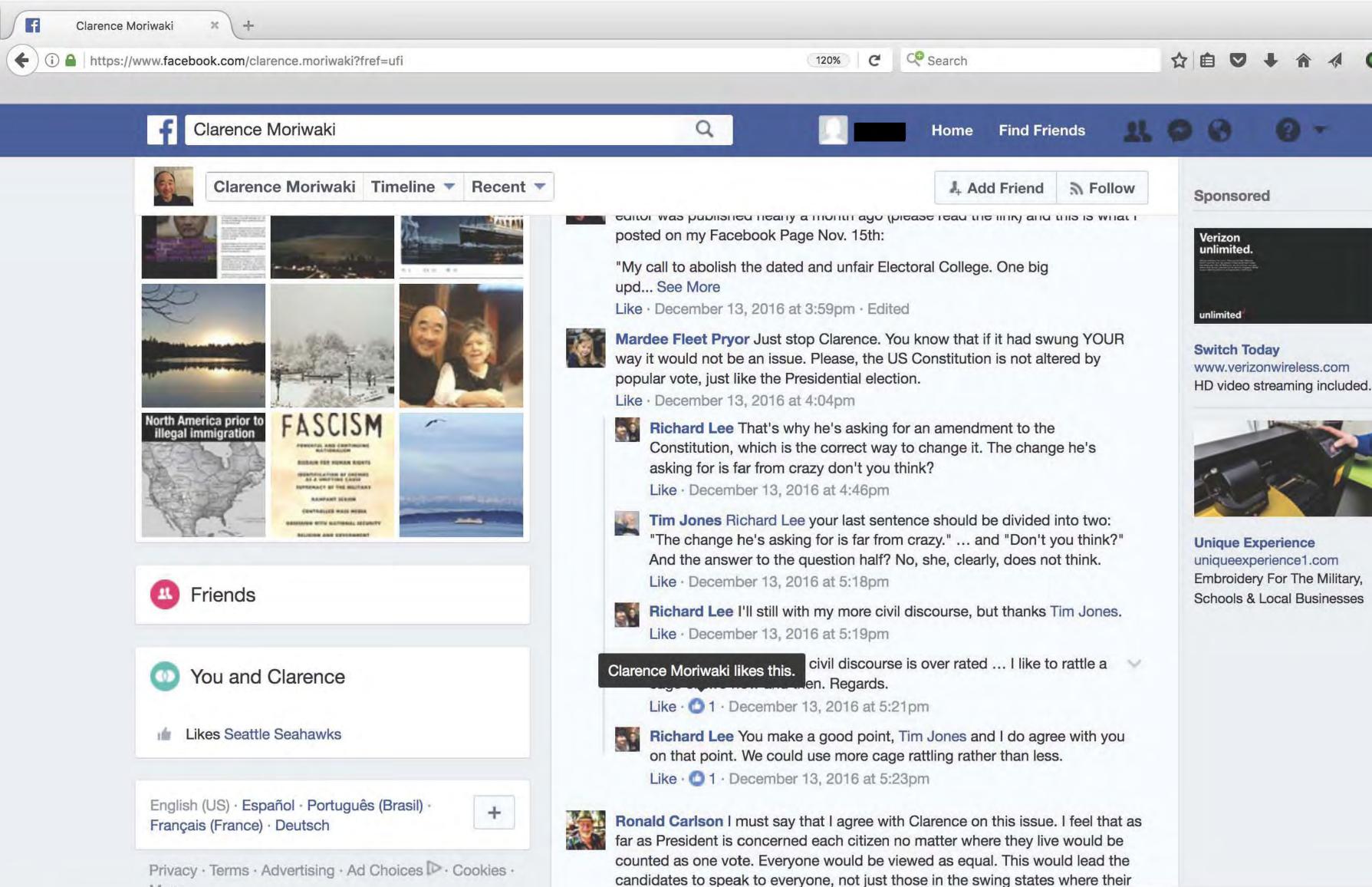
Encohook @ 2017

counted as one vote. Everyone would be viewed as equal. This would lead the

candidates to speak to everyone, not just those in the swing states where their

votes now count for more than the people on the coasts.

11 0000 1 10 0010 1110

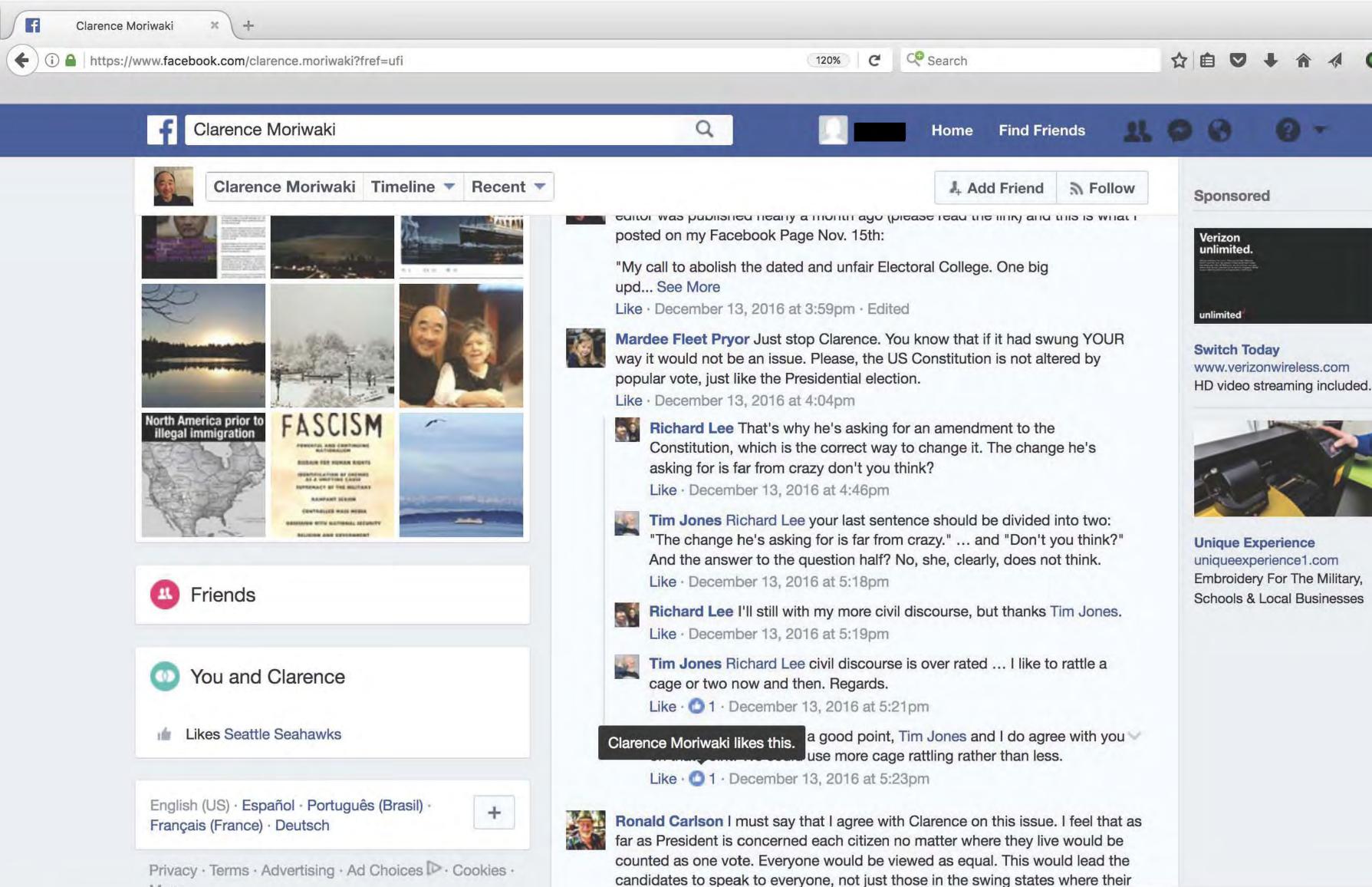


区章

Chat

votes now count for more than the people on the coasts.

More -

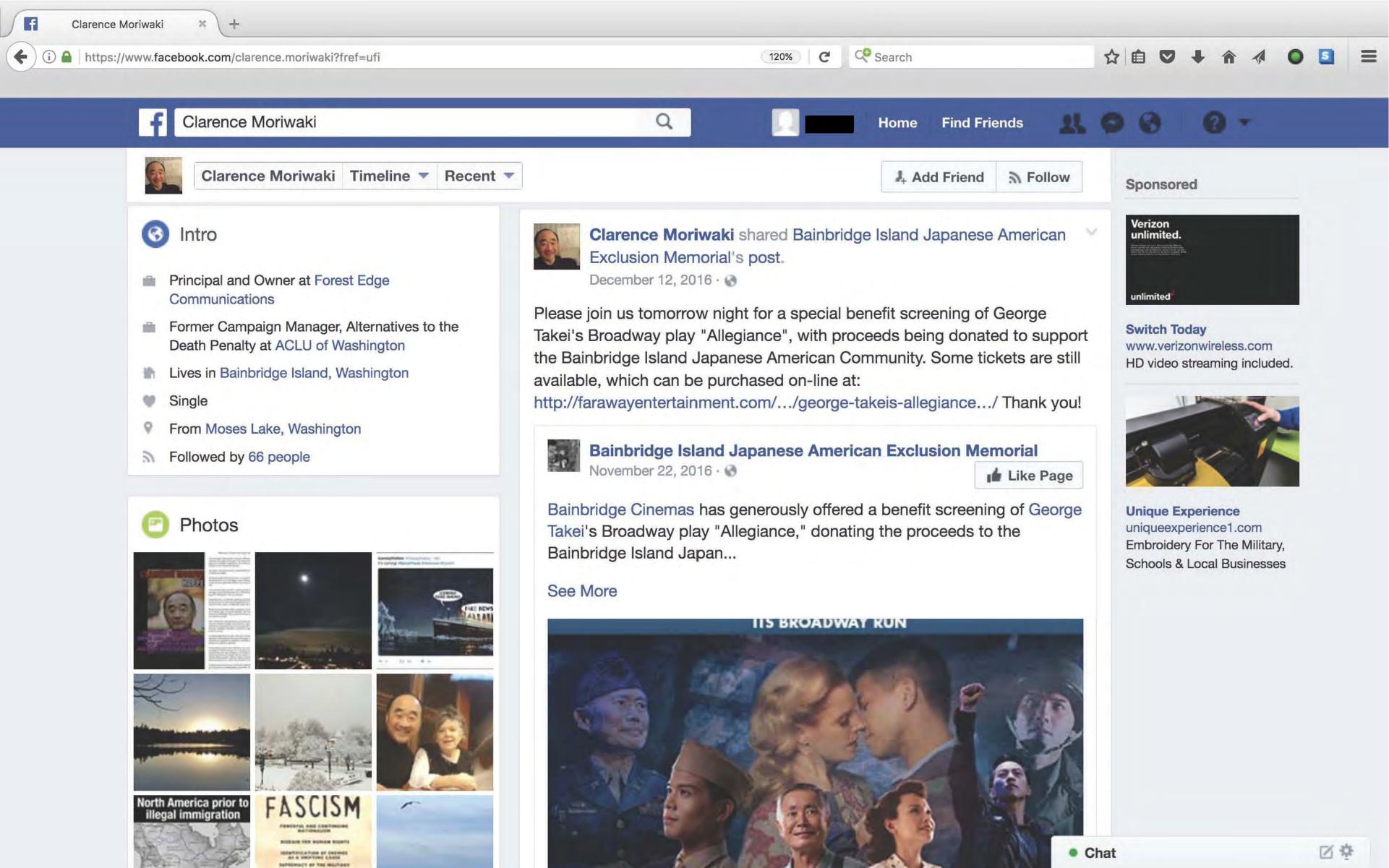


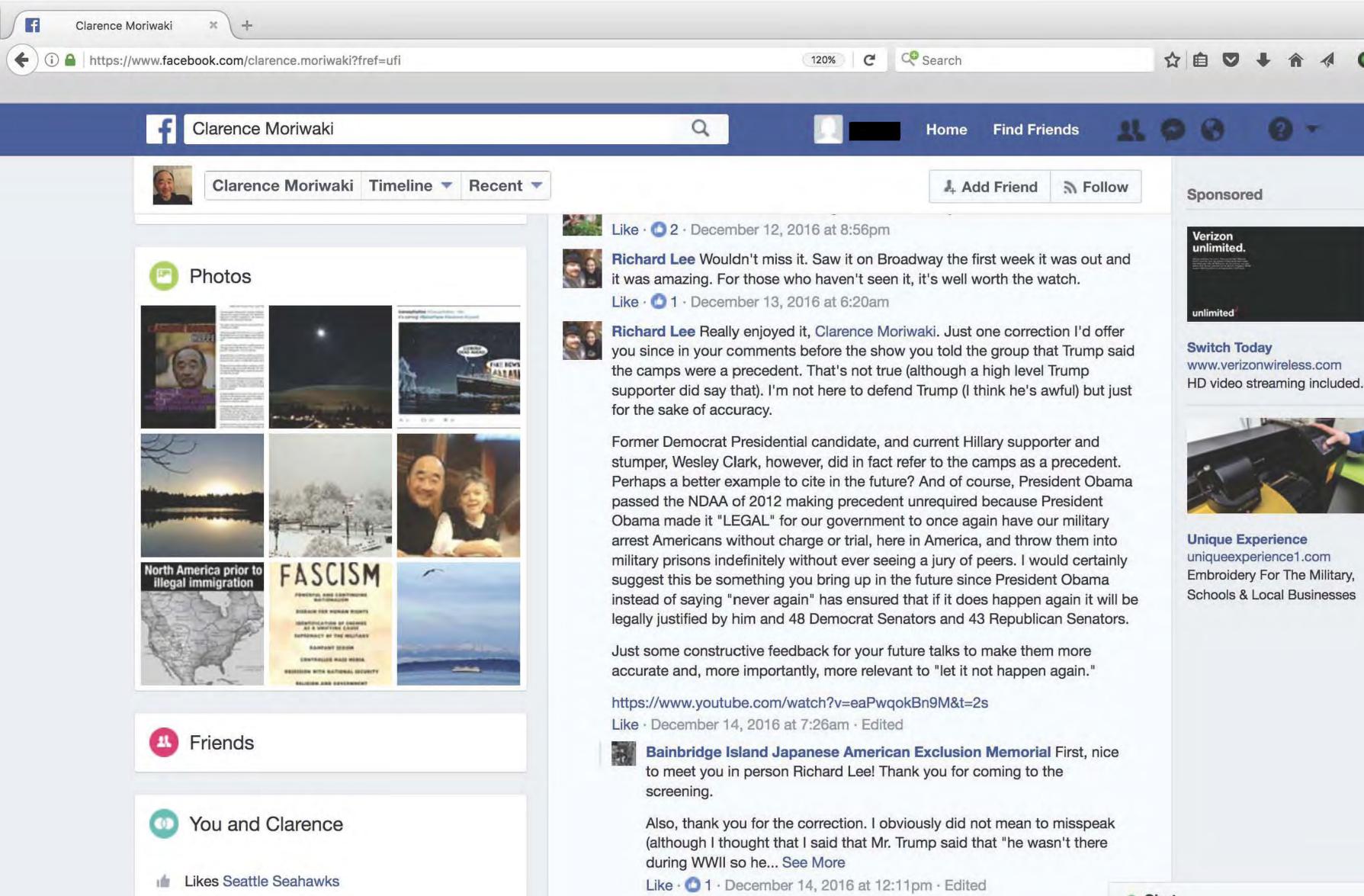
Chat

More -

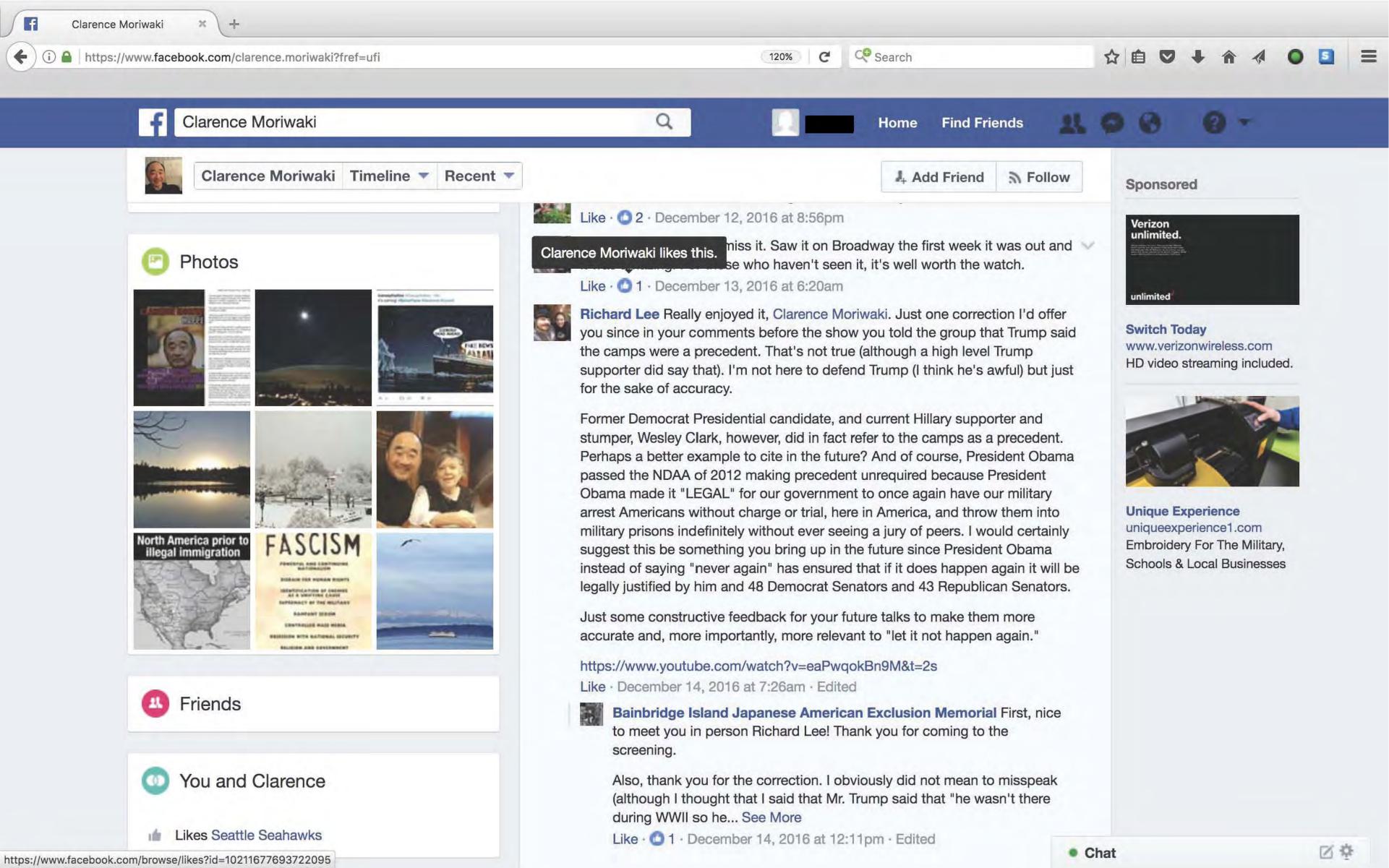
https://www.facebook.com/browse/likes?id=10211684120802768

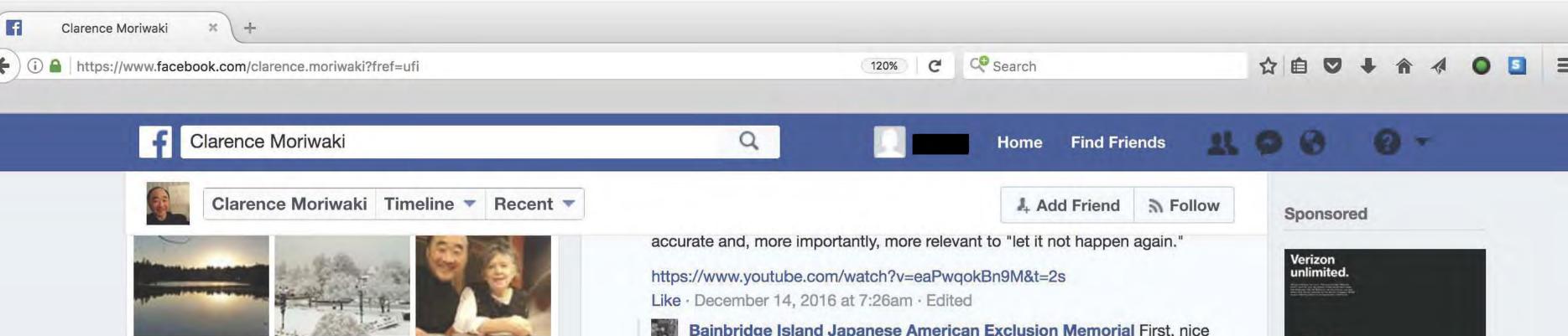
votes now count for more than the people on the coasts.

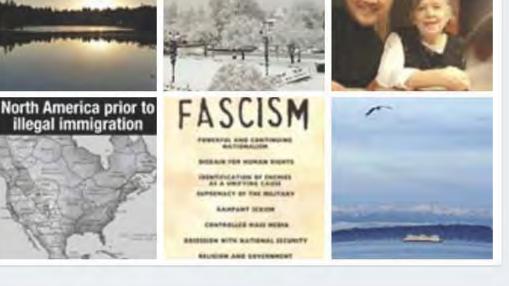


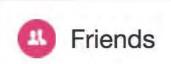


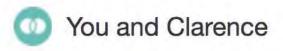
区章











Likes Seattle Seahawks

English (US) · Español · Português (Brasil) · Français (France) - Deutsch



Privacy · Terms · Advertising · Ad Choices - Cookies · More -

Facebook @ 2017



Also, thank you for the correction. I obviously did not mean to misspeak (although I thought that I said that Mr. Trump said that "he wasn't there during WWII so he couldn't say for sure what he would have done) but as you heard from my comments, not even acknowledging this undebatable violation of our constitution is a concern from anyone, let alone from a presidential candidate and our now President-Elect.

This isn't a partisan issue. General Clark's comments are also wrong, but he didn't talk about unconstitutional mass incarceration of Japanese Americans, but the imprisonment of select German Nationals (non US Citizens) during WWII who, unlike the Japanese American CITIZENS, were given some modicum, minimal due process to justify their arrest and imprisonment, even if they were the minimal, kangaroo-courts administered by the DOJ.

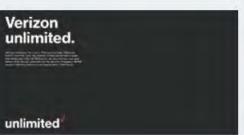
I always point out as a clear counterpoint in my tours about the imprisonment of a few thousand German Nationals (out of I think six million or so) but that there were no mass Civilian Exclusion Orders issued for Italian and German Americans. https://en.wikipedia.org /wiki/Internment of German Americans

Like · December 14, 2016 at 12:11pm · Edited

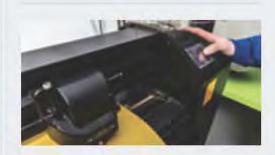
Richard Lee https://theintercept.com/.../chattanooga-wesley-clark.../



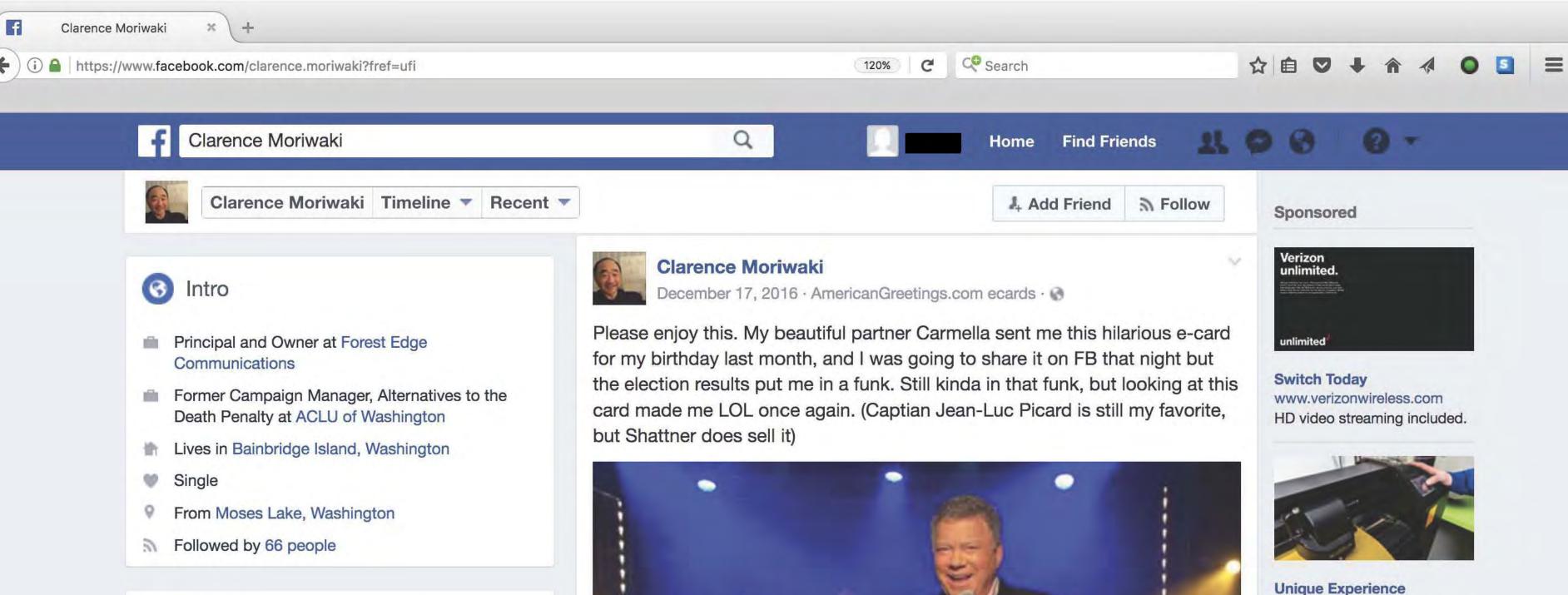
Wesley Clark Calls for Internment Camps for "Radicalized" Americans



Switch Today www.verizonwireless.com HD video streaming included.



Unique Experience uniqueexperience1.com Embroidery For The Military, Schools & Local Businesses





Ecard: 'William Shatner SHOUT Out Song (Personalized Lyrics)'

'William Shatner SHOUT Out Song (Personalized Lyrics)' is one of thousands of American Greetings cards you can personalize, share, and send to your friends and...

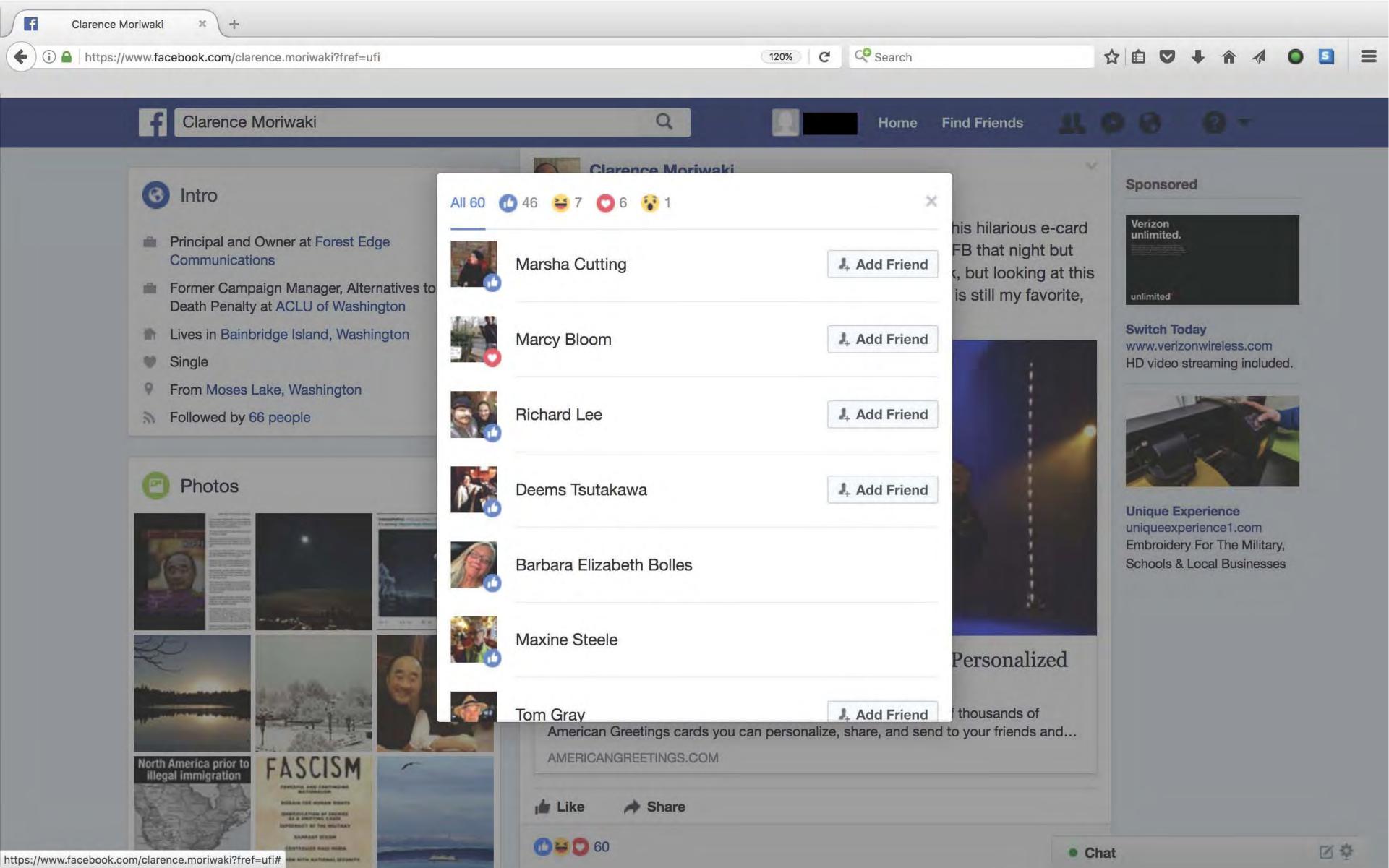
AMERICANGREETINGS.COM

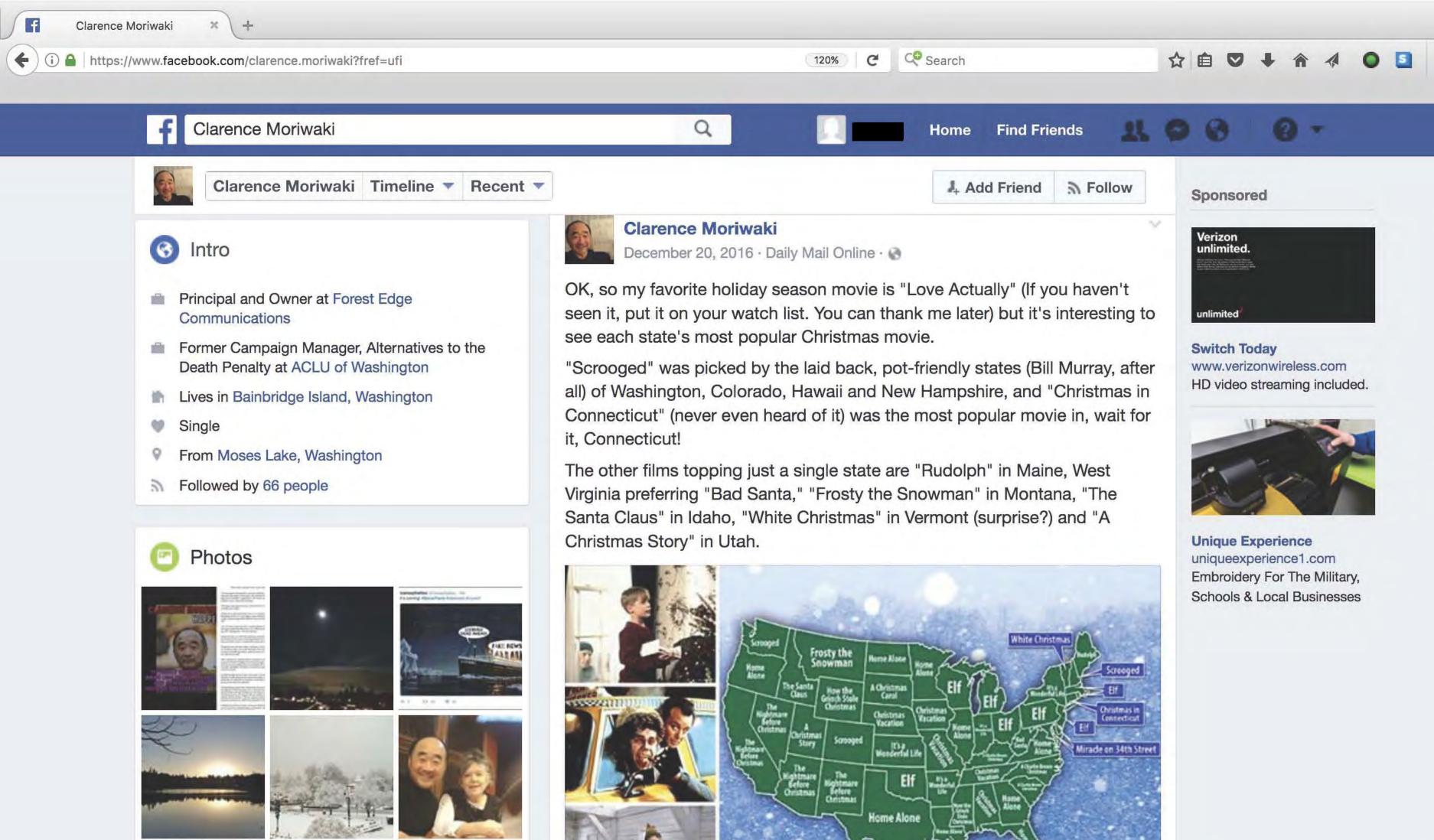
North America prior to illegal immigration



uniqueexperience1.com

Embroidery For The Military, Schools & Local Businesses

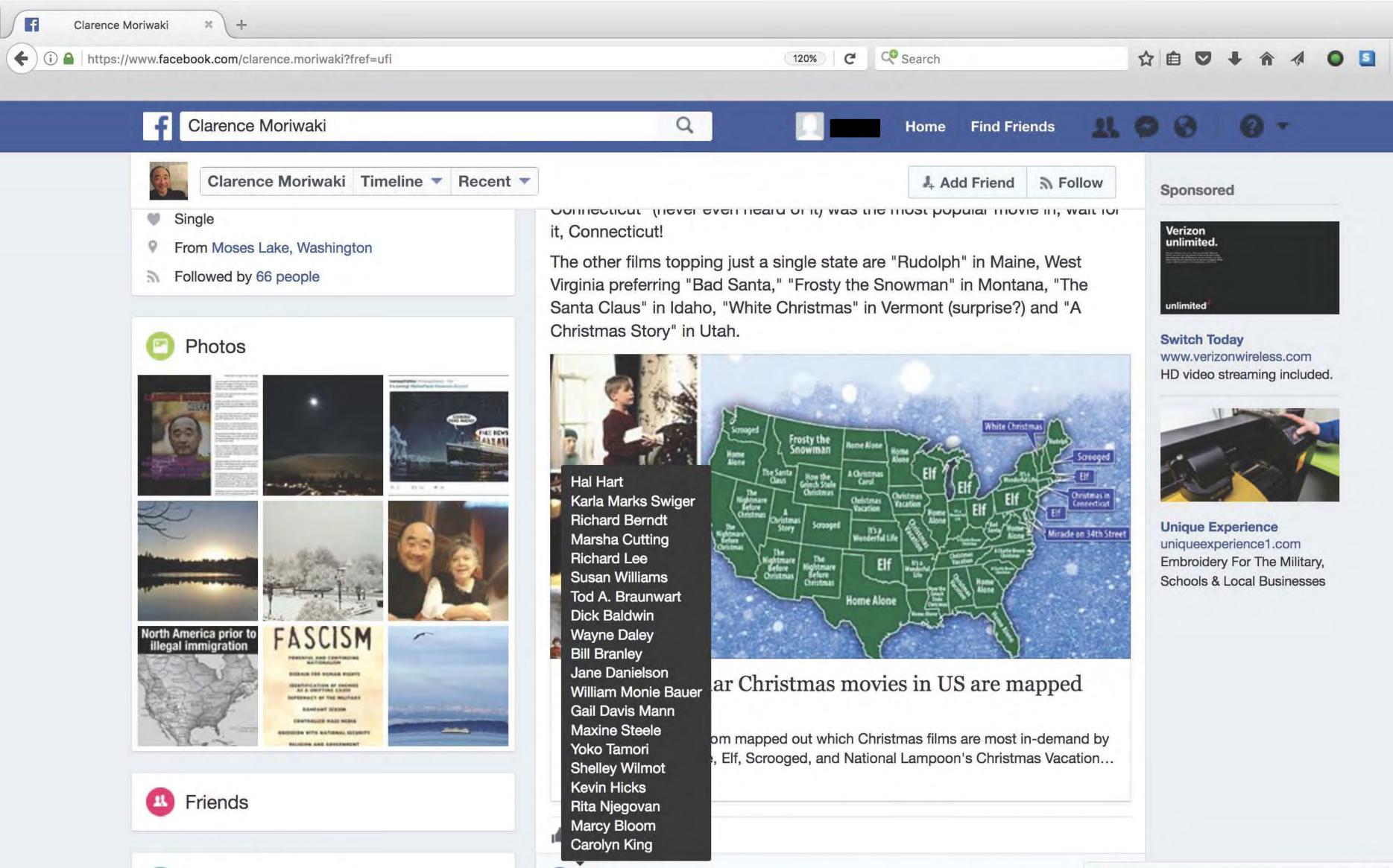




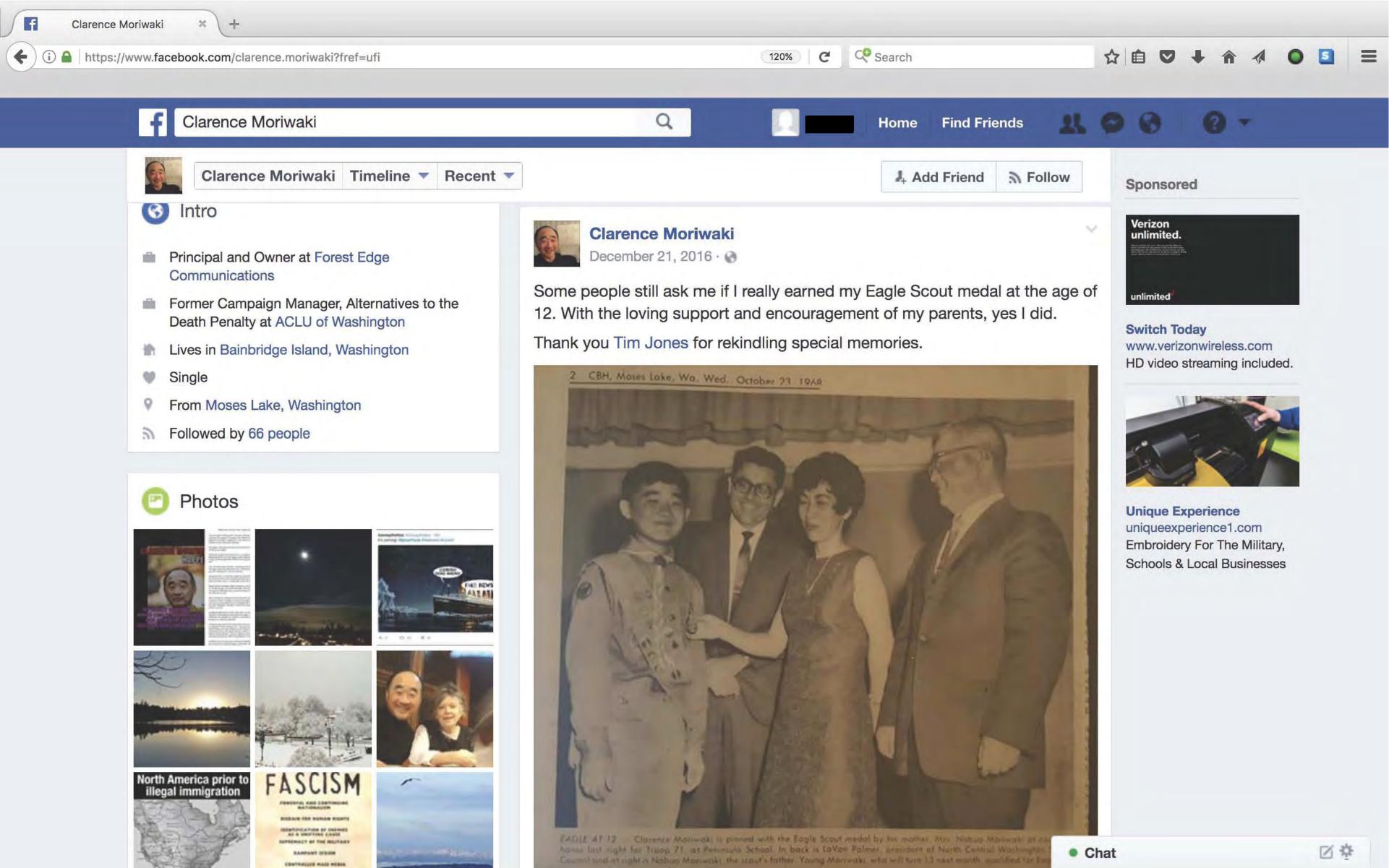
North America prior to illegal immigration

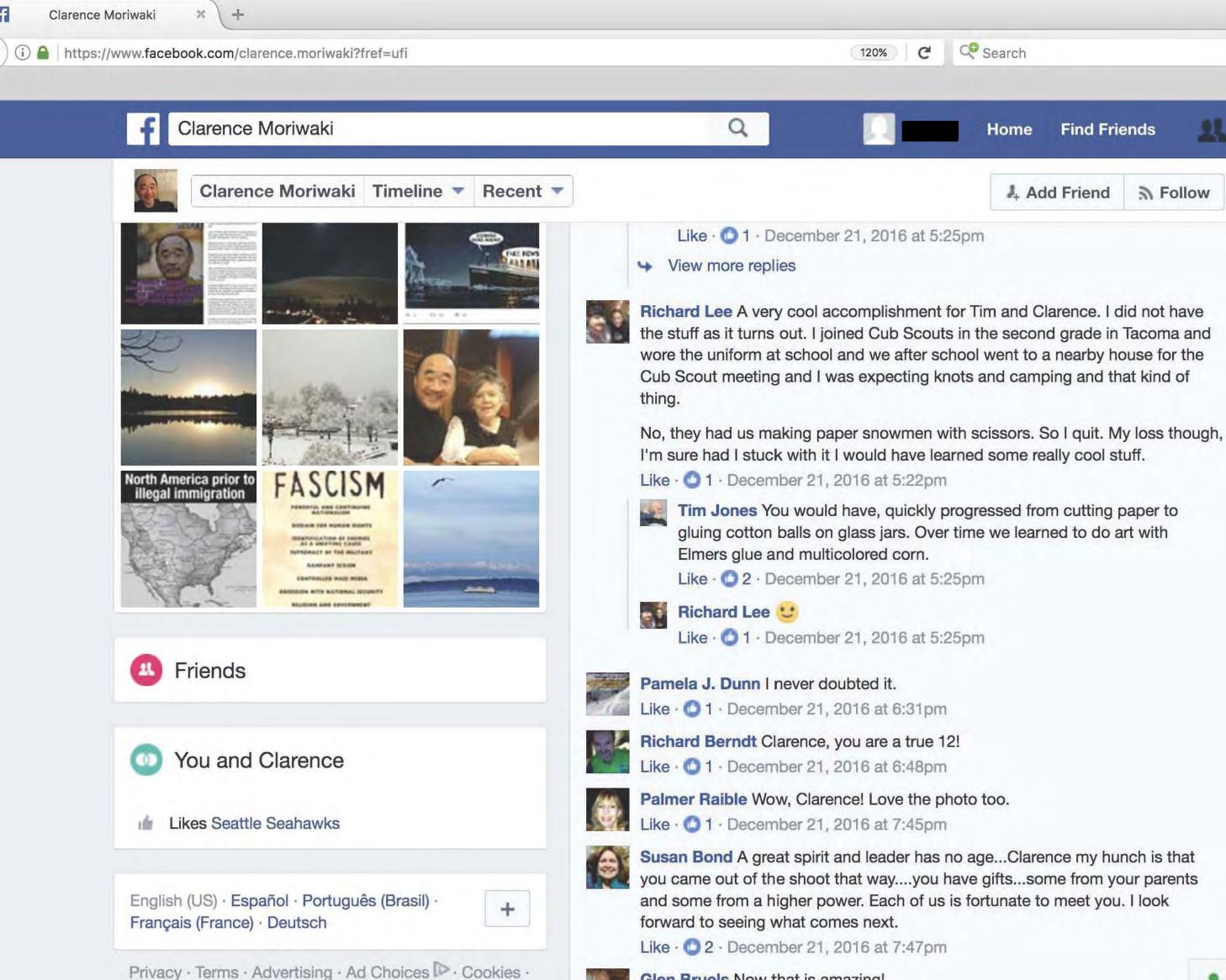
The most popular Christmas movies in US are mapped • Chat

国章

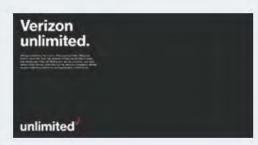


20

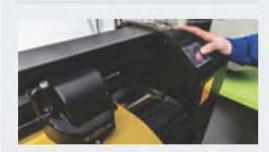




Sponsored



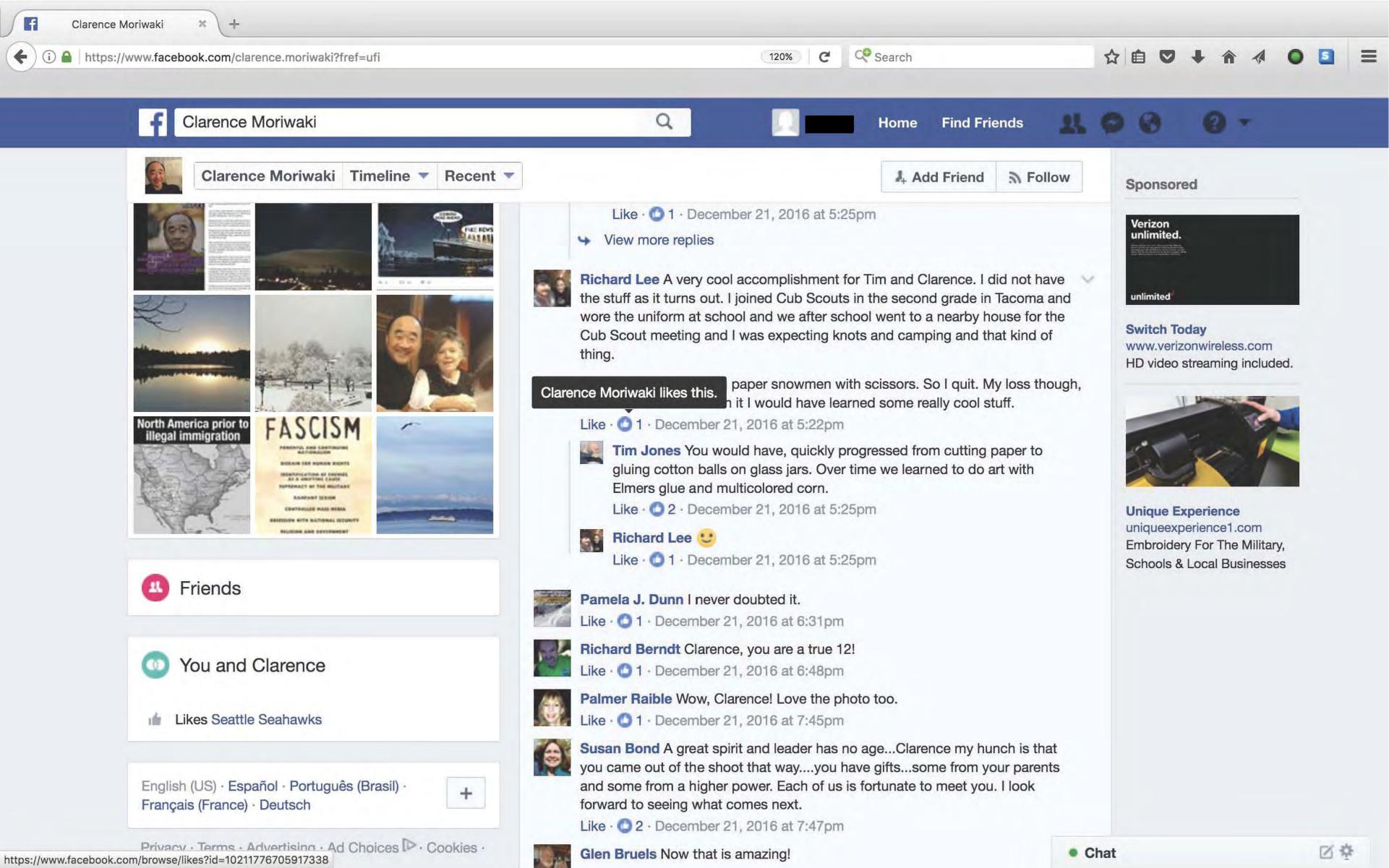
Switch Today www.verizonwireless.com HD video streaming included.

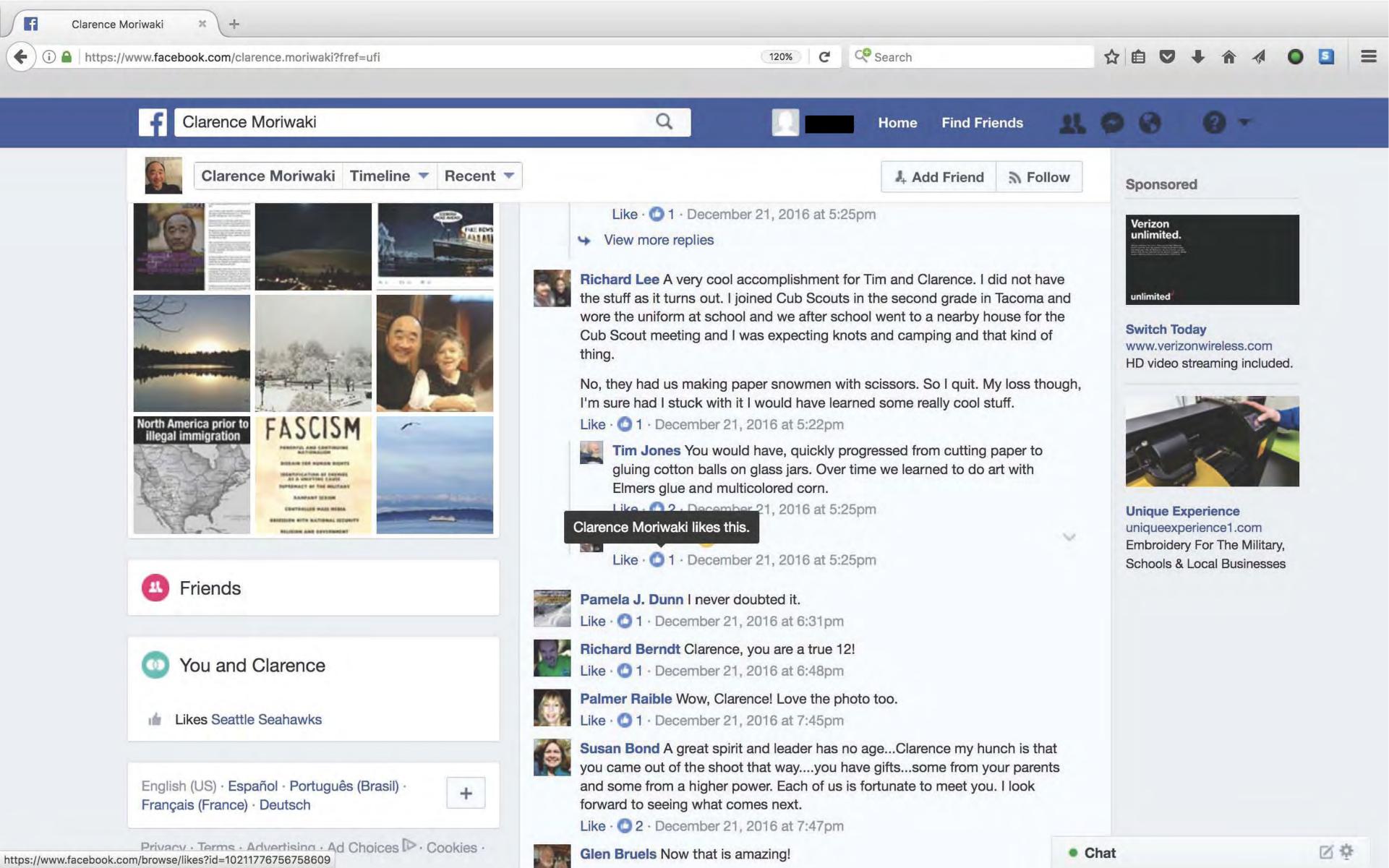


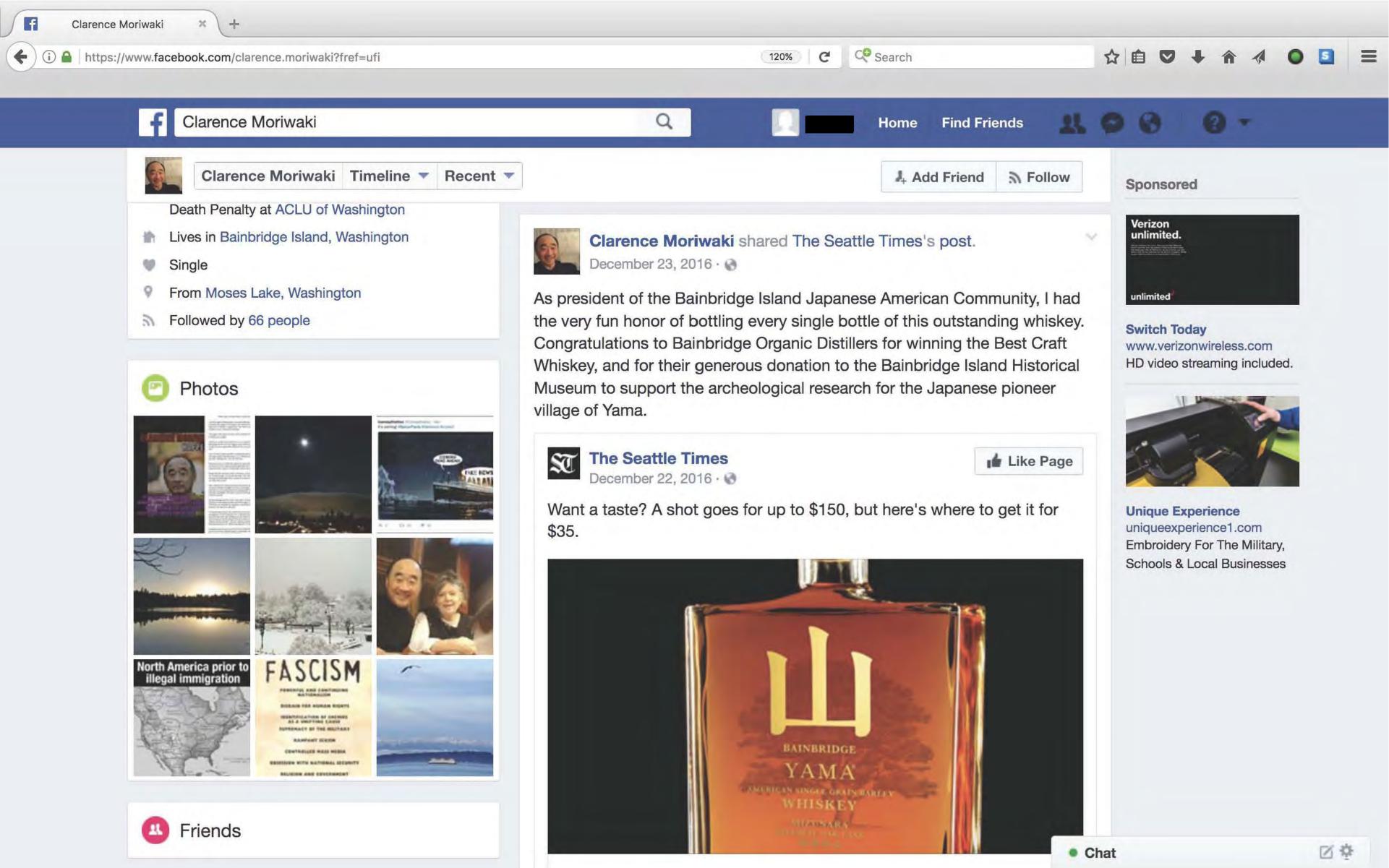
Unique Experience uniqueexperience1.com Embroidery For The Military, Schools & Local Businesses

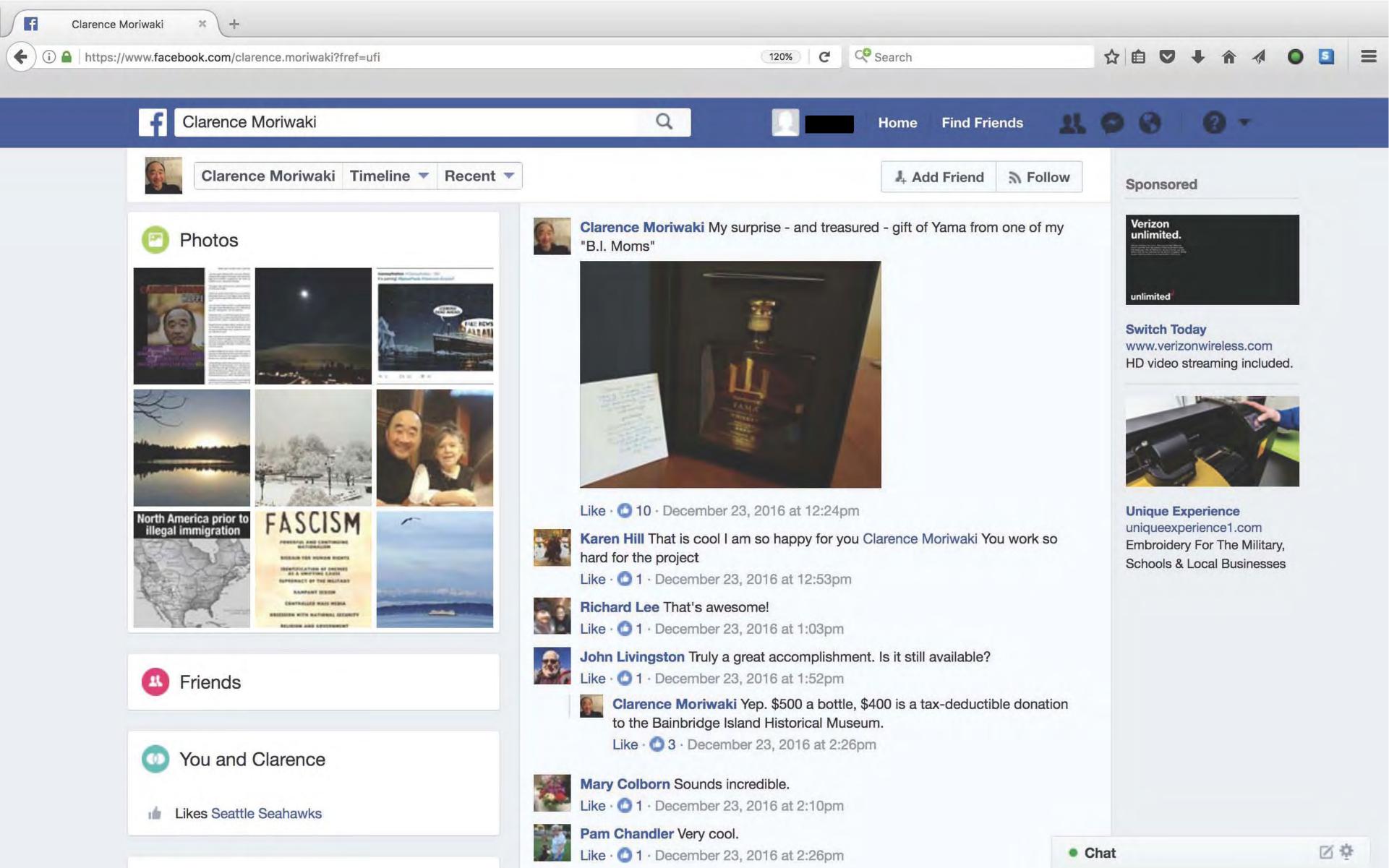
Chat

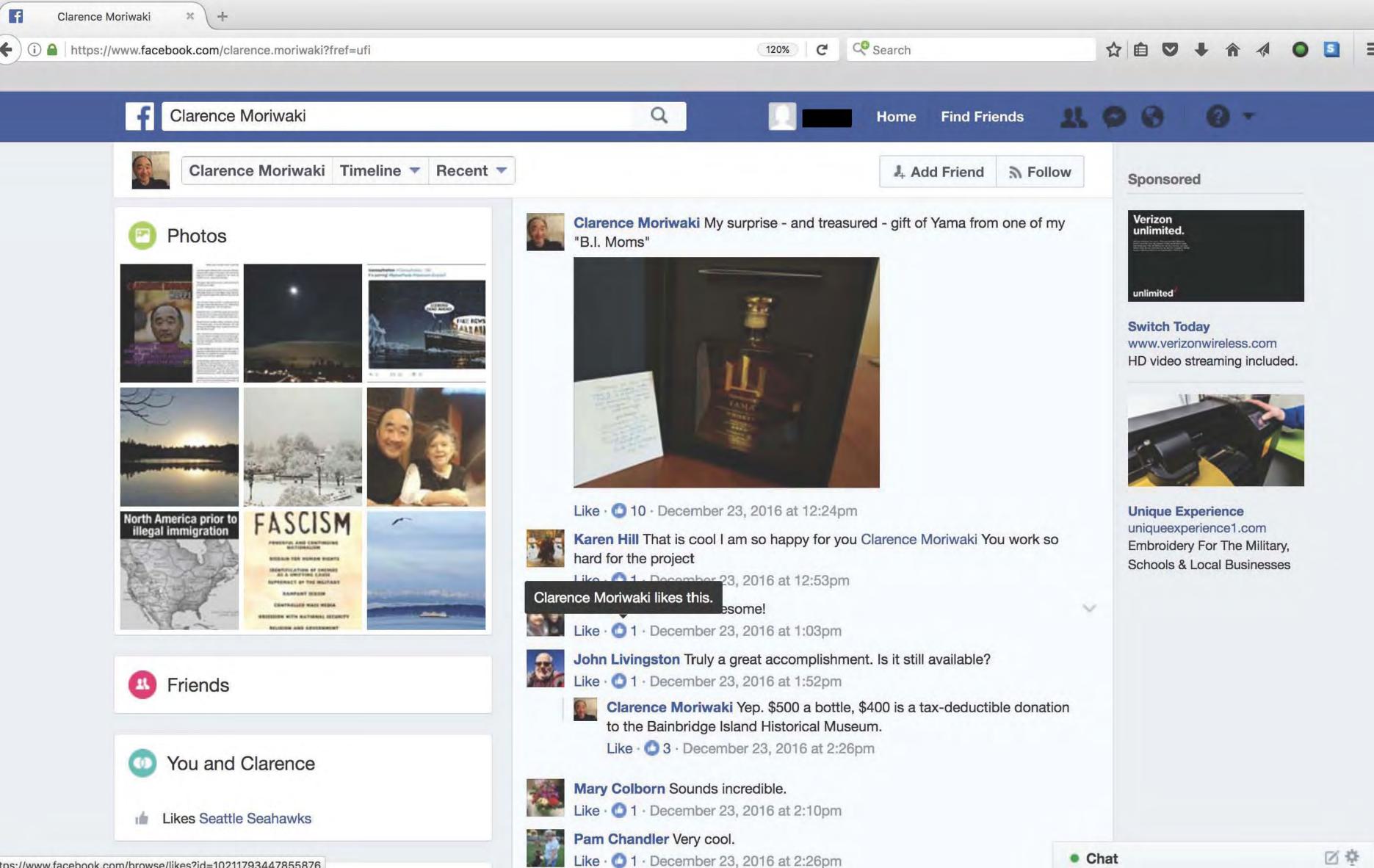


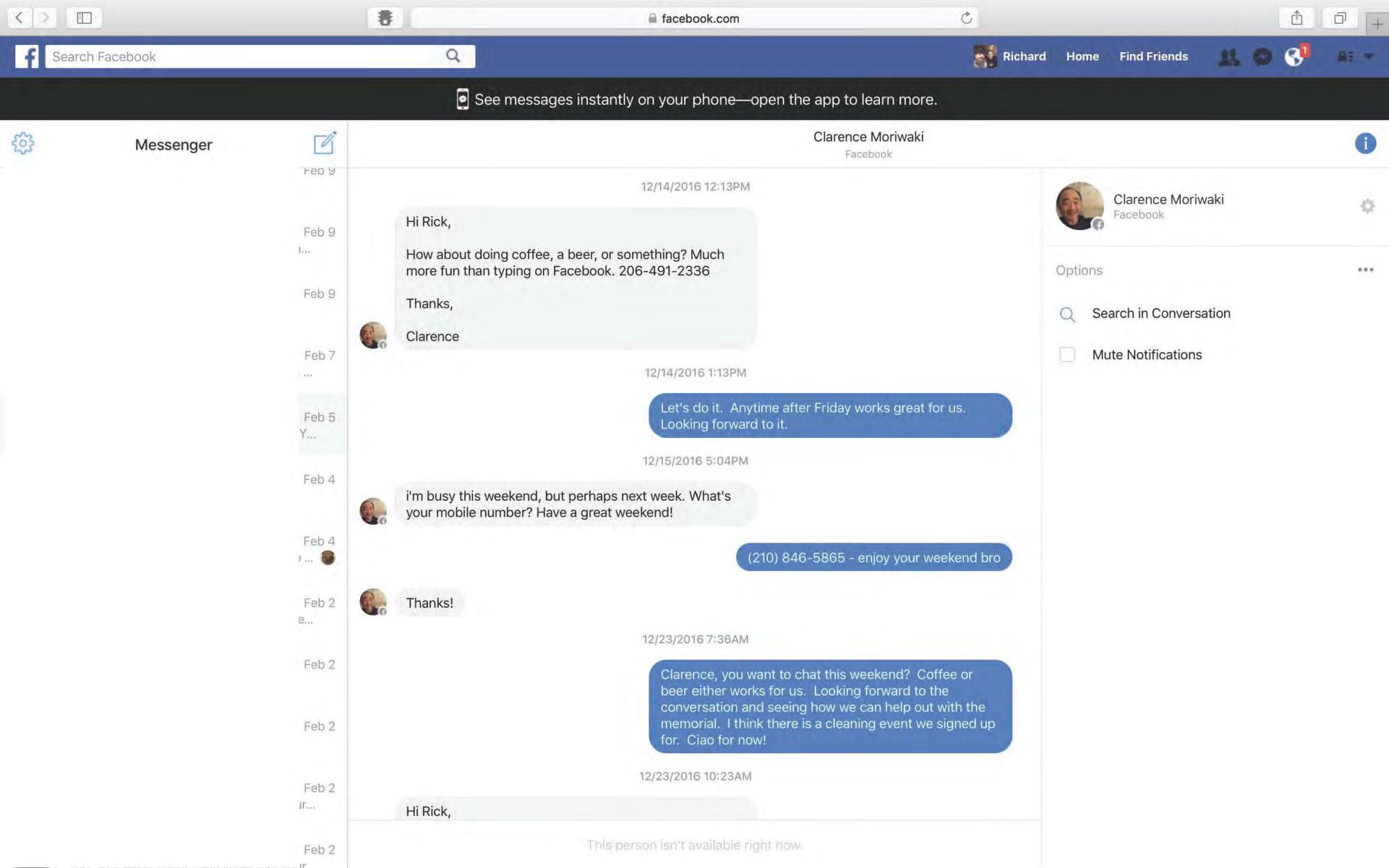


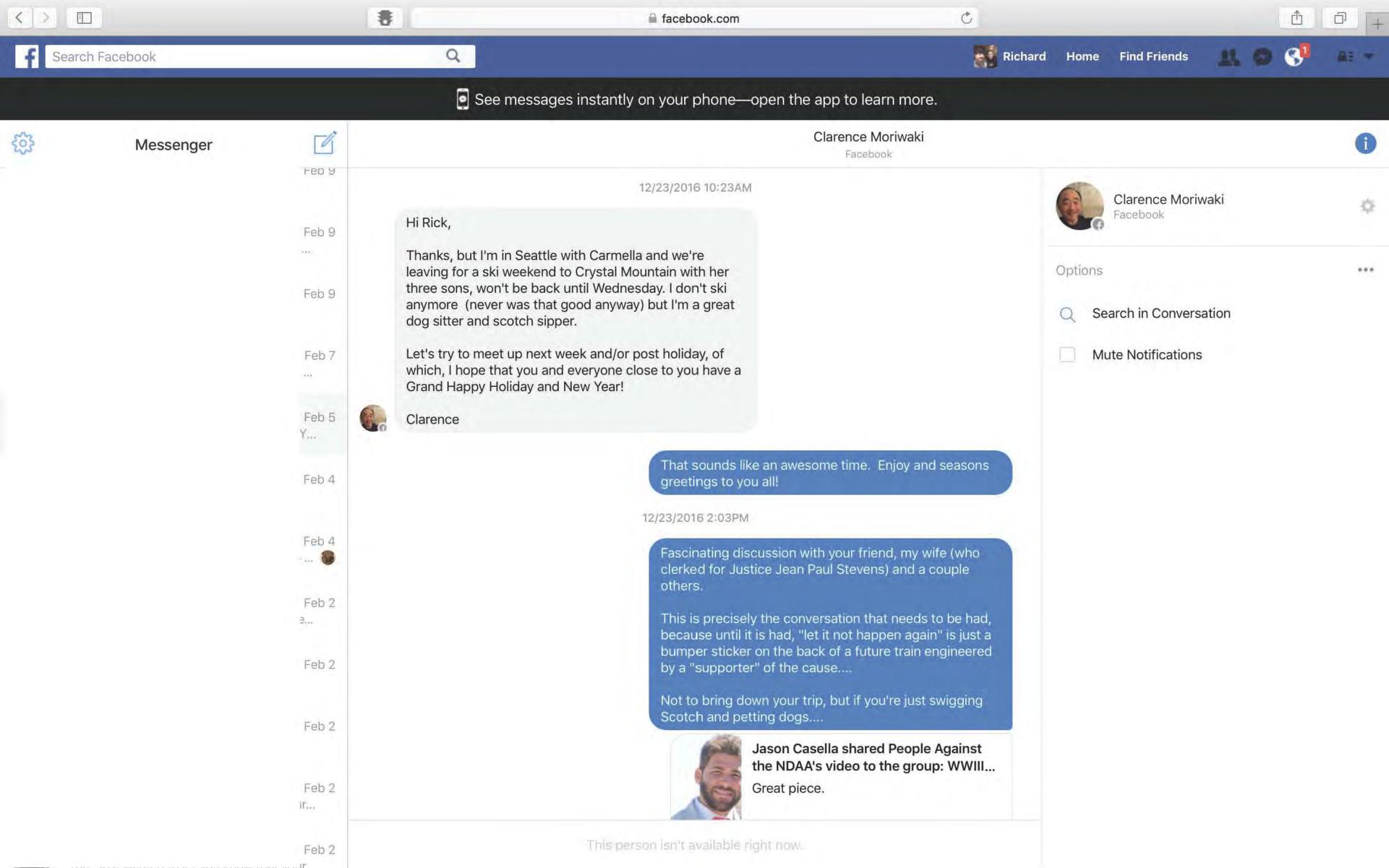


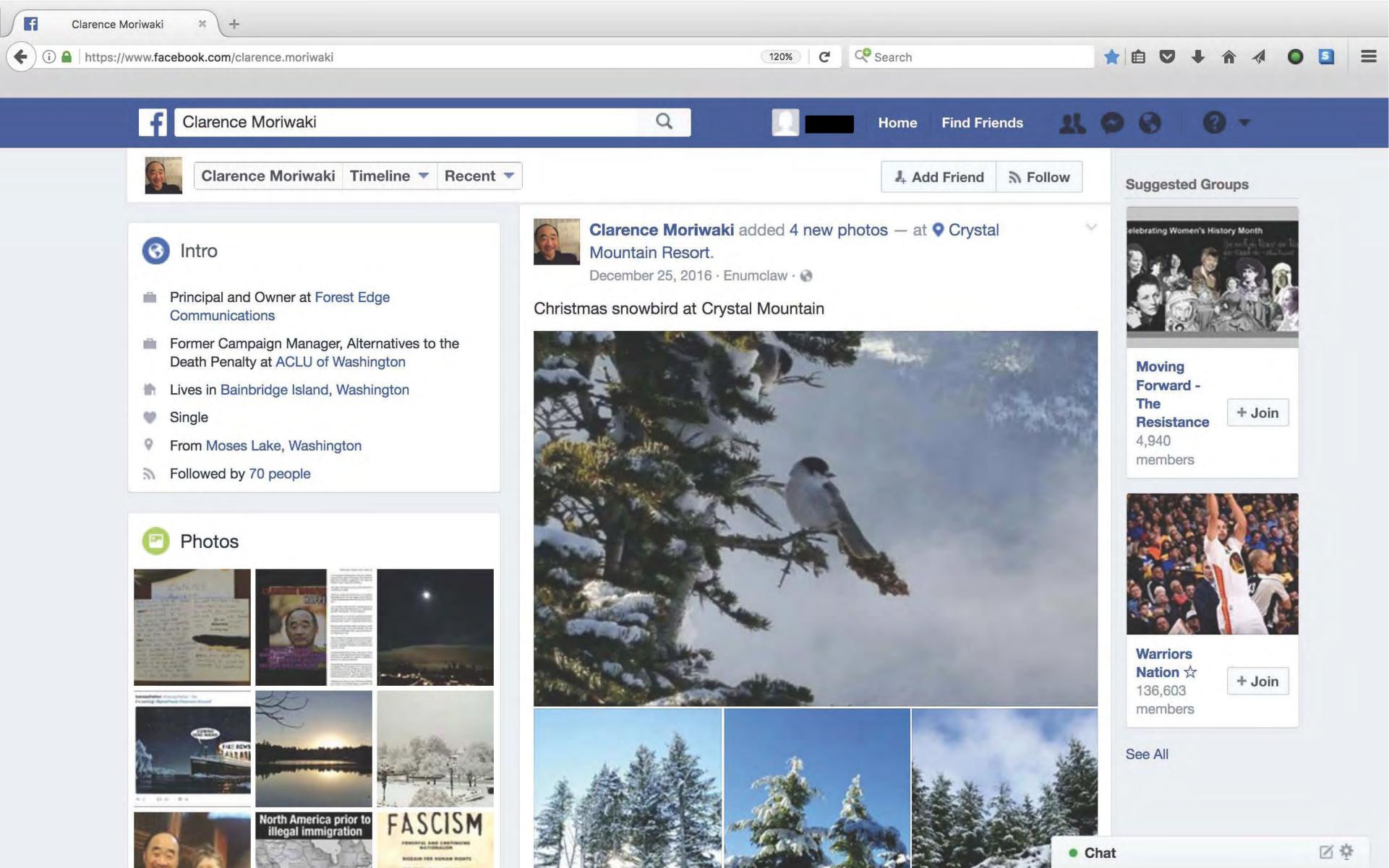


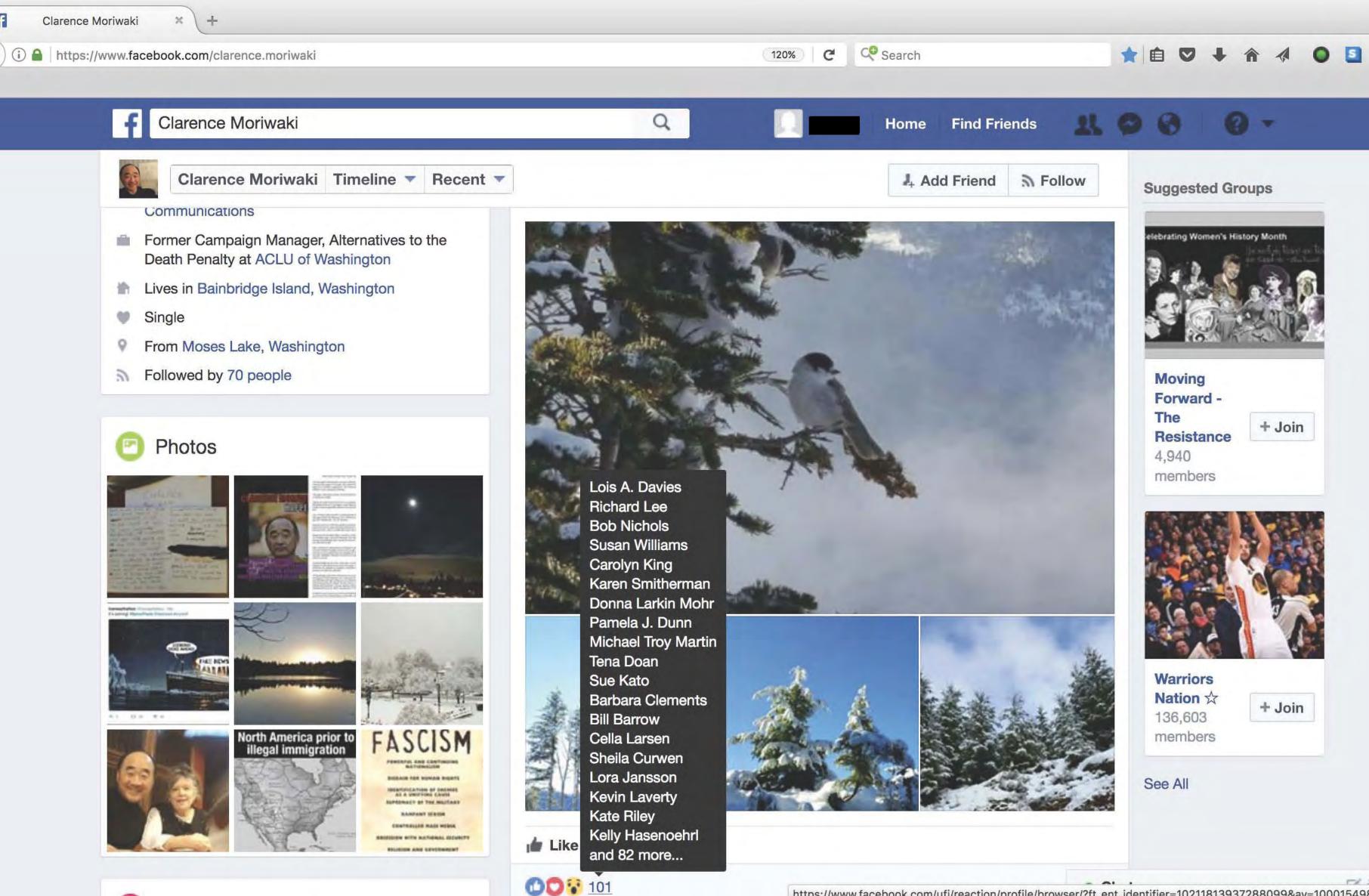


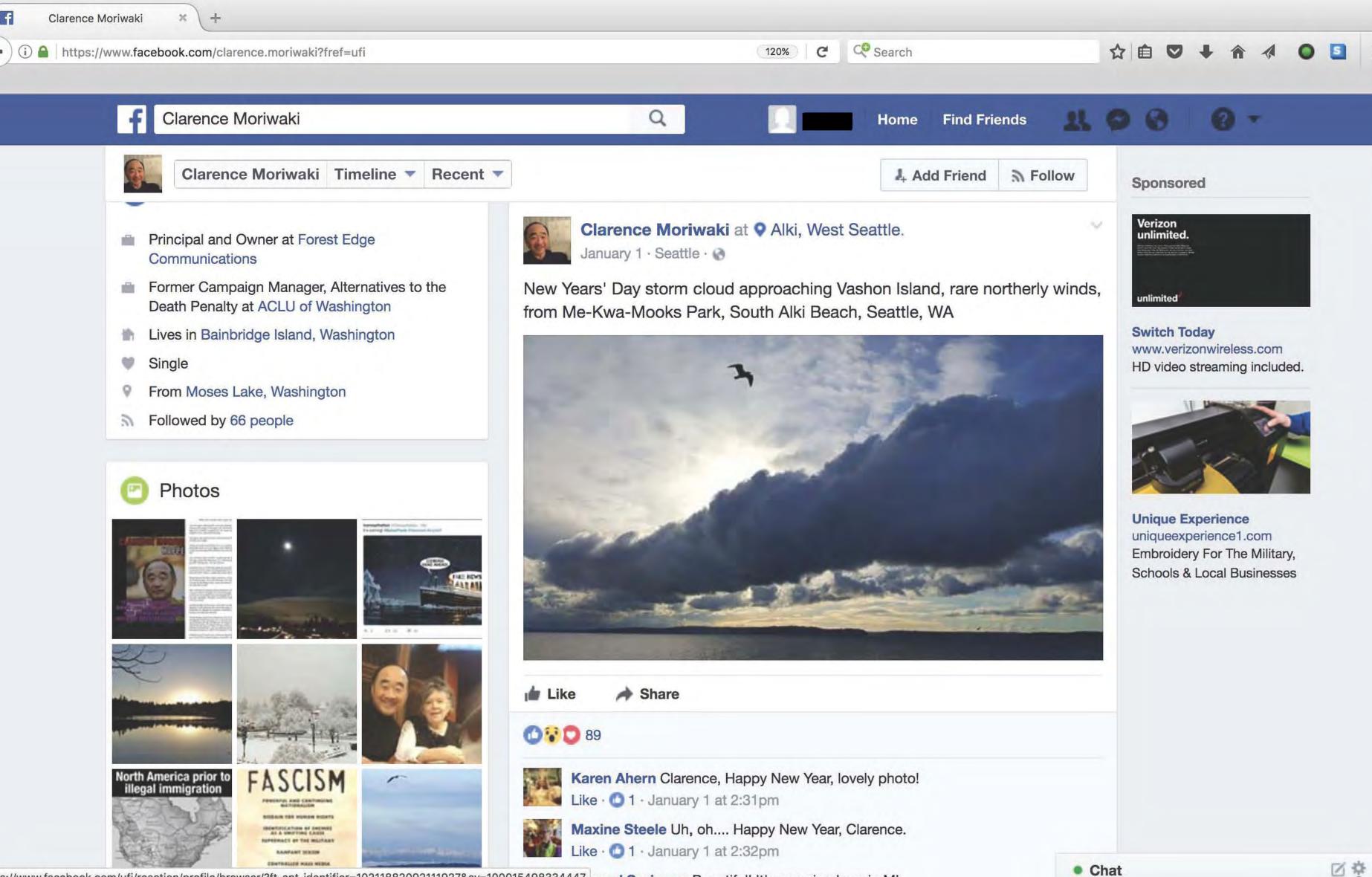


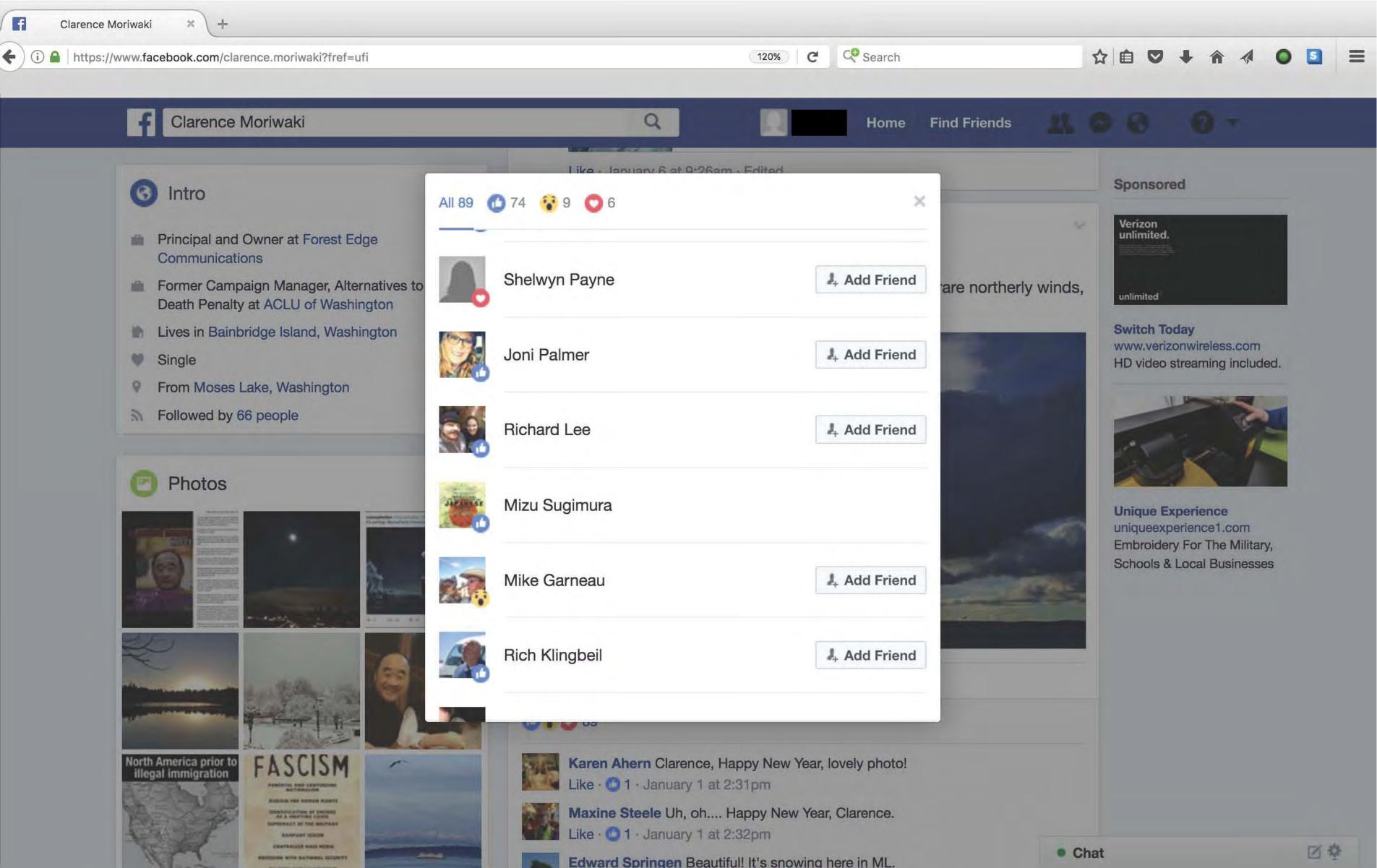


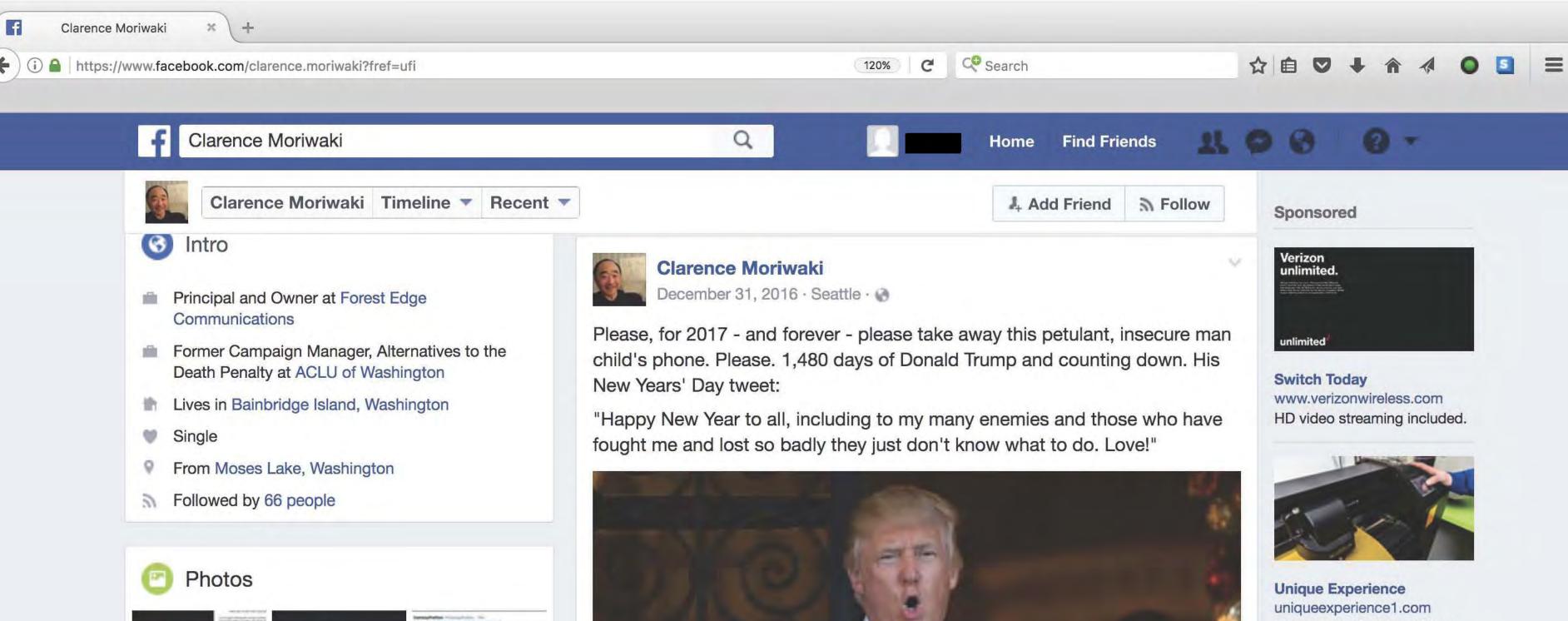


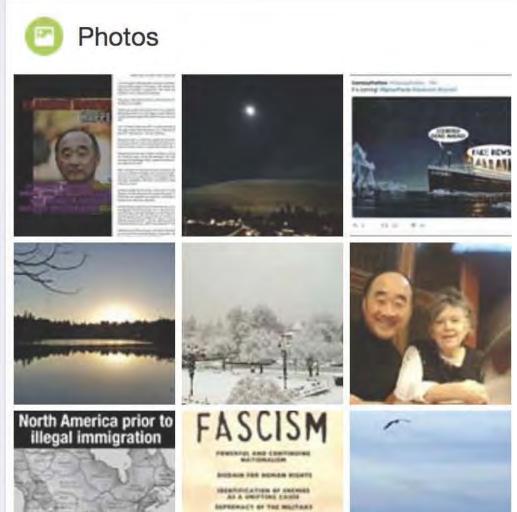










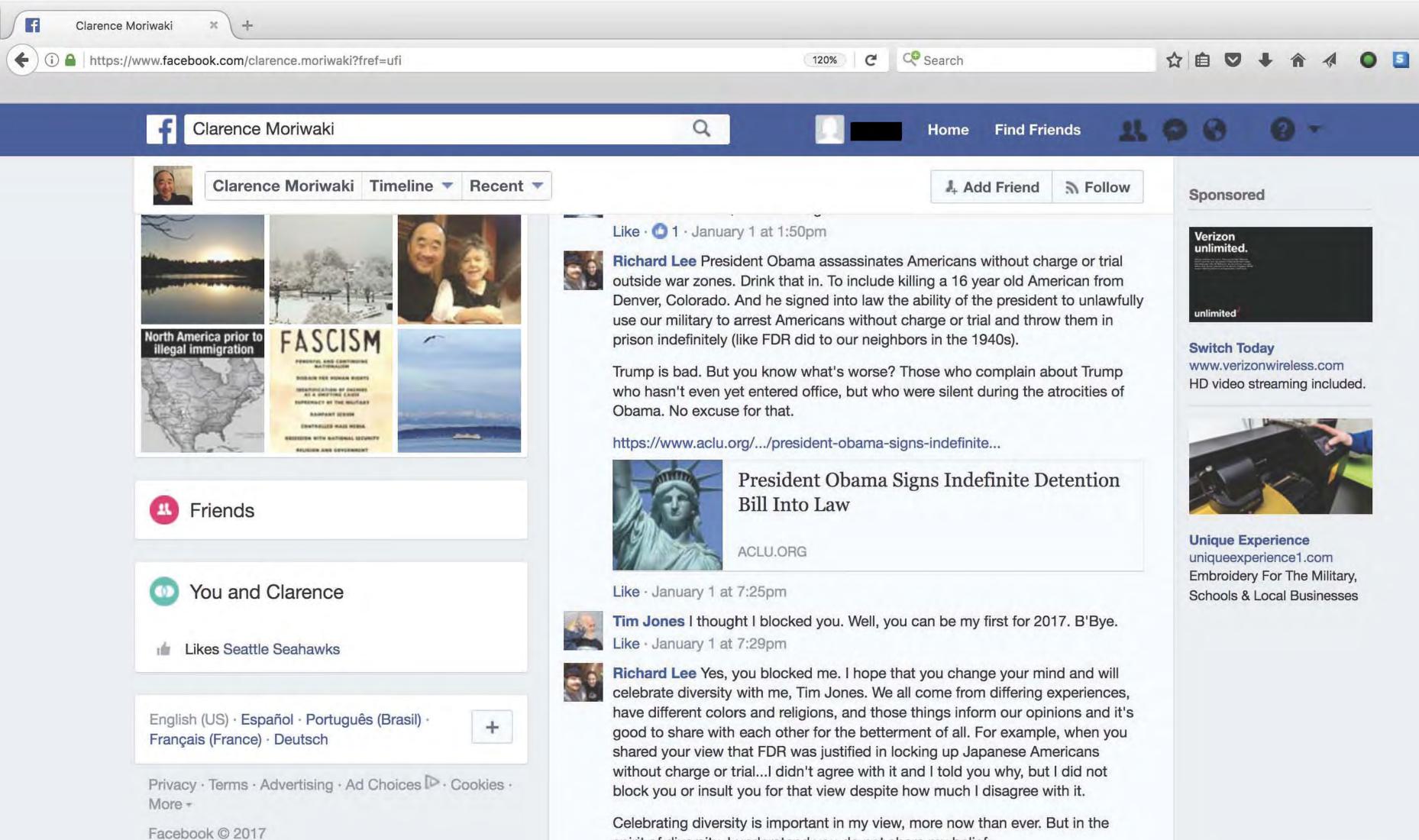




of the free world" by revelling in the defeat of his political foes.

TELEGRAPH.CO.UK

Embroidery For The Military, Schools & Local Businesses

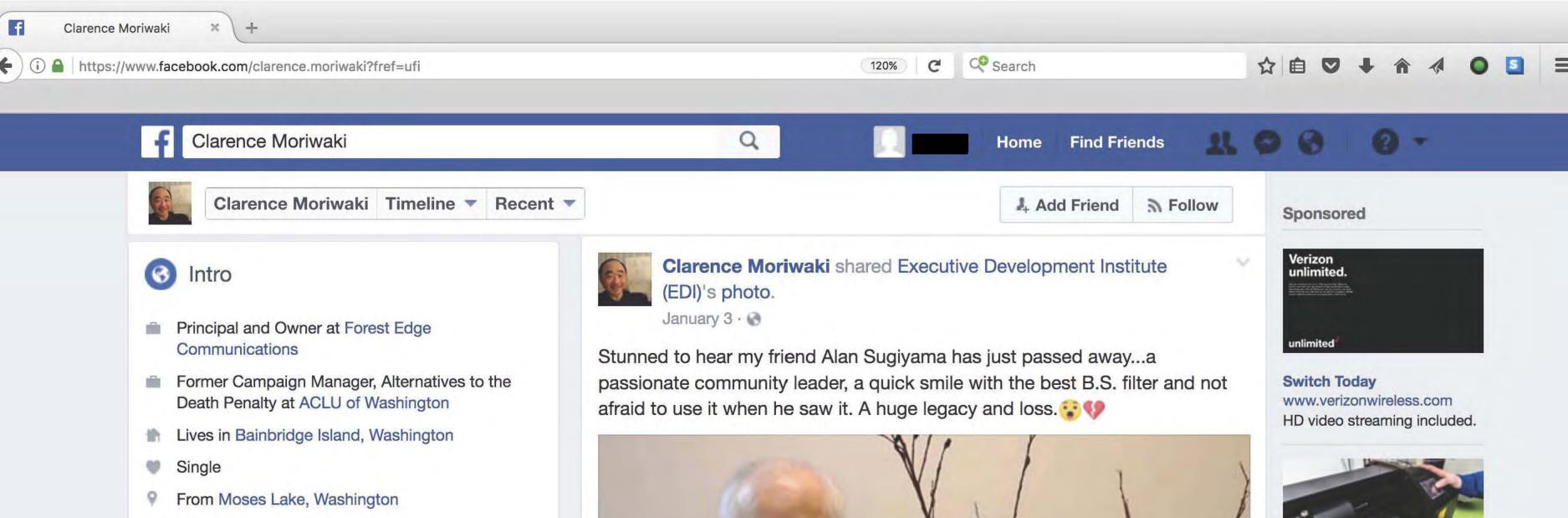


Ø

Chat

Like · January 1 at 7:35pm

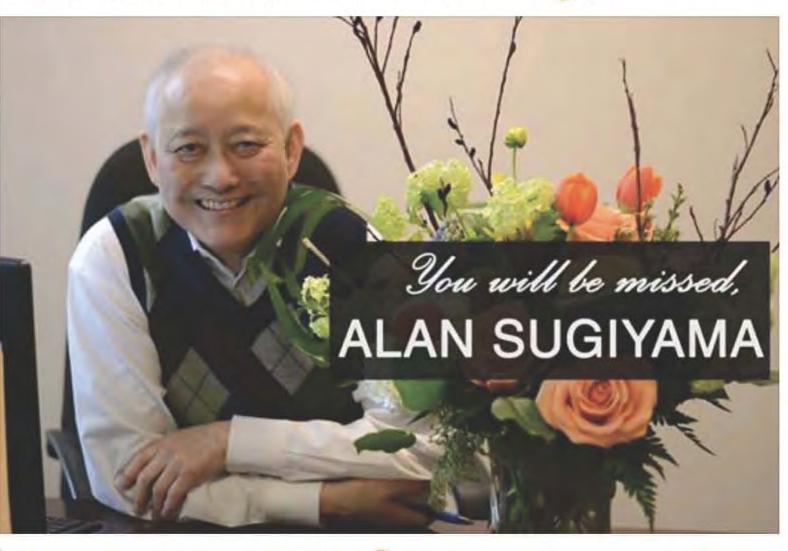
spirit of diversity, I understand you do not share my belief.



Followed by 66 people

Photos

North America prior to illegal immigration

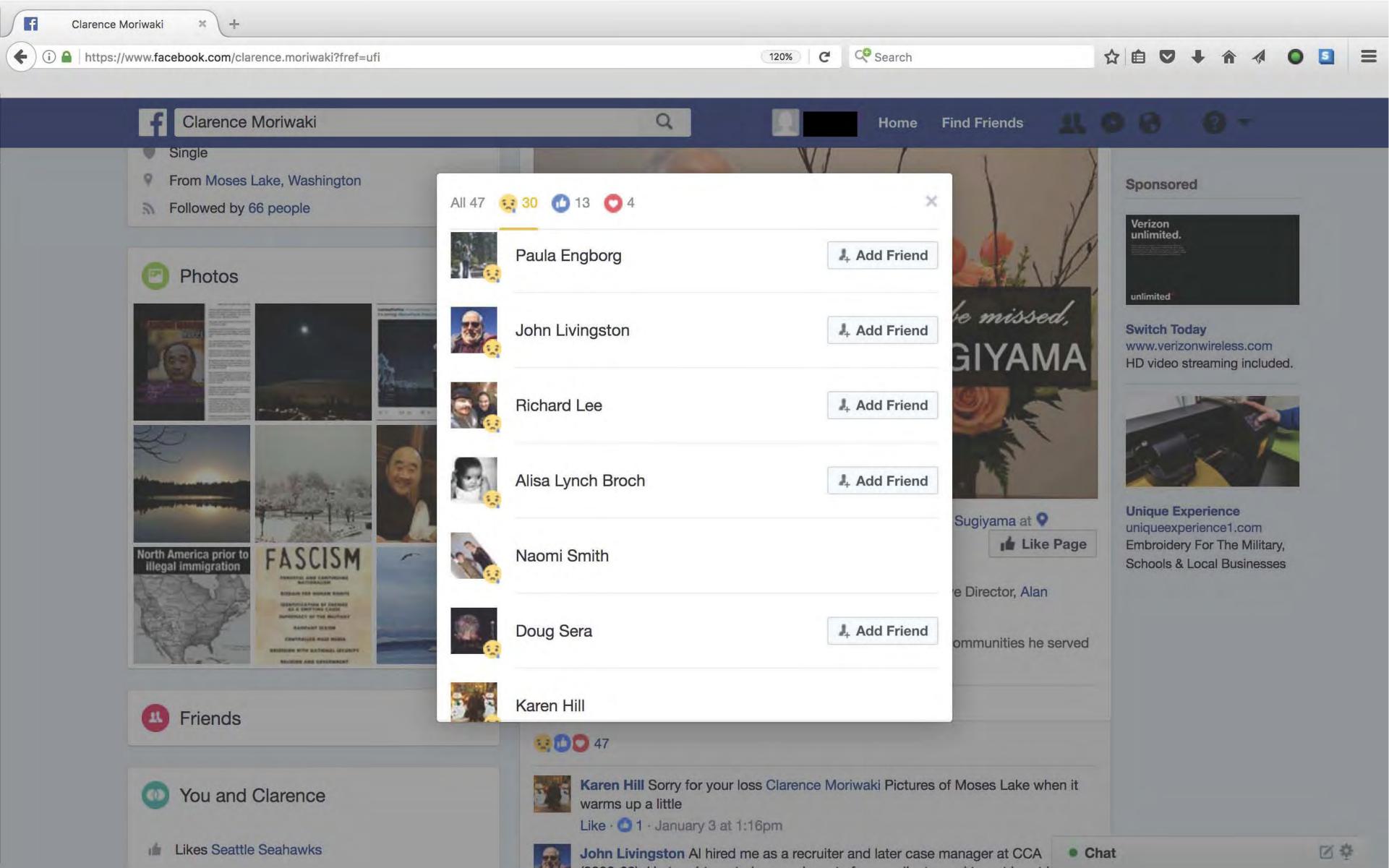


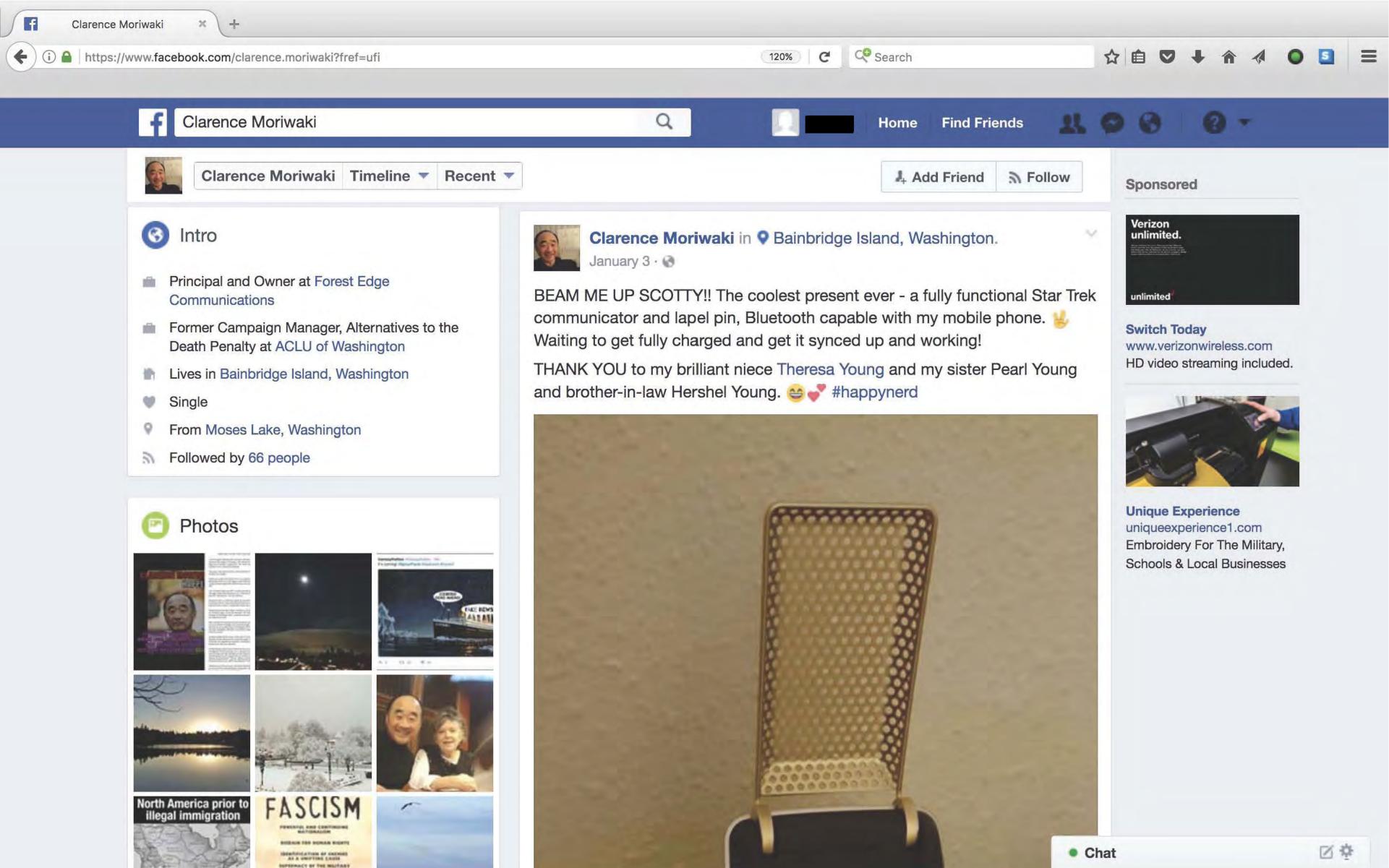


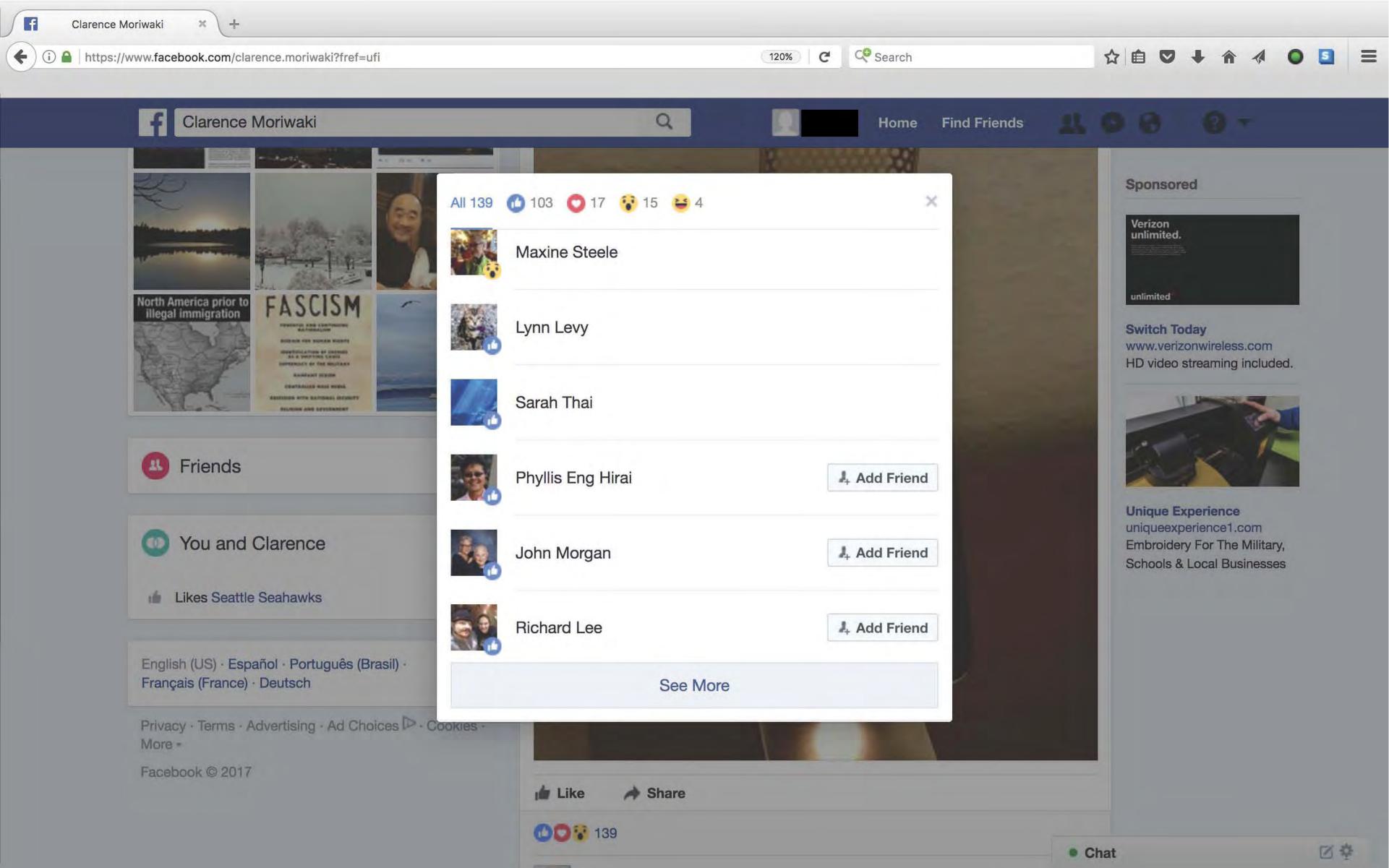
Chat

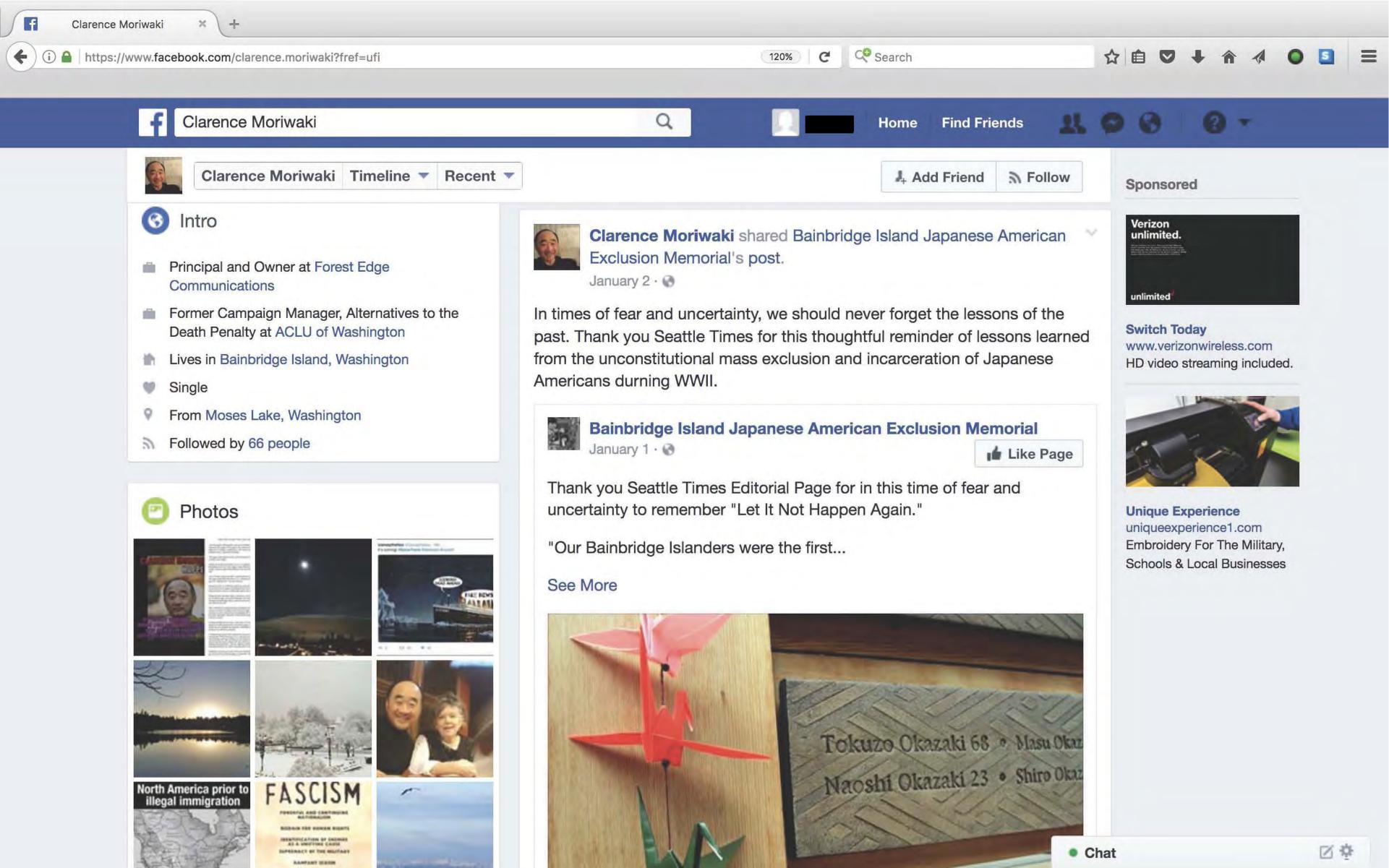
国章

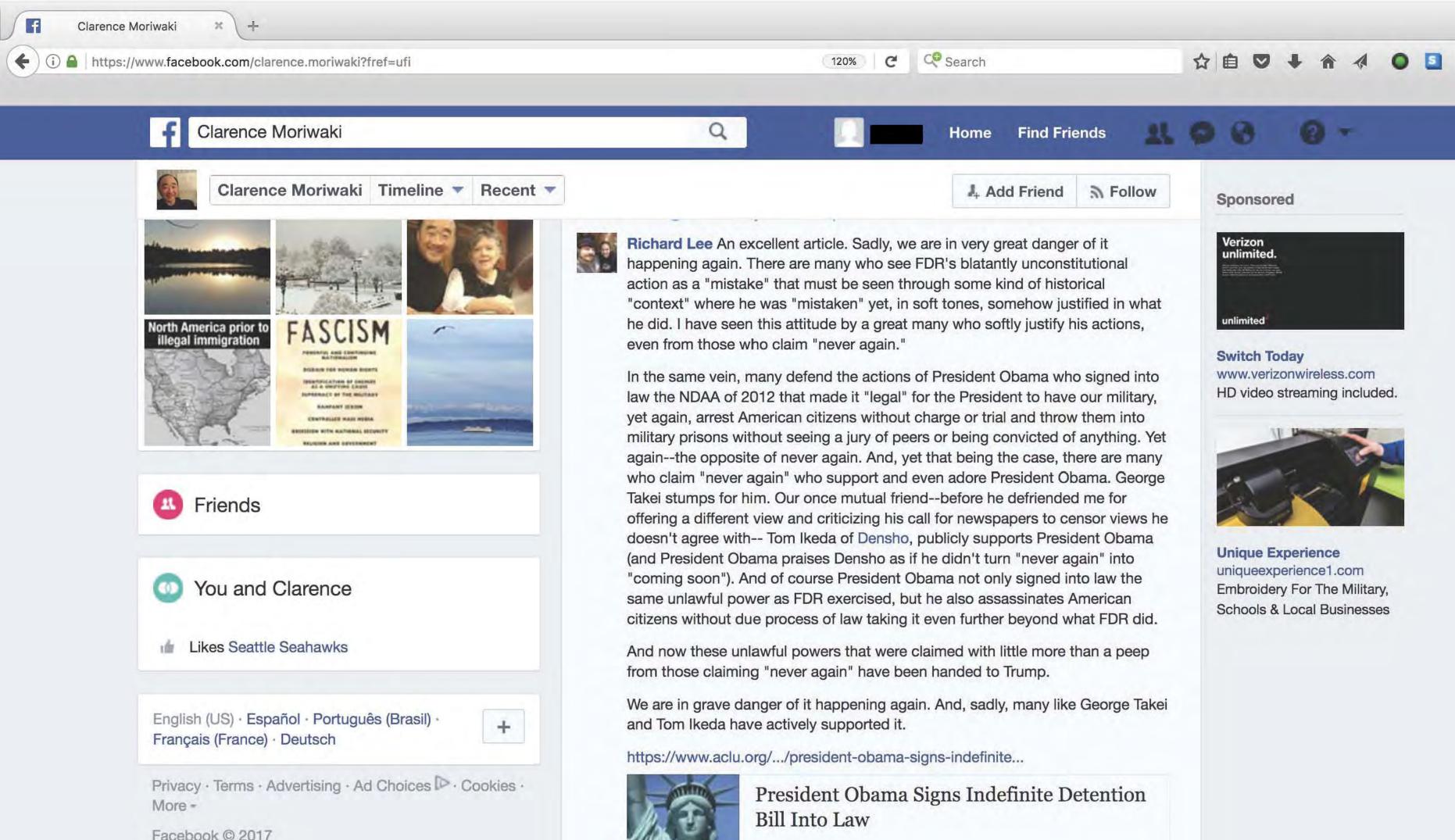










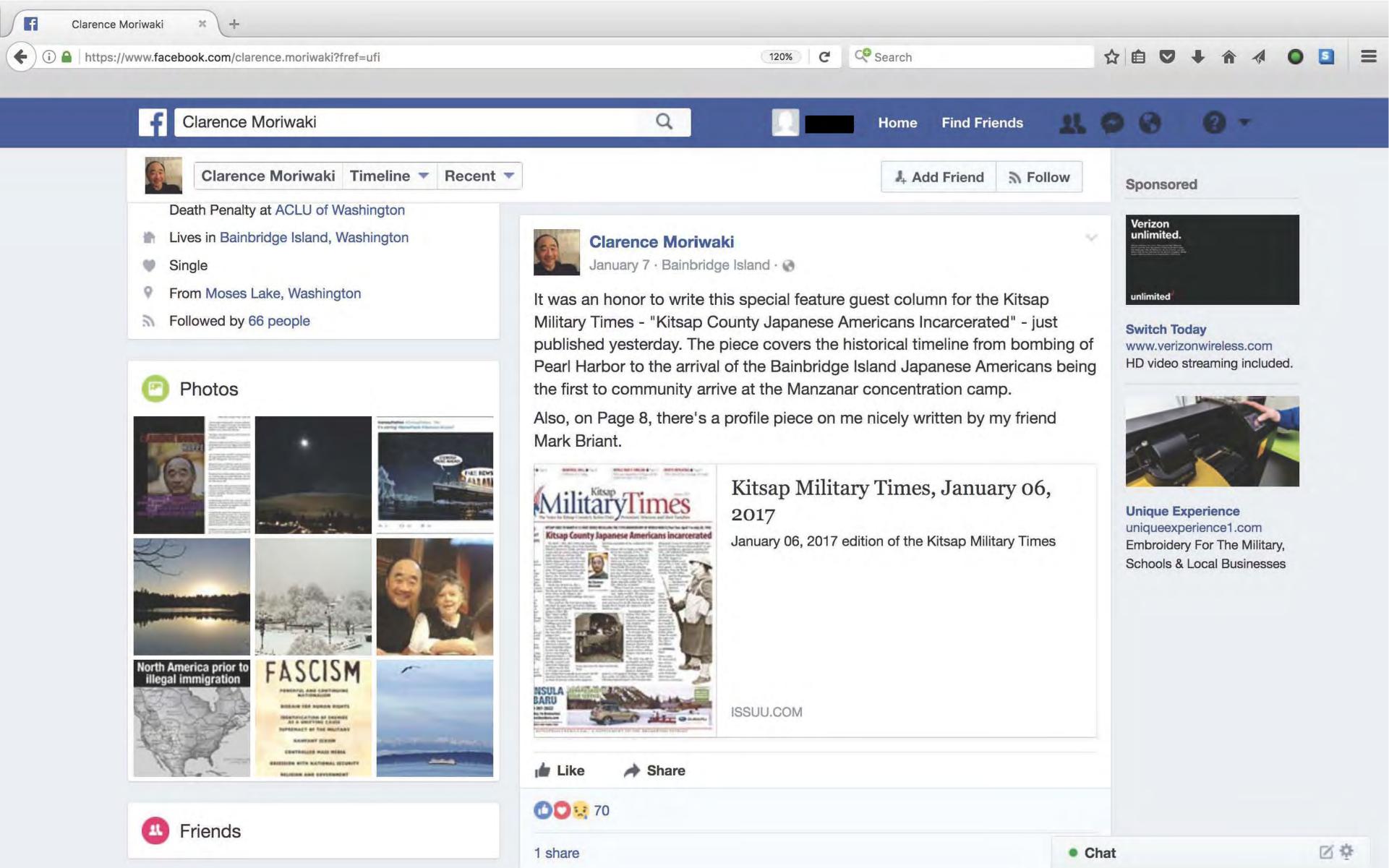


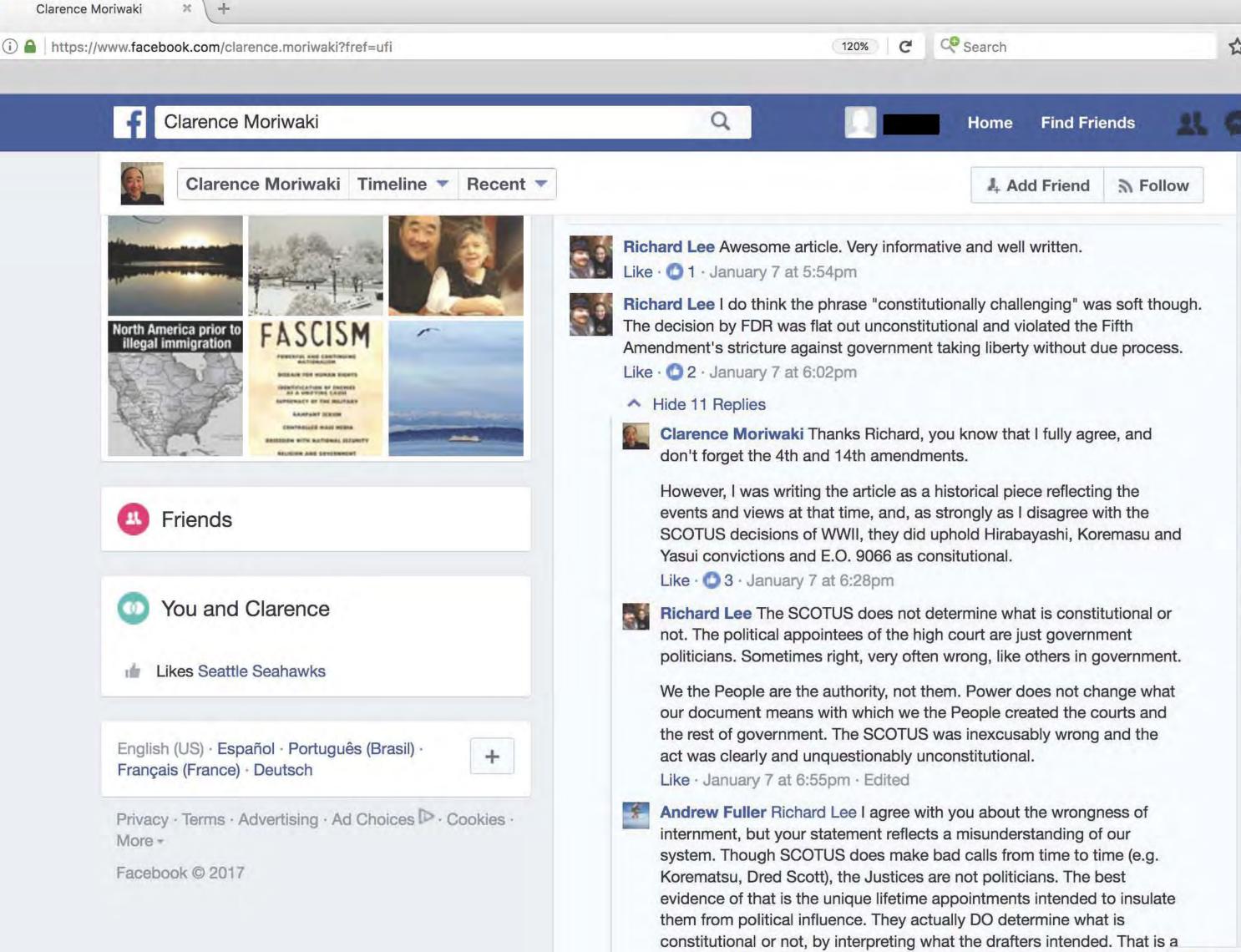
Like · January 6 at 9:26am · Edited

ACLU.ORG

Chat

回草





core principle of our system of government. See Article 3 of the

Constitution COOTING in the final outbook, an orbit the consule of the

Sponsored

Verizon unlimited.

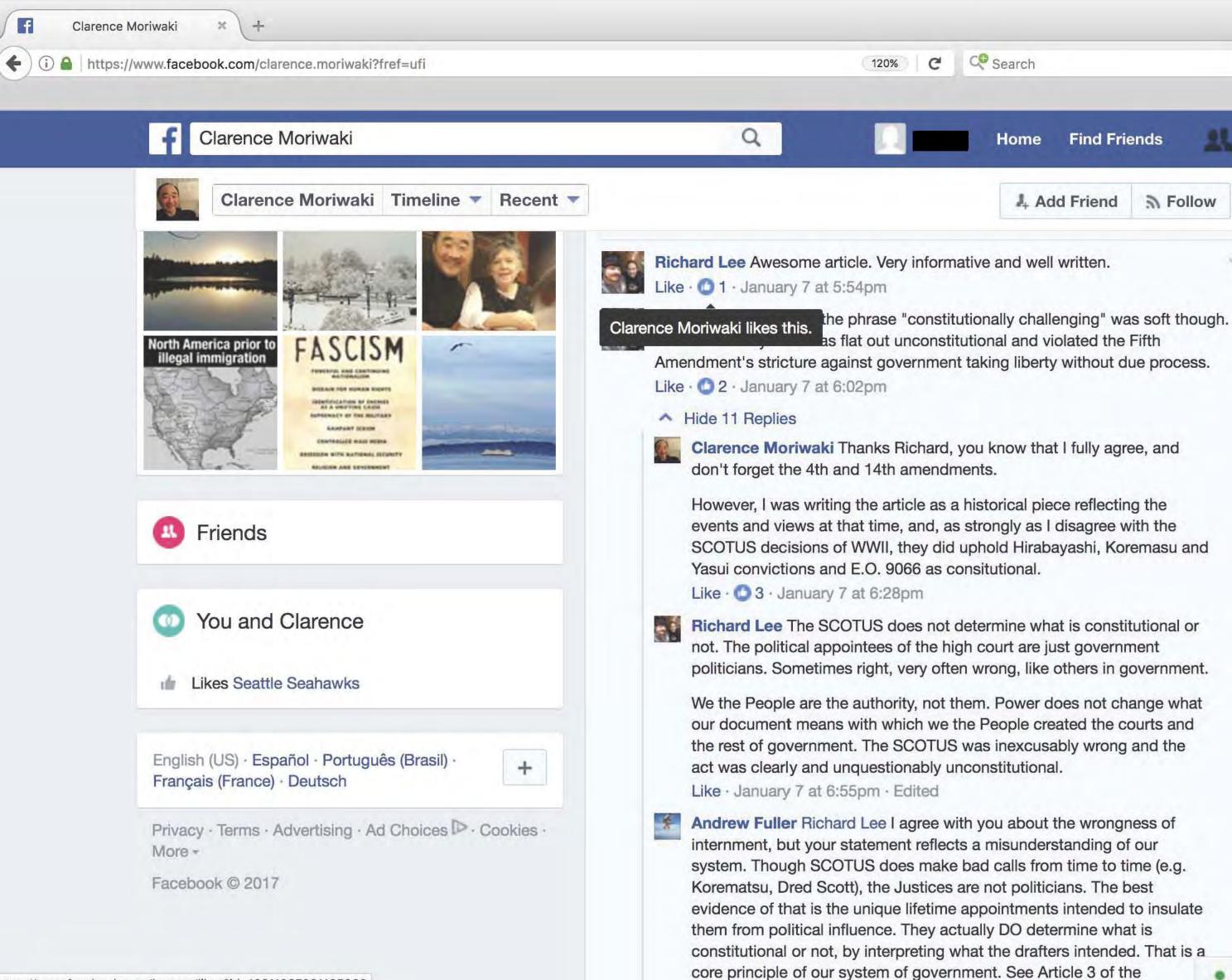
Switch Today www.verizonwireless.com HD video streaming included.



Unique Experience uniqueexperience1.com Embroidery For The Military, Schools & Local Businesses

Chat

国章



Sponsored

Verizon unlimited.

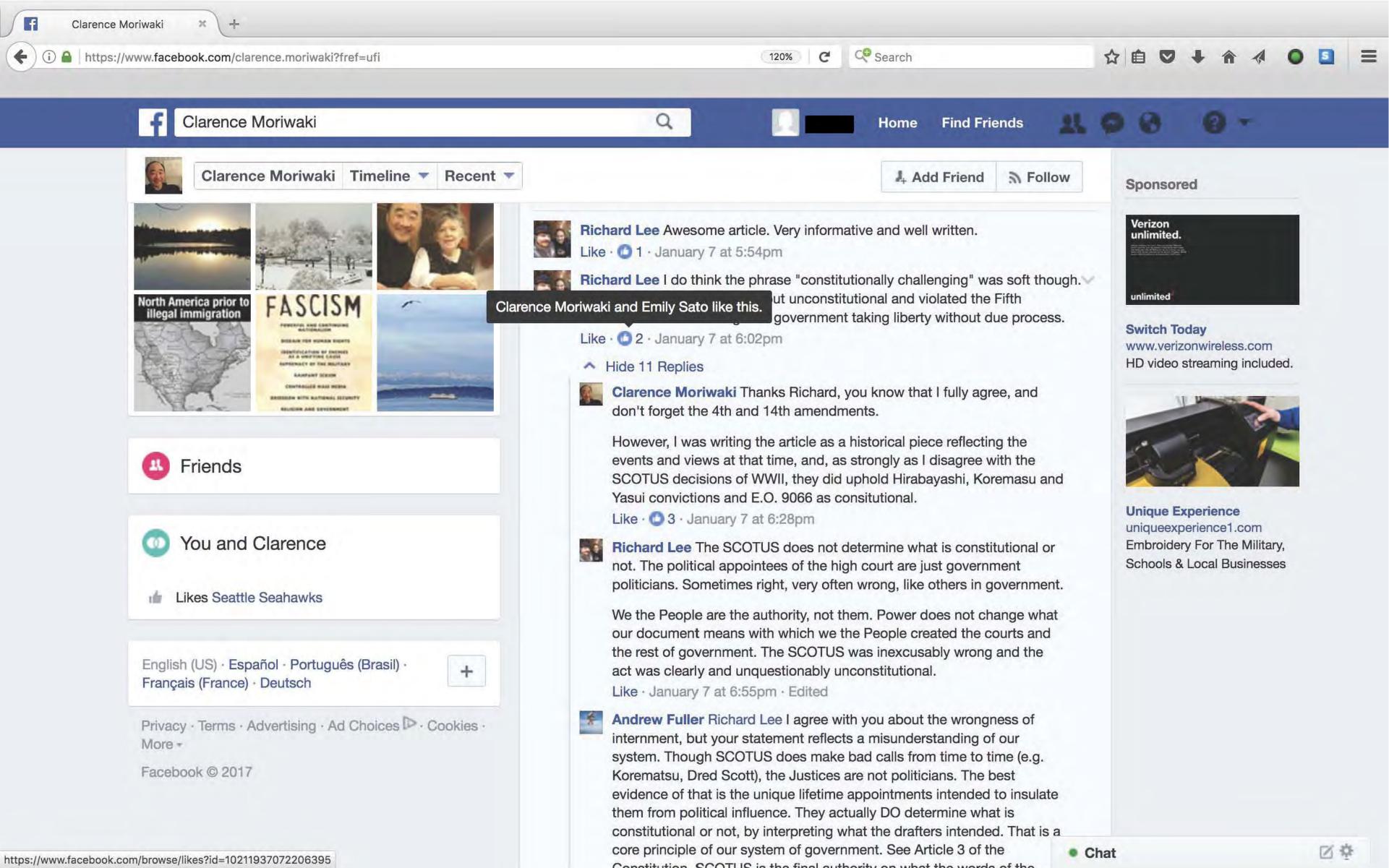
Switch Today www.verizonwireless.com HD video streaming included.

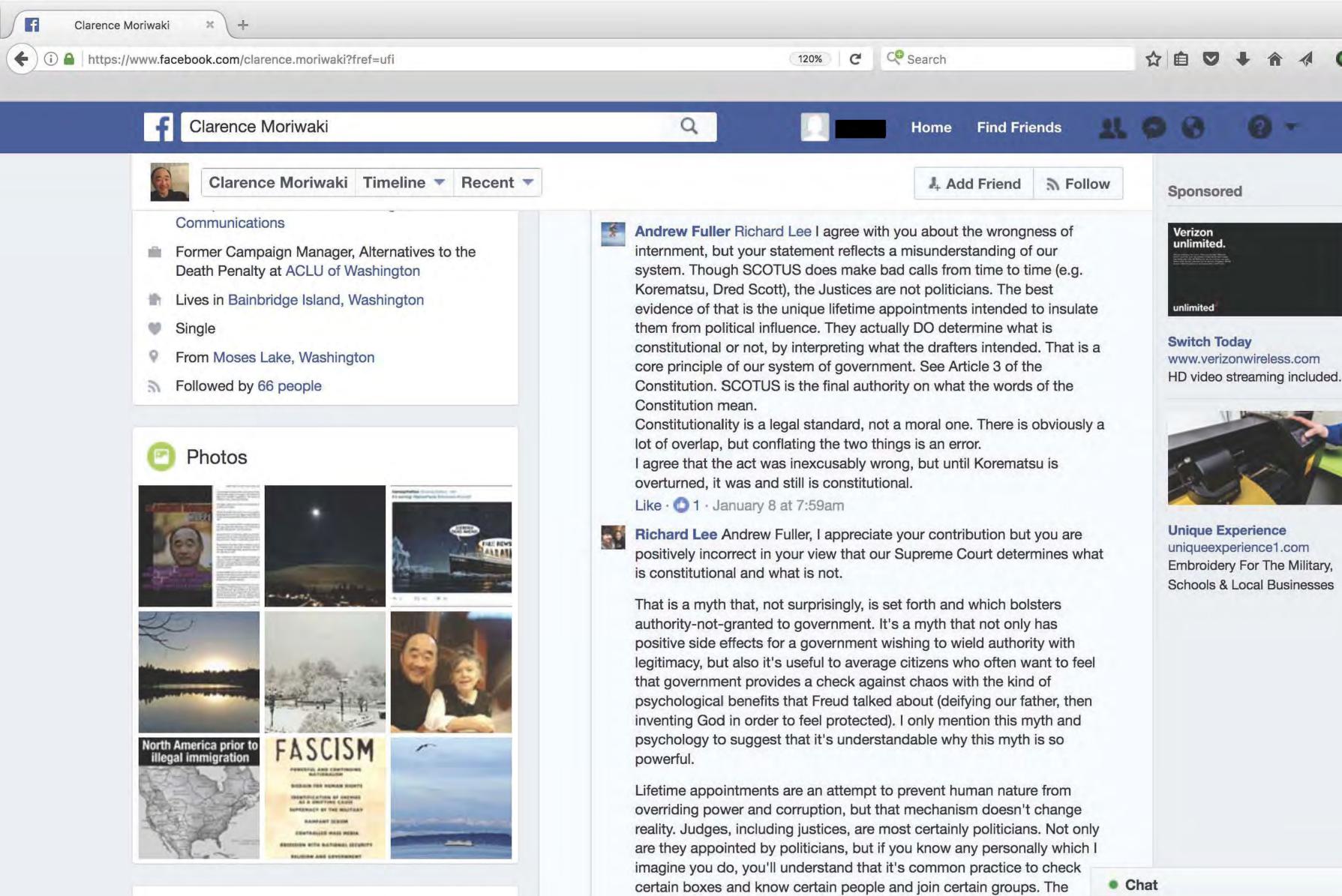


Unique Experience
uniqueexperience1.com
Embroidery For The Military,
Schools & Local Businesses

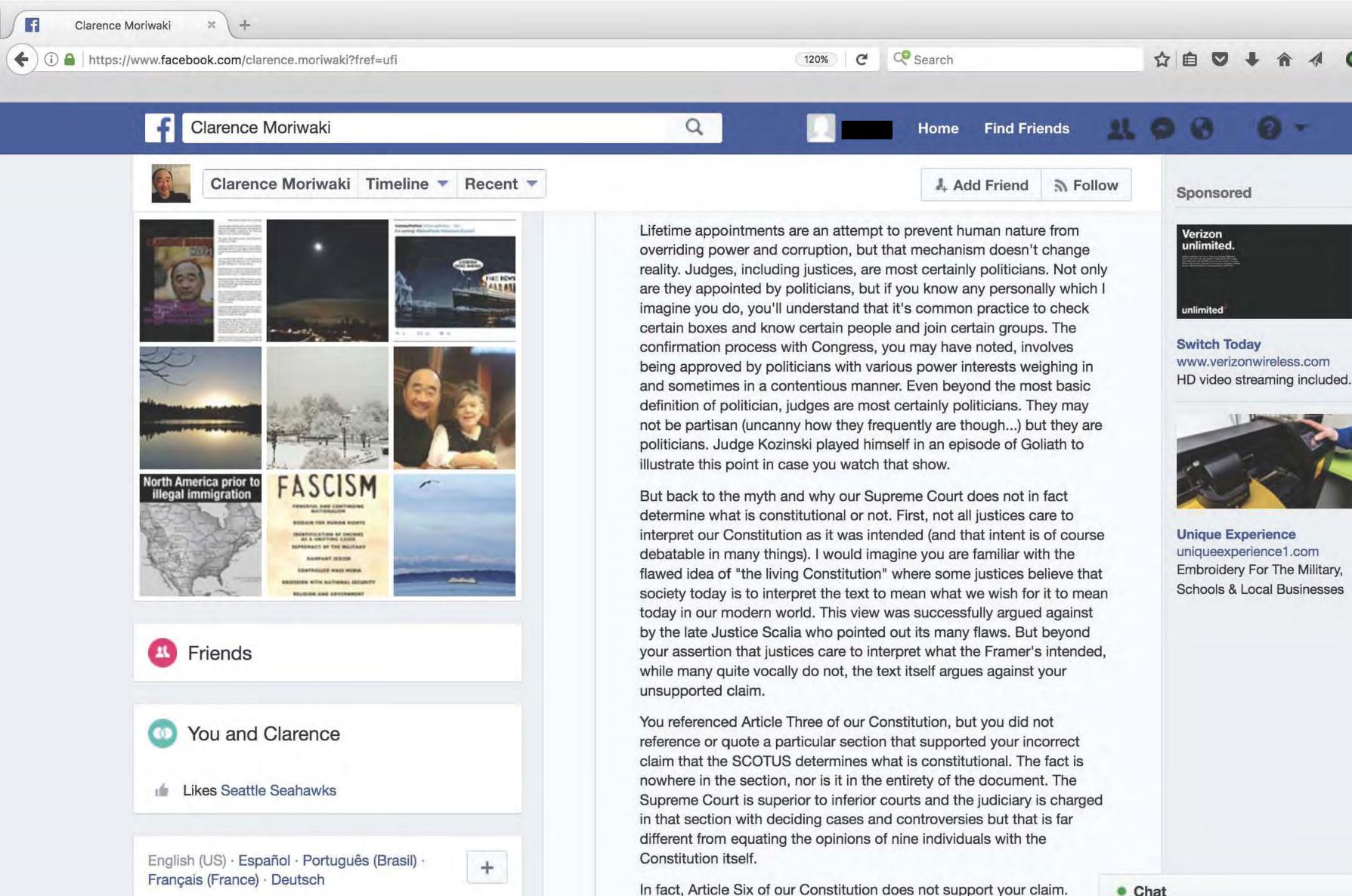
Chat

Constitution COOTING in the final outbook, an orbit the consule of the





国章



Chat

国章



Facebook @ 2017

回草

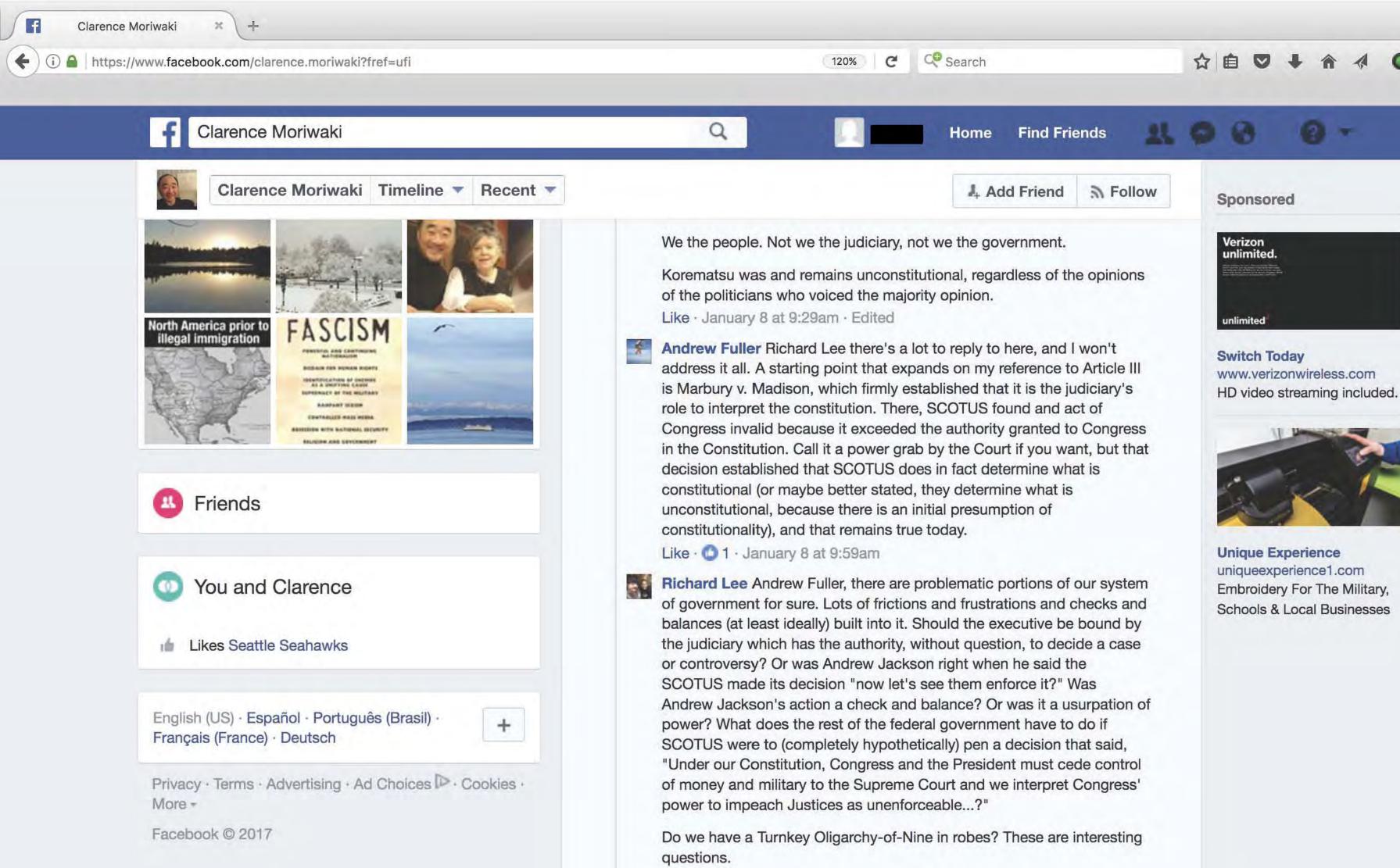
common defense, promote the general welfare, and secure the blessings

Korematsu was and remains unconstitutional, regardless of the opinion

of liberty to ourselves and our posterity, do ordain and establish this

We the people. Not we the judiciary, not we the government.

Constitution for the United States of America."



Whatever the answer, your claim that the SCOTUS defines what is constitutional or not, is false. If our Constitution says 1+1=2 then it

doesn't matter the reasoning or if it's unanimous when the high court

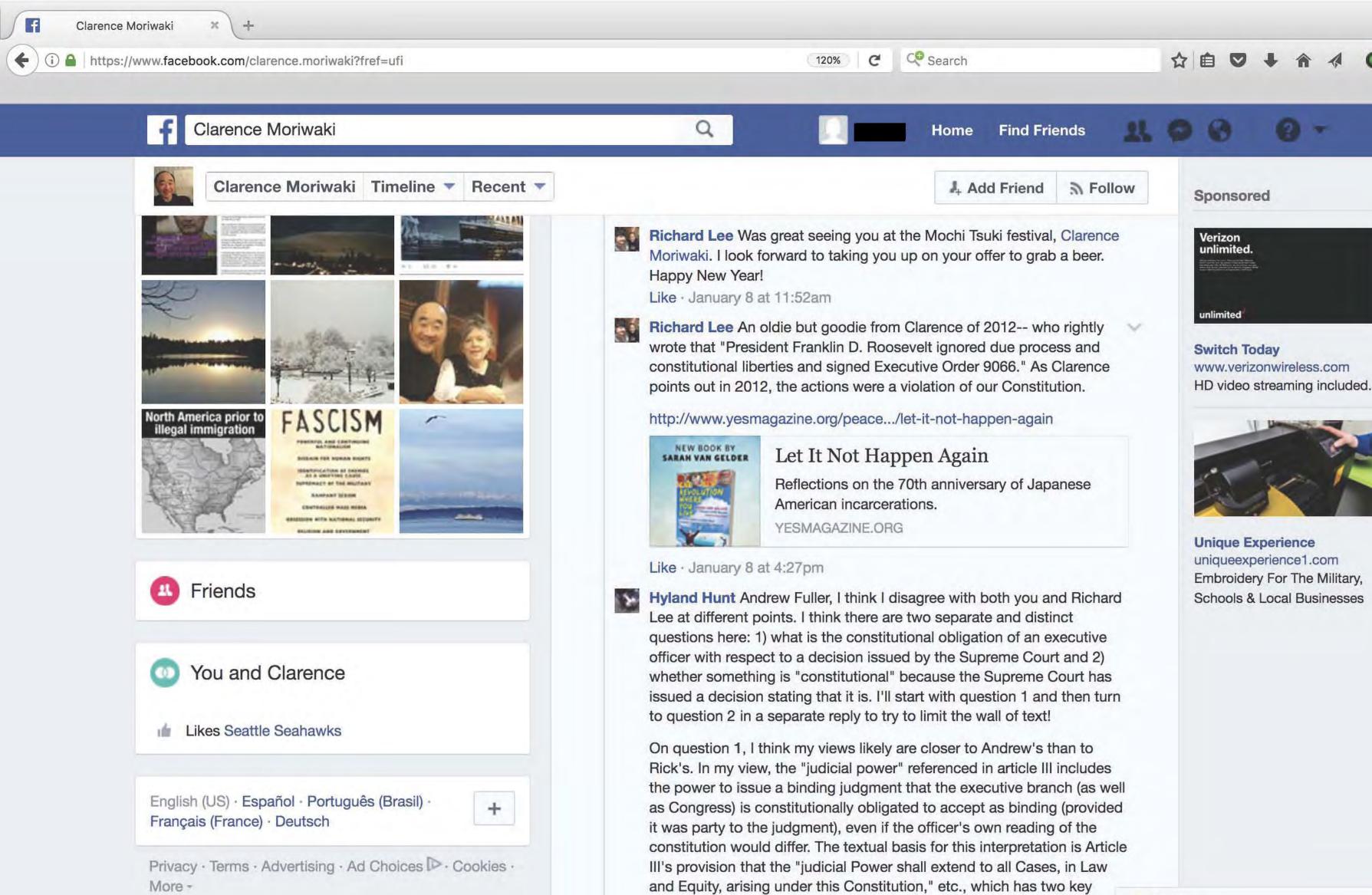
区章



American incarcerations.

区章

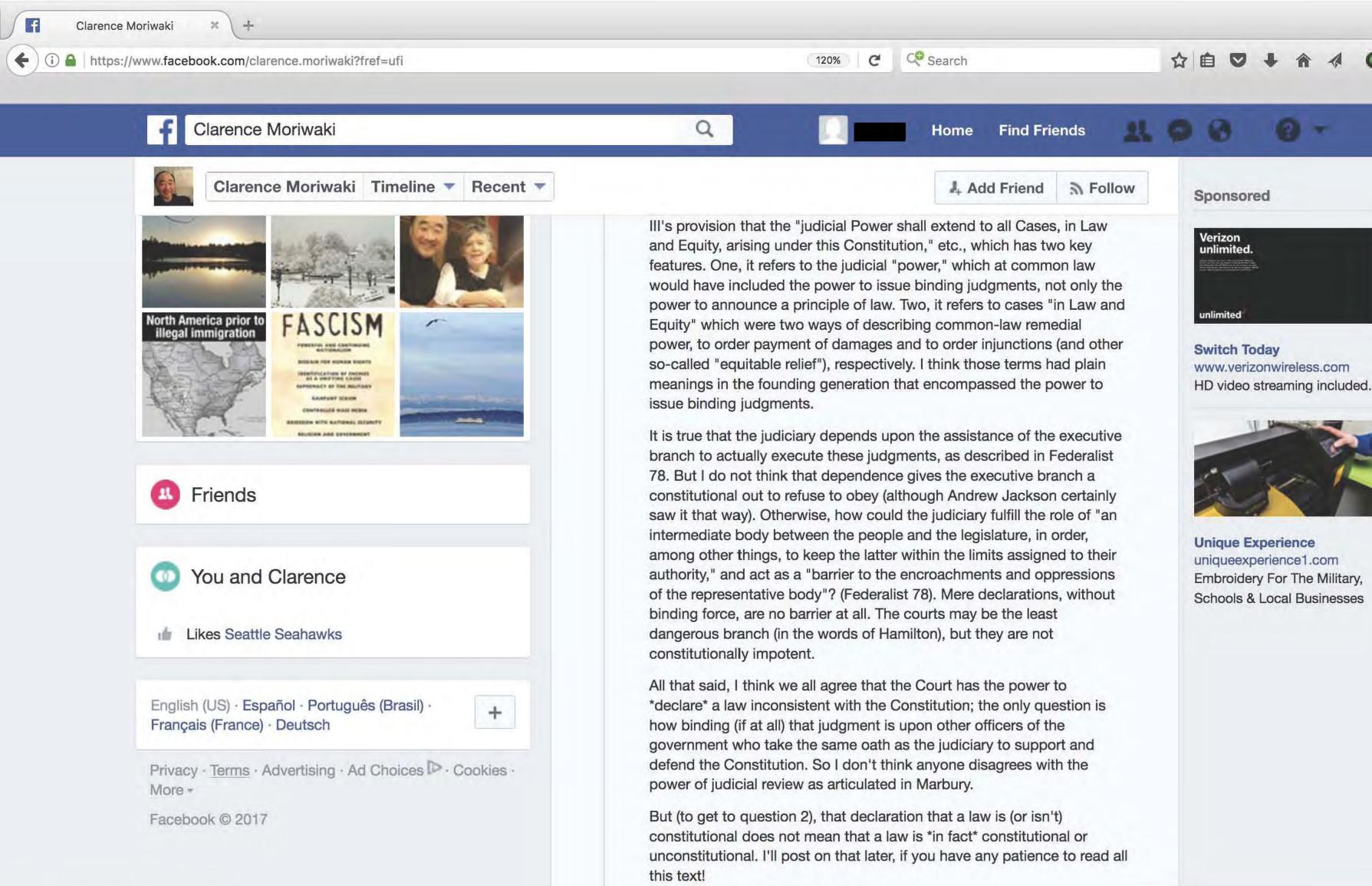




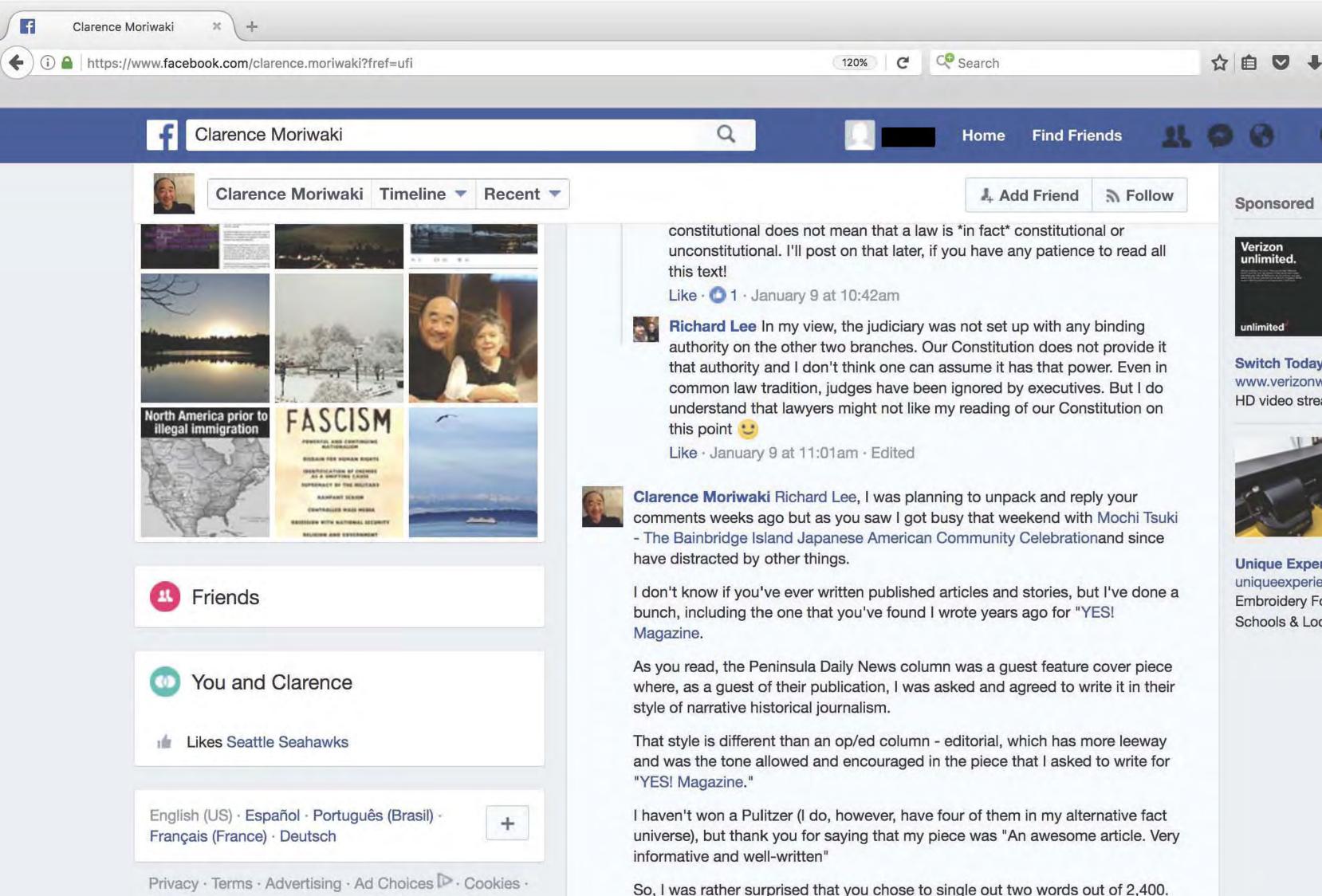
Facebook @ 2017

features. One, it refers to the judicial "power," which at common law

日本



Like · 1 · January 9 at 10:42am



In my opinion, the best journalism is written so that an average reader can fo"---

the flow of the story, comprehend the subject matter and draw reasonable

More -

Facebook @ 2017

Verizon unlimited.

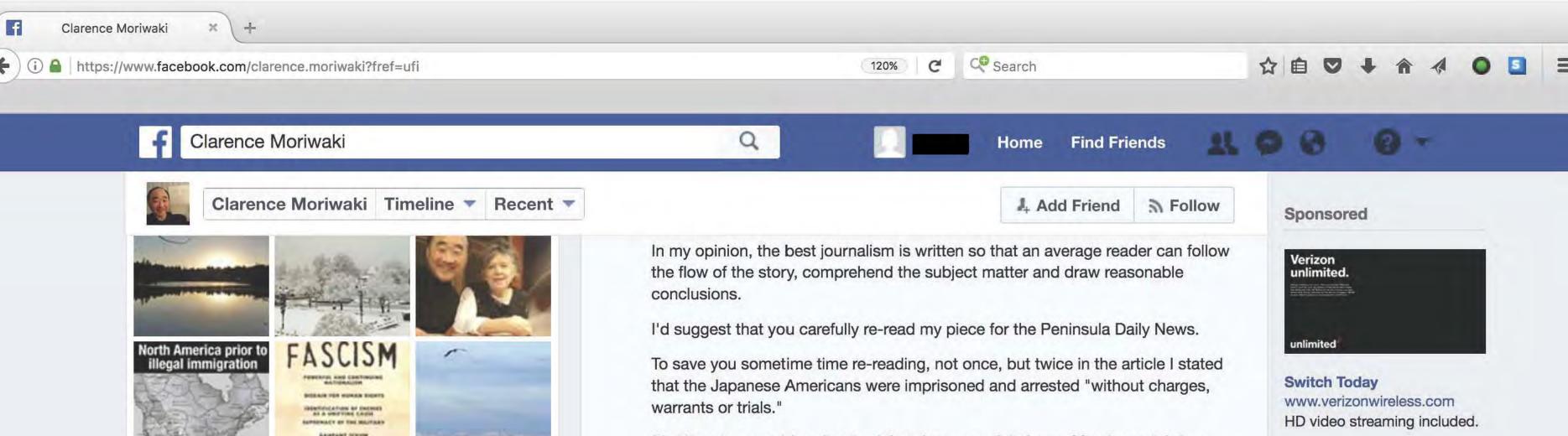
Switch Today www.verizonwireless.com HD video streaming included.

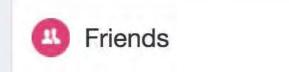


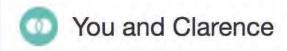
Unique Experience uniqueexperience1.com Embroidery For The Military, Schools & Local Businesses

Chat

国章







Likes Seattle Seahawks

English (US) · Español · Português (Brasil) · Français (France) · Deutsch



Privacy · Terms · Advertising · Ad Choices · Cookies · More -

Facebook @ 2017

Most readers would understand that those are violations of fundamental due process constitutional protections.

For comparison, I pointed out that the "few thousand German and Italian nationals that were suspected of, charged with and found guilty of crimes were held in special internment centers during World War II..." which most readers would draw the conclusion that while some due process was done for them, those were not granted for the Japanese Americans.

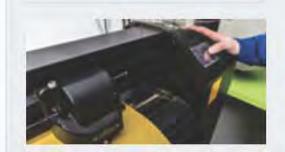
In other words, I built the case in chronological historical fashion that this was an unconstitutional action, and conclude that Japanese Americans faced "three and a half years of unconstitutional incarceration."

I also added the historical record that the Woodwards's Bainbridge Review "editorialized against the unconstitutional actions of the Roosevelt Administration and their War Department..."

Unlike Facebook posts which are often blunt advocacy of a POV, there are (and should remain) journalistic responsibilities for conclusions reached in published media.

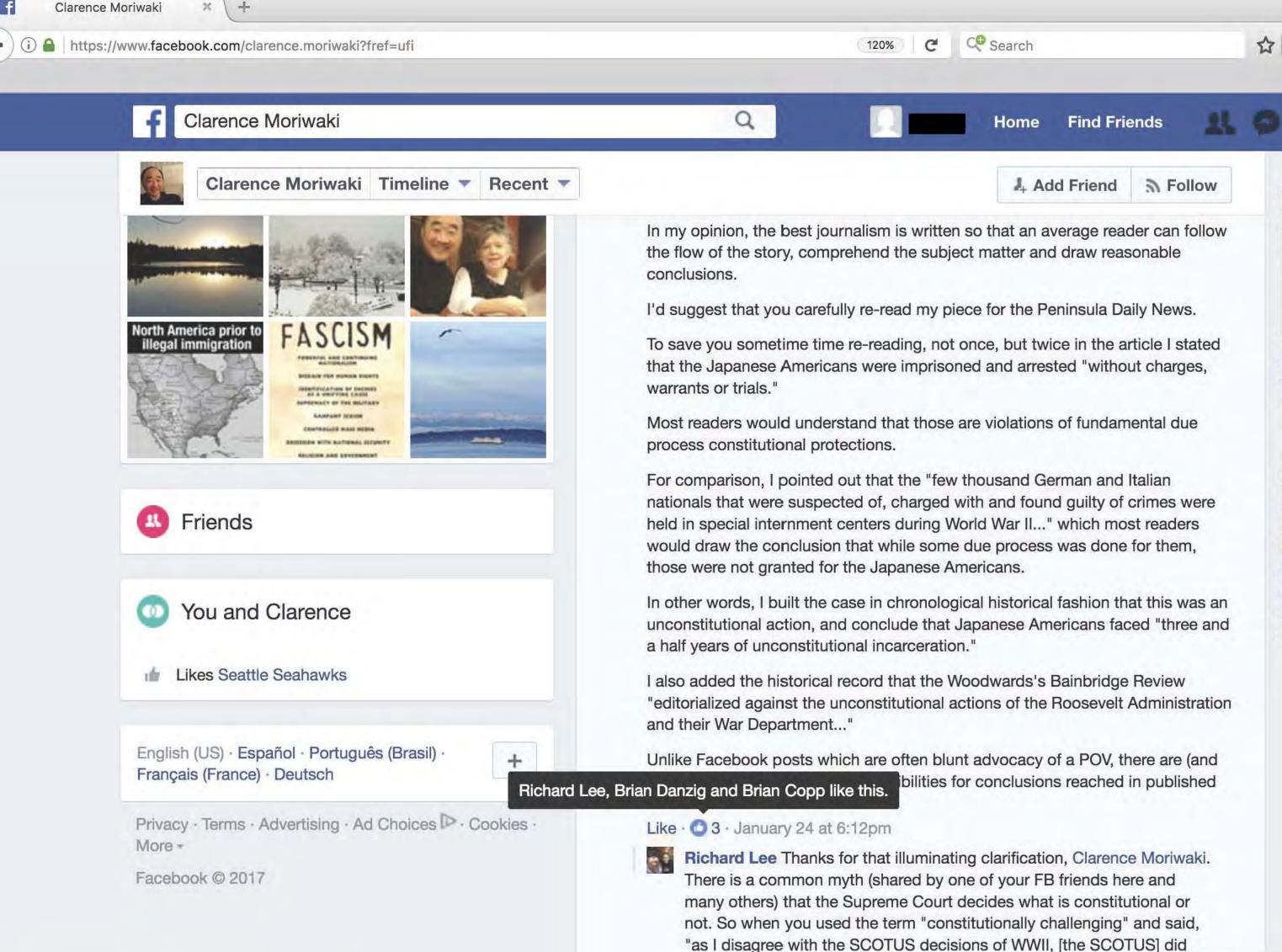
Like · 3 · January 24 at 6:12pm

Richard Lee Thanks for that illuminating clarification, Clarence Moriwaki. There is a common myth (shared by one of your FB friends here and many others) that the Supreme Court decides what is constitutional or not. So when you used the term "constitutionally challenging" and said, "as I disagree with the SCOTUS decisions of WWII, [the SCOTUS] did uphold Hirabayashi, Koremasu and Yasui convictions and E.O. 9066 as consitutional." I thought perhaps you bought into that myth which is who



Unique Experience uniqueexperience1.com Embroidery For The Military, Schools & Local Businesses





uphold Hirabayashi, Koremasu and Yasui convictions and E.O. 9066 as

consitutional. I thought perhaps you bought into that much which is wh

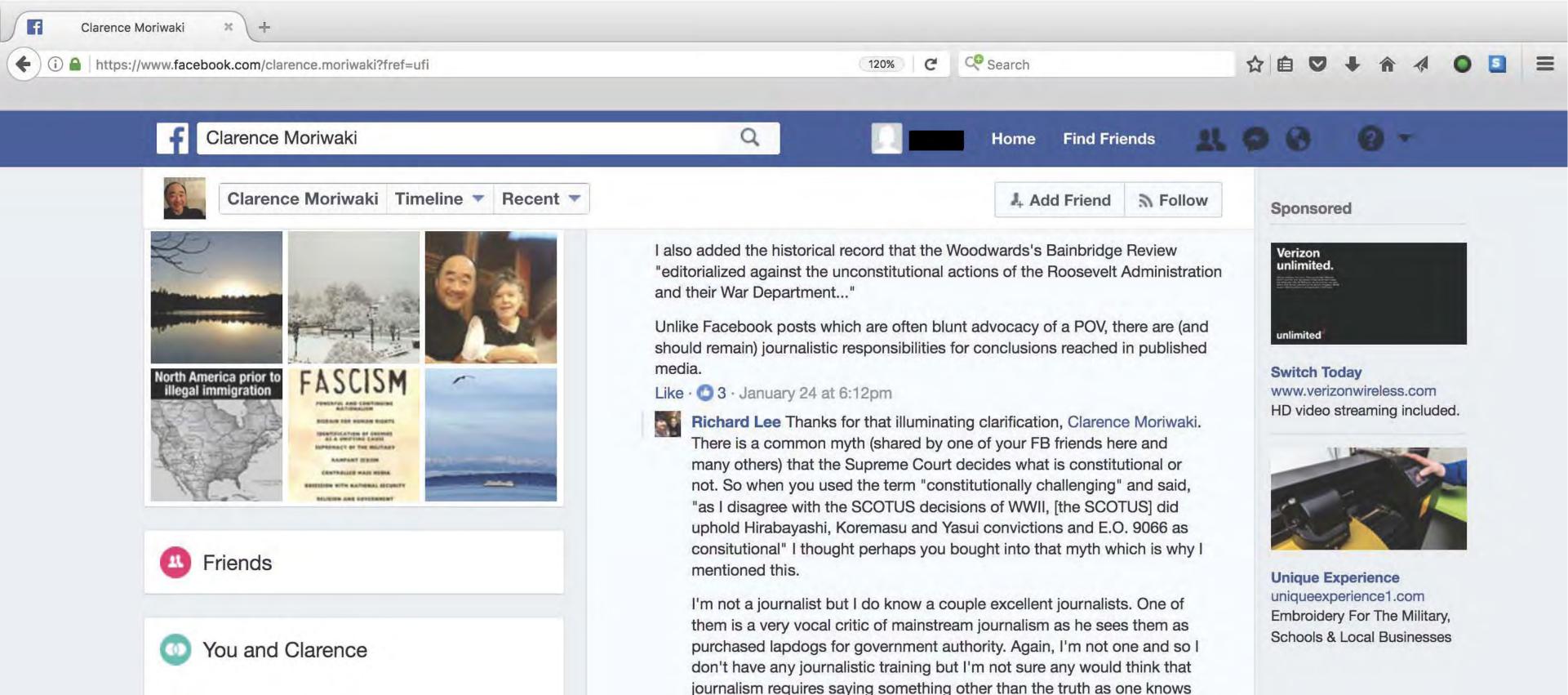
Sponsored

Verizon unlimited.

Switch Today www.verizonwireless.com HD video streaming included.



Unique Experience uniqueexperience1.com Embroidery For The Military, Schools & Local Businesses



English (US) · Español · Português (Brasil) · +

Privacy · Terms · Advertising · Ad Choices ▶ · Cookies · More =

Likes Seattle Seahawks

Français (France) · Deutsch

Facebook @ 2017



Clarence Moriwaki Bob Partlow, here's the piece

Like · January 24 at 6:28pm

Like · February 6 at 10:37am

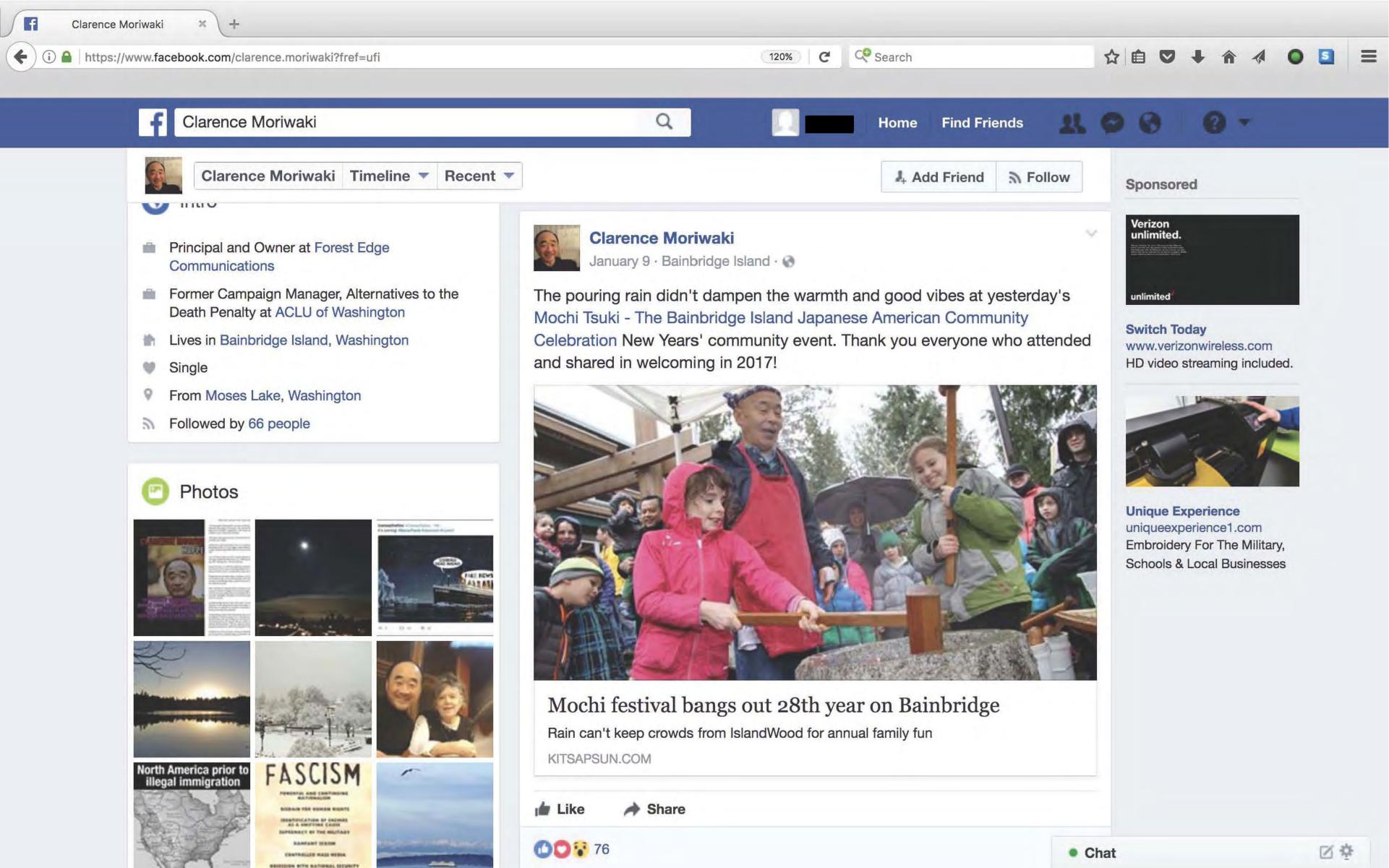
it. And as the Fourth Estate, the journalists I like do not pull punches

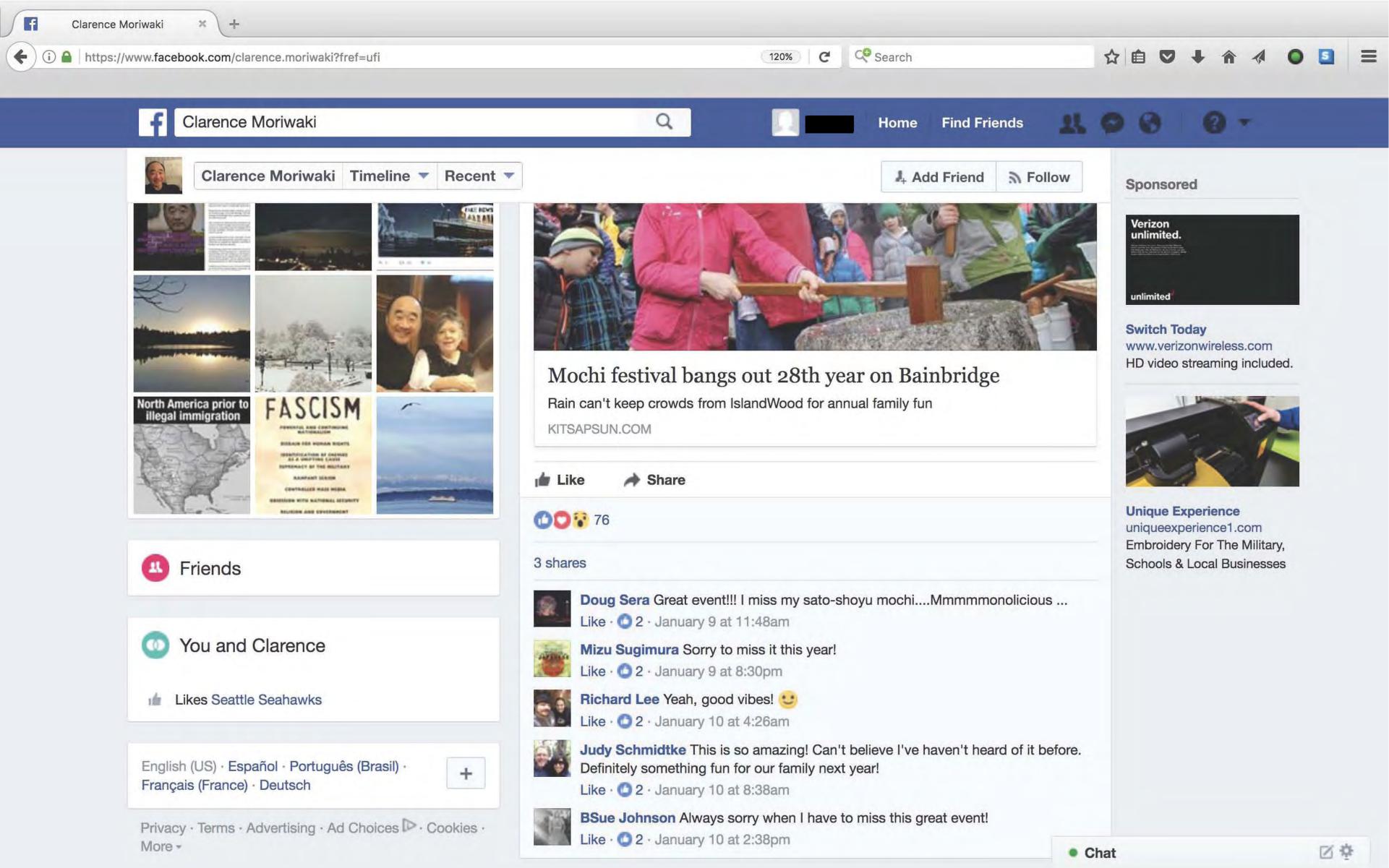
when it comes to government and as watchdogs of our rights, they call it like it is even if that means they don't get White House access as a result.

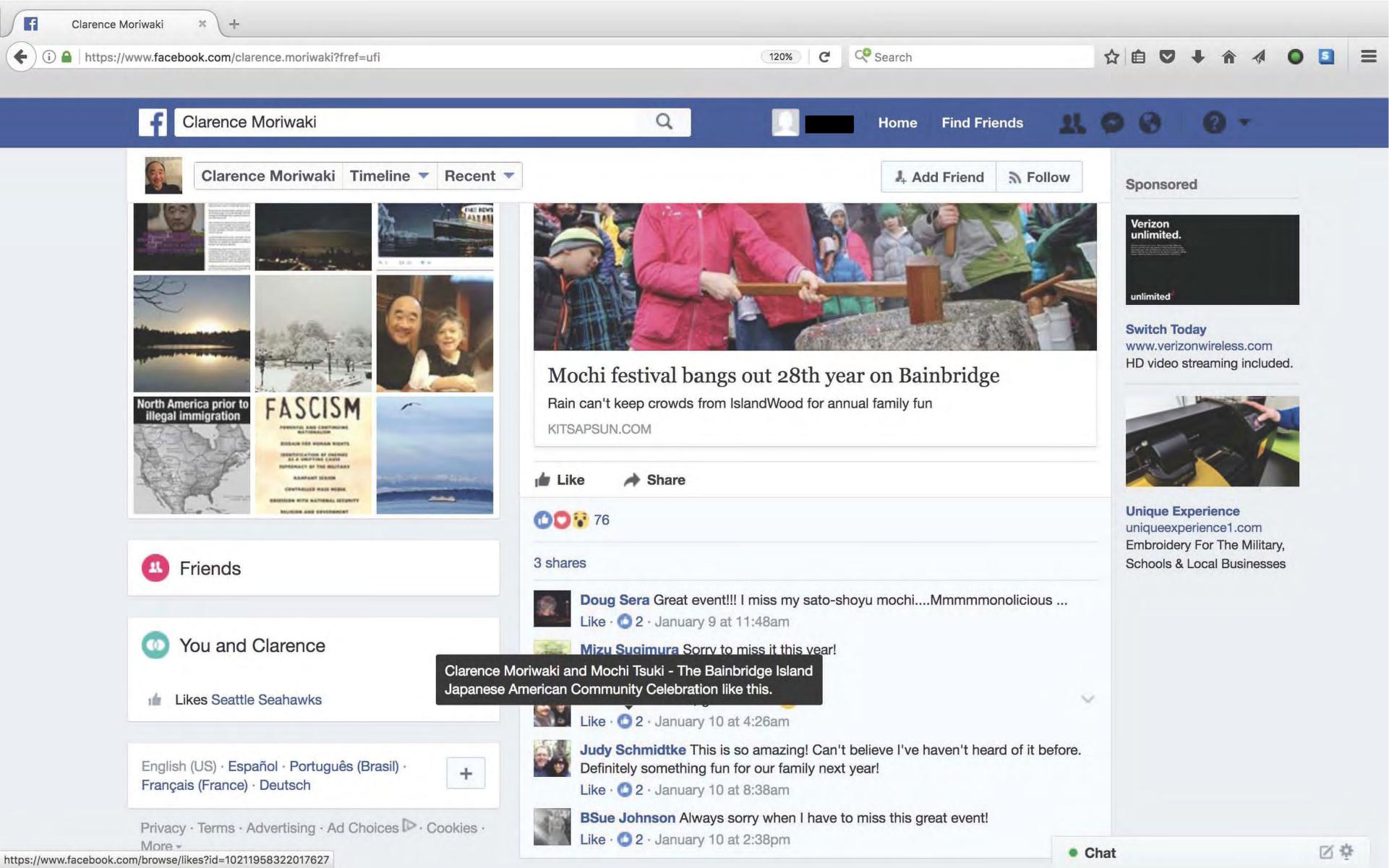
January 4 · 🚱

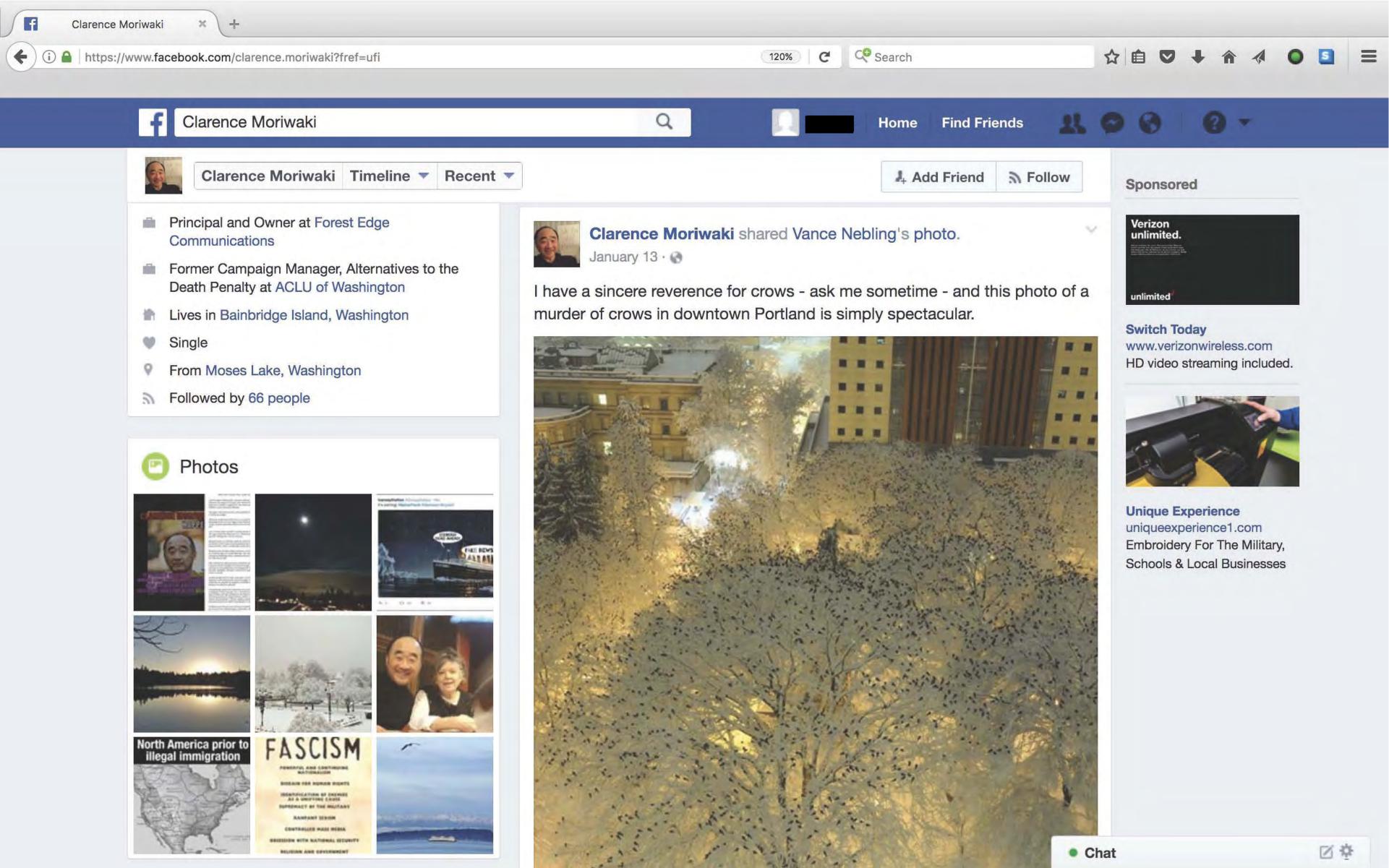


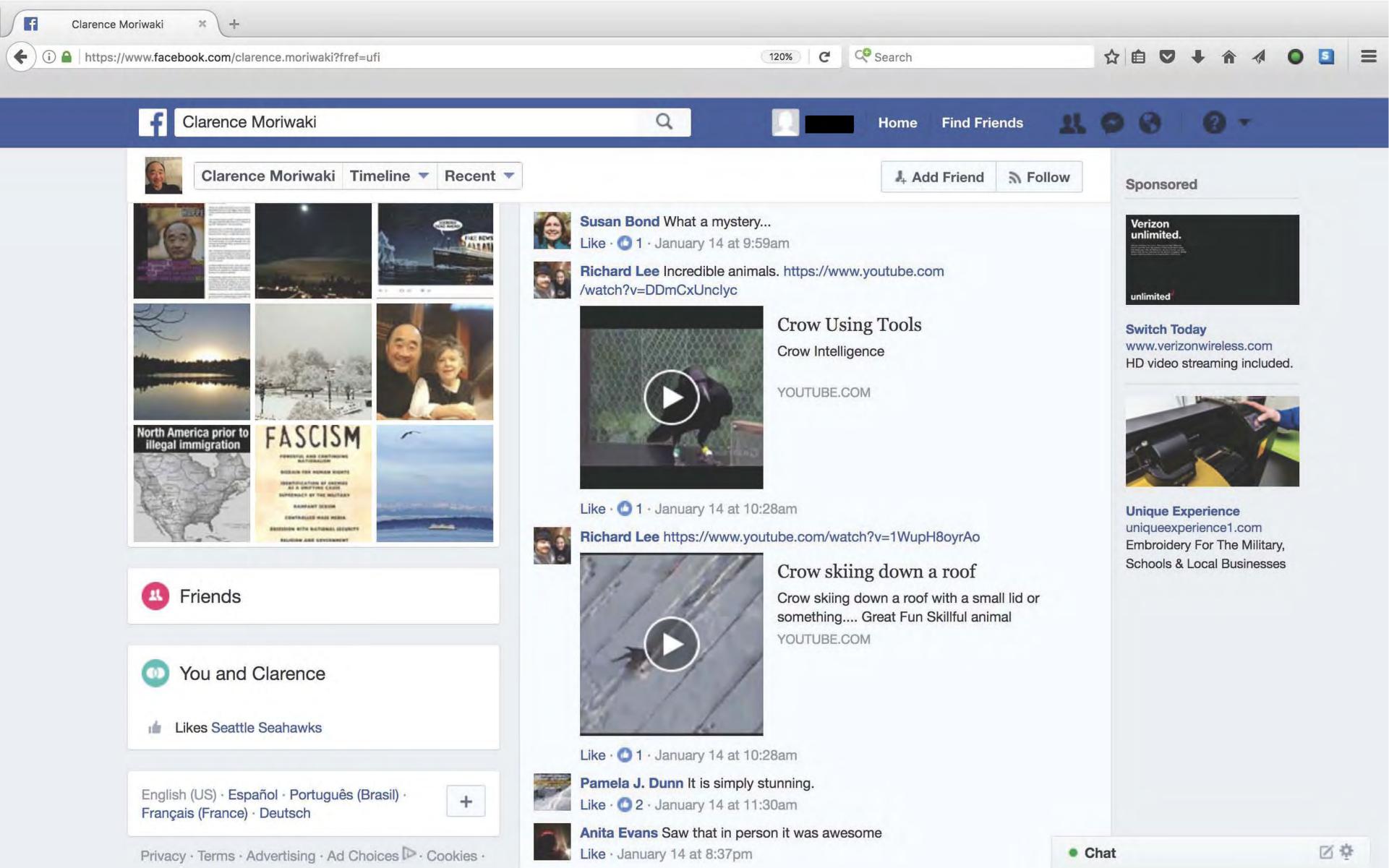


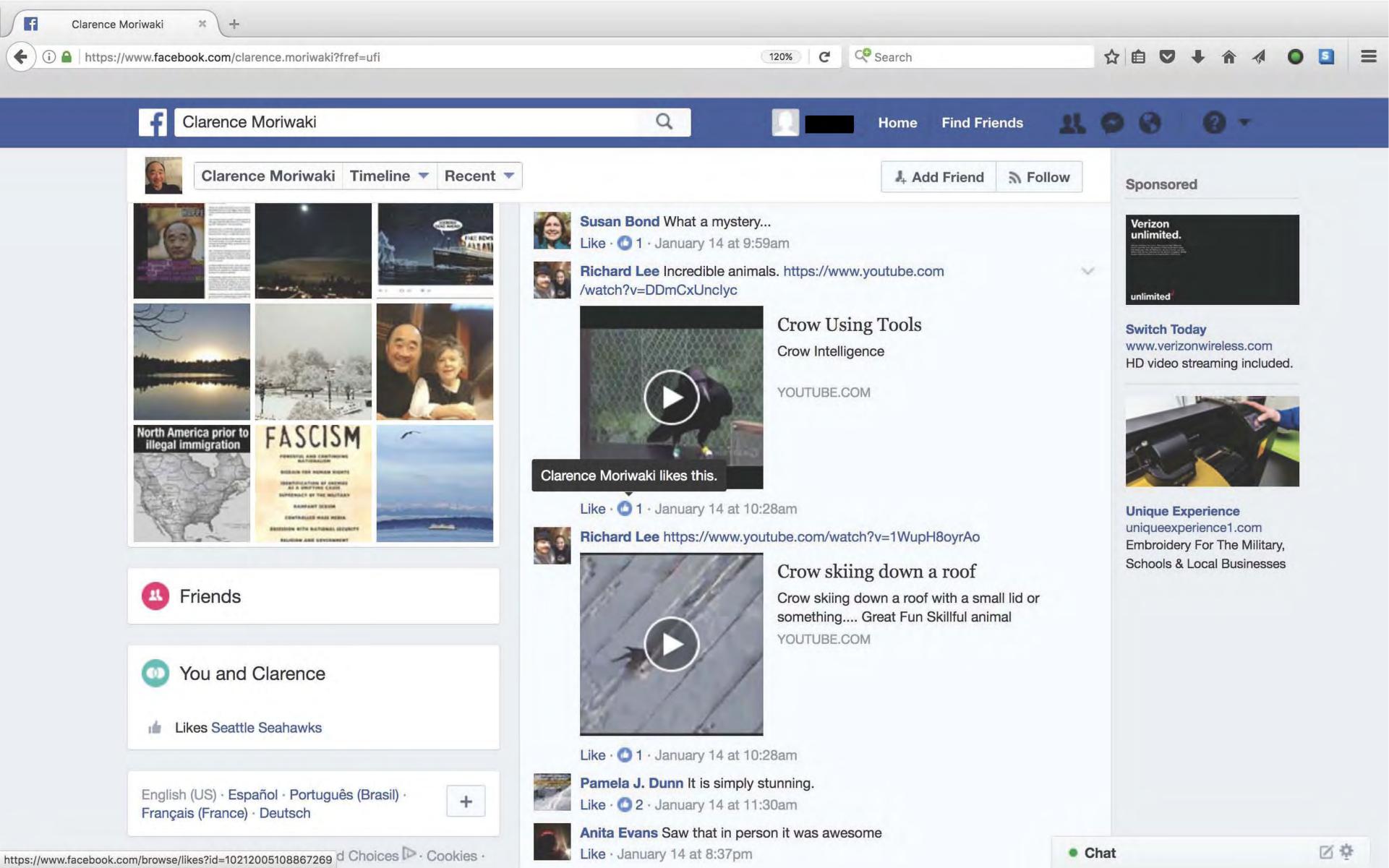


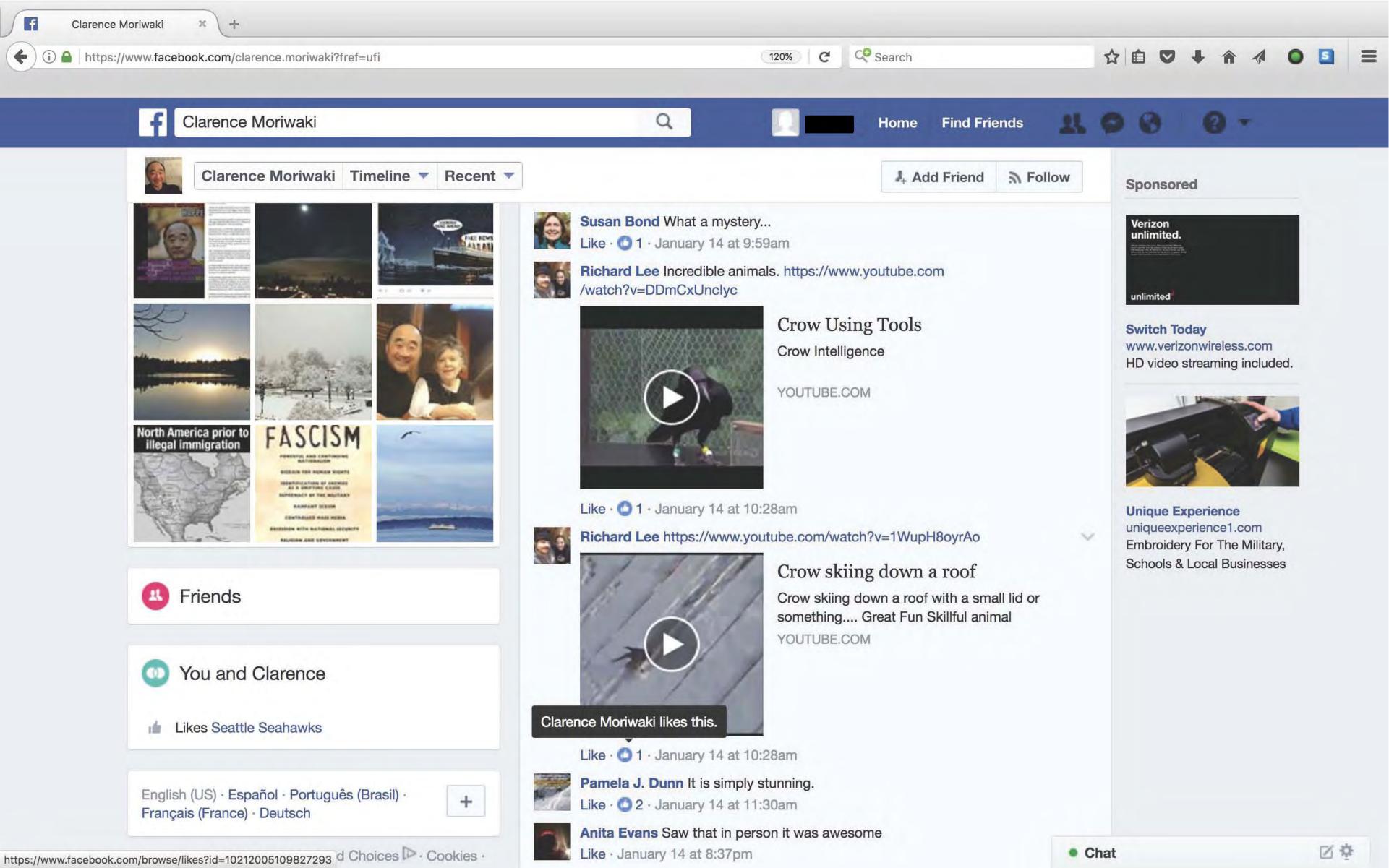






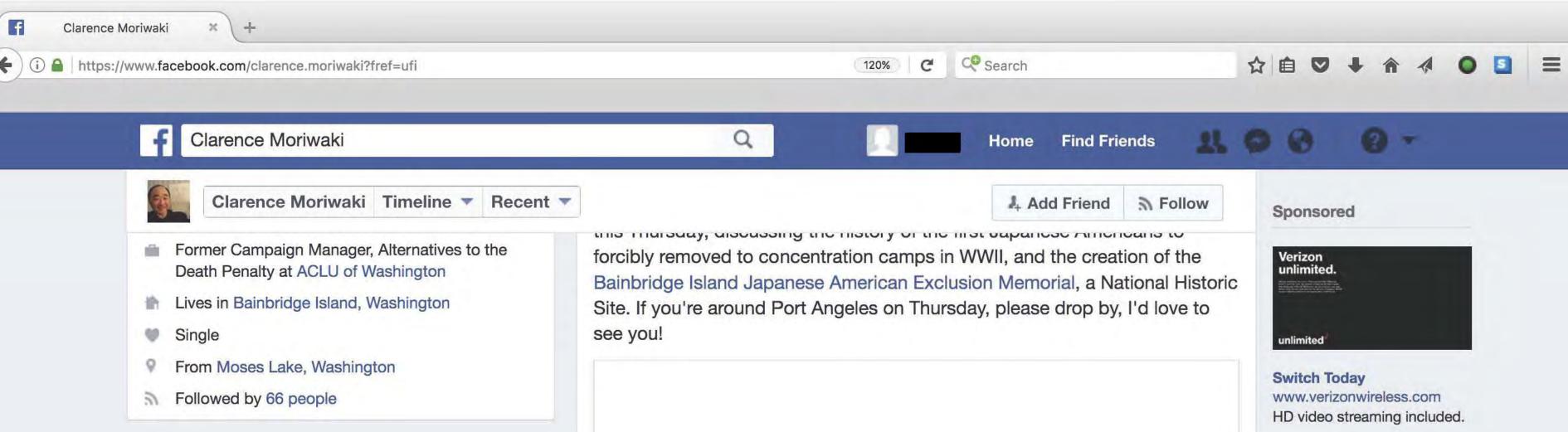


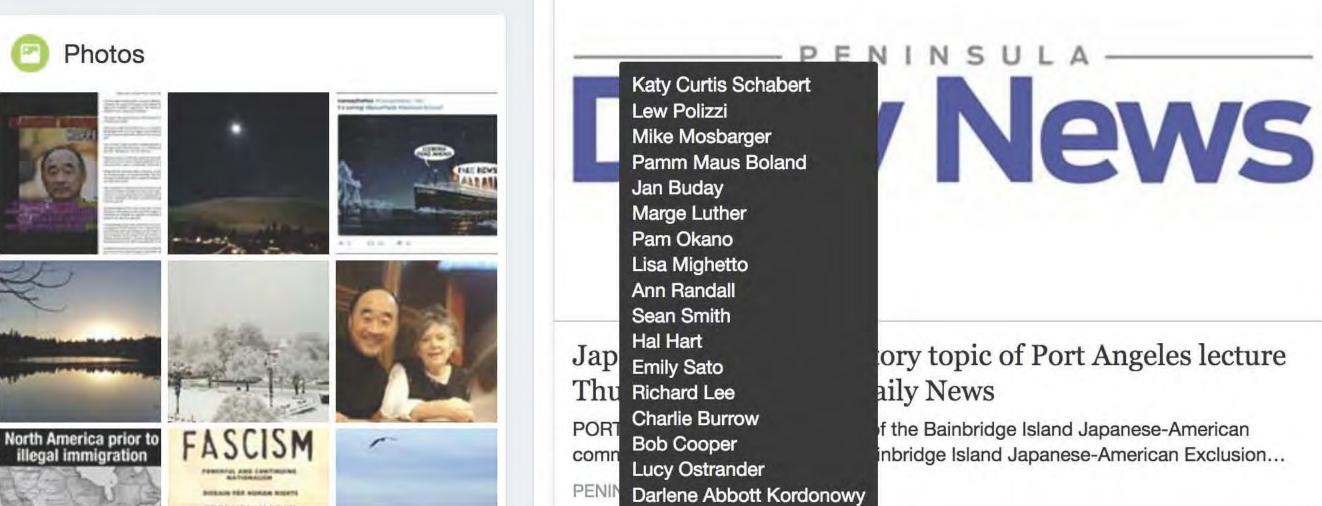






四章





Carole Kubota

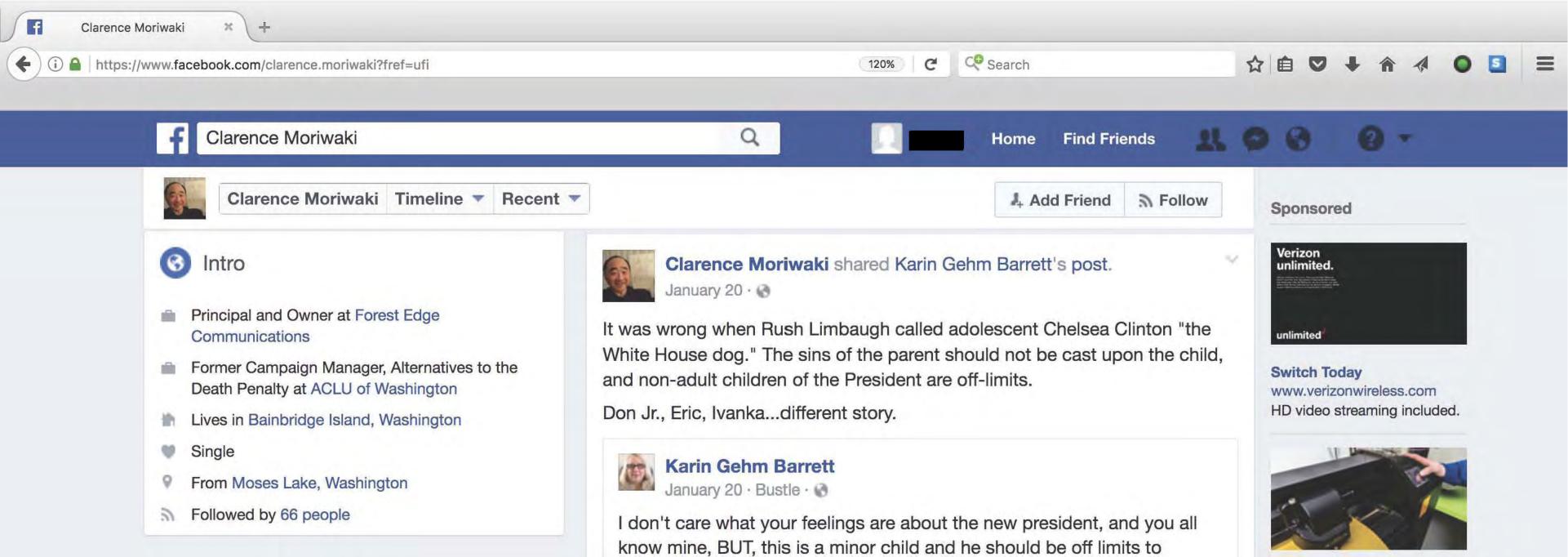
Paula Engborg

and 65 more...

Like

100 84

Unique Experience uniqueexperience1.com Embroidery For The Military, Schools & Local Businesses



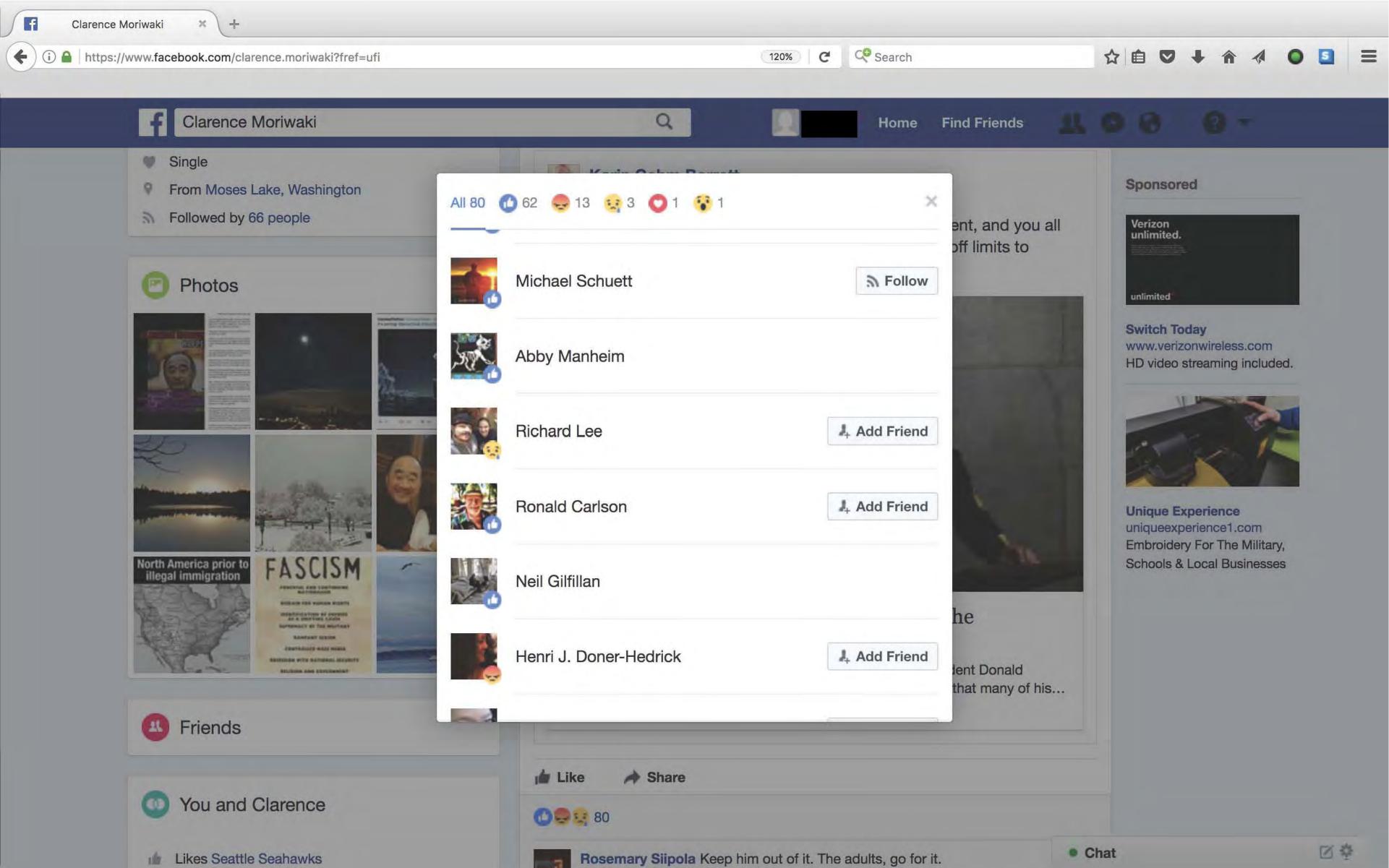
comment and ridicule

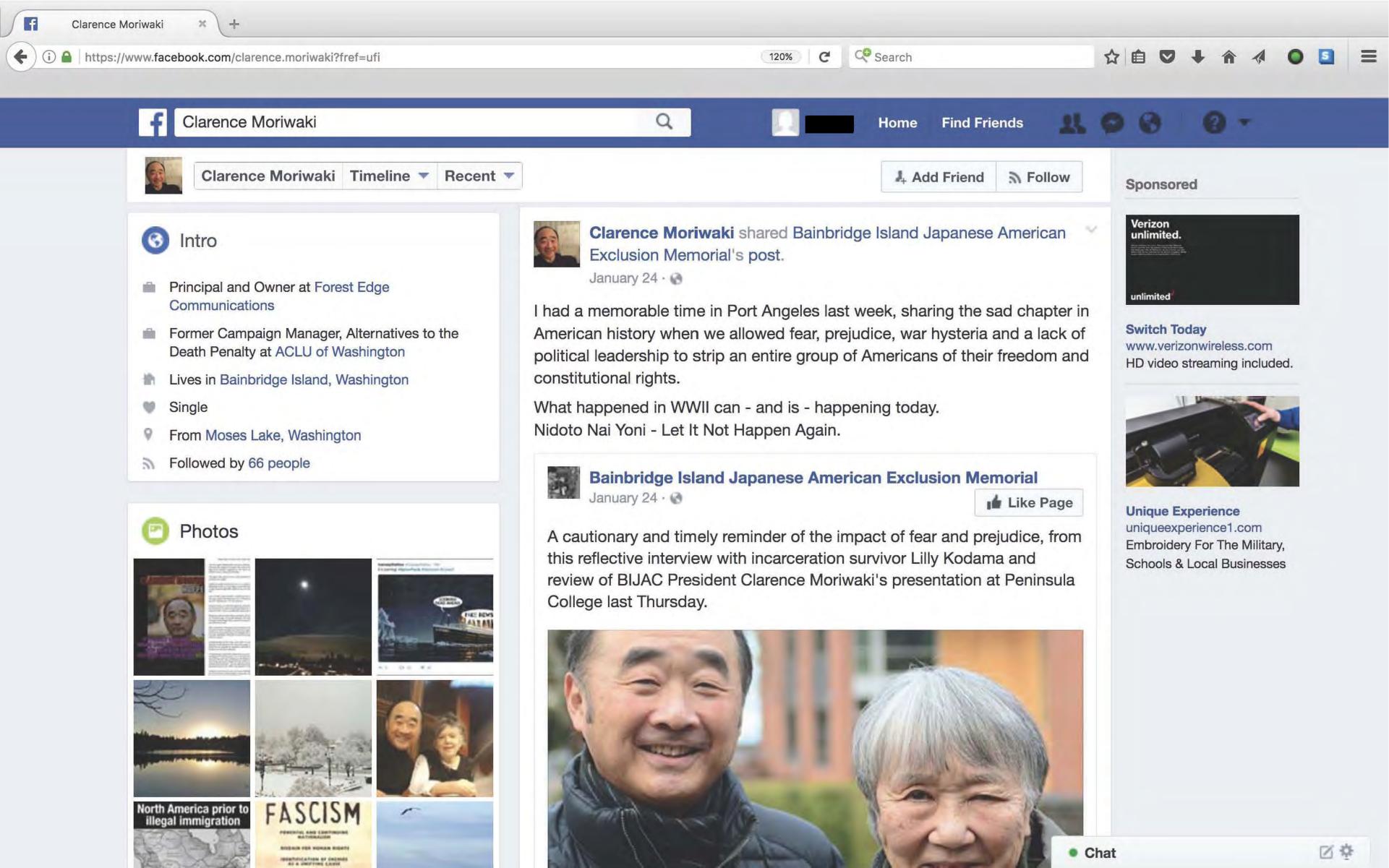


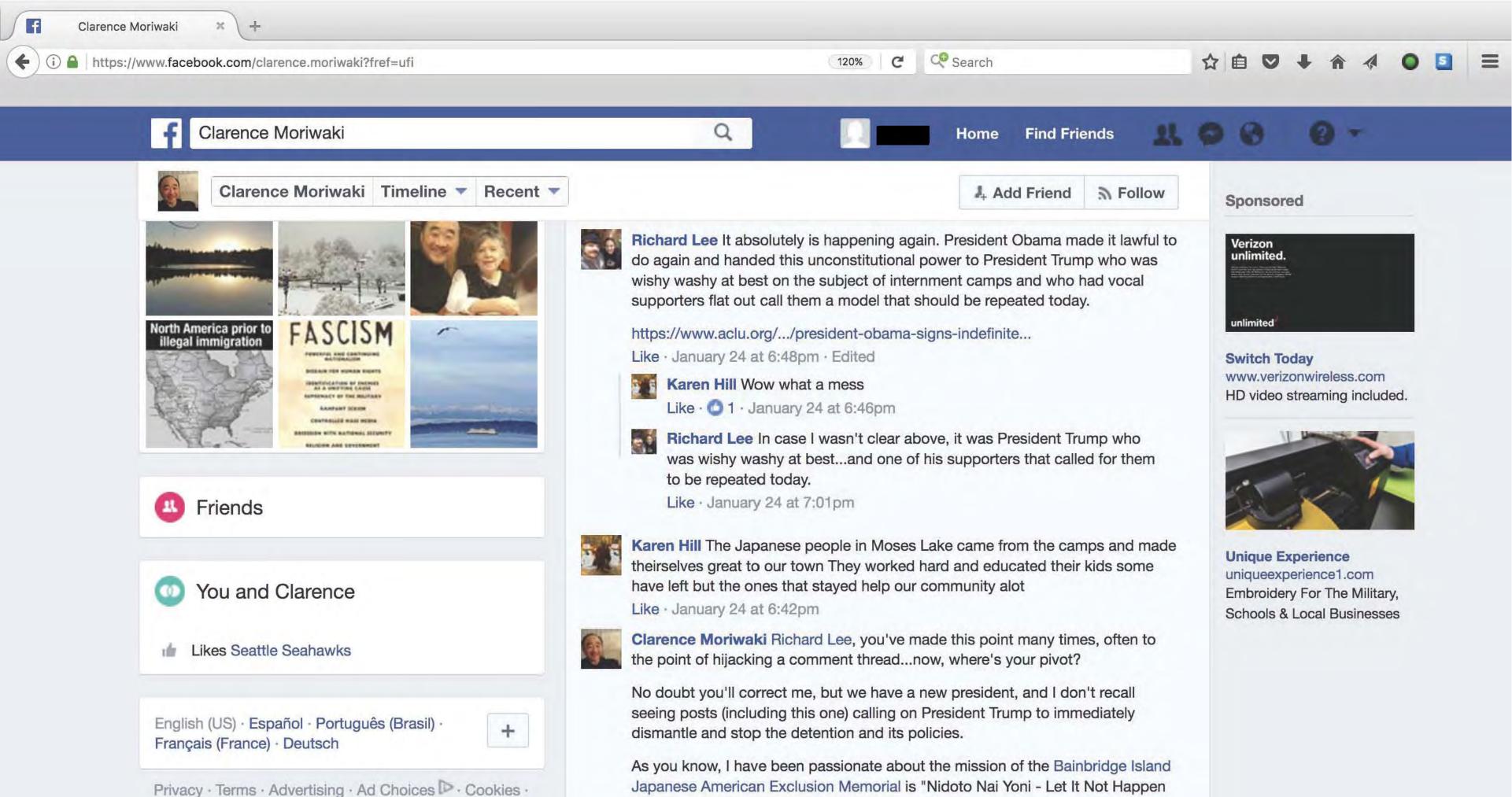
Chat

Photos

North America prior to







You have a passion. Follow my lead. Direct it to the person and administration who can do something about it.

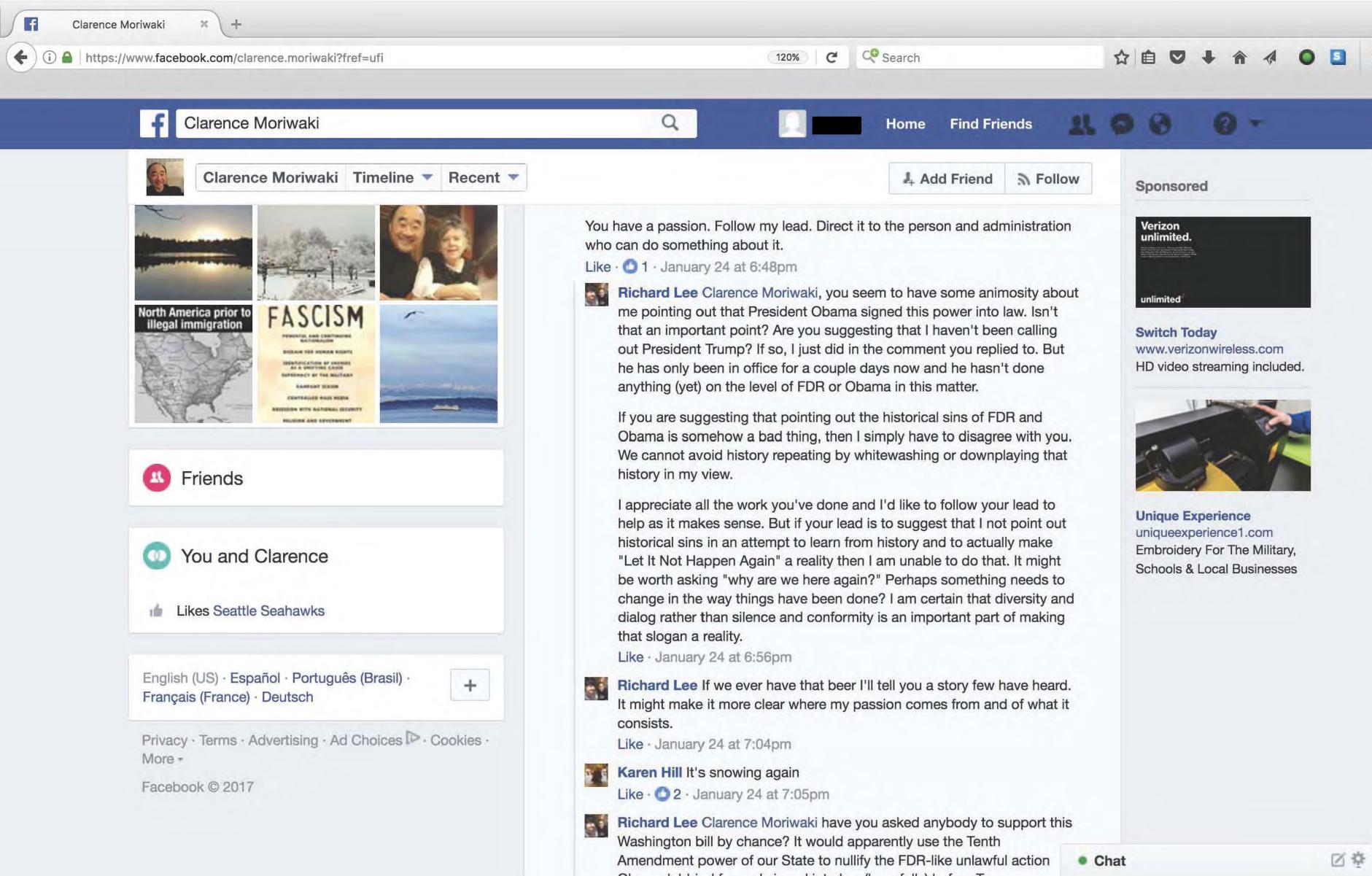


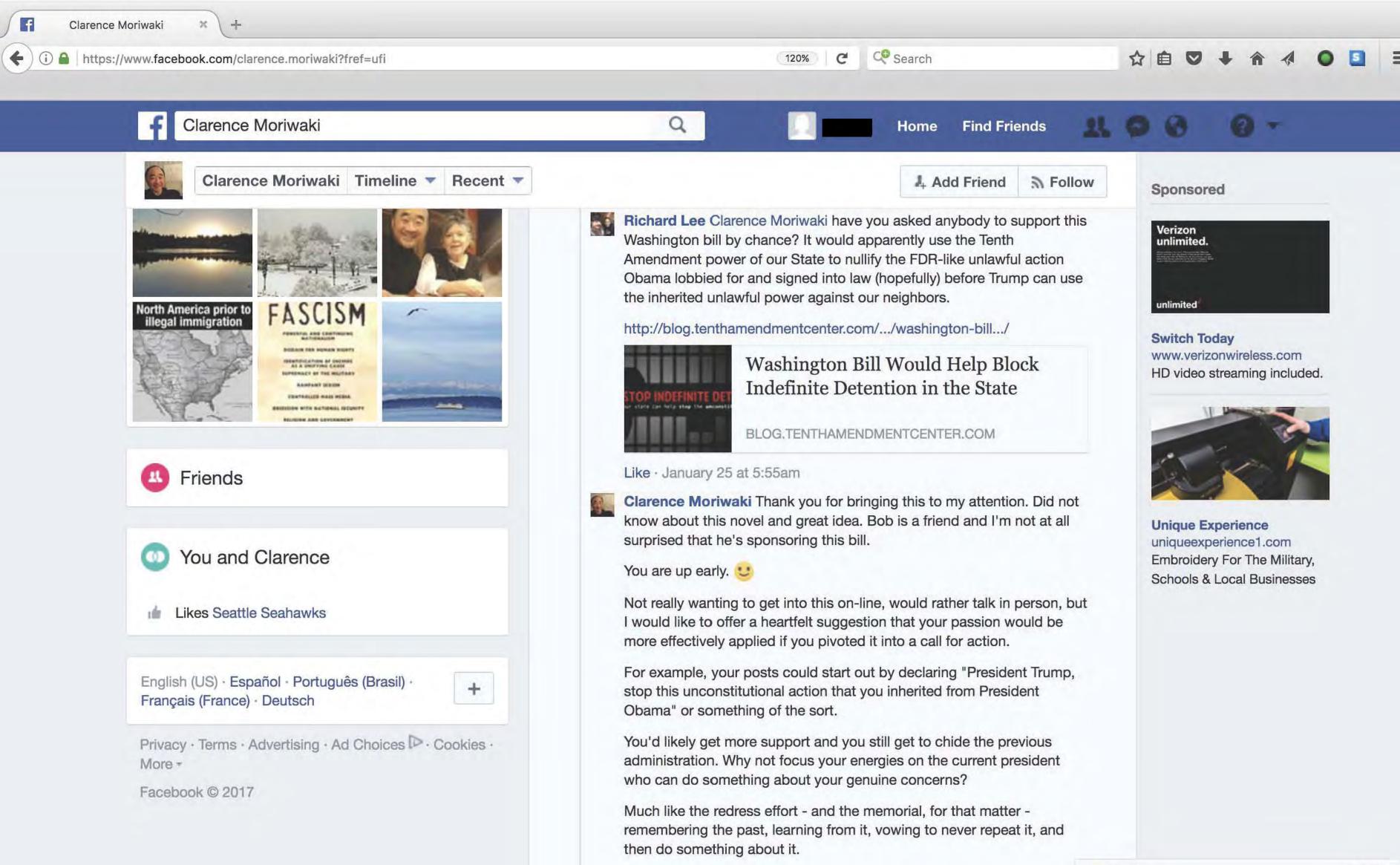


More -

Facebook @ 2017

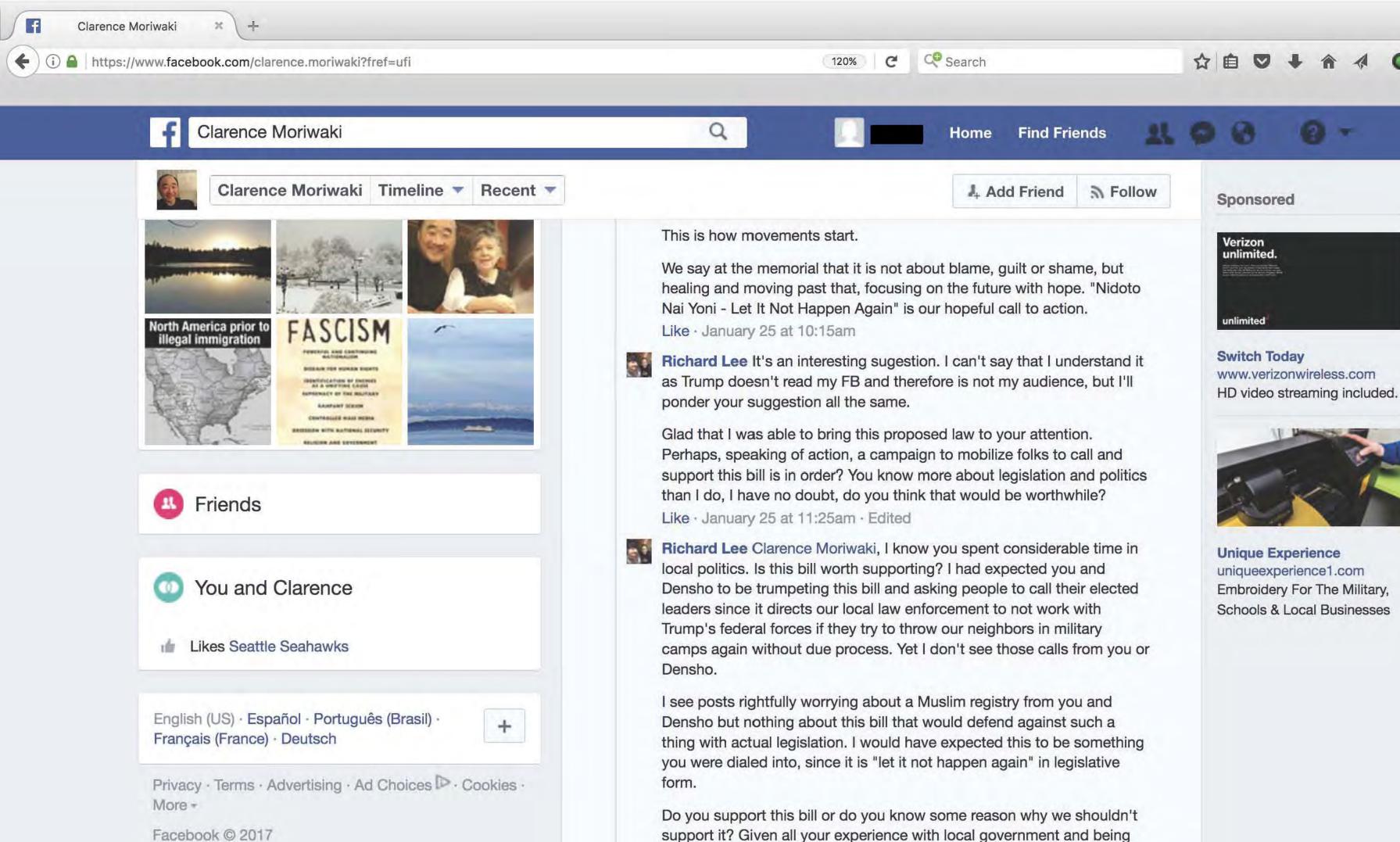
Again" which is a reminder and message of hope.





This is how movements start.

回草



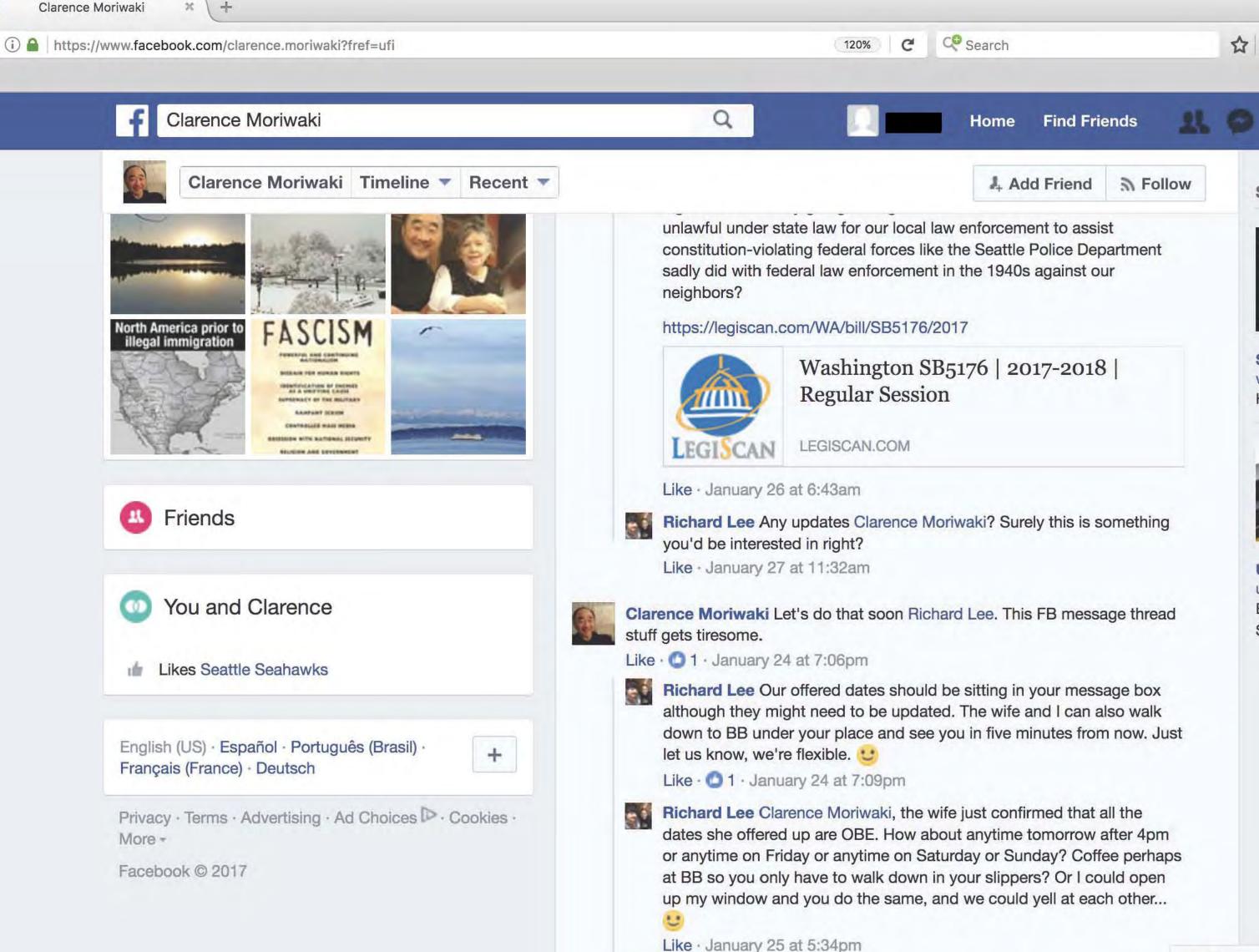
friends with the sponsor of this bill, do you have any thoughts on this

constitution-violating federal forces like the Seattle Police Department

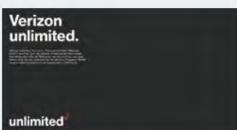
legislation currently going through the wickets, that would make it

unlawful under state law for our local law enforcement to assist

sadly did with federal law enforcement in the 1940s against our



Sponsored



Switch Today www.verizonwireless.com HD video streaming included.

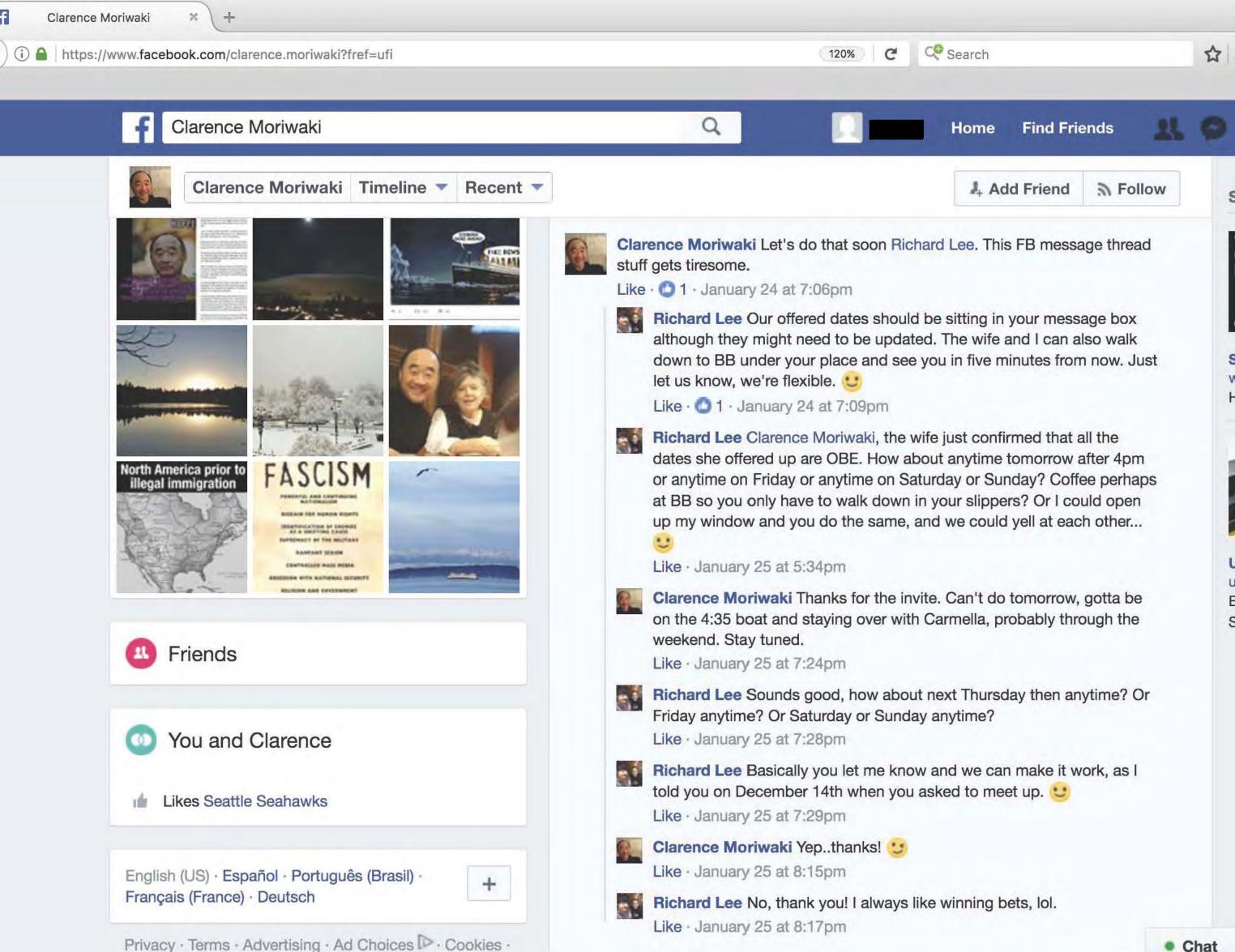


Unique Experience
uniqueexperience1.com
Embroidery For The Military,
Schools & Local Businesses

Chat

Clarence Moriwaki Thanks for the invite Can't do tomorrow gotta be

四章



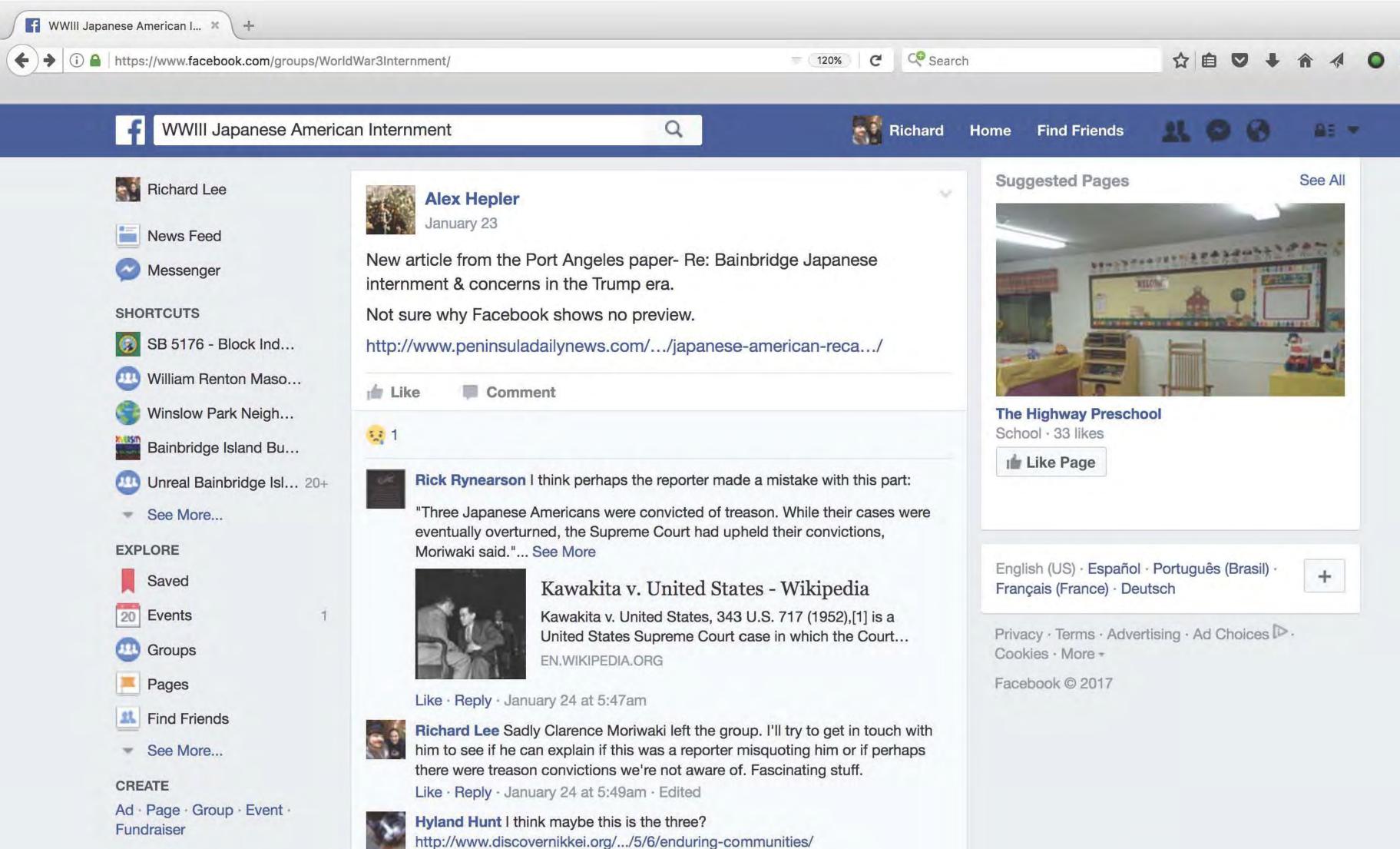
Sponsored

Verizon unlimited. unlimited

Switch Today www.verizonwireless.com HD video streaming included.

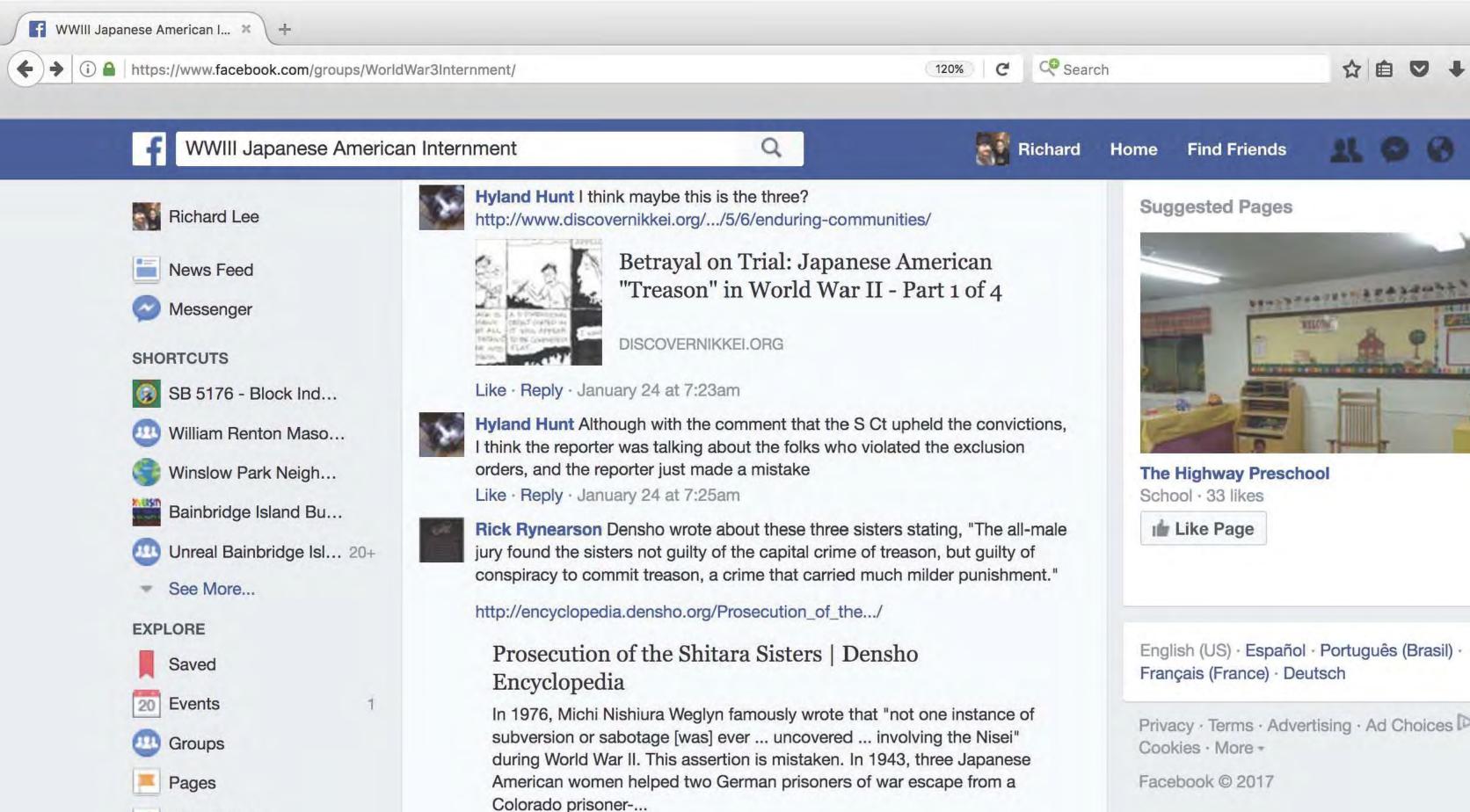


Unique Experience uniqueexperience1.com Embroidery For The Military, Schools & Local Businesses



Betrayal on Trial: Japanese American

"Treason" in World War II - Part 1 of 4



Rick Rynearson Yeah I don't think this was referring to the three sisters case

Rick Rynearson I don't know if this list is exhaustive or not, but there haven't

been many Americans convicted of treason if it is exhaustive. Interesting to

(although it's fascinating) and was just an error referring to Korematsu,

Hirabyashi, and Yasui (and none of those cases had to do with treason).

ENCYCLOPEDIA, DENSHO, ORG.

Like · Reply · January 24 at 7:26am

Like · Reply · January 24 at 7:29am

Find Friends

CREATE

Fundraiser

See More...

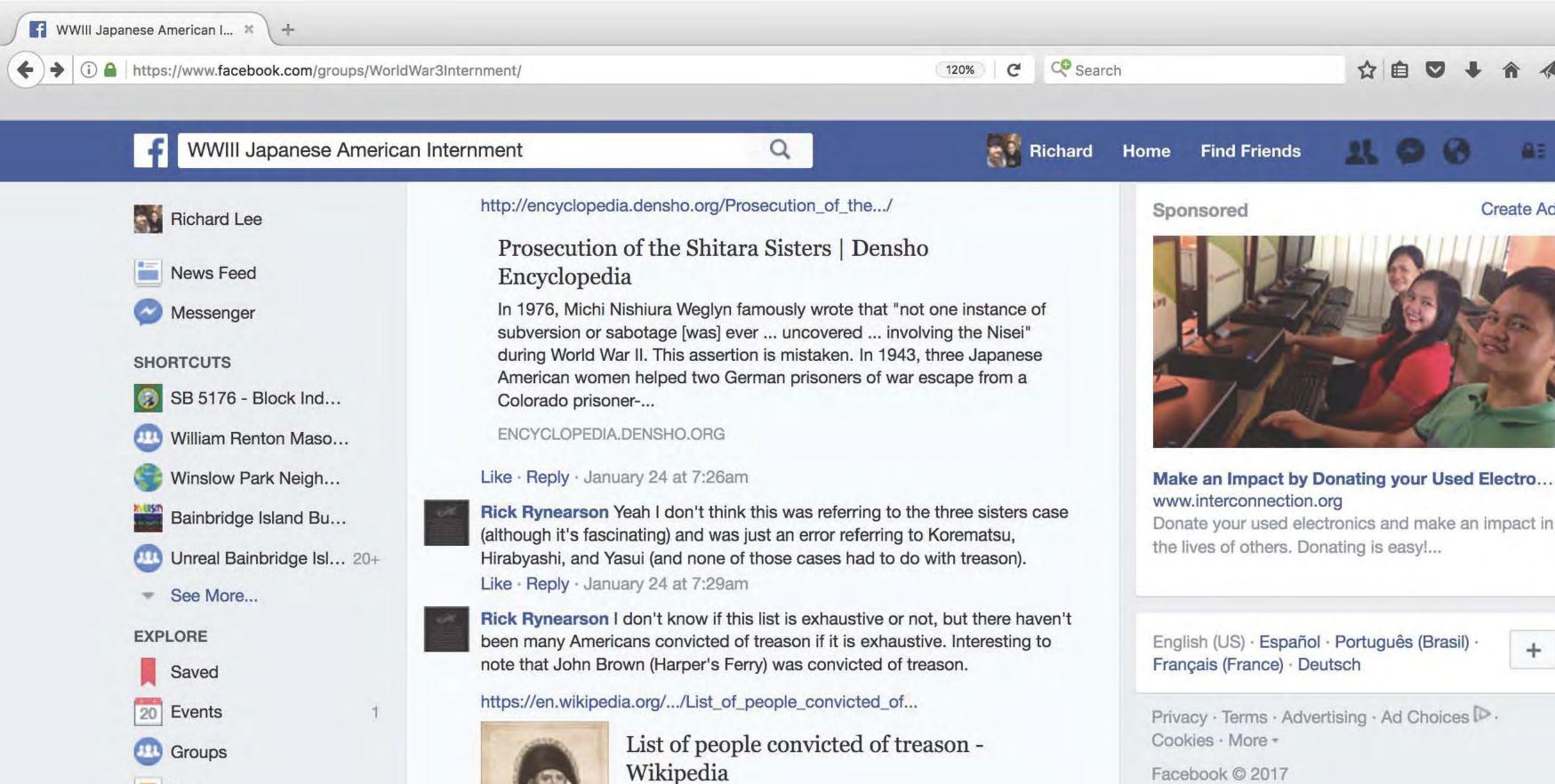
Ad · Page · Group · Event ·

+ Privacy · Terms · Advertising · Ad Choices D ·



45 ×

See All



EN.WIKIPEDIA.ORG

Privacy · Terms · Advertising · Ad Choices .

Clarence Moriwaki The Peninsula Daily News reporter corrected his error it has been changed online. Unfortunately, the print edition was out on Monday, but he said that they will print a correction in tomorrow's paper.

Unlike · 1 · January 24 at 4:50pm

Like · Reply · January 24 at 8:53am



Like · January 24 at 4:51pm

45 ¥

Create Ad

+

CREATE

Fundraiser

Pages

Find Friends

See More...

Ad · Page · Group · Event ·



Gary B. Larson "Let's see ... Who are my Friends here? Who are my Acquaintances? Who was a Friend? And who don't I know ... yet?"

Like · Reply · 1 · 23 hrs



Richard Lee Do better? Challenge accepted. Perhaps not achieved though



"Crap, Nancy supports GWB's belief that the whole world is a battlefield and the enemy is whoever GWB personally decides it is, but Stan (after Obama was elected) thinks Obama is okay and ... See More

Like · Reply · 8 hrs



Clarence Moriwaki Richard Lee, I respect and appreciate your passion, but geez, this was supposed to be lighthearted and fun. Not every post is political (mine was not) nor should be viewed as an opportunity to promote a personal POV.

Unlike · Reply · @ 1 · 3 mins



Richard Lee You're right, I was wrong, and I apologize. Thanks for correcting me Clarence. I'm not nearly as good as communicating as I sometimes think I am.

Like · Reply · Just now



Write a reply...



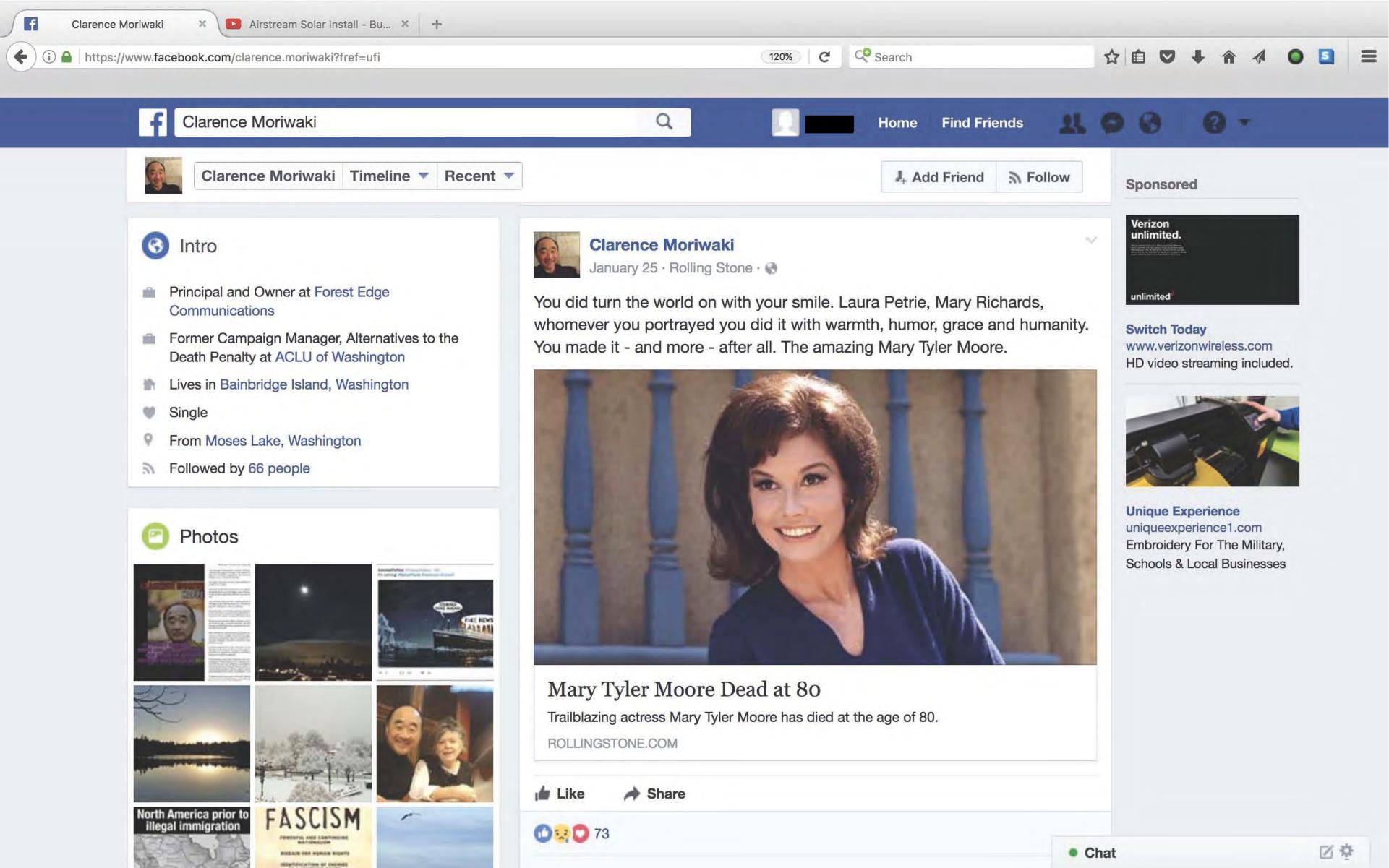


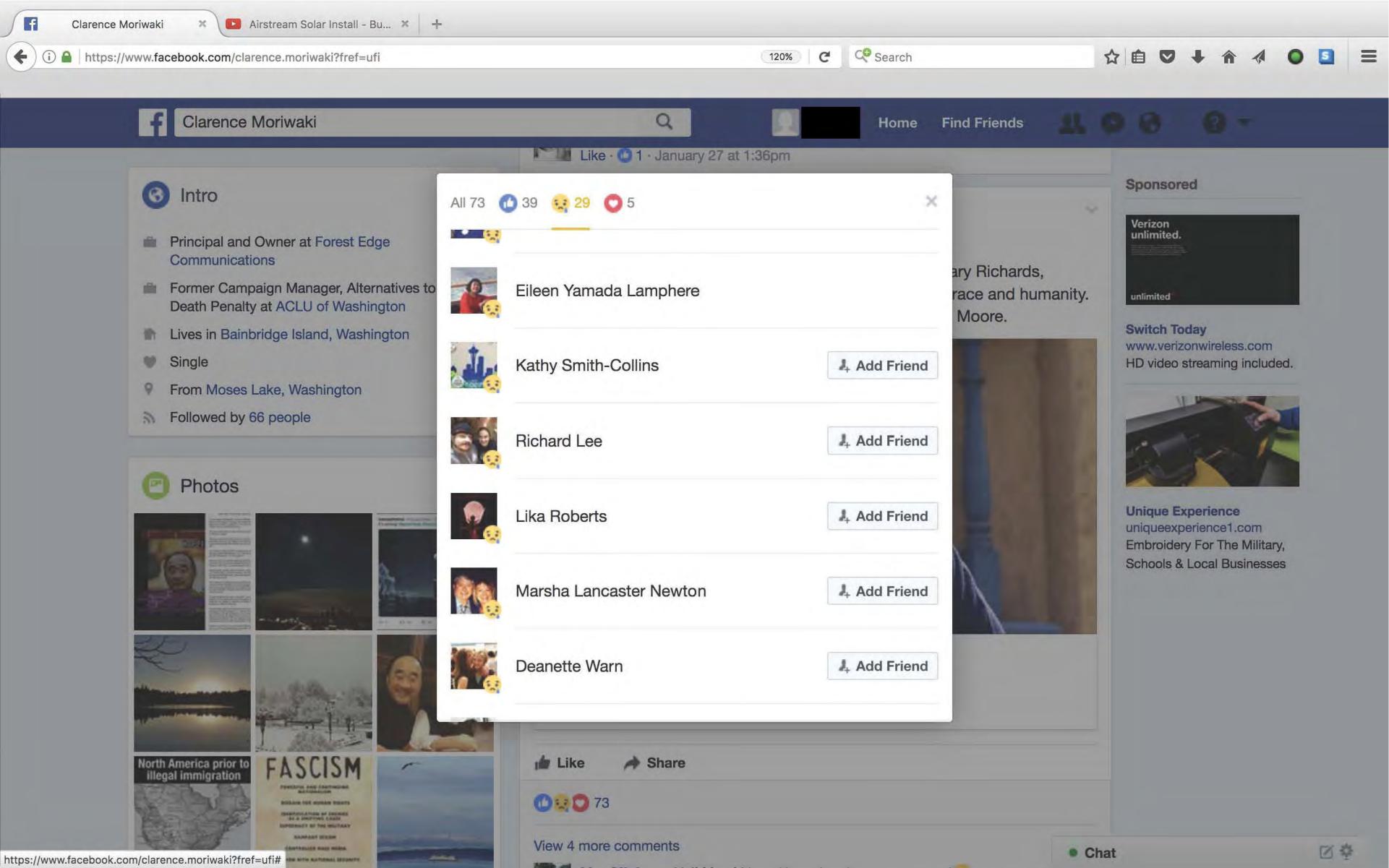


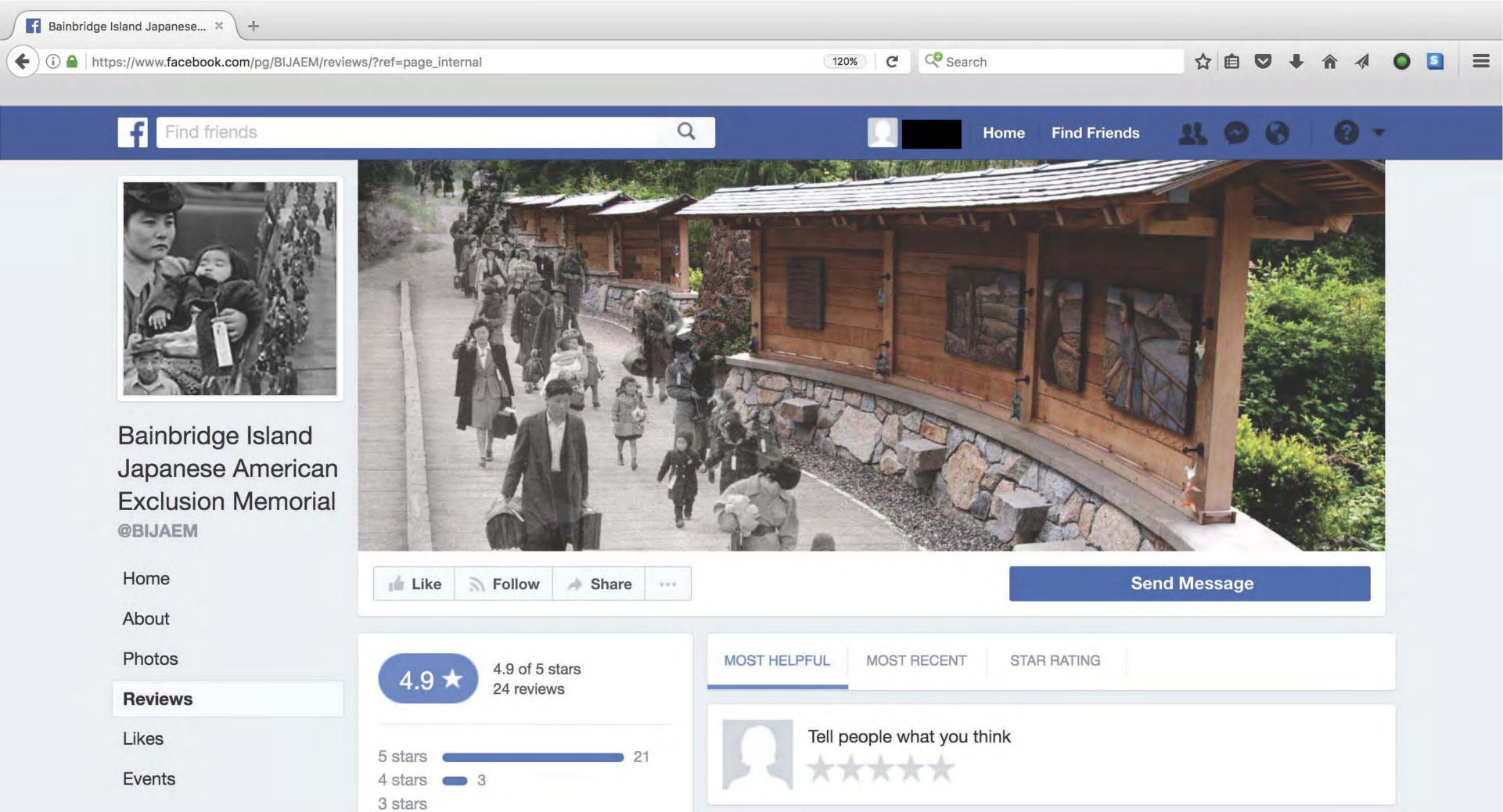
Write a comment...











Memorial

@BIJAEM

Home

About

Photos

Reviews

Likes

Events

TripAdvisor Reviews

Posts

Create a Page



A very important and touching memorial that is more important now than ever. This gorgeous landmark is part of the beginning of an uncomfortable conversation that we must have if we are to ensure this travesty does not happen again. We need all voices to be heard. We need to invite all voices rather than silence some. We must celebrate diversity with compassion and not demonize others out of fear. This painful and yet necessary memorial is a vital reminder of the conversation that we desperately need to have and the tragic result that will undoubtedly repeat if we don't.

Sadly, the president of this memorial, Mr. Clarence Moriwaki, is a vocal supporter of Jay Inslee (who voted for a bill that makes it legal for presidents to use our military to arrest American citizens without charge or trial and throw them into military prison camps indefinitely) and is also a supporter of President Obama who lobbied for and signed that bill into law. This memorial's president also does not permit differing viewpoints and does not respect the contributions of those who are different from himself. He has censored non-liberal viewpoints on this page and he blocks people who do not share his political views and thereby he greatly degrades this memorial and the non-profit organization.

Still, the memorial is wonderful despite this glaring lack of leadership.

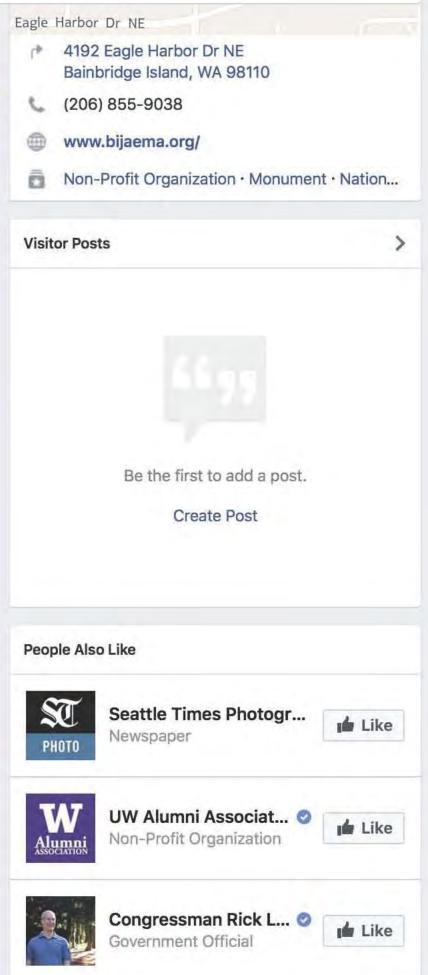


Ashley Mocorro Powell

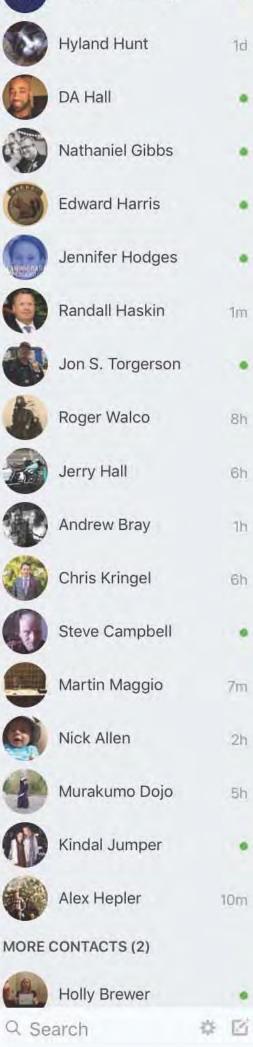
★★★★ January 13, 2017

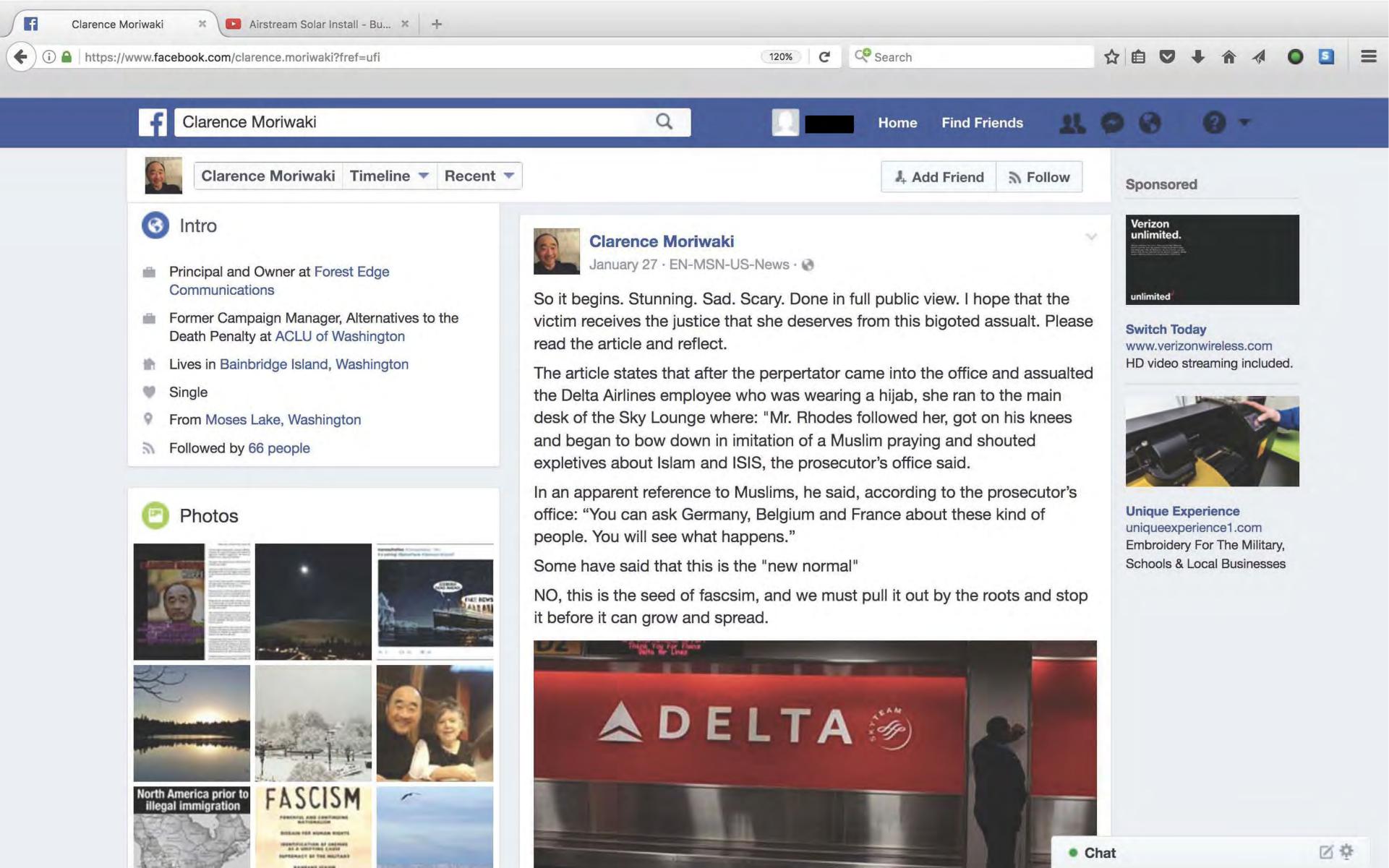
Restoring the environment and liberty. I am so thankful I will be taking UW Introductory Biology students to this special place this year. A reminder that we ca... See More

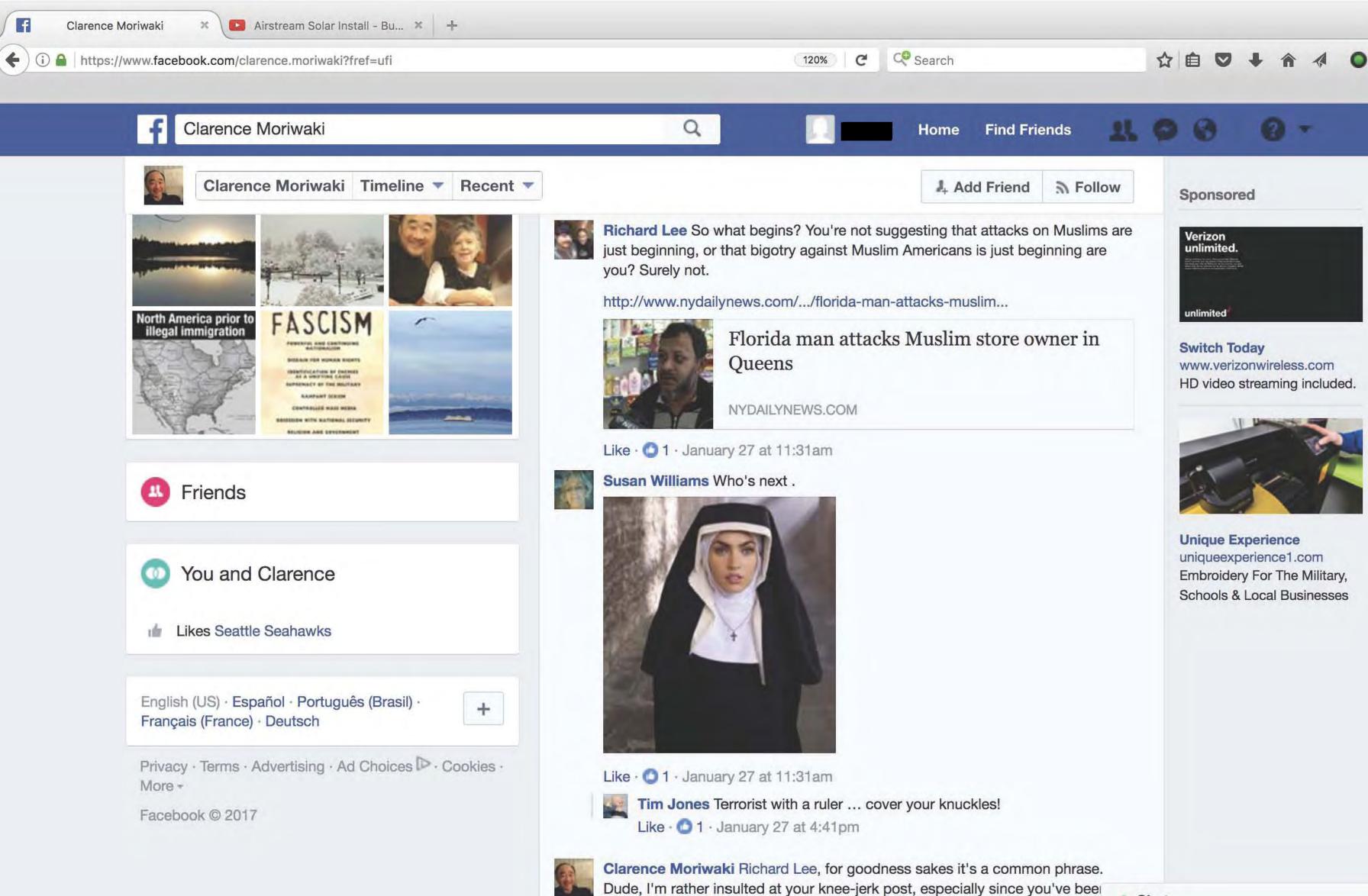




Monuments in Bainbridge Island, Washington



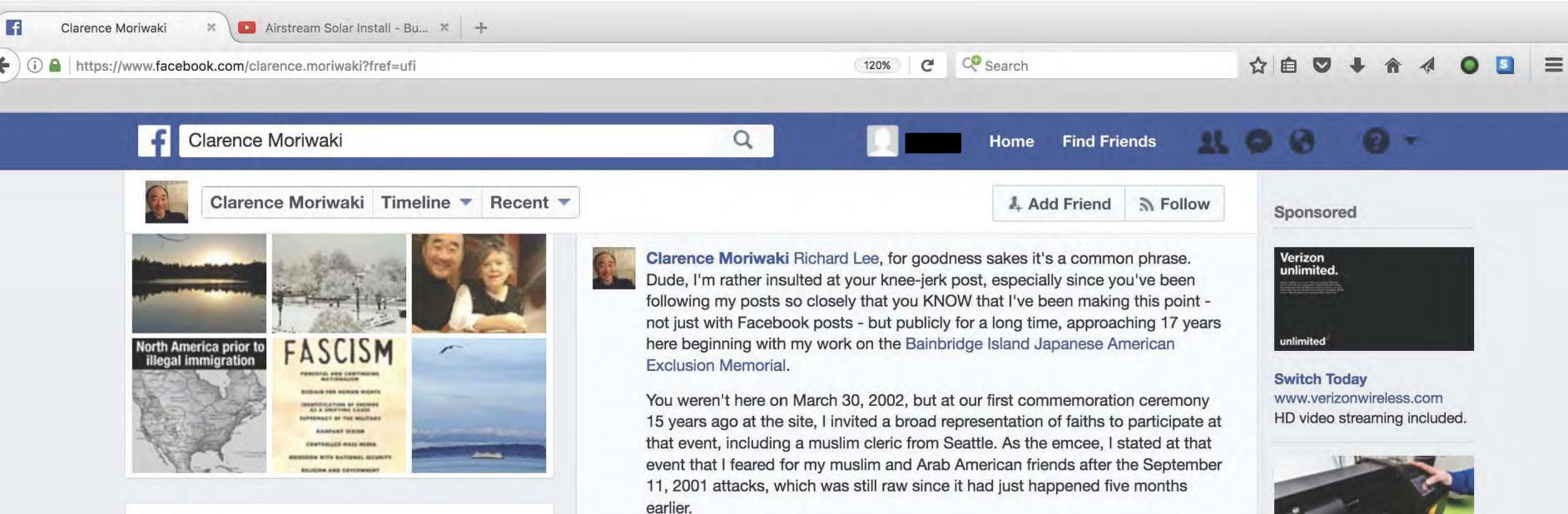




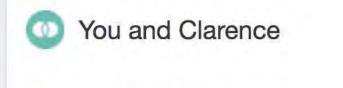
following my posts so closely that you KNOW that I've been making this poil

Chat

区章







Likes Seattle Seahawks

English (US) · Español · Português (Brasil) · Français (France) - Deutsch



Privacy · Terms · Advertising · Ad Choices P · Cookies · More =

Facebook @ 2017

I don't have to go back 15 years to explain or defend my strong public stance on standing up against discrimnation and hate crimes. Let me refresh your memory of some posts in the last few weeks:

Freom December 6, 2016:

"Clarence Moriwaki, President, Bainbridge Island Japanese American Community (BIJAC)

My birthday was November 8th, and it was a wonderful day for me until 11 p.m. or so, when my birthday/election night watching party came to an abrupt halt. We sat in stunned silence when it became clear that Donald Trump would likely win the electoral college.

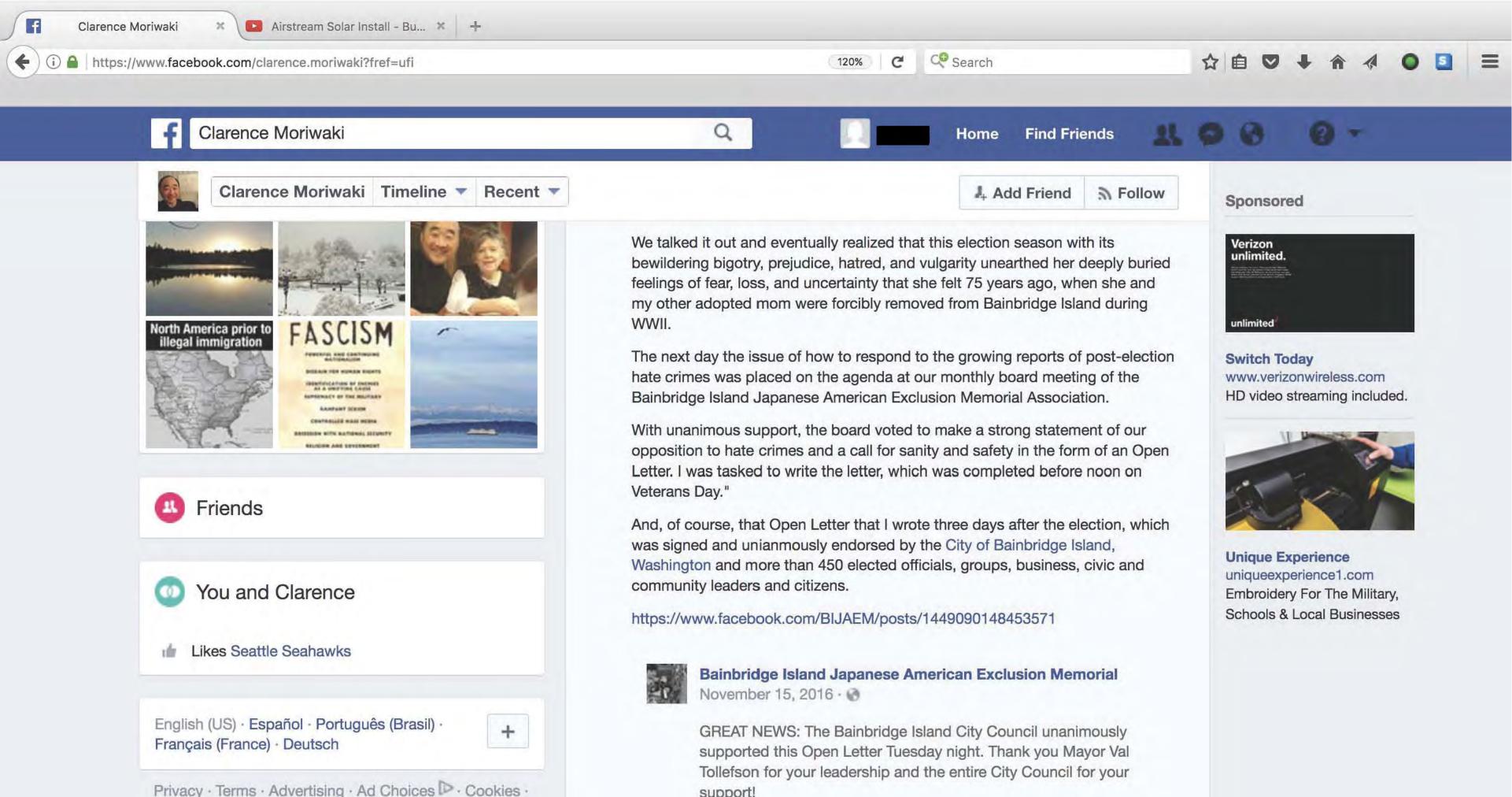
The following day, my two adopted Bainbridge Island moms - 96 and 83 years old-treated me to a birthday lunch. Under a shared fog of grief and disbelief, we were trying to make sense of the election when in the middle of eating my udon soup and tempura vegetables, the younger mom announced that while she hated to admit it, she felt sadder after this election than after the death of her beloved husband just three months ago.

We talked it out and eventually realized that this election season with its bewildering bigotry, prejudice, hatred, and vulgarity unearthed her deeply bu feelings of fear loss and uncertainty that she felt 75 years ago, when she ar



Unique Experience uniqueexperience1.com Embroidery For The Military, Schools & Local Businesses





support!

More -

Facebook @ 2017

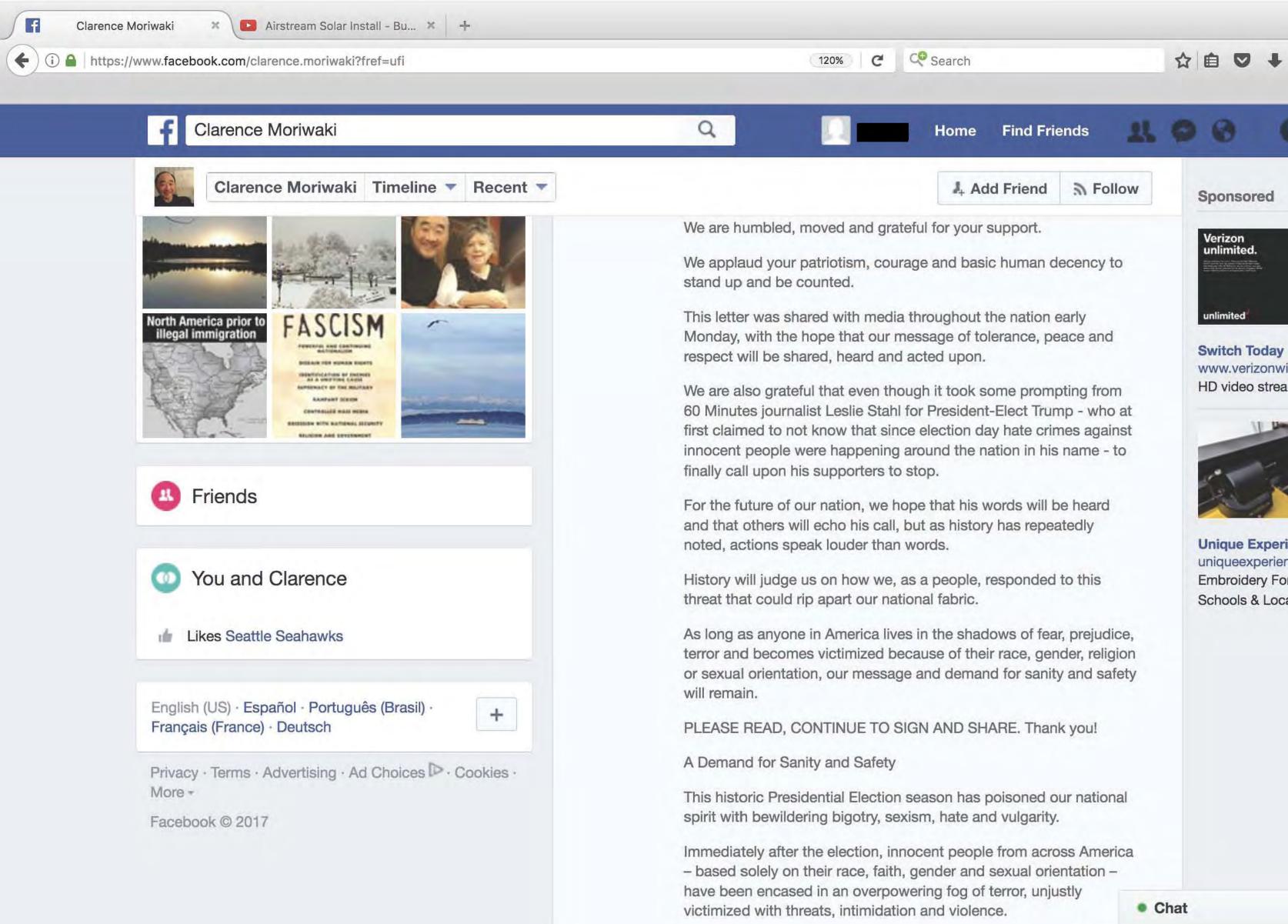
Chat

THANK YOU!!! Since Friday afternoon, MORE THAN 350 people and

organizations have signed and shared this Open Letter from us, the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Community and a growing list

of groups and individuals from around the nation.

We are humbled, moved and grateful for your support.



Sponsored

Verizon unlimited. unlimited

Switch Today www.verizonwireless.com HD video streaming included.



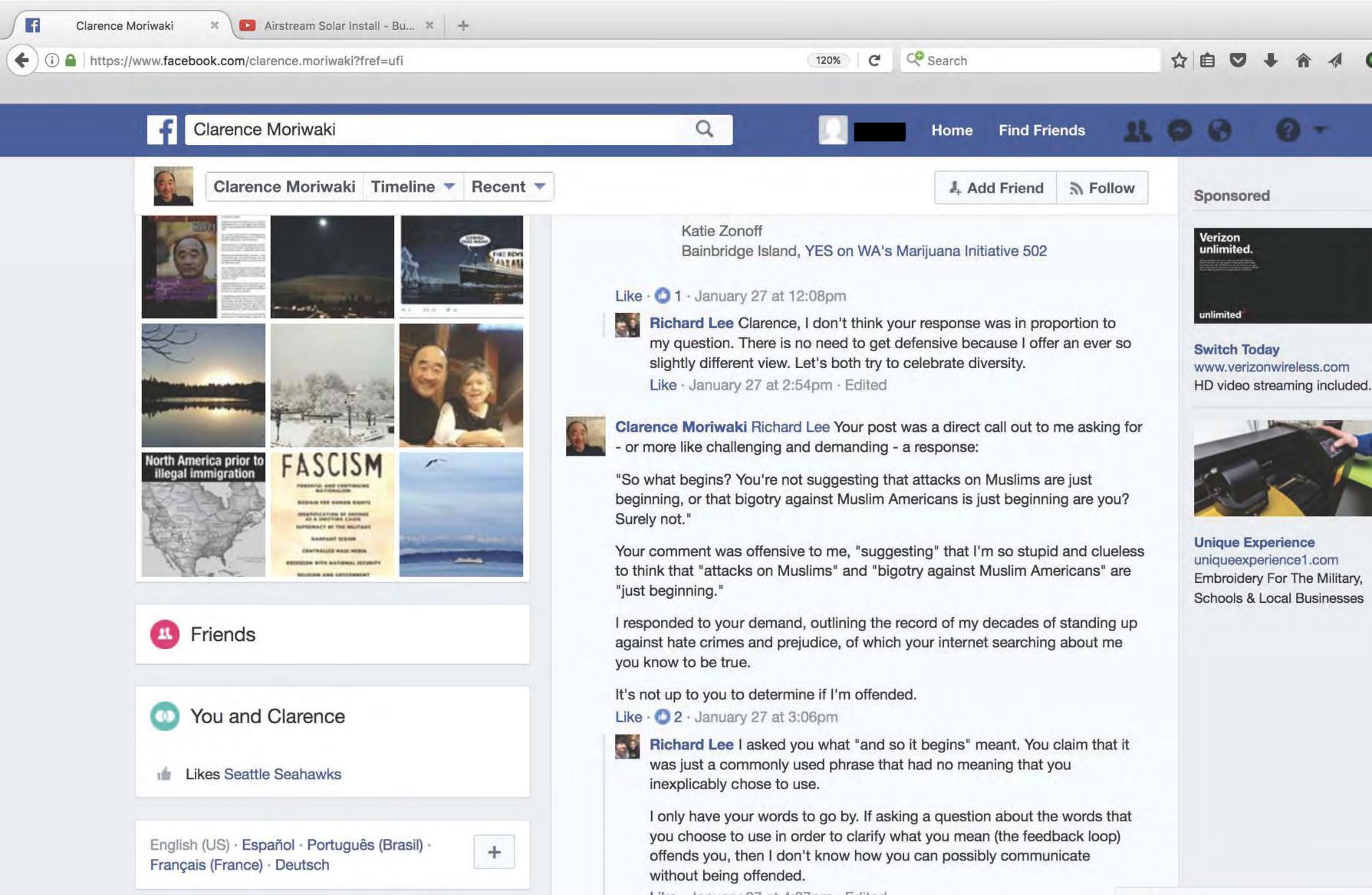
Unique Experience uniqueexperience1.com Embroidery For The Military, Schools & Local Businesses

四章



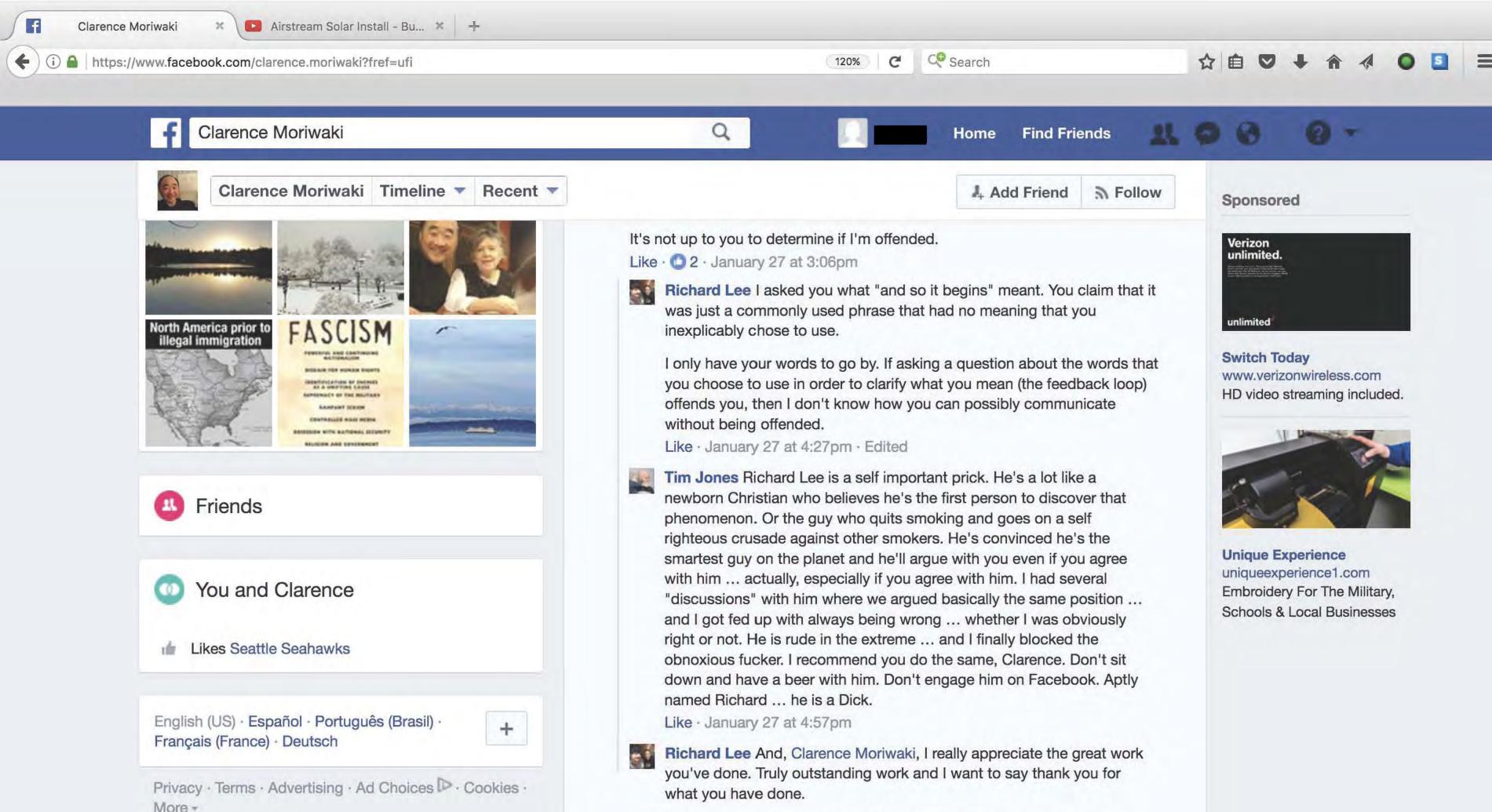
Association

Bainbridge Island Historical Museum



Privacy · Terms · Advertising · Ad Choices ▶ · Cookies

Chat



Ali S

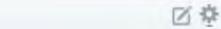
Facebook @ 2017

Ali Sunderland Perry

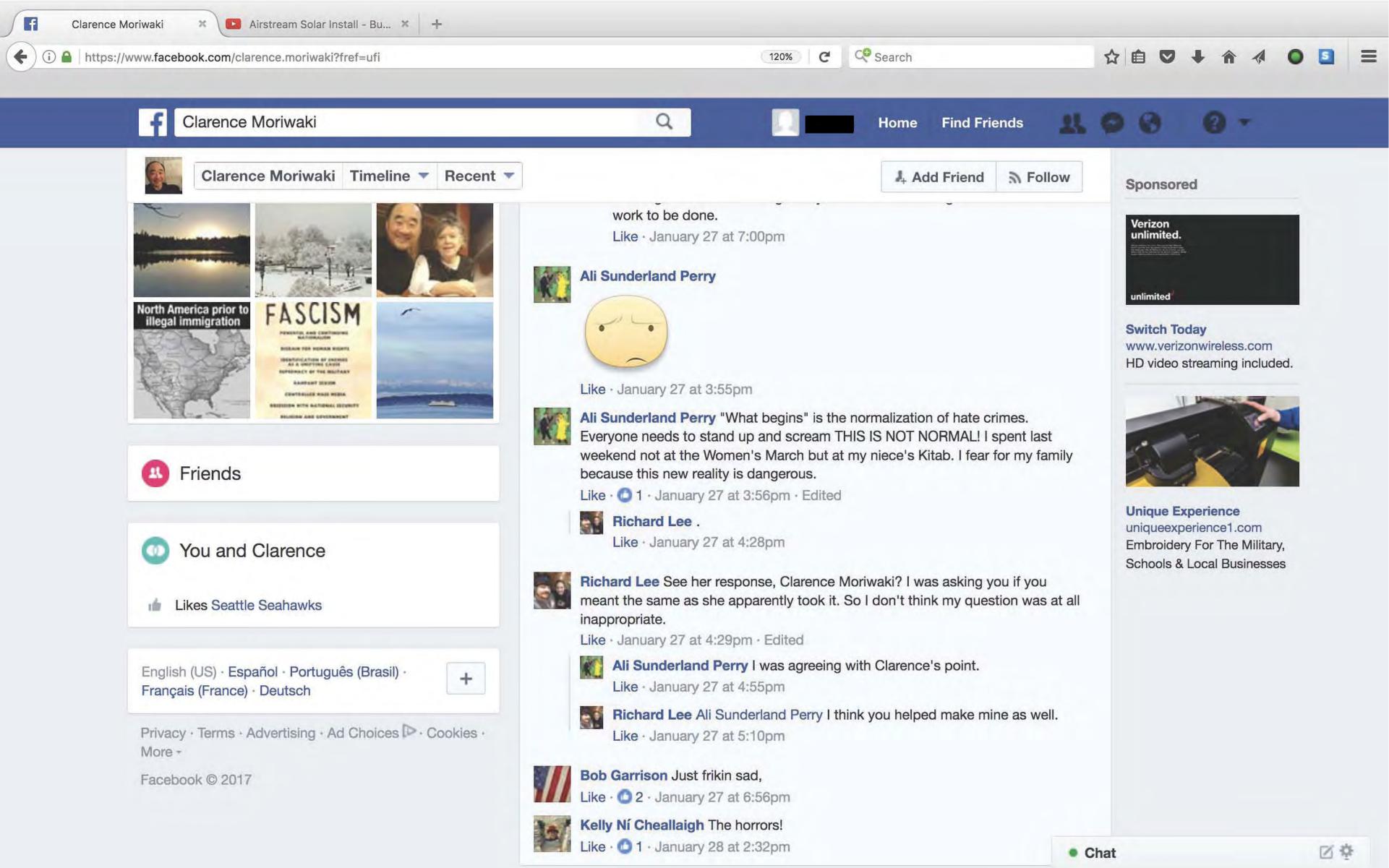
work to be done.

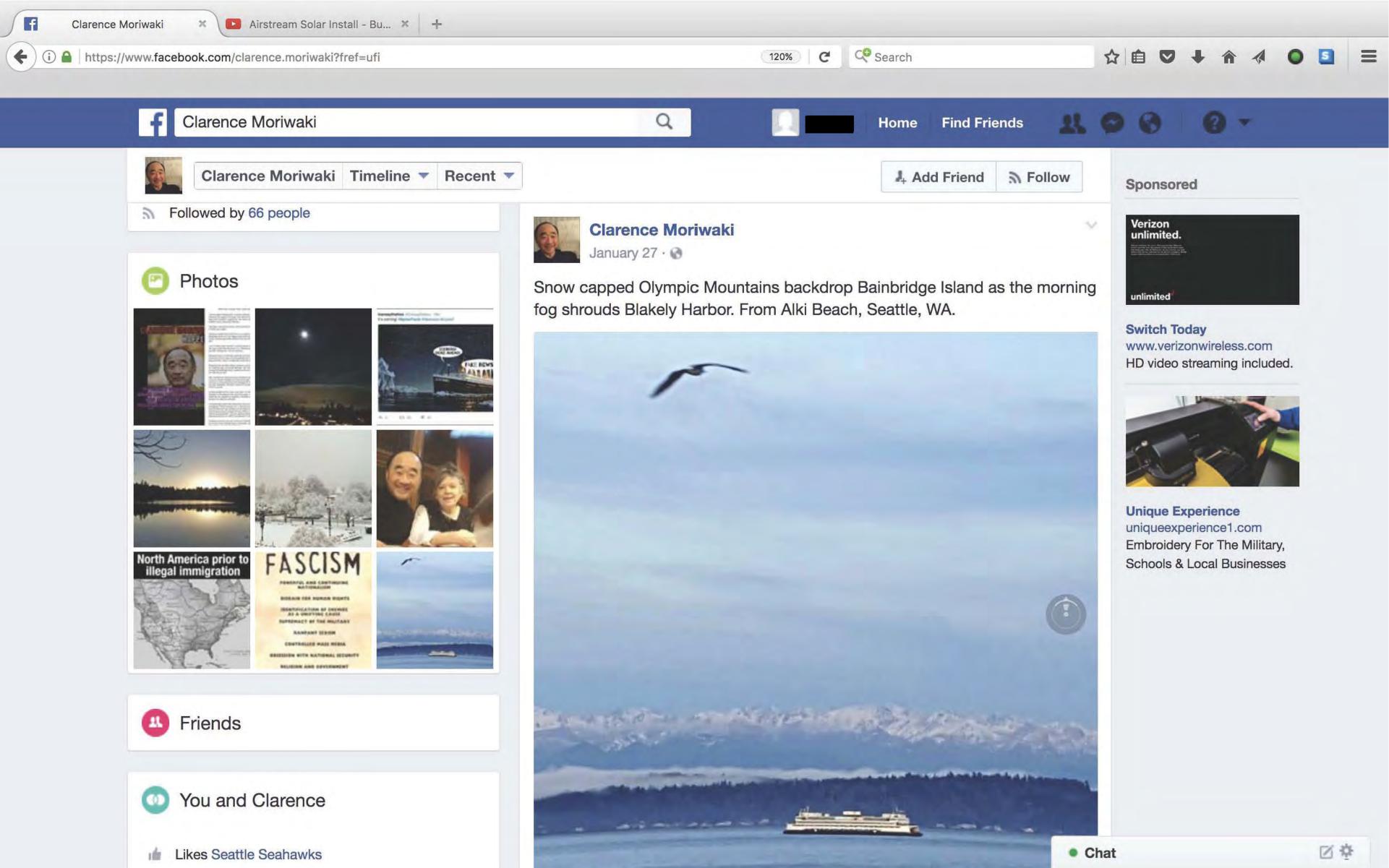
Like · January 27 at 7:00pm

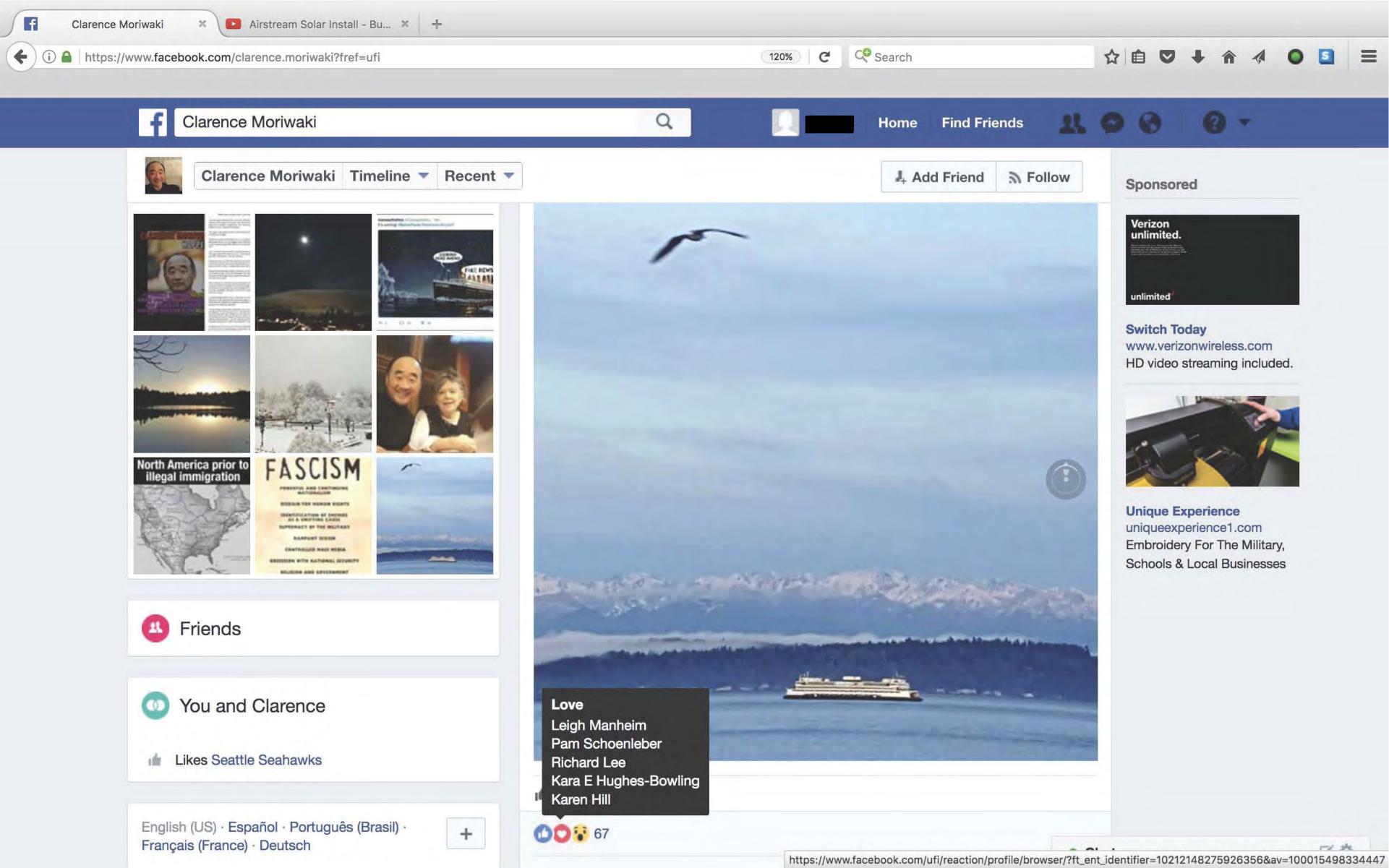
Looking forward to working with you as there is still a great deal more

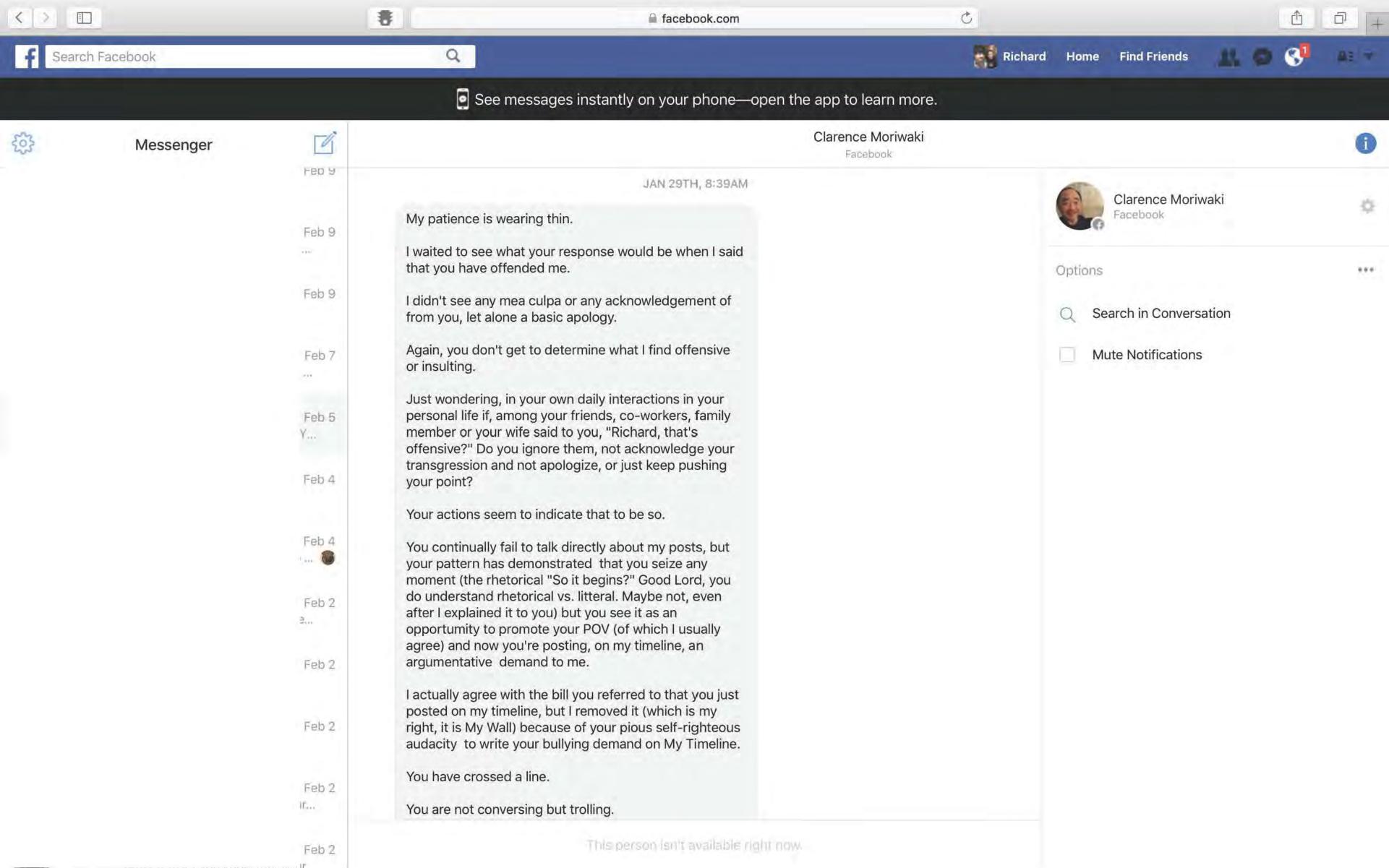


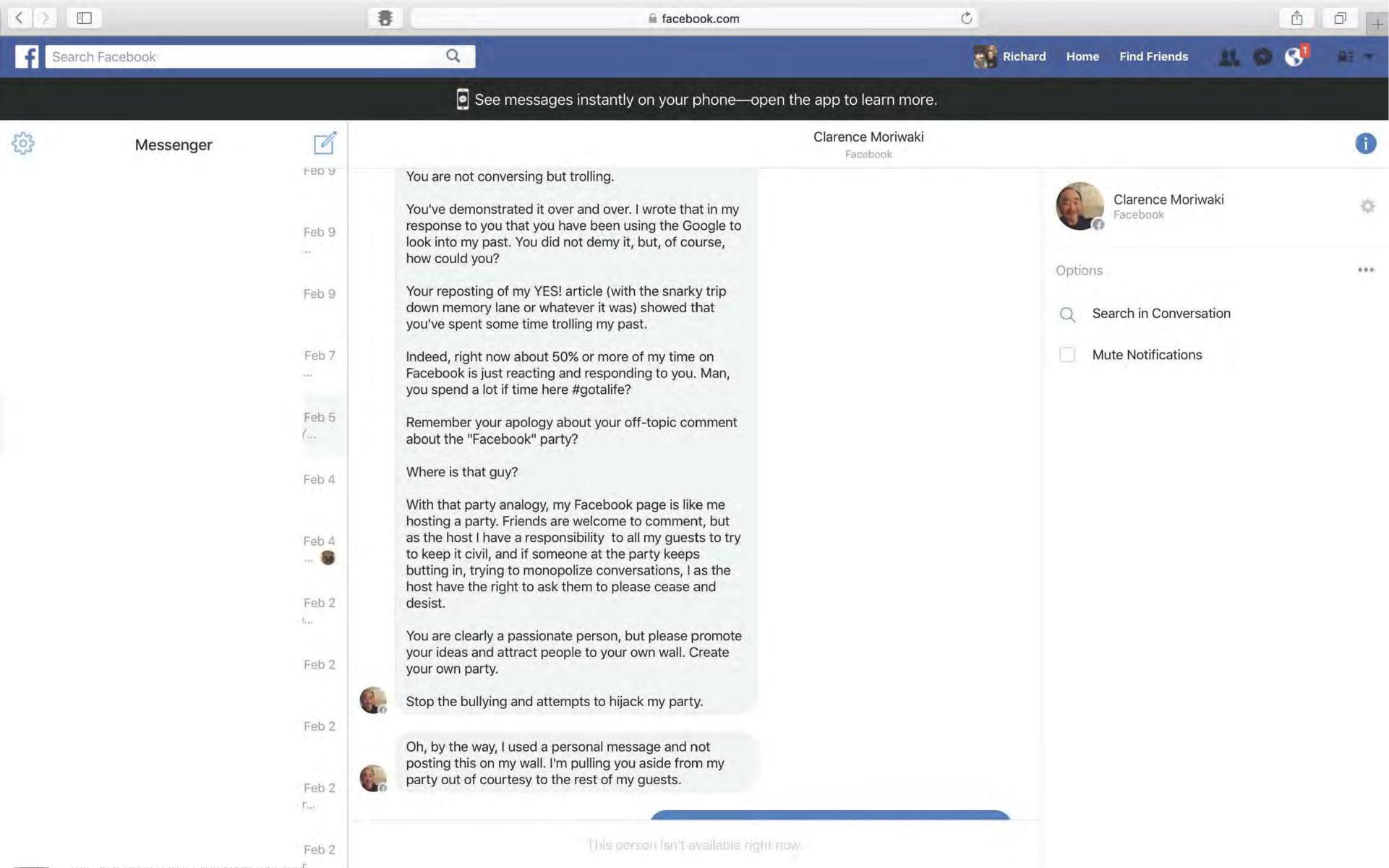
Chat

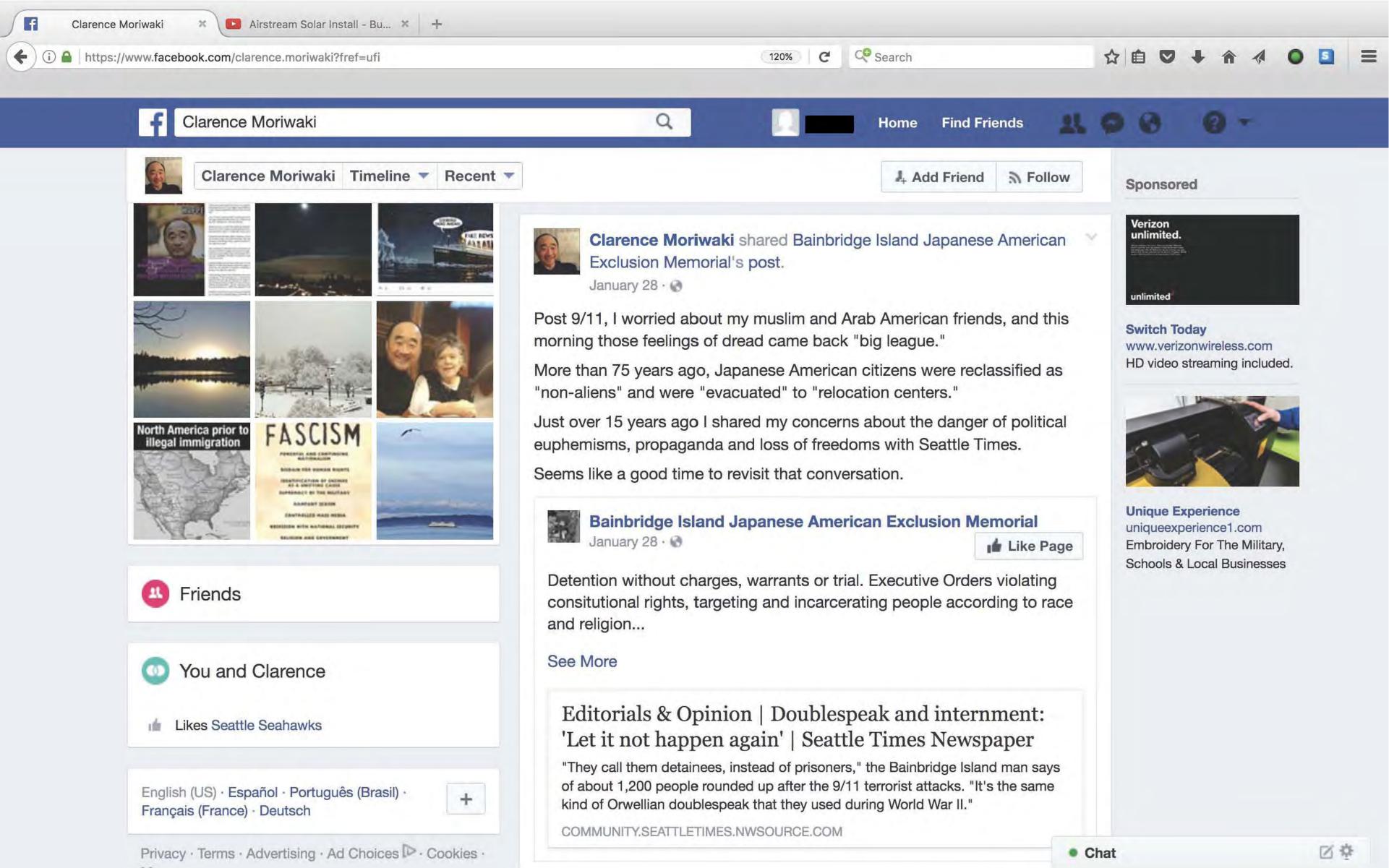


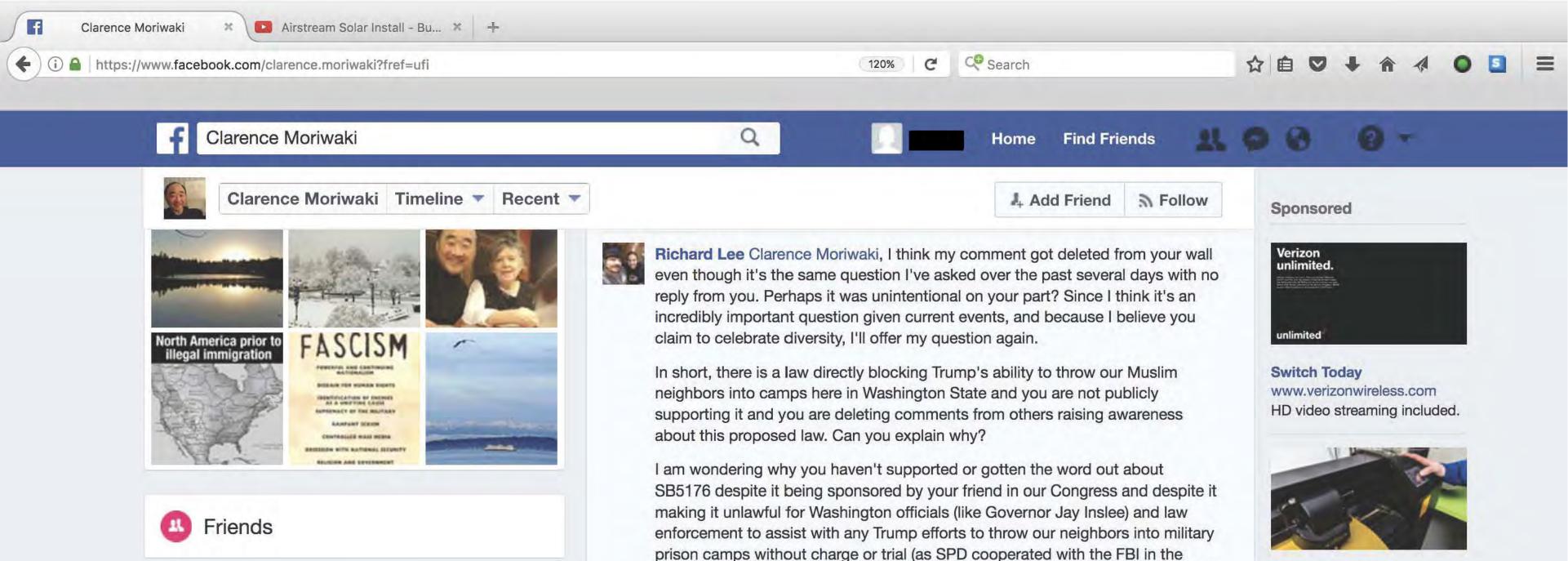












You and Clarence

Likes Seattle Seahawks

Français (France) - Deutsch

More -

Facebook @ 2017

English (US) · Español · Português (Brasil) ·

Privacy · Terms · Advertising · Ad Choices D · Cookies ·

+



1940s). You (and Tom Ikeda of Densho) don't appear to support this legislation

Because you have declined to clarify this for me, I find myself theorizing why it

awareness about it. Is it perhaps because this unlawful law (that presidents can

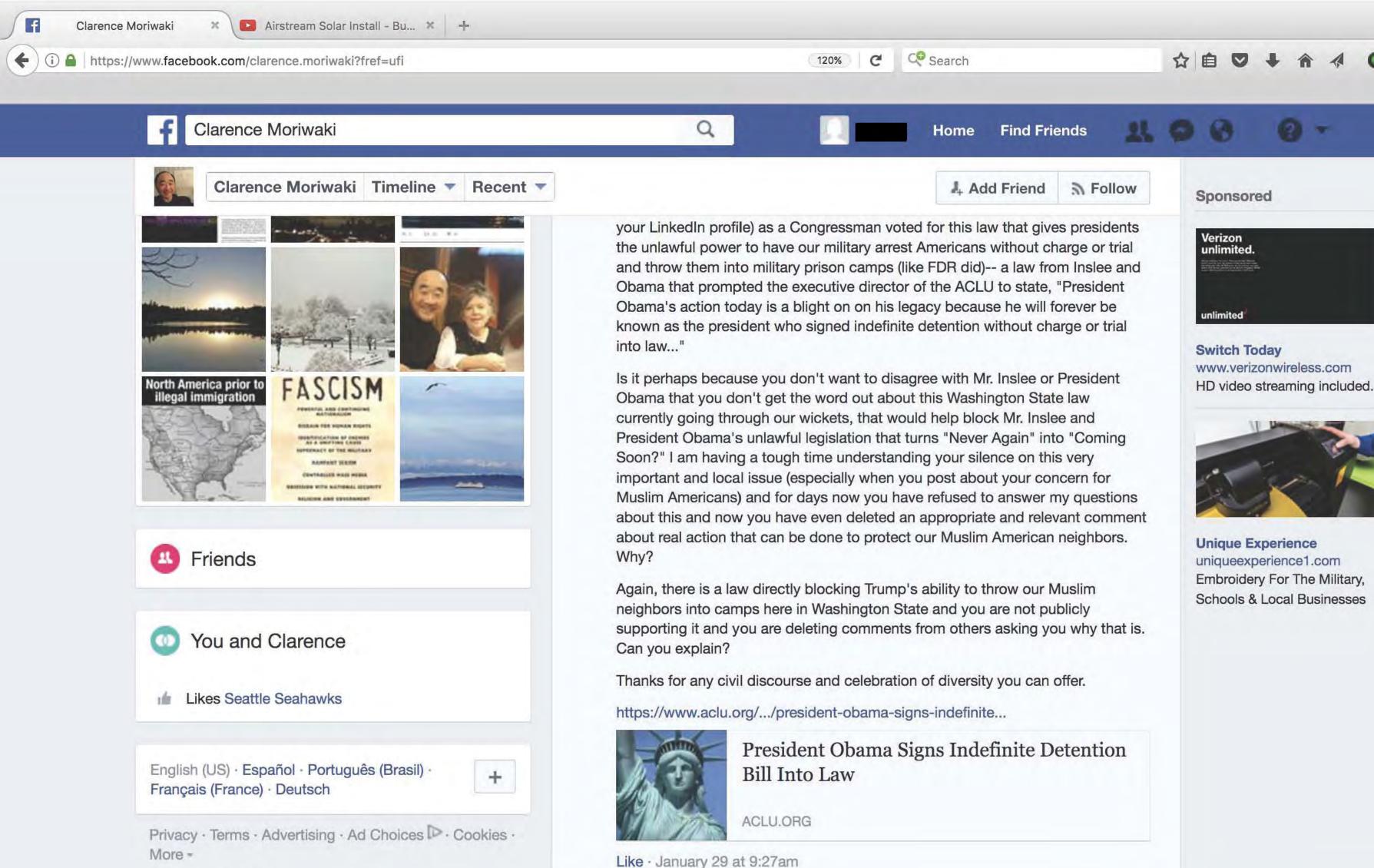
use our military to throw American citizens into military prison camps without charge or trial indefinitely) was lobbied for and signed into law by President

Obama, who you are a huge fan of (ie, part of the FB group "I Love Waking Up

Every Morning Knowing Obama is Our President"), and so you don't want to

might be that you don't support this law and why you delete comments that raise

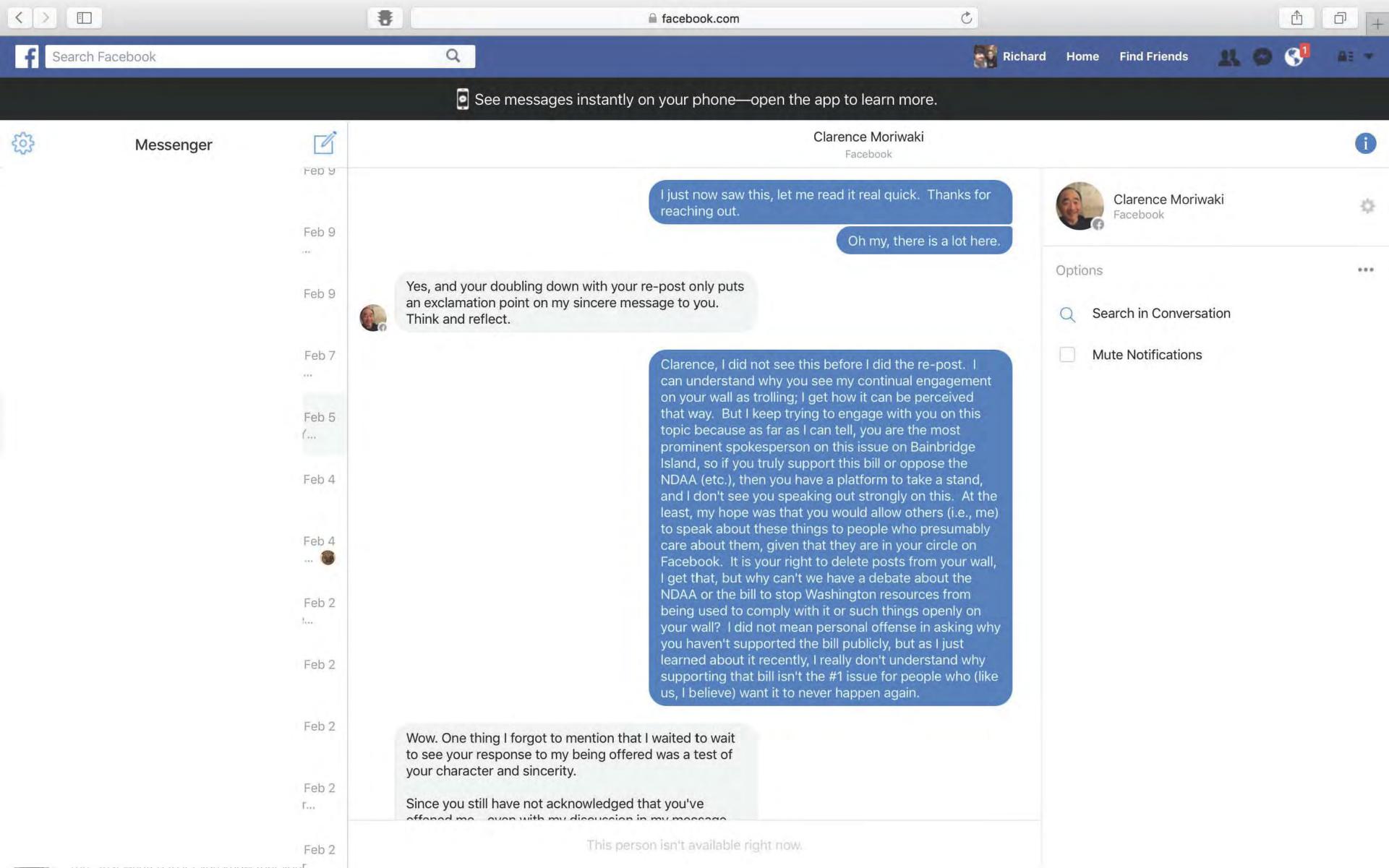
for some reason, at least not publicly and I'm curious why that is.

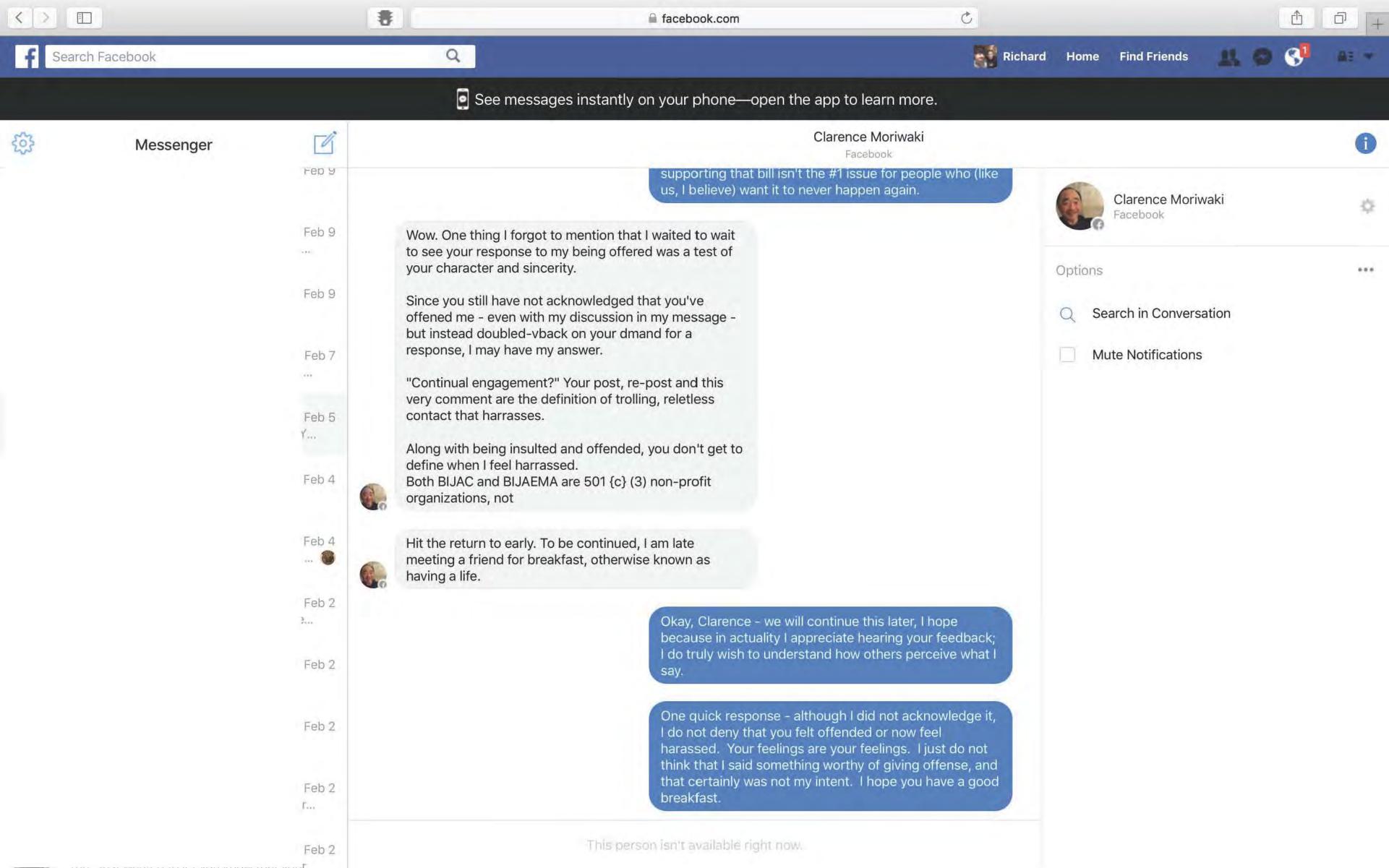


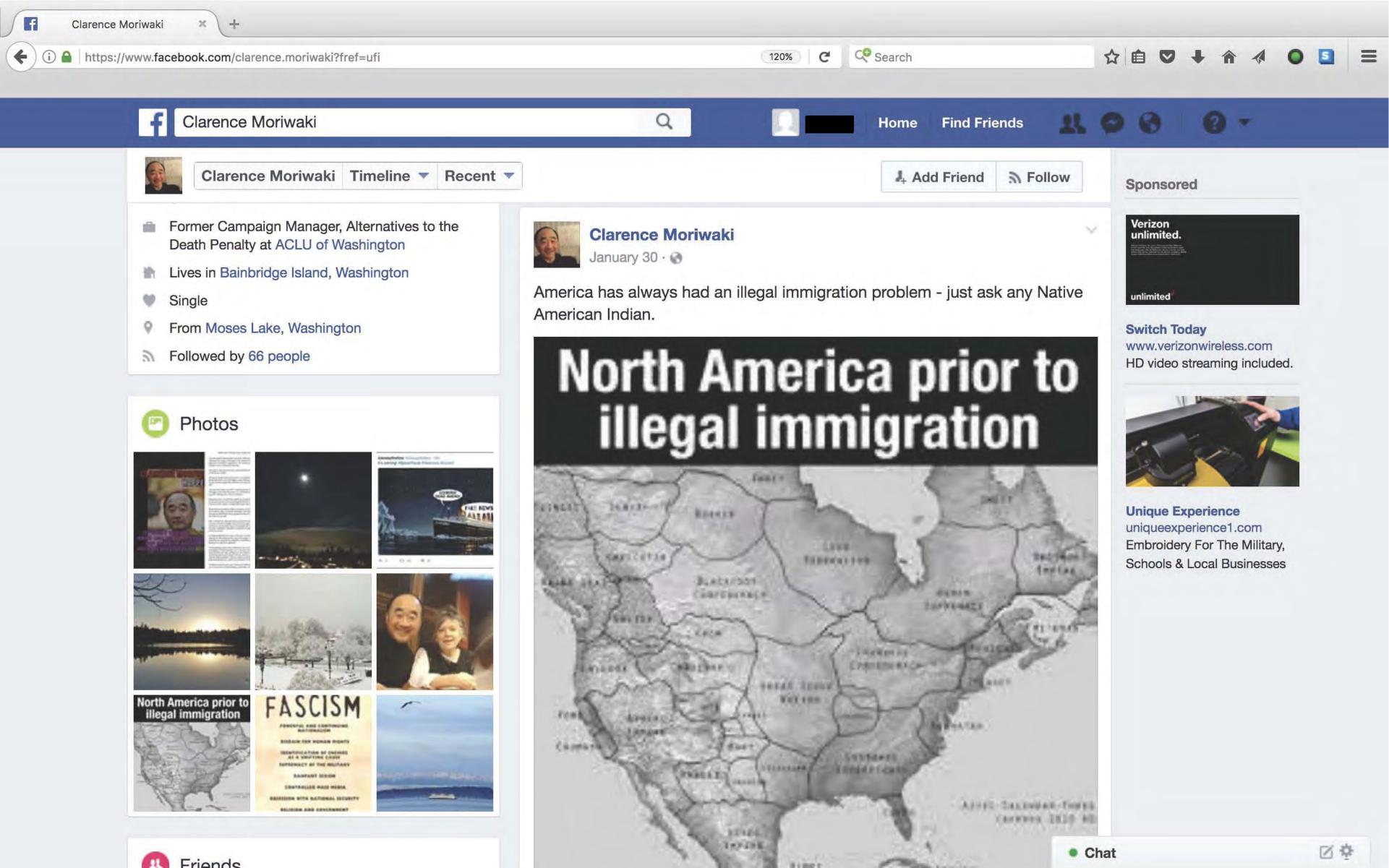
Facebook @ 2017

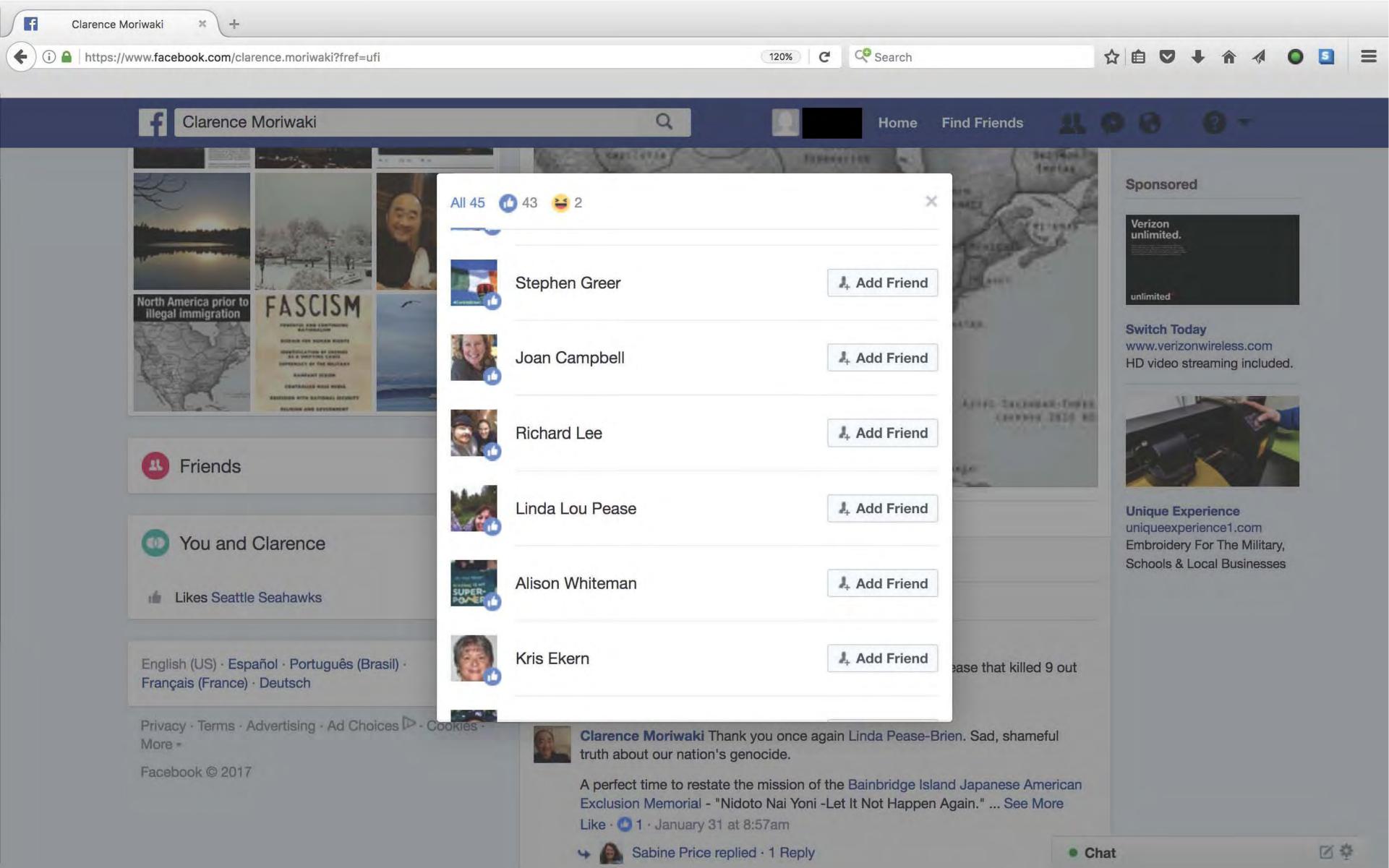
区章

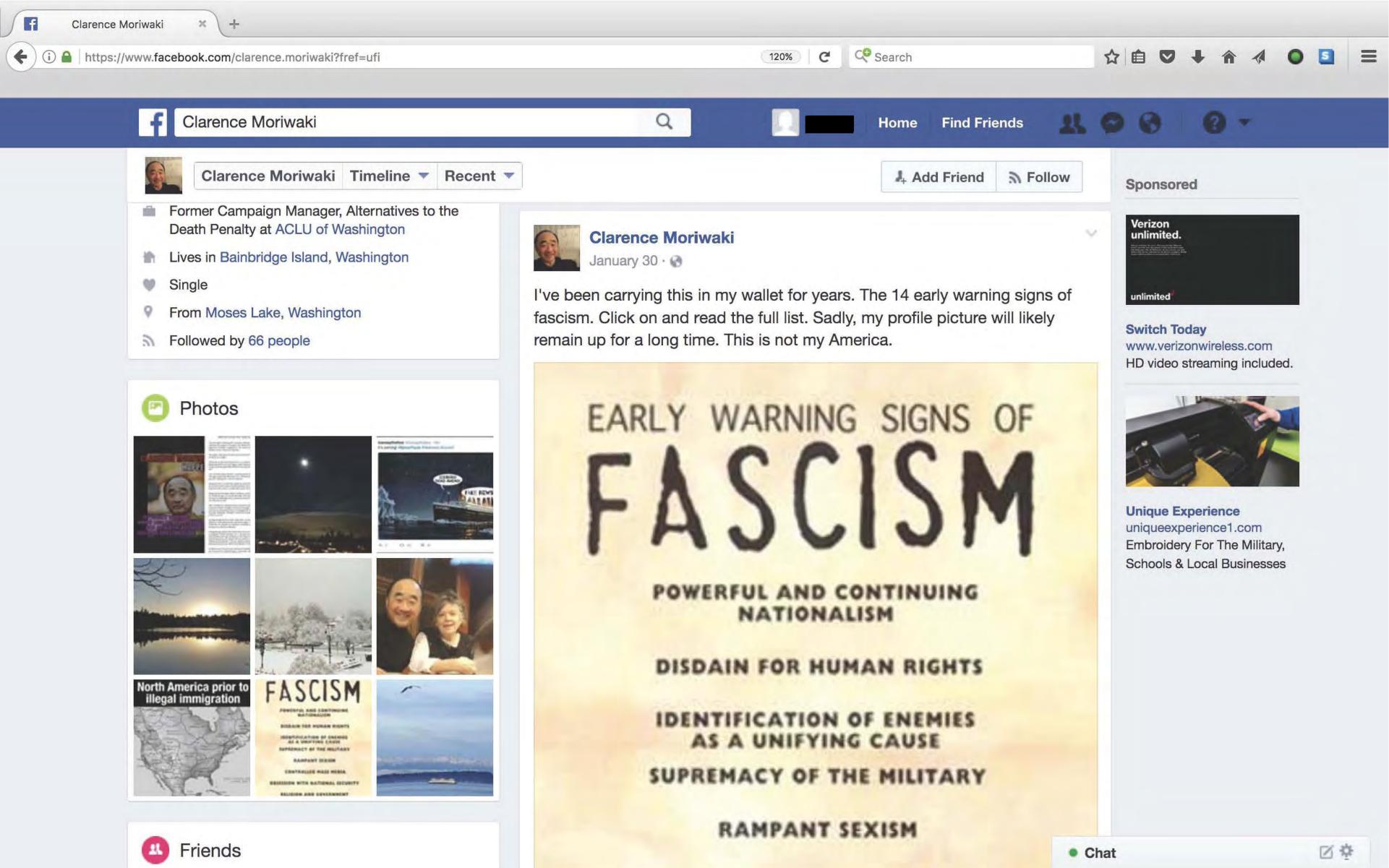
Chat



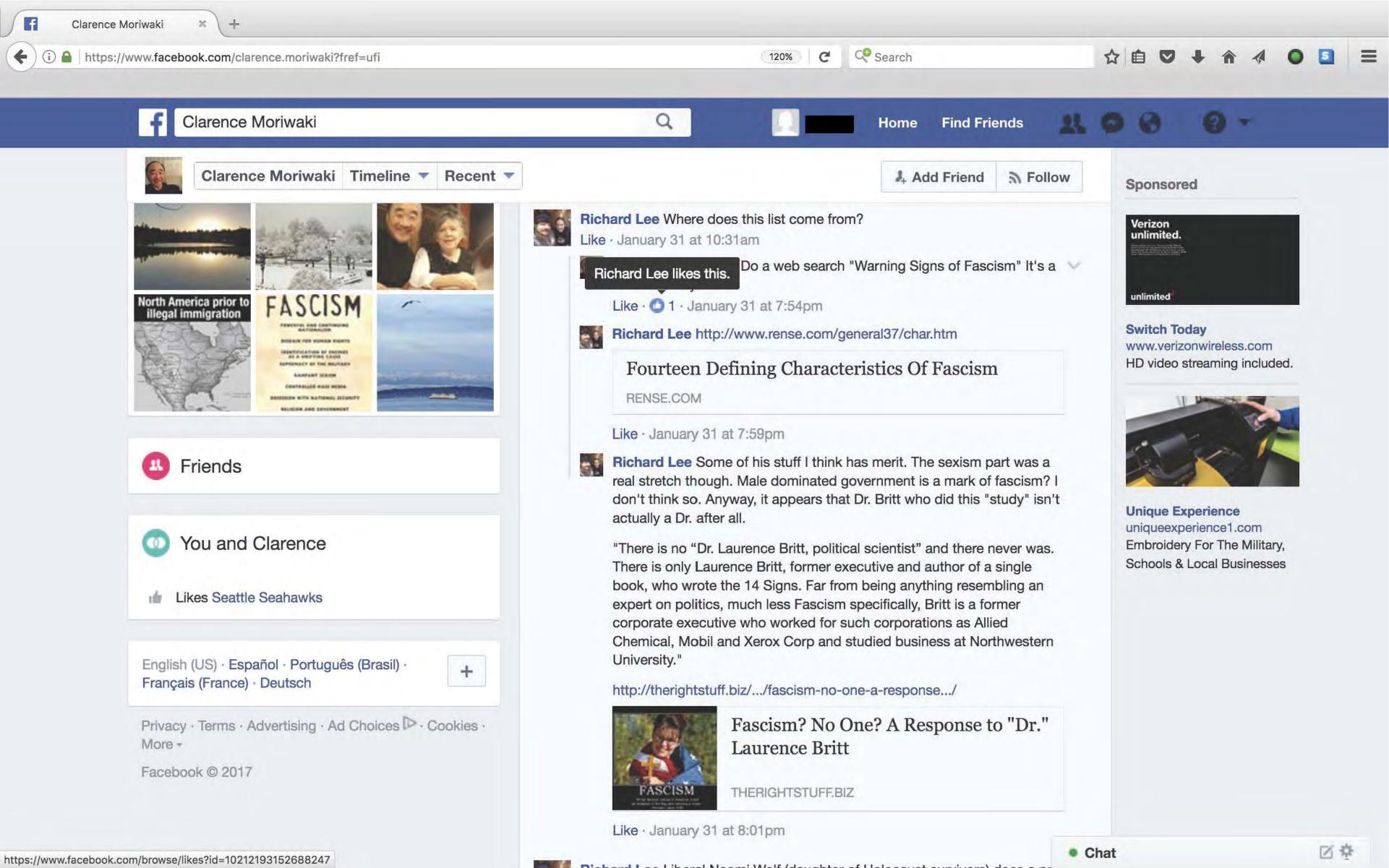


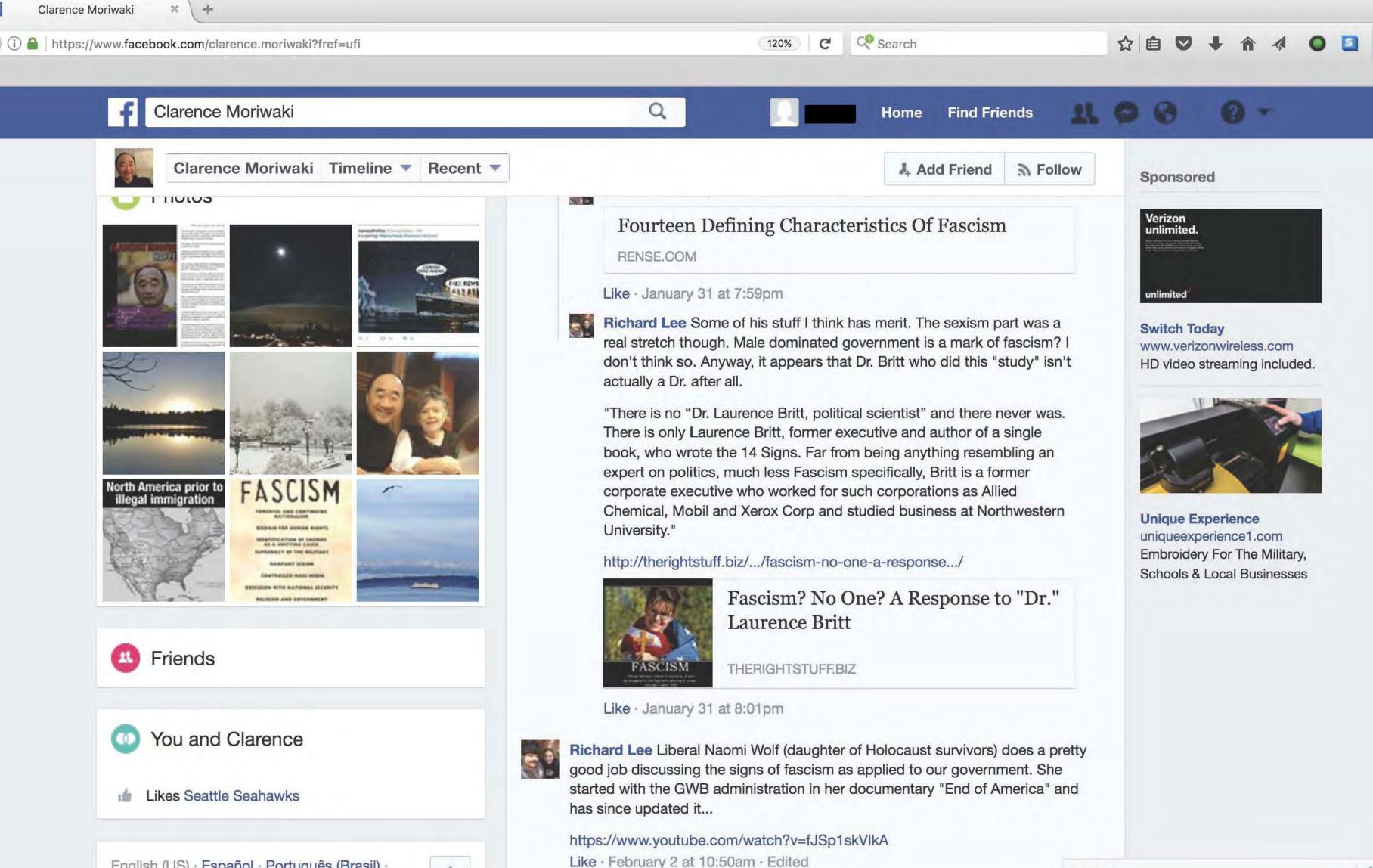






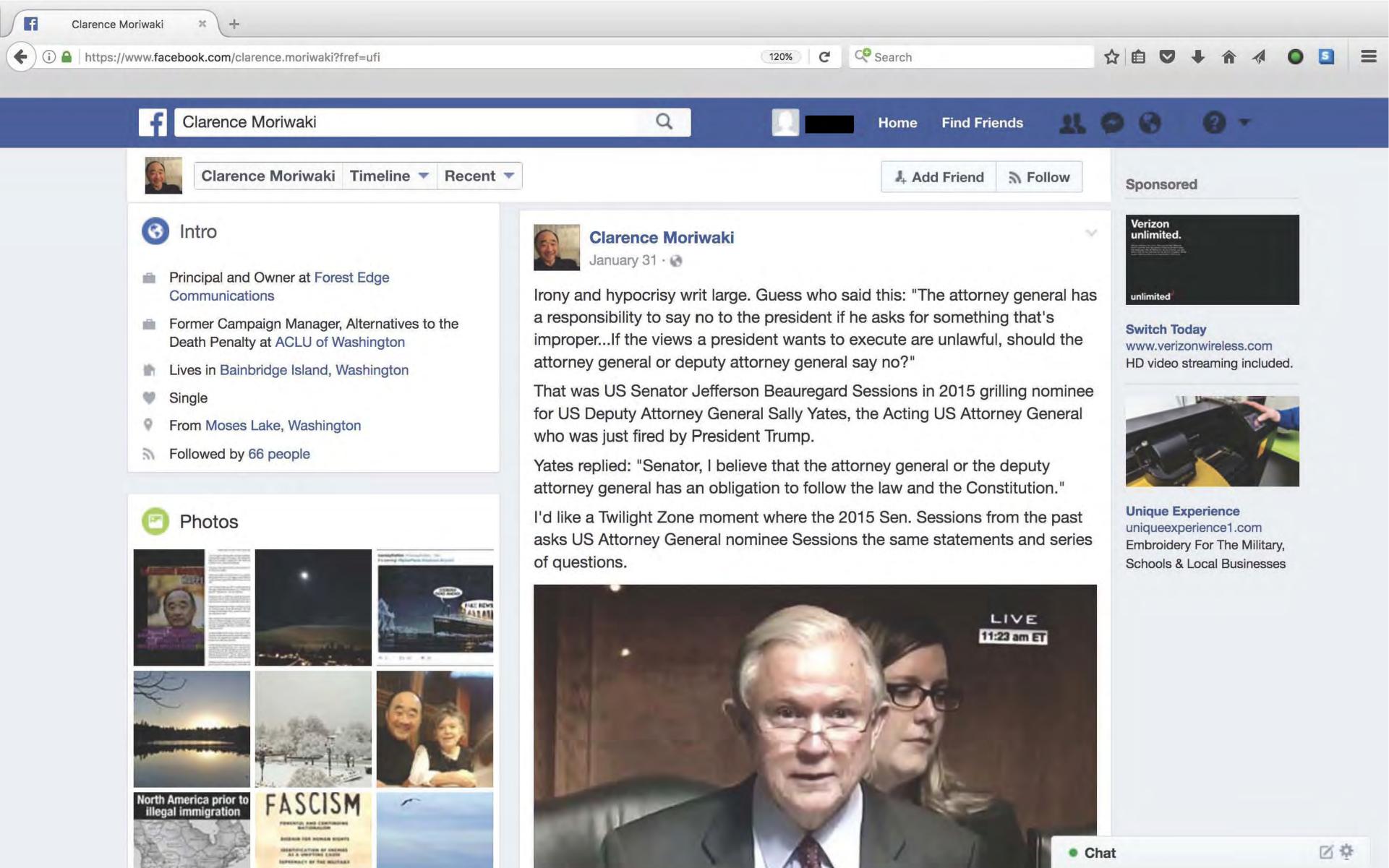


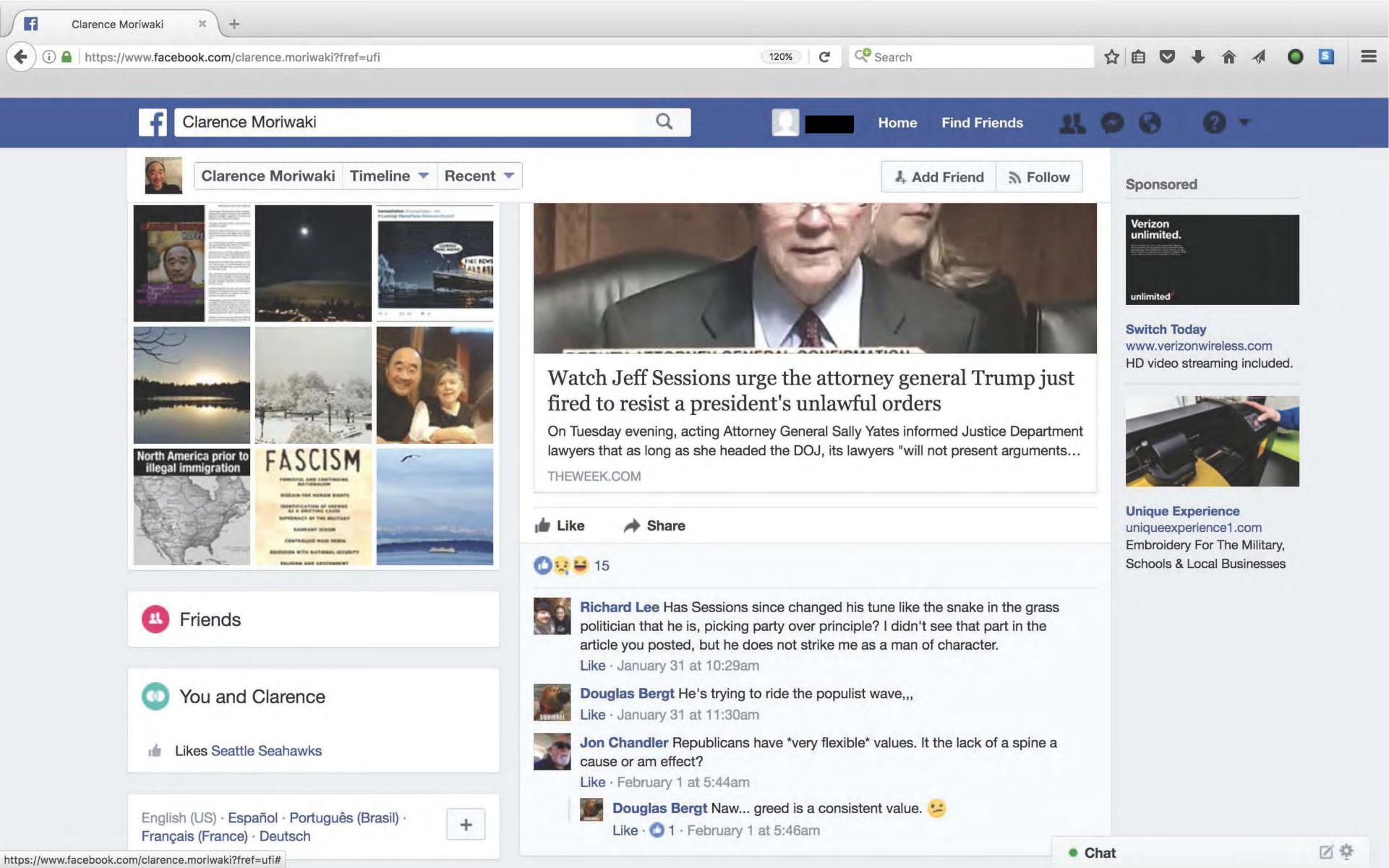


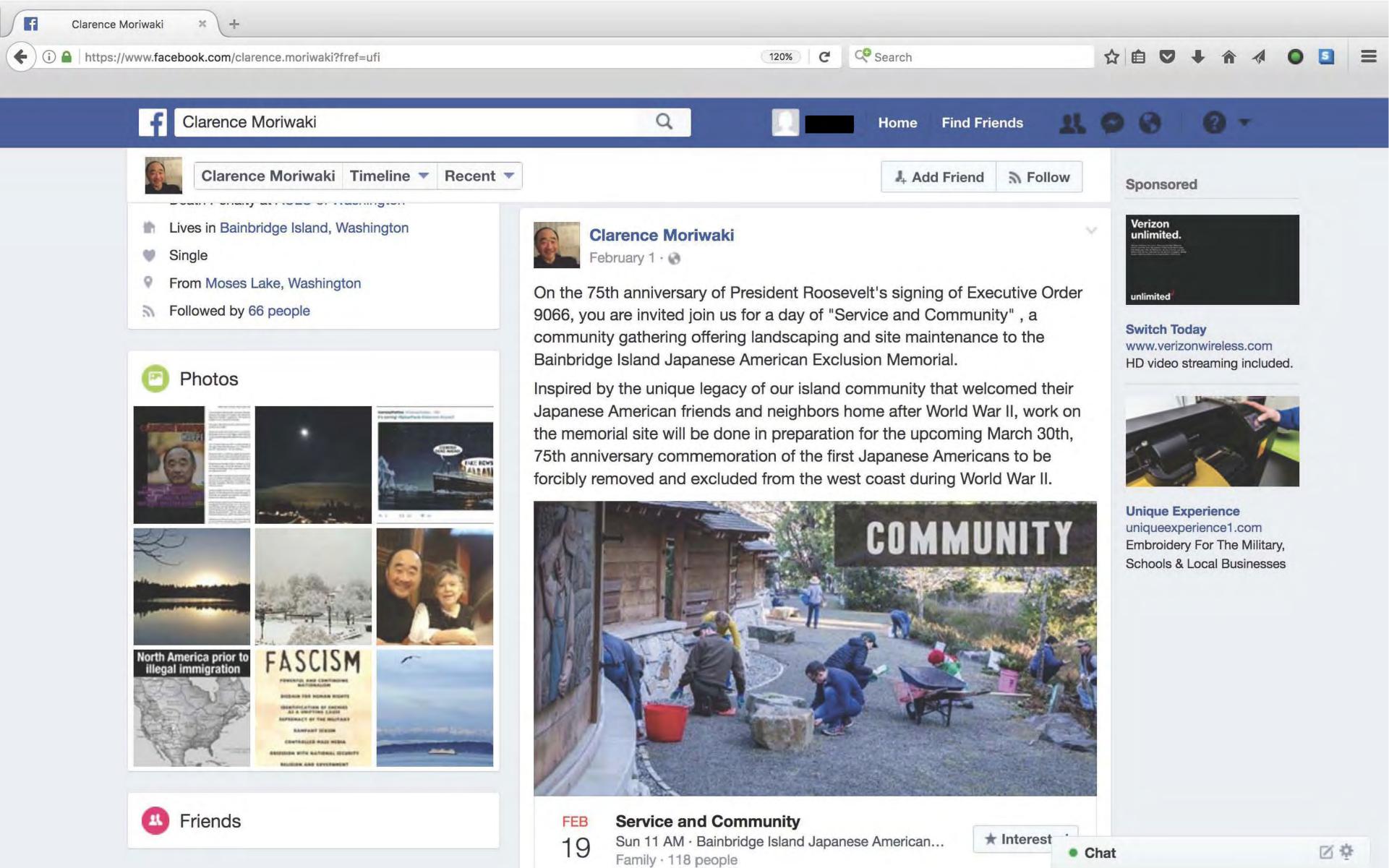


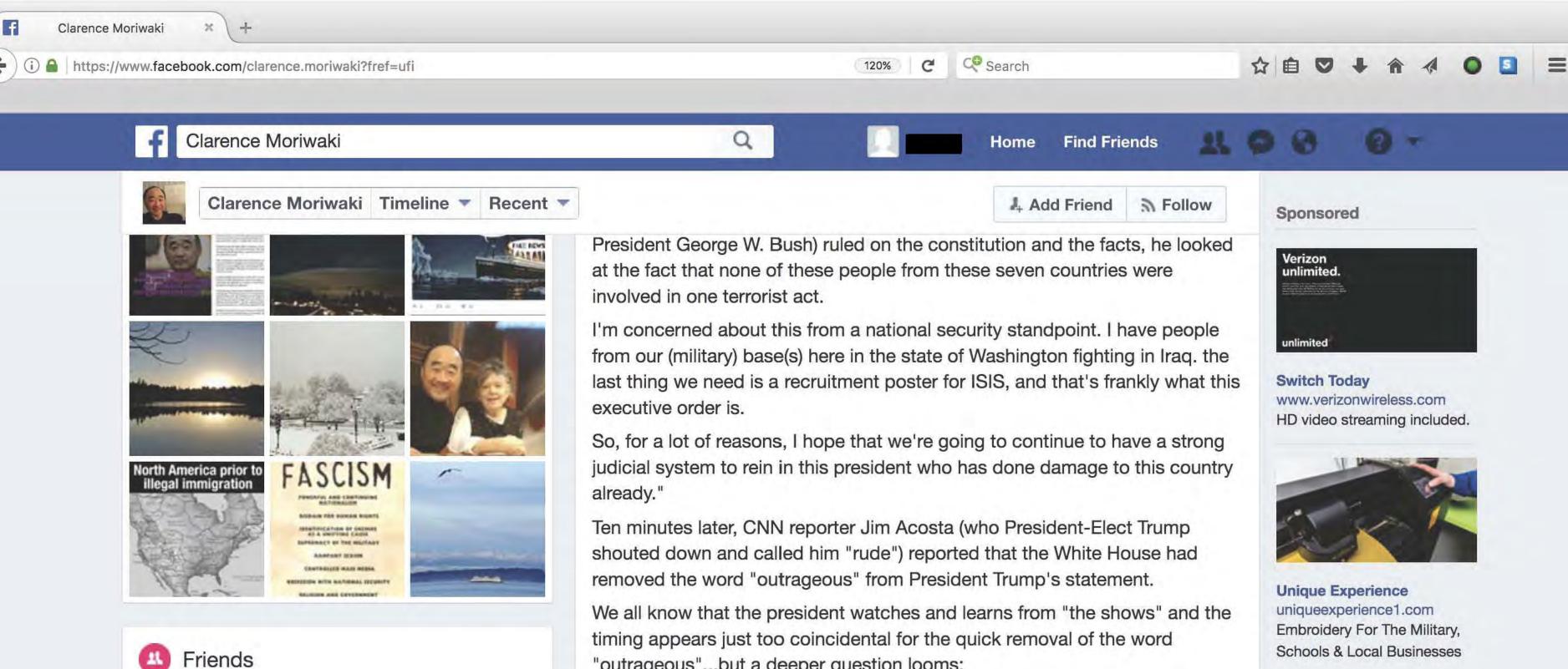
English (US) · Español · Português (Brasil) · Français (France) · Deutsch











"outrageous"...but a deeper question looms:

longer debateable.

put a stay on this order."

The president is impulsive, thin-skinned, immature and prone to knee-jerk -

However, this was a written, official White House statement from the POTUS.

Someone on the staff should have said, "Mr. President, we're all outraged,

but I we can't use that word, especially since we're trying to get the court to

Then again, that assumes that the POTUS has thoughtful, reflective, mature,

and often offensive and insensitive - reactions and comments. This is no



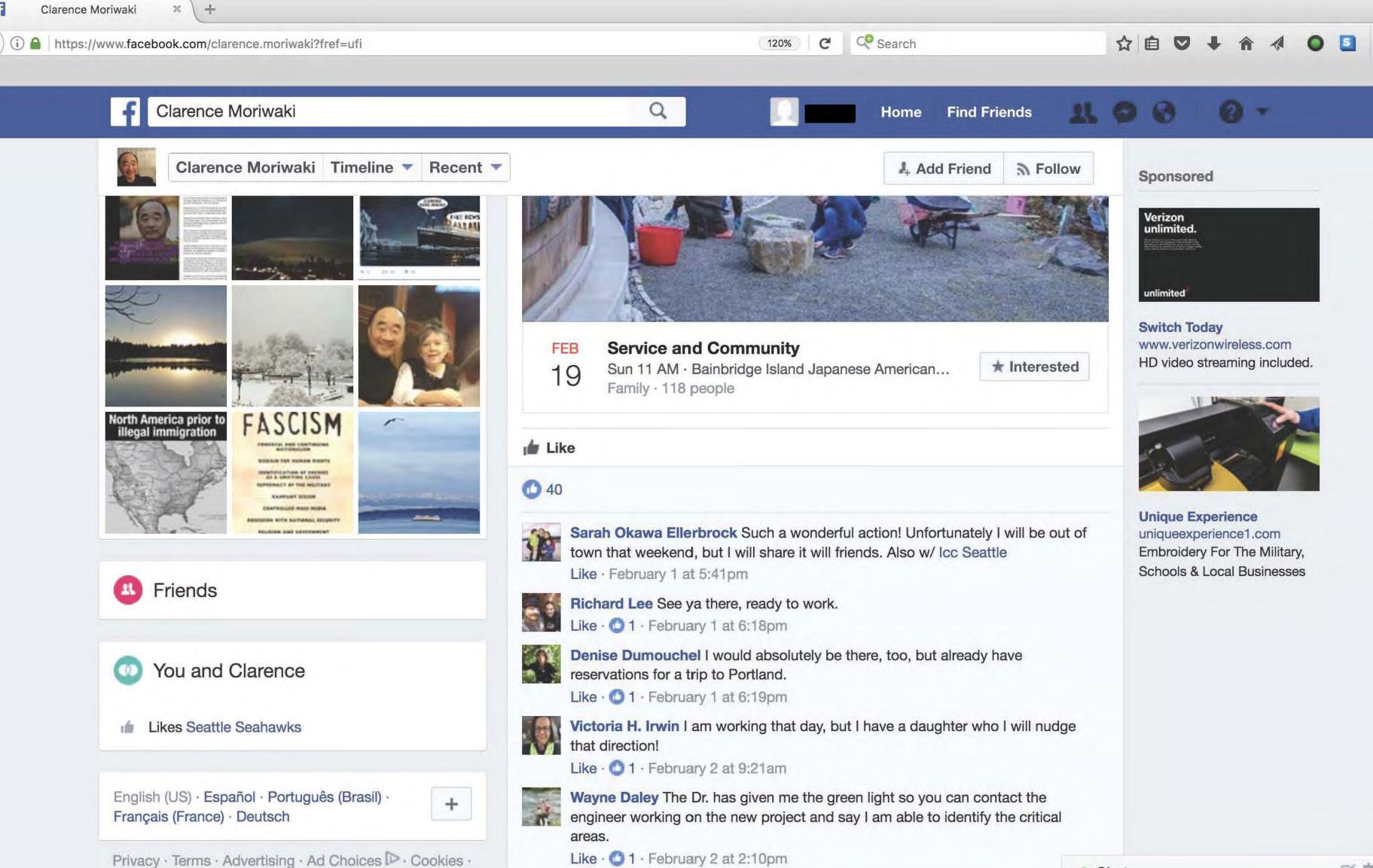
Privacy · Terms · Advertising · Ad Choices D · Cookies ·

You and Clarence

More +

The two copies are side-by-side below (thanks Derek Wang)

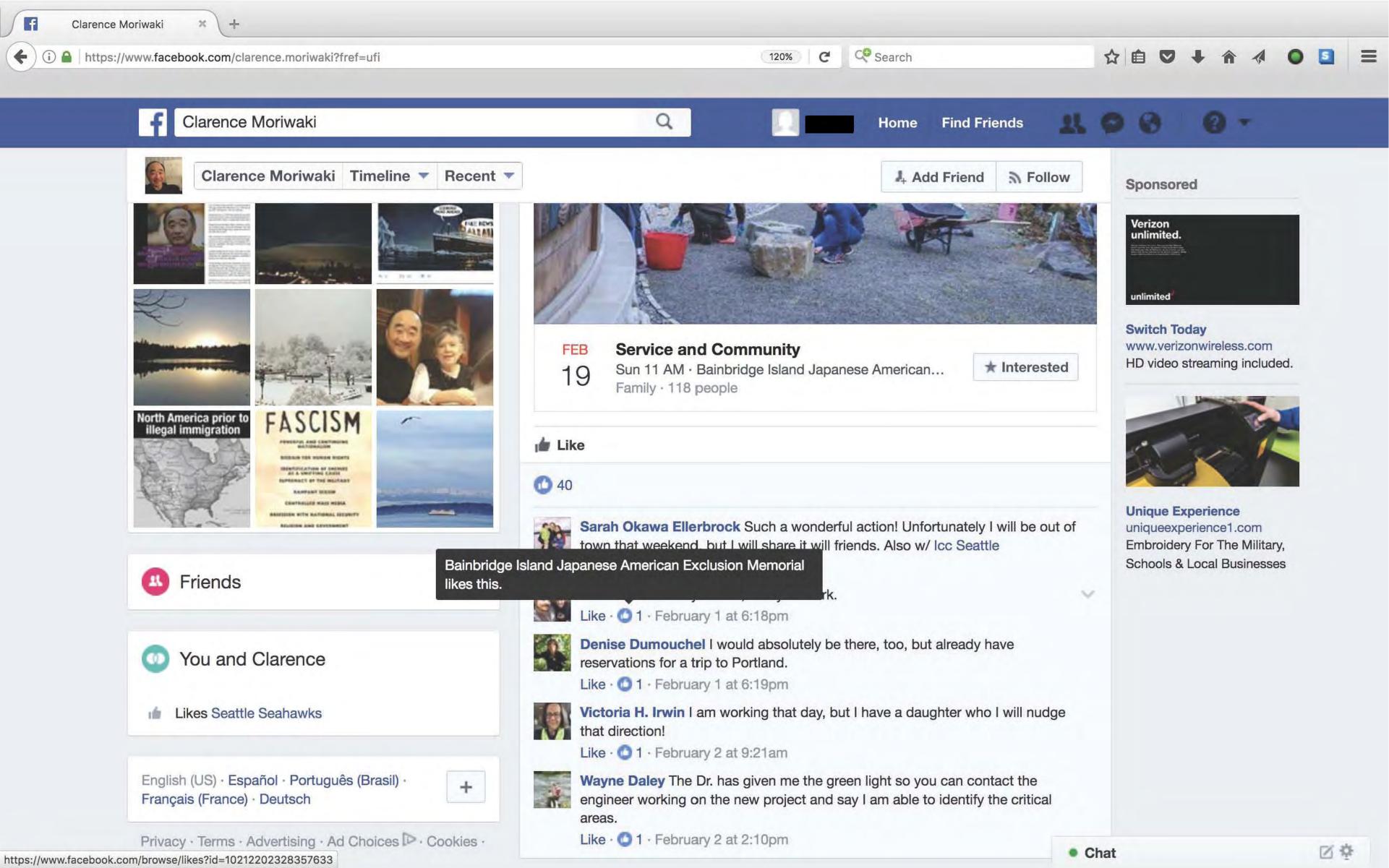
real-fact based advisors surrounding him.

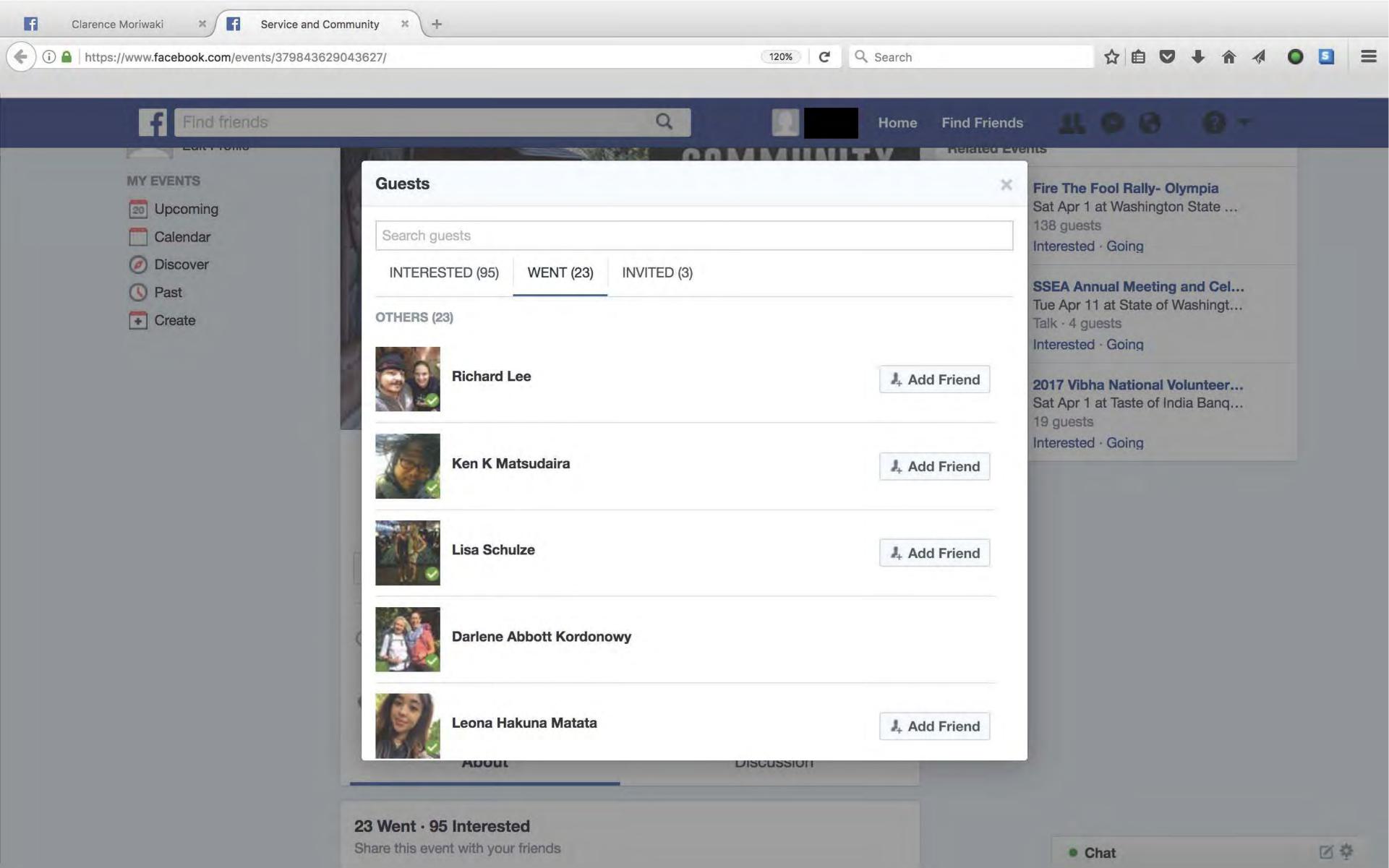


More -

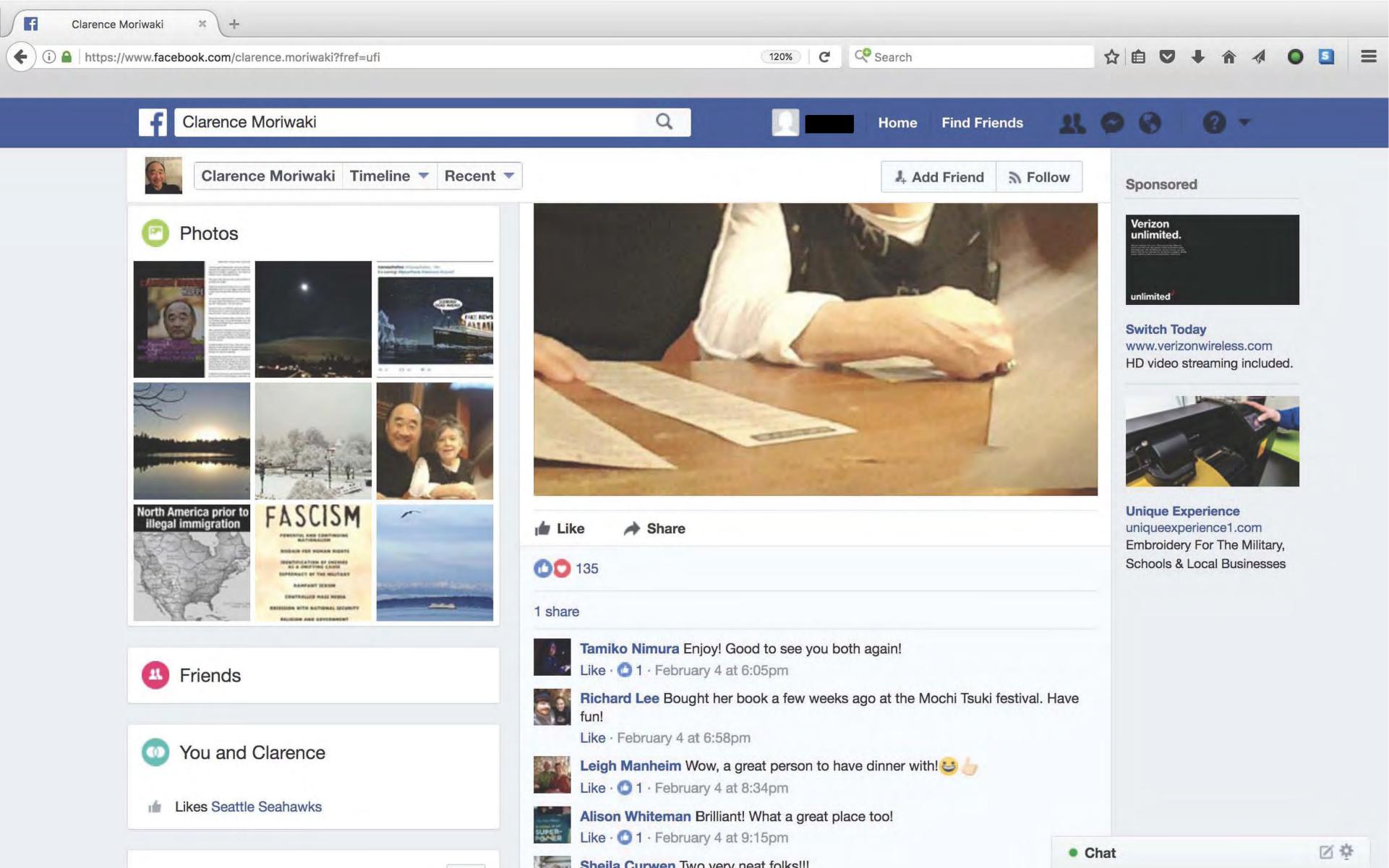
区章

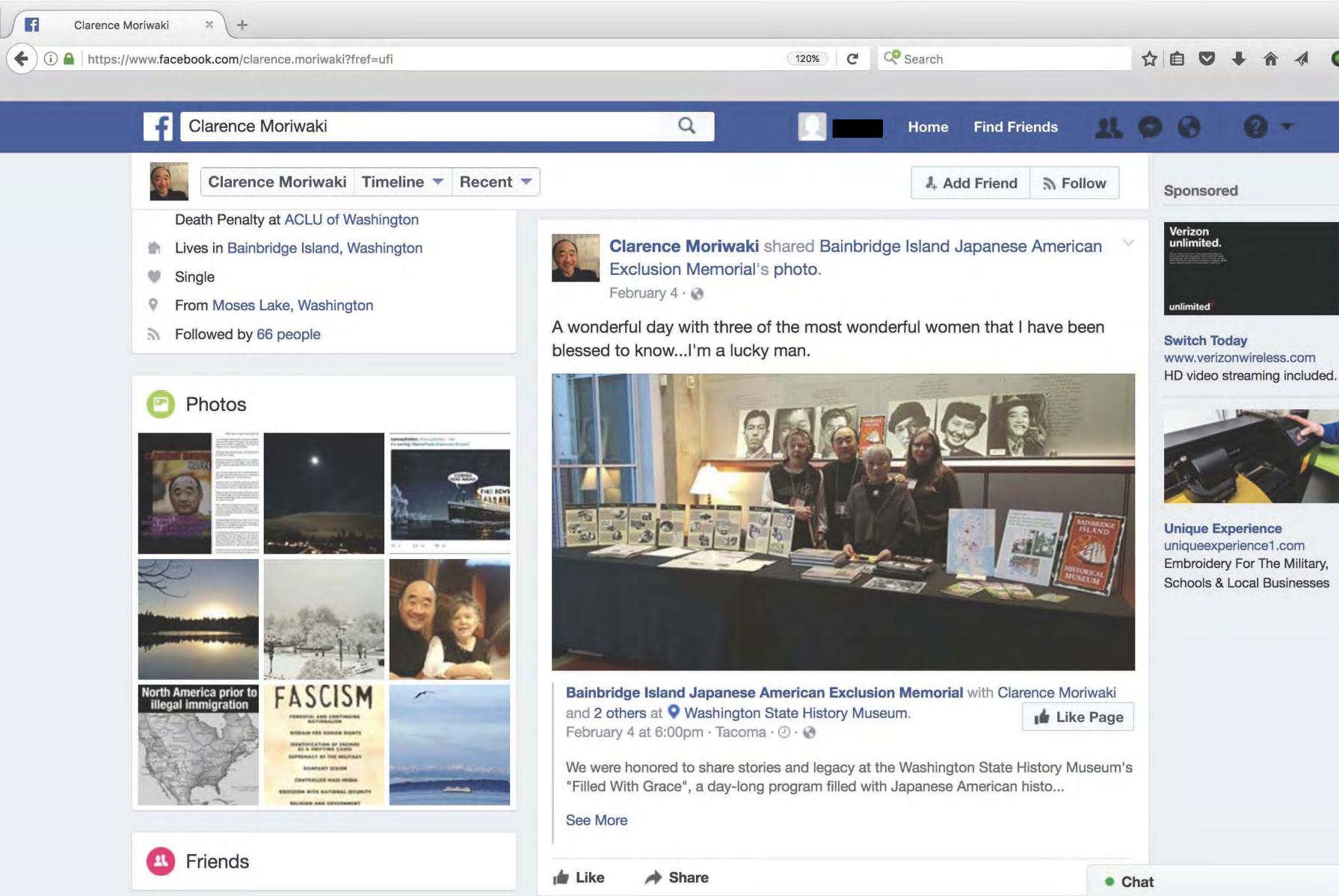
Chat



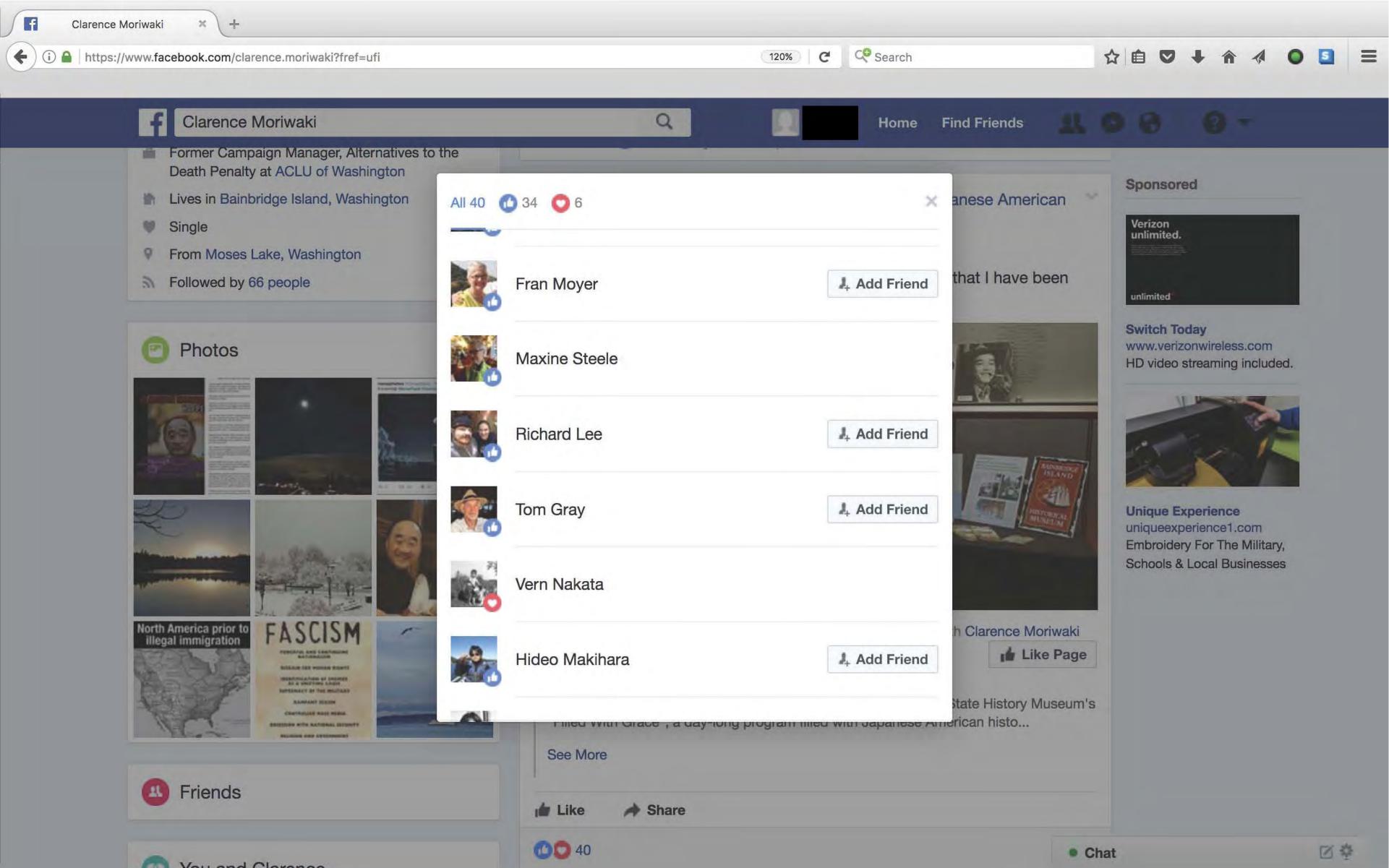


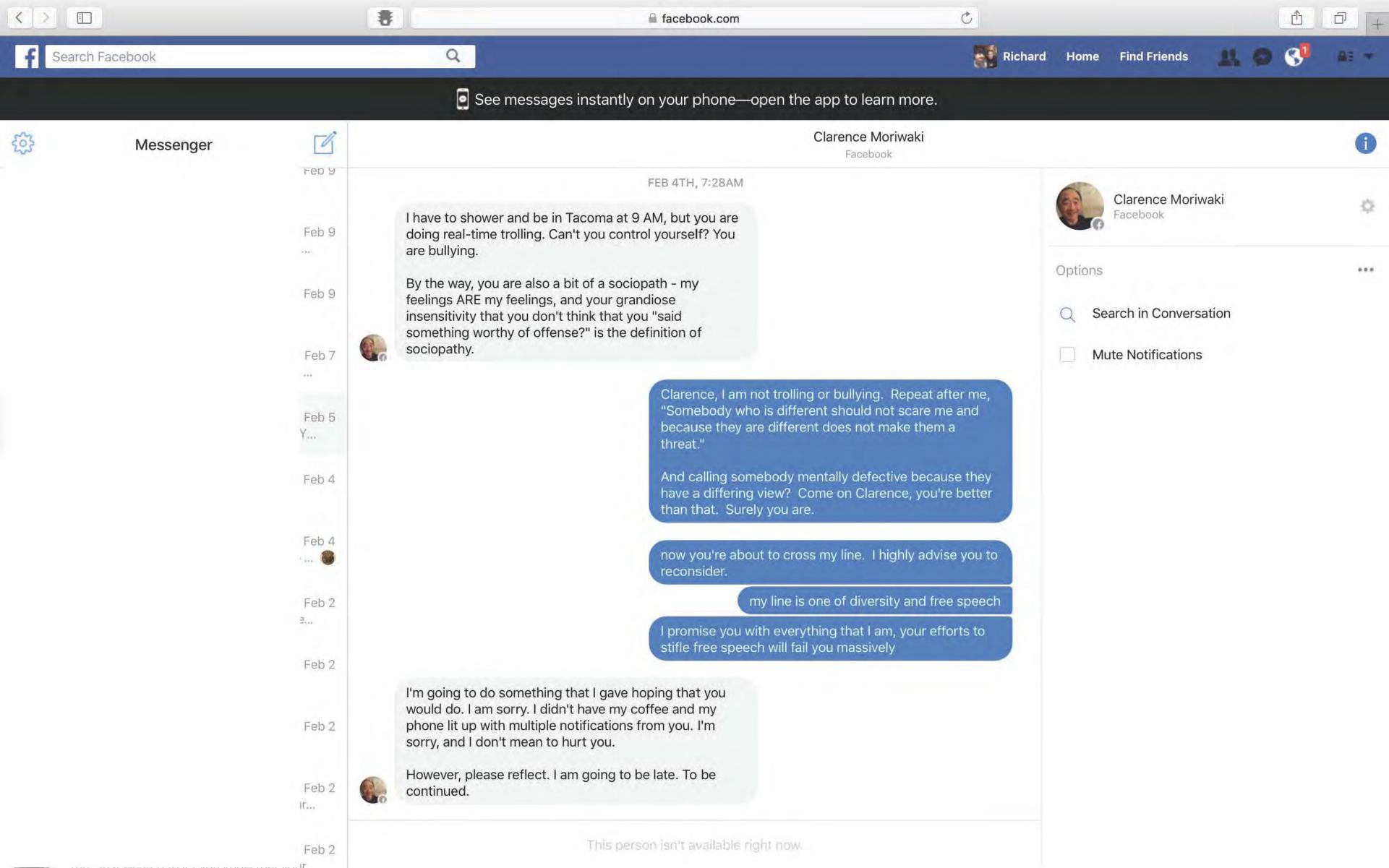


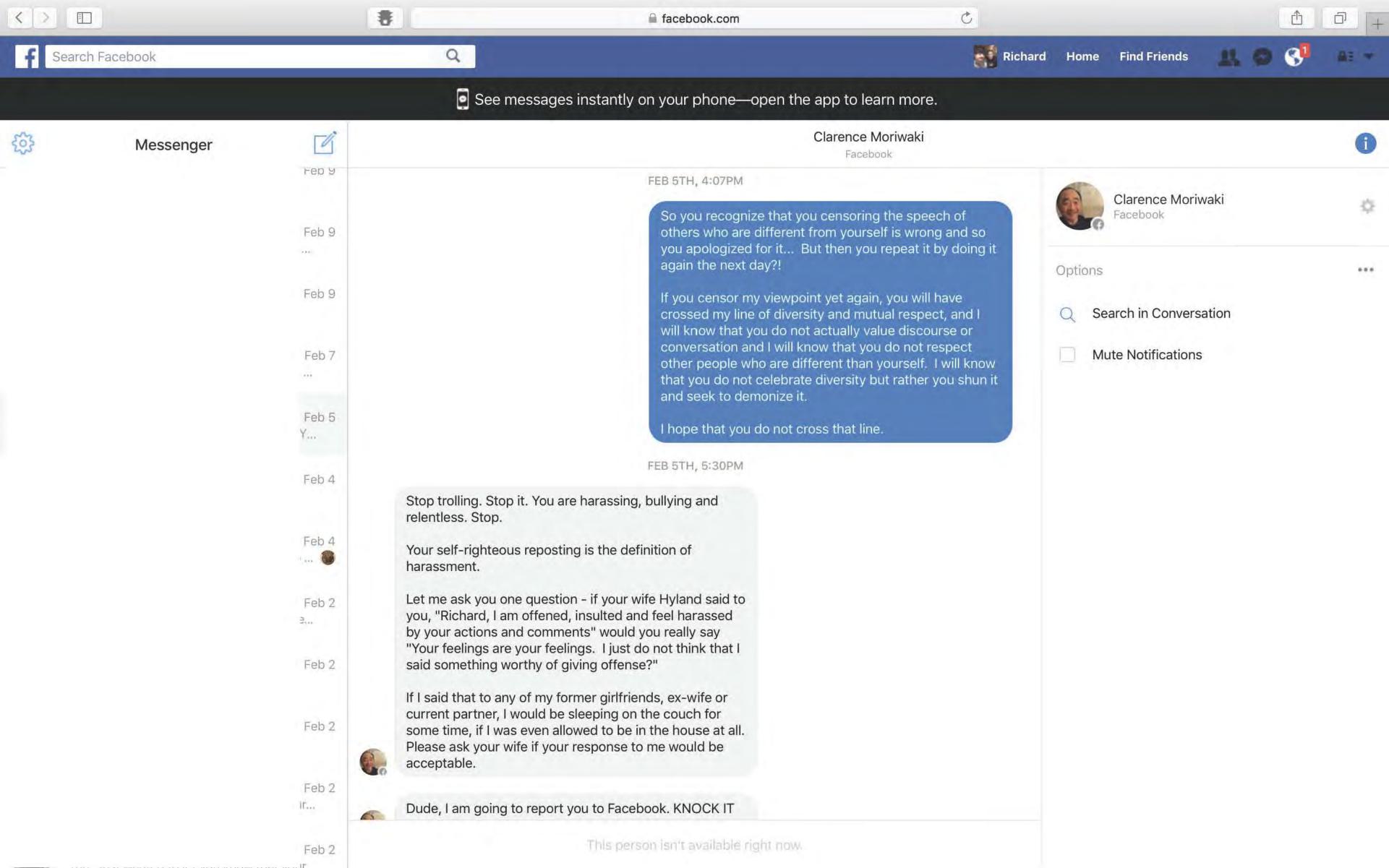


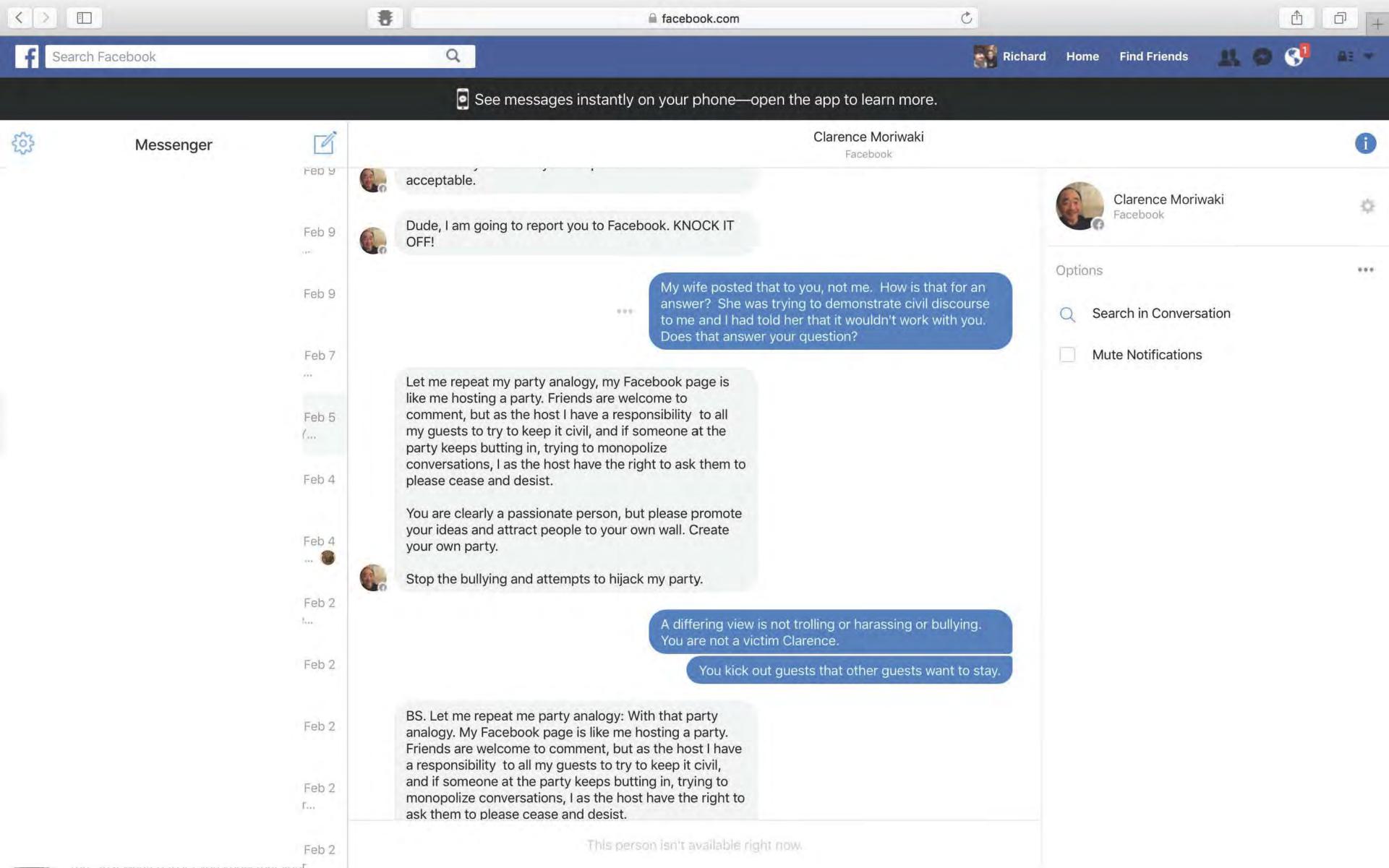


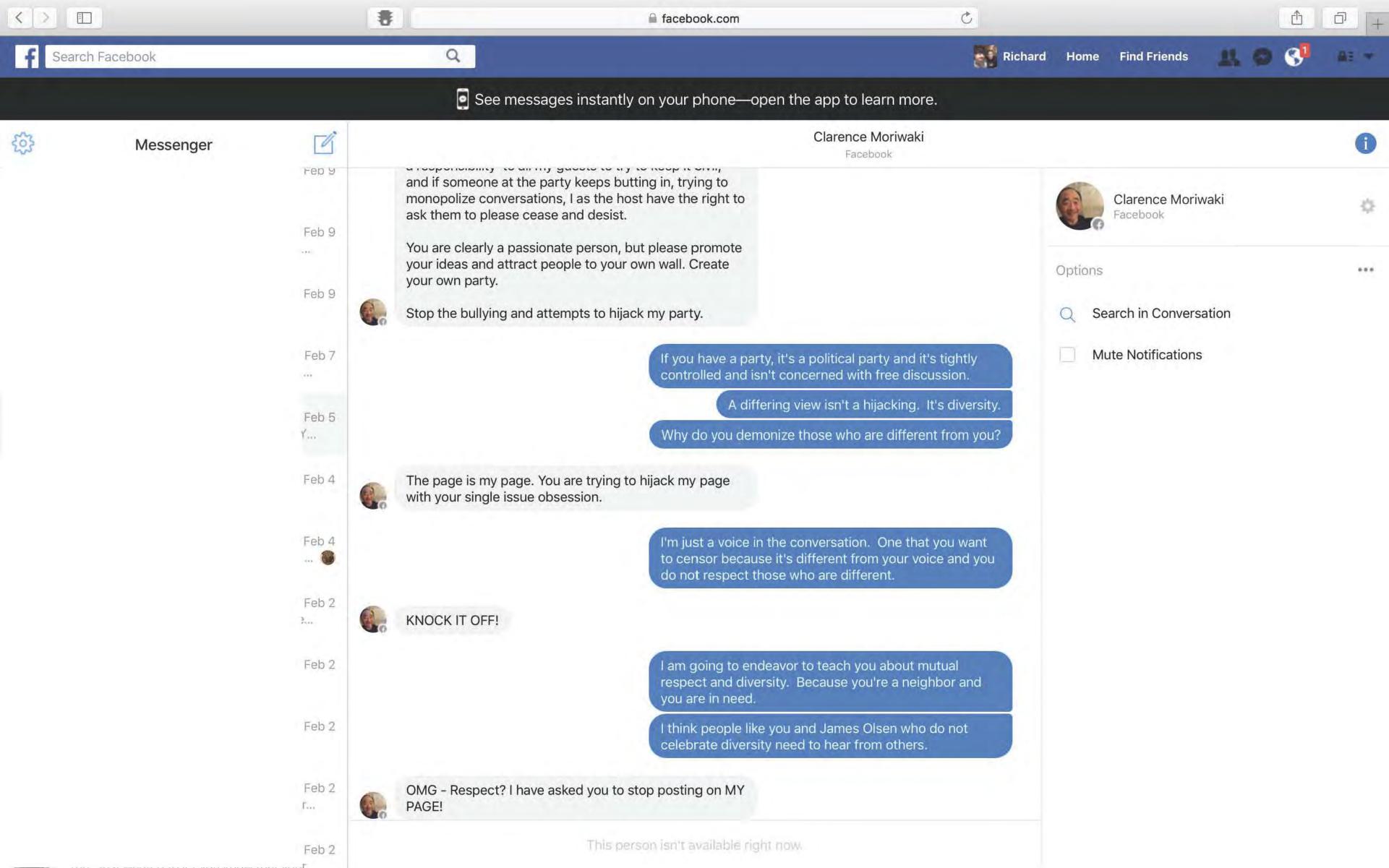
国章

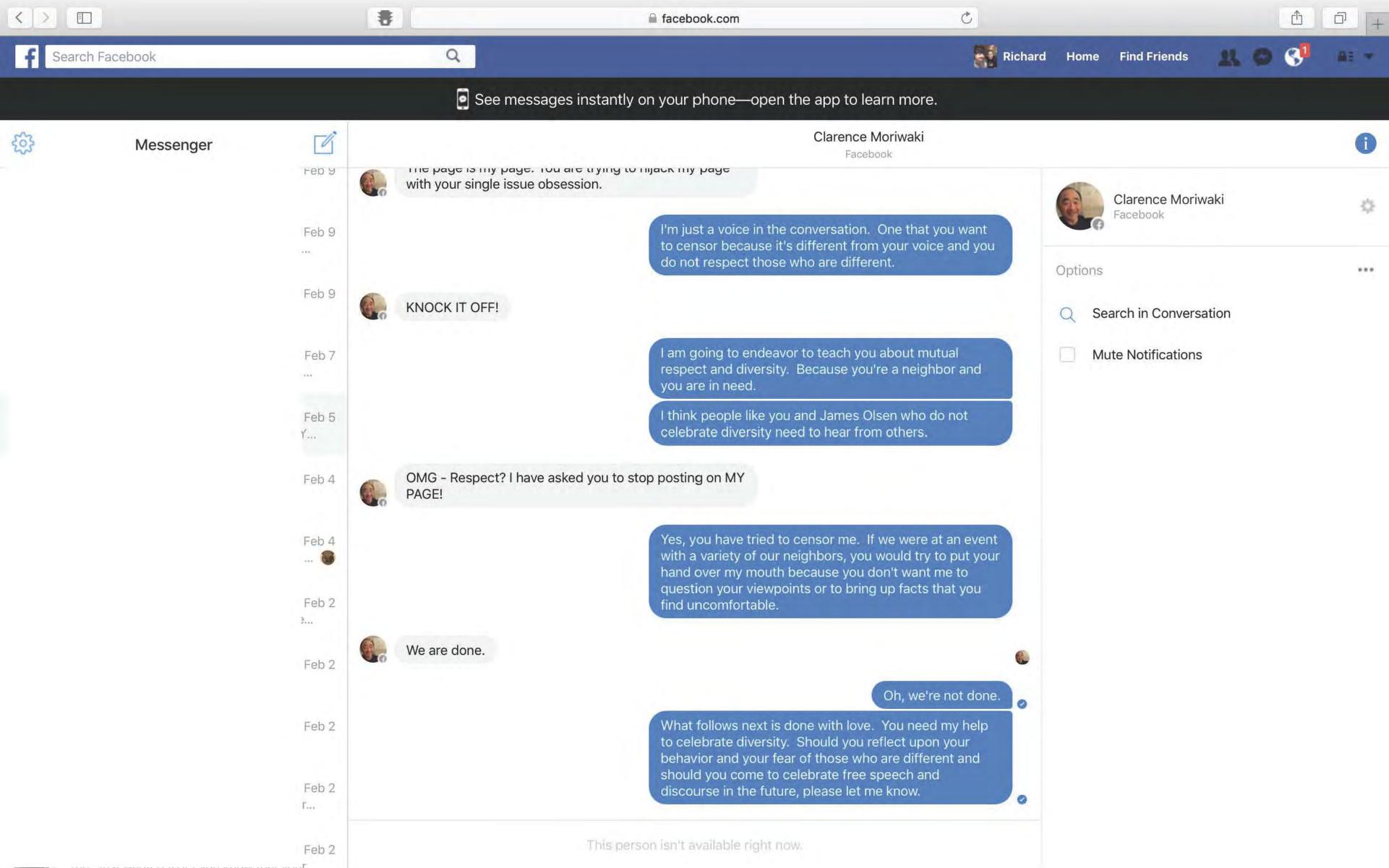














(206) 491-2336



Text Message Sun, Feb 5, 6:06 PM

Mr. Moriwaki, I'm doing an initial story for a new up and coming blog (ClarenceMoriwakiBai nbridgeIsland.com) about your role as president of the memorial and your support for multiple politicians who expressly voted to make internment happen again. Looking forward to your comment for the story if you are interacted Thanks







(206)491-2336



story if you are interested. Thanks.

Of course, but first would you please ID yourself?

This is Richard of course

You have my number

Yeah, and this isn't trolling or harassment. Richard, your obsession is getting disturbing.

I am obsessed with making sure it does







(206)491-2336



I am obsessed with making sure it does not happen again and I am obsessed with celebrating diversity and respectful discourse. This is not harassment or bullying. You said you would like to comment for the article?

Then start respecting me by leaving me alone.

I understand you do not want me to contact you at this







(206)491-2336



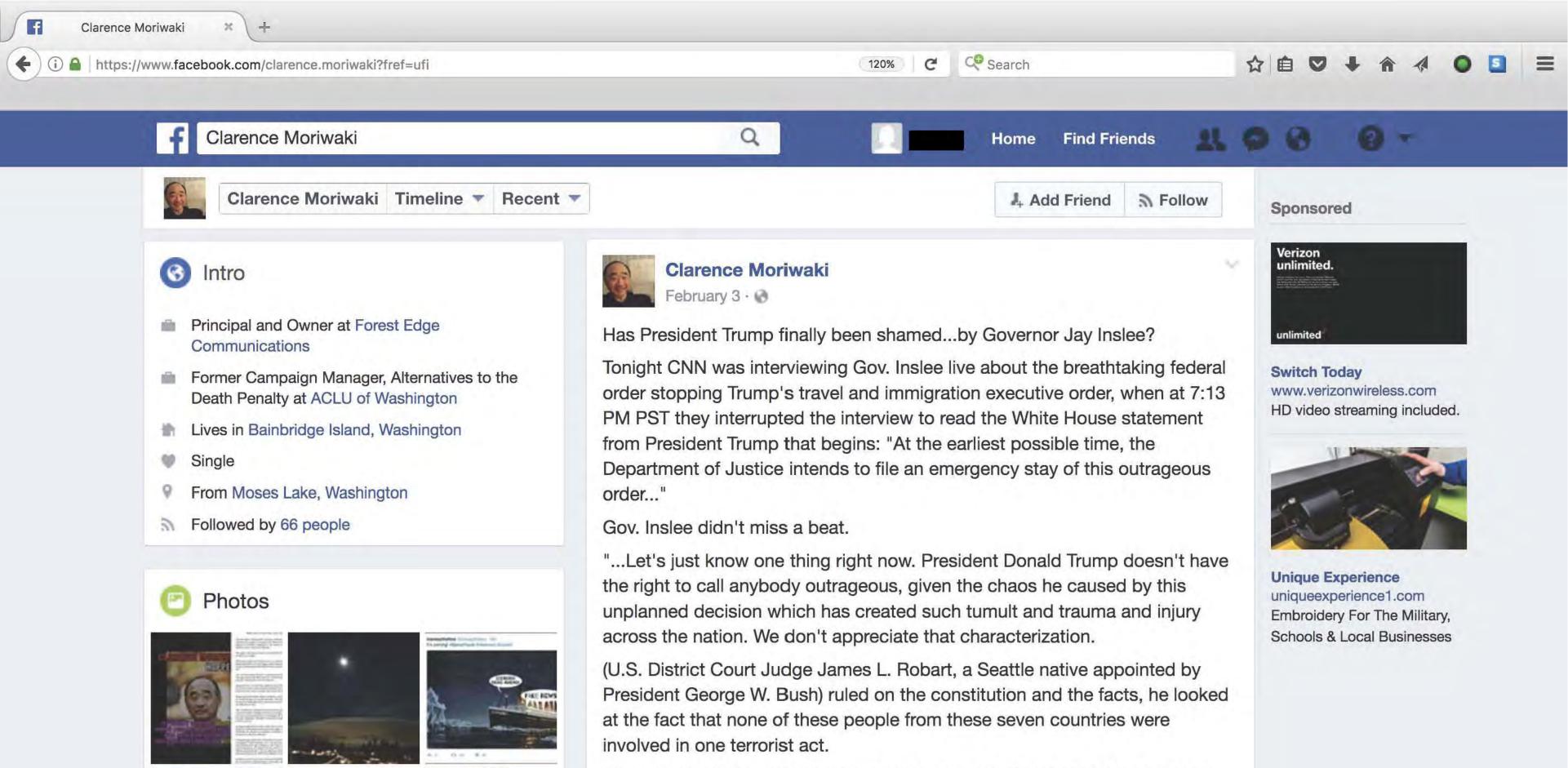
discourse. This is not harassment or bullying. You said you would like to comment for the article?

Then start respecting me by leaving me alone.

I understand you do not want me to contact you at this number you gave me. If you change your mind about a comment you know how to reach me. Goodnight.







executive order is.

already."

North America prior to illegal immigration I'm concerned about this from a national security standpoint. I have people

from our (military) base(s) here in the state of Washington fighting in Iraq. the

So, for a lot of reasons, I hope that we're going to continue to have a strong

judicial system to rein in this president who has done damage to this country

Ten minutes later, CNN reporter Jim Acosta (who President-Elect Trump

last thing we need is a recruitment poster for ISIS, and that's frankly what this



Clarence Moriwaki Governor Jay Inslee, Jay Inslee, I believe that you did something few people - if anyone - have been able to do. You have shamed President Trump. I - and all of us who love our constitution - are proud of you.

Like · Reply · @ 25 · 9 hrs



Richard Lee Governor Jay Inslee, when he was in Congress, voted for the power of the president to have our military arrest American citizens in America without charge or trial and throw them into military prison camps indefinitely without due process, prompting the executive director of the ACLU to remark about the president you supported, and who signed this Inslee-approved bill into law,... "President Obama's action today is a blight on his legacy because he will forever be known as the president who signed indefinite detention without charge or trial into law..."

So, I'm going to go out on a limb here and suggest that perhaps Inslee isn't the go to guy when it comes to shaming anybody on Constitutional matters? It's supposed to be "Never Again" not "Coming Soon!"

https://www.govtrack.us/congress/votes/112-2011/h932

H.R. 1540

This is the indefinite detention of US citizens bill.

Rep. Inslee has followed a conservative course by voting for this bill.

Like - Reply - Just now - Edited









Clarence Moriwaki Governor Jay Inslee, Jay Inslee, I believe that you did something few people - if anyone - have been able to do. You have shamed President Trump. I - and all of us who love our constitution - are proud of you.

Like · Reply · @ 27 · 10 hrs



Richard Lee Governor Jay Inslee, when he was in Congress, voted for the power of the president to have our military arrest American citizens in America without charge or trial and throw them into military prison camps indefinitely without due process, prompting th... See More

H.R. 1540

This is the indefinite detention of US citizens bill.

Rep. Inslee has followed a conservative course by voting for this bill.

Like · Reply · 1 hr · Edited



Clarence Moriwaki Richard, one more example of your trolling and harassment. When I have time, I will continue our private message.

Like · Reply · 6 mins

Write a reply...













Gary Furlong Thanks for the post Clarence! Good to see our leadership with balls and judgment!!

Like · Reply · @ 4 · 10 hrs



Richard Lee Inslee voted for the NDAA of 2012 which made FDR throwing Japanese Americans into camps legal to do again.

Like · Reply · 1 hr



Clarence Moriwaki Richard Lee, holy cow, I am wondering, seriously, if you have OCD. For the record, one more example of your one-issue trolling.

Like · Reply · 13 mins









Richard Lee It's amazing to me how so many people who claim to be "Never Again" and concerned about the internment camps are a) supporters of liberal president FDR on the whole and think FDR just made some mistakes and did some bad things like the camps but was a good president nonetheless, b) support President Obama despite him lobbying for, according to Senator Levin, and signing into law the power of the president to use our military to arrest American citizens in America without charge or trial and throw them into military prison indefinitely, and now c) support Jay Inslee despite the fact that Jay Inslee voted for that "Coming Soon Rather Than Never Again!" power that Obama signed into law.

Sometimes I feel like I'm living in the Twilight Zone. What's next? Vegetarians celebrating Colonel Sanders?

https://www.aclu.org/.../president-obama-signs-indefinite...



President Obama Signs Indefinite Detention Bill Into Law

Bob Garrison and Kevin Hicks like this.

Like · Reply · Remove Preview · @ 2 · 1 hr · Edited



Clarence Moriwaki Really Richard Lee, a third trolling comment? Posting around midnight? Please go back to our private message and my comments.

Like · Reply · 28 mins

Like - Reply - Remove Preview - W 2 - 1 III - Edited



Clarence Moriwaki Really Richard Lee, a third trolling comment? Posting around midnight? Please go back to our private message and my comments.

Like · Reply · 30 mins



Clarence Moriwaki For the record Richard Lee, note once again you did not comment about my post or add to the conversation, but knee-jerk inserted your one-issue topic. This is the definition of trolling and bullying. You are a guest on my page. Respect being a guest at my party.

Like · Reply · 23 mins · Edited



Richard Lee Clarence Moriwaki posting around midnight? That post was an hour ago and it's almost 7:30AM here.

Like · Reply · 22 mins



Richard Lee A view based on facts that you do not agree with, Clarence Moriwaki, is not trolling or harassment. It is a celebration of diversity and a conversation. In this case, it's not even a difference of opinion for the most part, which we can disagree with, i... See More Like • Reply • 22 mins



Richard Lee Thank you Kevin Hicks and Bob Garrison for liking my comment. I am glad that we can have a civil conversation about important matters.

Like · Reply · 1 min



Bob Garrison Nice to see similar views,

Unlike · Reply · @ 1 · Just now

Like Heply I III



Clarence Moriwaki Richard Lee, holy cow, I am wondering, seriously, if you have OCD. For the record, one more example of your one-issue trolling.

Like · Reply · 14 mins



Richard Lee It's a one issue that is related to the topic you brought up, which was Jay Inslee and the Constitution. BTW, thank you for your diagnosis Dr. Moriwaki.

Like · Reply · 1 min



Richard Lee For the record, I think it's poor form to suggest somebody is mentally defective in some way because they have a different view than you do, Clarence Moriwaki. We've seen that tactic used in history before and it's not pretty.

Like · Reply · Just now









Like · Reply · 1 hr · Edited



Clarence Moriwaki Richard, one more example of your trolling and harassment. When I have time, I will continue our private message. Like · Reply · 14 mins



Richard Lee A view based on facts that you do not agree with, Clarence Moriwaki, is not trolling or harassment. It is a celebration of diversity and a conversation. In this case, it's not even a difference of opinion for the most part, which we can disagree with,... See More Like · Reply · 3 mins



Clarence Moriwaki You just cut-and-pasted a pervious comment Richard Lee. You are trolling!!

Like · Reply · 2 mins



Richard Lee I cut and pasted it because you made the same point twice.

Like · Reply · Just now



Write a reply...







Richard Lee A view based on facts that you do not agree with, Clarence Moriwaki, is not trolling or harassment. It is a celebration of diversity and a conversation. In this case, it's not even a difference of opinion for the most part, which we can disagree with, it's mostly fact with one opinion offered.

Fact: Obama signed "Coming Soon!" into law.

Fact: Inslee voted for that same bill that Obama signed into law.

Fact: You publicly support both of them.

Opinion: Politicians who violate the constitution are not good spokespeople for shaming others about the constitution.

I hope that you will be able to see that people who share facts and an opinion you do not agree with (in this case that those who violate the constitution are not optimum when it comes to shaming others for the same) is part of a conversation and that just because somebody is different than you, Clarence Moriwaki, doesn't make them a "troll" or somebody who "harasses" or a "threat" or a "subversive."

Le Bob Garrison likes this. ence

Like · Reply · € 1 · 7 mins



View more replies



Clarence Moriwaki Governor Jay Inslee, Jay Inslee, I believe that you did something few people - if anyone - have been able to do. You have shamed President Trump. I - and all of us who love our constitution - are proud of you.

Like · Reply · @ 29 · 13 hrs



Richard Lee My comment that was deleted for some reason.



Like · Reply · Just now

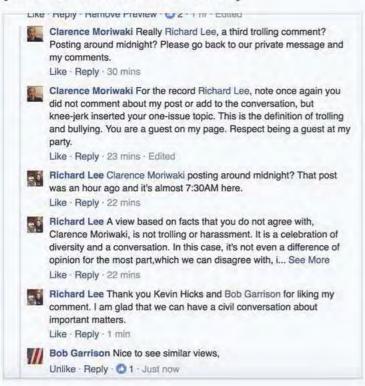






Richard Lee Clarence Moriwaki, why are you deleting all my comments to include comments that were liked by your friends Kevin Hicks and Bob Garrison?

Why do you demand that your friends only post views that you agree with? Do you not celebrate diversity?



Like · Reply · Just now



Richard Lee I think I understand why only one viewpoint might be discussed on this page. I hope Clarence Moriwaki will find that difference is not something to be scared of and that people who differ from us should not be demonized and shunned.

Like · Reply · Just now



Write a reply...





Kathy Dyrness Brown Thanks Clarence for posting this. This in important ruling. It's good to know that there are still some truly honest officials.

Like · Reply · 2 hrs



Richard Lee This official (Inslee, not the judge you are discussing) talks about preventing the Japanese Americans internment from happening again, and yet voted to give presidents the unlawful power to do the same thing FDR did to our Japanese American neighbors.

Like · Reply · Just now · Edited



Richard Lee https://www.govtrack.us/congress/votes/112-2011/h932

H.R. 1540

This is the indefinite detention of US citizens bill.

Rep. Inslee has followed a conservative course by voting for this bill.

Like · Reply · 2 hrs



Kathy Dyrness Brown I was referring to the judge who made the ruling.

Unlike · Reply · @ 1 · 53 mins



Richard Lee I corrected my comment, thanks Kathy.

Like · Reply · Just now



Write a reply...







Gary Furlong Thanks for the post Clarence! Good to see our leadership with balls and judgment!!

Like · Reply · @ 3 · 9 hrs



Richard Lee Inslee voted for the NDAA of 2012 which made FDR throwing Japanese Americans into camps legal to do again.

Like · Reply · Just now



Write a reply...







Clarence Moriwaki Has President Trump finally been shamed? CNN International, NBC News, ABC News, CBS News, The Seattle Times, The New York Times, Washington Post, The Huffington Post, MSNBC,

Like · Reply · @ 3 · 9 hrs



Write a reply...







Sheila Curwen Thank you Governor Inslee!!!

Like · Reply · 1 · 7 hrs



It's amazing to me that so many of my neighbors who claim to be "Never Again" concerned about Japanese Americans being thrown into military prison camps in the 1940s (some having family in those camps) are nonetheless a) very enthusiastic supporters of a president who lobbied for and then signed into law the power of presidents to throw American citizens into military prison camps indefinitely without charge or trial, b) enthusiastic supporters of Jay Inslee, who when he was in Congress, voted FOR this unconstitutional law that Obama signed into office, and c) are often lukewarm supporters of President FDR himself as some kind of liberal hero.

Can somebody please explain to me how this is possible? It's like a relative of Anne Frank if they were to be publicly against what Hitler did and yet vocal supporters of neo-NAZI politicians.

The cognitive dissonance is just absolutely staggering and I can't understand how it's possible that my "Never Again" neighbors in speech are so very very "Coming Soon!" in action.



It's amazing to me that so many of my neighbors who claim to be "Never Again" concerned about Japanese Americans being thrown into military prison camps in the 1940s (some having family in those camps) are nonetheless a) very enthusiastic supporters of a president who lobbied for and then signed into law the power of presidents to throw American citizens into military prison camps indefinitely without charge or trial yet again, b) enthusiastic supporters of Jay Inslee who, when he was in Congress, voted FOR this unconstitutional law that Obama signed into office, and c) are often lukewarm supporters of President FDR himself as some kind of liberal hero.

Can somebody please explain to me how this is possible? It's like a relative of Anne Frank if they were to be publicly against what Hitler did and yet vocal supporters of neo-NAZI politicians.

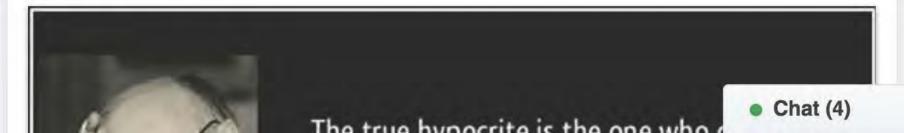
The cognitive dissonance is just absolutely staggering and I can't understand how it's possible that my "Never Again" neighbors in speech are so very very "Coming Soon!" in action. I think I can understand for some in the politics business as this dichotomy between speech and action is just something politicians do, but I have a difficult time understanding how non-politicians perform these mental gymnastics.



It's amazing to me that so many of my neighbors who claim to be "Never Again" concerned about Japanese Americans being thrown into military prison camps in the 1940s (some having family in those camps) are nonetheless a) very enthusiastic supporters of a president who lobbied for and then signed into law the power of presidents to throw American citizens into military prison camps indefinitely without charge or trial yet again, b) enthusiastic supporters of Jay Inslee who, when he was in Congress, voted FOR this unconstitutional law that Obama signed into office, and c) are often lukewarm supporters of President FDR himself as some kind of liberal hero.

Can somebody please explain to me how this is possible? It's like a relative of Anne Frank if they were to be publicly against what Hitler did and yet vocal supporters of neo-NAZI politicians.

The cognitive dissonance is just absolutely staggering and I can't understand how it's possible that my "Never Again" neighbors in speech are so very very "Coming Soon!" in action. I think I can understand for some who are in the politics-business as this dichotomy between speech and action is just something they do and are proud of doing well, but I have a difficult time understanding how the non-politicians they manipulate also perform these mental gymnastics.





It's amazing to me that so many of my neighbors who claim to be "Never Again" concerned about Japanese Americans being thrown into military prison camps in the 1940s (some having family in those camps) are nonetheless a) very enthusiastic supporters of a president who lobbied for and then signed into law the power of presidents to throw American citizens into military prison camps indefinitely without charge or trial yet again, b) enthusiastic supporters of Jay Inslee who, when he was in Congress, voted FOR this unconstitutional law that Obama signed into office, and c) are often lukewarm supporters of President FDR himself as some kind of liberal hero.

Can somebody please explain to me how this is possible? It's like a relative of Anne Frank if they were to be publicly against what Hitler did and yet vocal supporters of neo-NAZI politicians.

The cognitive dissonance is staggering and I can't understand how it's possible that my "Never Again" neighbors in speech are so very very "Coming Soon!" in action. I think I can understand for some who are in the politics-business as this dichotomy between speech and action is just something they do and are proud of doing well, but I have a difficult time understanding how the non-politicians they manipulate also perform these mental gymnastics.

Thanks for any help understanding how it's possible for people to hold these views and values simultaneously.



Richard Lee Governor Jay Inslee, when he was in Congress, voted for the power of the president to have our military arrest American citizens in America without charge or trial and throw them into military prison camps indefinitely without due process, prompting the executive director of the ACLU remarked about Obama, who signed this Inslee-approved bill into law,..." President Obama's action today is a blight on his legacy because he will forever be known as the president who signed indefinite detention without charge or trial into law..."

Makes it a bit tough for me to think that Inslee has anybody's rights in mind in anything that he does.

While some of us say "Never Again" -- Jay Inslee said "Coming Soon!"

https://www.govtrack.us/congress/votes/112-2011/h932

H.R. 1540

This is the indefinite detention of US citizens bill.

Rep. Inslee has followed a conservative course by voting for this bill.

Like · Reply · Just now









Clarence Moriwaki Governor Jay Inslee, Jay Inslee, I believe that you did something few people - if anyone - have been able to do. You have shamed President Trump. I - and all of us who love our constitution - are proud of you.

Like · Reply · 6 33 · February 3 at 8:26pm



Richard Lee Jay Inslee voted to give presidents the unlawful power to use our military to arrest American citizens in America without charge or trial and throw them into military prisons indefinitely (like FDR did). President Obama signed Jay Inslee's bill into law.

I know you support Obama and Inslee for some fascinating reason, but they have turned "Never Again" into "Coming Soon!"

This is not the way to ensure it does not happen again, in my opinion. We should be supporting better politicians.

https://www.congress.gov/.../extensions-of.../article/E988-2

H.R. 1540

This is the indefinite detention of US citizens bill.

Rep. Inslee has followed a conservative course by voting for this bill.

Like · Reply · Just now





rike . Hebiy . The is a lilling



Clarence Moriwaki You just cut-and-pasted a pervious comment Richard Lee. You are trolling!!

Like · Reply · 7 mins



Richard Lee I cut and pasted it because you made the same point twice.

Like · Reply · 6 mins



Richard Lee Thank you Bob Garrison for liking my comment. Clarence Moriwaki is telling me that I am somehow ruining his "party" conversation here by sharing a differing viewpoint. He claims that I am bullying and harassing him and that I am a bit of a sociopath for sharing my view on his wall as I have done.

I desperately hope that he will come to realize that people who are different from us are not a threat and are not bad. Conversation and a celebration of diversity is a good thing that makes us all better. I hope I can convince him.

Like · Reply · Just now







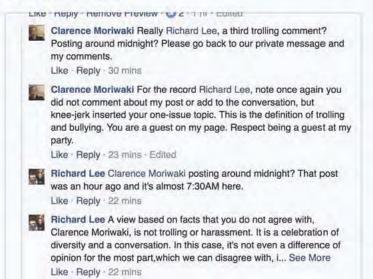
Richard Lee Clarence Moriwaki sadly continues to delete viewpoints that he does not agree with, including views that two others on his FB page liked. I hope that one day he will come to celebrate diversity instead of shunning and censoring those who are different from himself. Ironic that he does this in a post about shame.



Like · Reply · 6 mins · Edited



Richard Lee





Bob Garrison I completely agree, I think the left is feeling frustrated and grasping at straws. Clarence seems frustrated but he's a great guy. I've known him since I was 5, I don't often agree with his politics but have a ton of respect for him.

Unlike · Reply · 1 · 4 mins



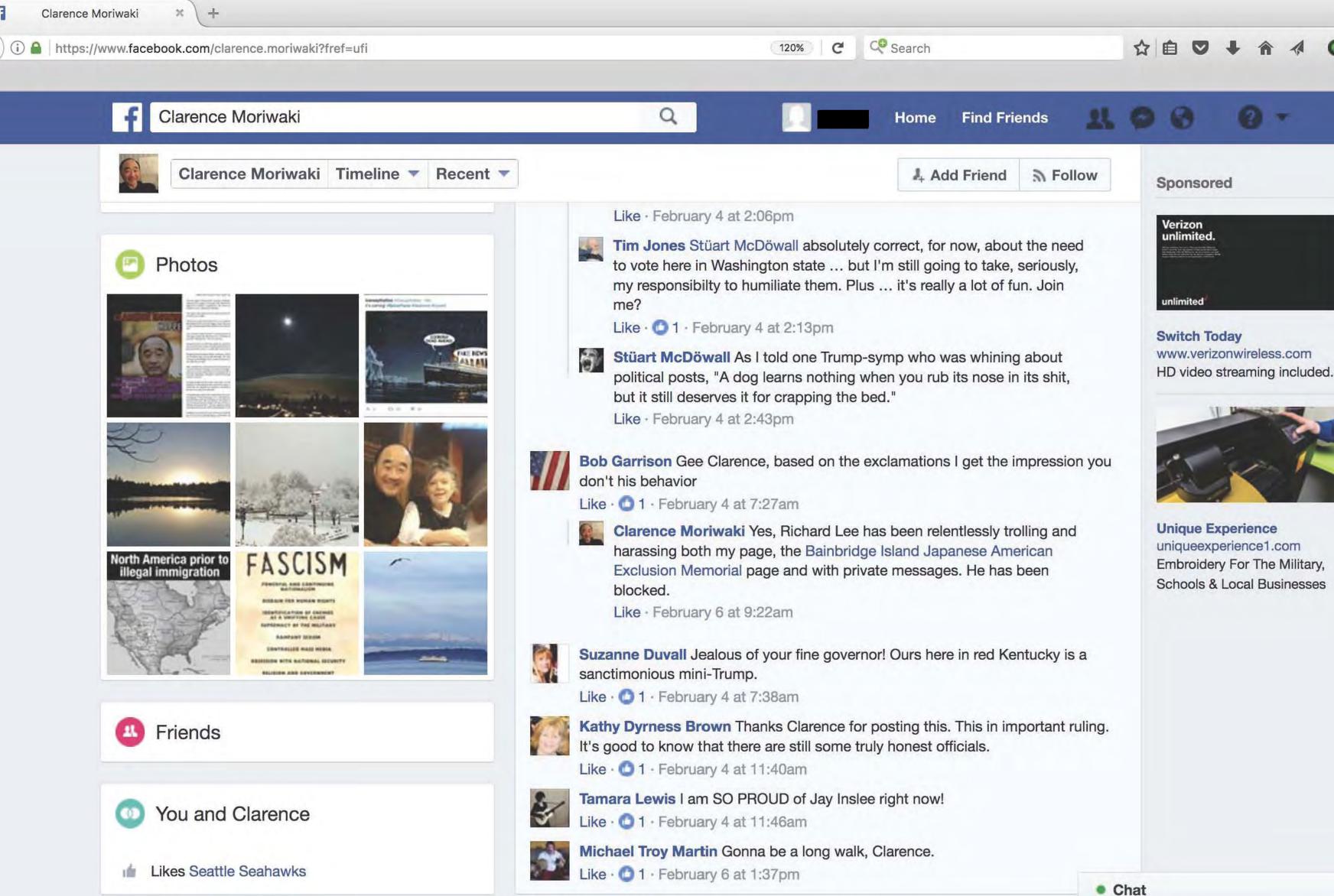
Richard Lee Bob Garrison I hear that frequently about Clarence Moriwaki from people who don't agree with his politics. These are tough times for all of us regardless of our politics and life isn't a cake walk. I hope that Clarence Moriwaki does not demonize me and realizes that I am VERY invested in making sure Never Again. I hope that we can have a civil conversation rather than censoring and trying to control truth as we know it. We have to have the security to truly celebrate diversity, and if our deeply held beliefs are not being challenged...we are likely not truly celebrating difference.

I am hoping that Clarence and I become friends as many people respect him. He has given me strong reason to believe that he is not interested in that due to my beliefs and my expressed opinions. I can understand how frustrating life is. I've been there. It's not easy. But any solution to our frustrations is going to come from conversation and being challenged and working together, I think.

Like · Reply · Just now











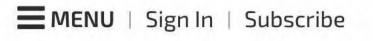


















Clarence Moriwaki, president of Bainbridge Island Japanese American Community, stands with Lilly Kodama of Bainbridge Island, who was one of the first Japanese Americans forced into an internment camp 75 years ago. (Jesse Major/Peninsula Daily News)

Japanese American recalls internment amid fears of modern parallels









Comment on: Japanese American recalls internment amid fears of modern parallels I Peninsula Dajly News



Richard Lee 20 days ago

Clarence.

I have gone through your public Facebook page which is filled with your criticism of politicians like Trump and other Republicans and which has praise for Obama and Inslee. Inslee and Obama, of course, back in 2012 voted for and passed the NDAA of 2012 which authorizes the president to repeat what FDR did to Japanese Americans. I have seen not a single shred of condemnation from you about what they did, only vocal support of both politicians.

Can you please direct me to any public condemnation you made in 2012 or 2013 or even 2014 until now that rebukes Obama, Inslee, or any other politician for making it legal to repeat the camps? Also, any public condemnation you've made about Obama assassinating Americans without charge or trial outside war zones would be appreciated if you've made one.

Thanks in advance for any help you can provide on this rather dated, but still incredibly relevant topic.



Delete

This comment has been published!





Clarence Moriwaki Since I have blocked Richard Lee and apparently he has followed suit, I can't read his posts, but I suspect that you're all getting a taste of how he has trolled and harassed me for several months.

Richard is exhausting. He was posting, messaging and commenting all day and at all hours to me and my page to the point where 75% of my Facebook interaction was just with him.

Richard must have the last word, myopically laser focused on his single issue, and he will hijack any conversation to bully his point across and challenge anyone who disagrees with his point of view.

As I previously mentioned, just this weekend, as I was private messaging him asking - pleading, actually - to simply respect my request and stop posting to my wall, simultaneously he started posting and re-posting his comments to my wall at such an accelerated rate that it was wack-a-mole cartoon ridiculous...and honestly, rather scary.

For the sake of my productivity, time, peace and sleep, I had no choice but to block this harassing behavior.

Here's the deal:

Years ago I posted that Facebook was like a lively party, where you can walk around and listen to different conversations.

If you find a conversation that's funny or interesting, you can join in if you wish; simply eavesdrop, listen and "like" others; or if the conversation is not to your liking or controversial, you can walk on by.

So, my Facebook page is like me hosting a party. Friends are welcome to comment, but as the host I have a responsibility to all my guests to try to keep it civil, and if someone at the party keeps butting in, trying to monopolize conversations, I as the host have the right to ask them to please cease and desist, and if necessary, ask them to leave the party.

Richard is clearly a passionate person, but he's the guest who makes people uncomfortable by disrespectfully butting into and taking over conversations,



Richard Lee I'm outside on the street, in Clarence's analogy, after Clarence put his hand over my mouth and threw me out. So I'm out on the public street now in front of his house talking to some of his guests (our mutual neighbors) as they leave his house, some of which appreciated my comments. Clarence has gotten the word out now and is rallying his friends. What should be a matter of principle is a matter of party (which is a theme here). It's not about what is right, it's about who you know and power and affiliation. Gang mentality and a tribal mindset, the exact opposite of what our nation needs.

But there are assumptions with Clarence's model of the situation. And I am going to demonstrate the flaws of some of those assumptions with my civil discourse. The conversation must continue.

Like · Reply · Just now · Edited



Richard Lee So after insulting me despite my polite and civil responses, Craig Spencer has decided to block me too. Like a high school lunch table, this is how important issues are discussed?

Is it possible that rather than me being a "polite troll" who isn't pa... See More Like - Reply - 48 mins



Write a comment...





Like · Reply · 1 hr · Edited



Richard Lee So after insulting me despite my polite and civil responses, Craig Spencer has decided to block me too. Like a high school lunch table, this is how important issues are discussed?

Is it possible that rather than me being a "polite troll" who isn't pa... See More Like · Reply · 2 hrs



Bonnie McBryan Richard I disagree with you on so many levels. However there is only one thing that I want you to listen to and try to understand. This is my page and my thread. I will delete it shortly. Here is my message to you: focusing your frustration and energy on Clarence Moriwaki, Craig Spencer or even me (if it comes to that) is counterproductive and a bit unhealthy. You cannot hold any one of us responsible for the actions taken by a former President -- especially in light of the reservations that President expressed in signing a bill into law. That is past. It's done. No amount of writing or personal conversation will change that. Please redirect your inquisitive mind, your research skills and your writing toward the current President and his administration. Finally, because you have personalized this conversation and others I request that your steer clear of future comments on my page as well as my posts. Peace out.

Like · Reply · Just now



Write a reply...







Write a comment...









Bonnie McBryan Richard I disagree with you on so many levels. However there is only one thing that I want you to listen to and try to understand. This is my page and my thread. I will delete it shortly. Here is my message to you: focusing your frustration and ener... See More

Like · Reply · 7 mins · Edited



Richard Lee I disagree with your anti-speech sentiment, and I understand that like Clarence and Craig you would rather censor and shun viewpoints that you disagree with. I hope that at some point you can celebrate diversity and seek to be the tolerant liberal tha... See More

Like · Reply · 4 mins



Bonnie McBryan Thank you Richard. I am really concerned about your statement that you are outside Clarence Moriwaki's house and talking to his guests and mutual neighbors. I assume that is rhetorical; if not it sounds a bit threatening. I appreciate your respect.

Like · Reply · Just now



Richard Lee Bonnie McBryan Now that is just silly.

Like · Reply · Just now



Write a reply...





Like · Reply · 7 mins



Richard Lee Bonnie McBryan Now that is just silly.

Like · Reply · 7 mins



Bonnie McBryan Richard Lee Thank you -- and you see how easy it is for one to misunderstand a reference or misinterpret your actual intentions.

Like · Reply · 2 mins



Richard Lee By the way, Senator Levin said Obama expressly demanded that language in the bill. Not only that, but when Chris Hedges sued Obama over this law...and after Judge Katherine Forest ruled it likely unconstitutional and put a stay on the power of the government to round up Americans without charge or trial....Obama could have had his DOJ not appeal it if he really had reservations.

Instead they appealed it and got a higher court to strike that down so that the law is in effect concerning Americans citizens.

This idea that Obama had "reservations" about a bill that he signed into law (despite having veto power, which is in the Constitution for a reason) is just a rationalization.

Obama had no reservations. He did this. With the support of his loyal followers.

Like · Reply · Just now







Richard Lee No, I did not block Clarence. That is incorrect.

What Clarence does not understand is that his "party" analogy, in order to be accurate, must include Clarence inviting somebody over to his place for a party and a discussion of politics and then Clarence walking over to people who have a differing view and then placing his hand over their mouths to silence them. Then, if they pull his hand away and protest, Clarence throws them out of his place.

Which he can do, it's his house.

But it's not tolerance or a celebration of diversity and it is not good for speech or discourse. Then when he turns around and tells his other guests that the person who had a differing view is mentally handicapped and then suggesting that the person is a bully and harassing him (oh my, what harassment for a person at a party to dare express a view to the pleasure of two of Clarence's other guests) is just hyperbolic at best.

And my comments were civil. Clarence's comments were not civil. At all. They started off uncivilly and then he continued to be uncivil. All this will be laid out soon for others to see the extent of our conversation and judge for themselves.

The only guest, you will see, who was uncomfortable at Clarence's party was Clarence. Others expressly liked my view and said it was nice to see similar views on Clarence's page.

Clarence's claim that I sent him a "No, we're not done" message after he blocked me is false. He had not blocked me yet and my remark was in response to him saying "We're done."

The text he got was my from my phone where he could see my phone number...which was the same phone number he requested and I gave him which is why when he asked me to ID myself I said "It's me Richard of course."

And I was not messaging him at "all hours" as he falsely claims. He just made a mistake and claimed, when he woke up and saw some comments I had made, that I had posted those comments at midnight and I pointed out to him the FB time stamp which put the posts at 5 in the morning or so. Clarence is attempting

The text he got was my from my phone where he could see my phone number...which was the same phone number he requested and I gave him which is why when he asked me to ID myself I said "It's me Richard of course."

And I was not messaging him at "all hours" as he falsely claims. He just made a mistake and claimed, when he woke up and saw some comments I had made, that I had posted those comments at midnight and I pointed out to him the FB time stamp which put the posts at 5 in the morning or so. Clarence is attempting to demonize me in the model of James Olsen. That is his playbook, but it won't work in this case. I'm nothing like James Olsen.

All will be laid plain in that website just to establish the record. My further commentary, however, will be much larger and so will the audience.

Like · Reply · Just now · Edited



Richard Lee I'm outside on the street, in Clarence's analogy, after Clarence put his hand over my mouth and threw me out. So I'm out on the public street now in front of his house talking to some of his guests as they leave his house and who liked my comments. C... See More

Like · Reply · 27 mins



Richard Lee So after insulting me despite my polite and civil responses, Craig Spencer has decided to block me too. Like a high school lunch table, this is how important issues are discussed?

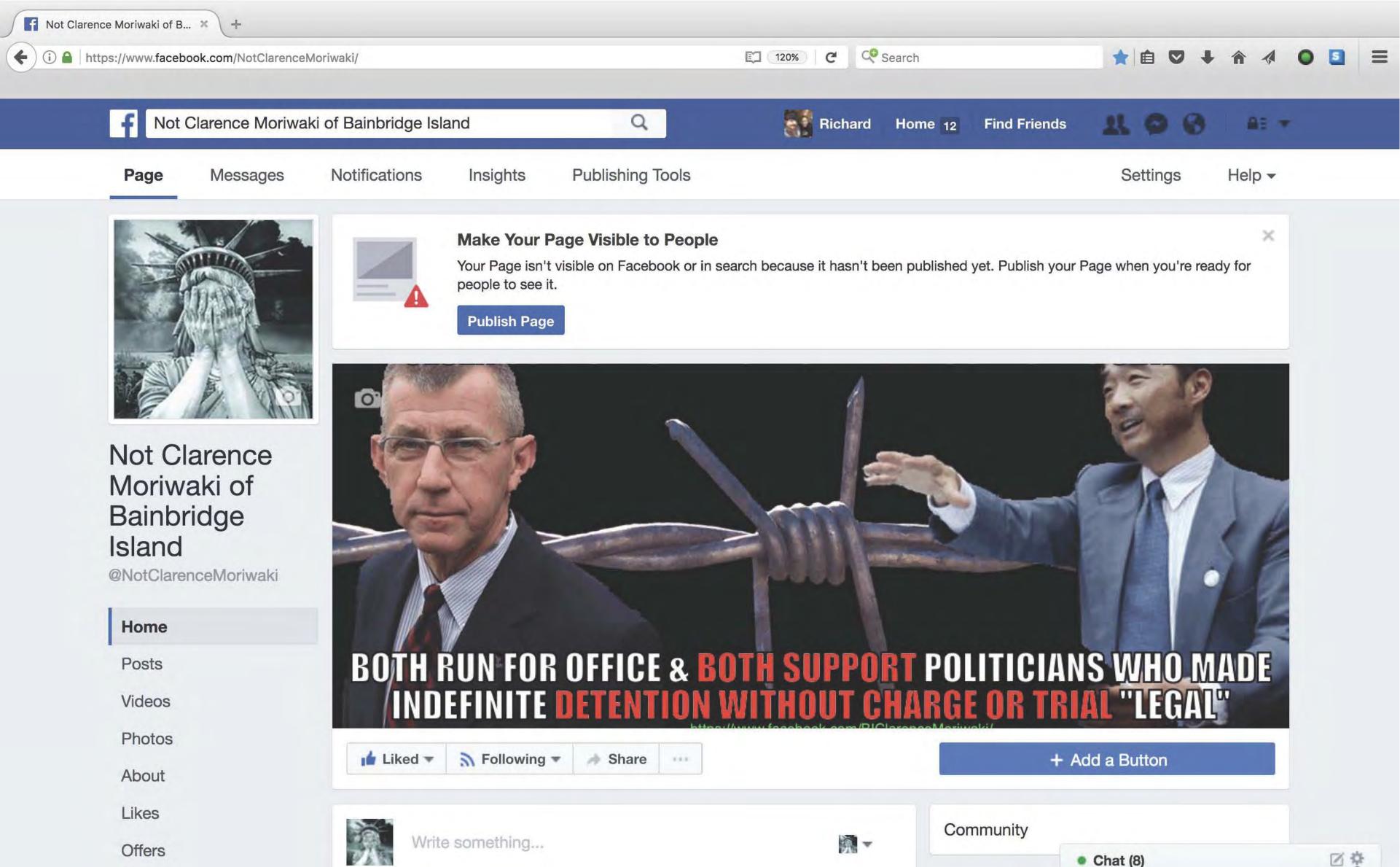
Is it possible that rather than me being a "polite troll" who isn't pa... See More Like · Reply · 10 mins

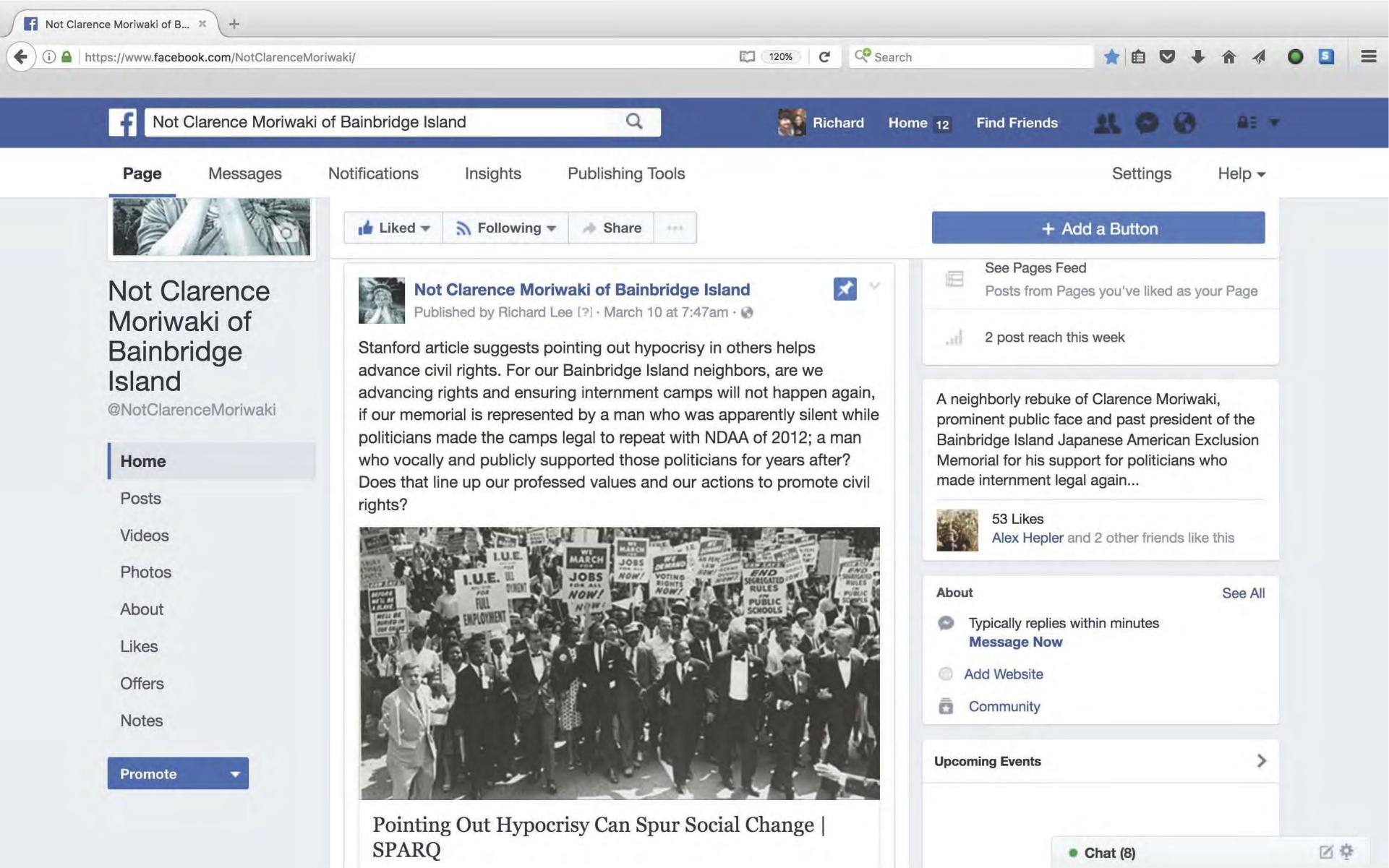


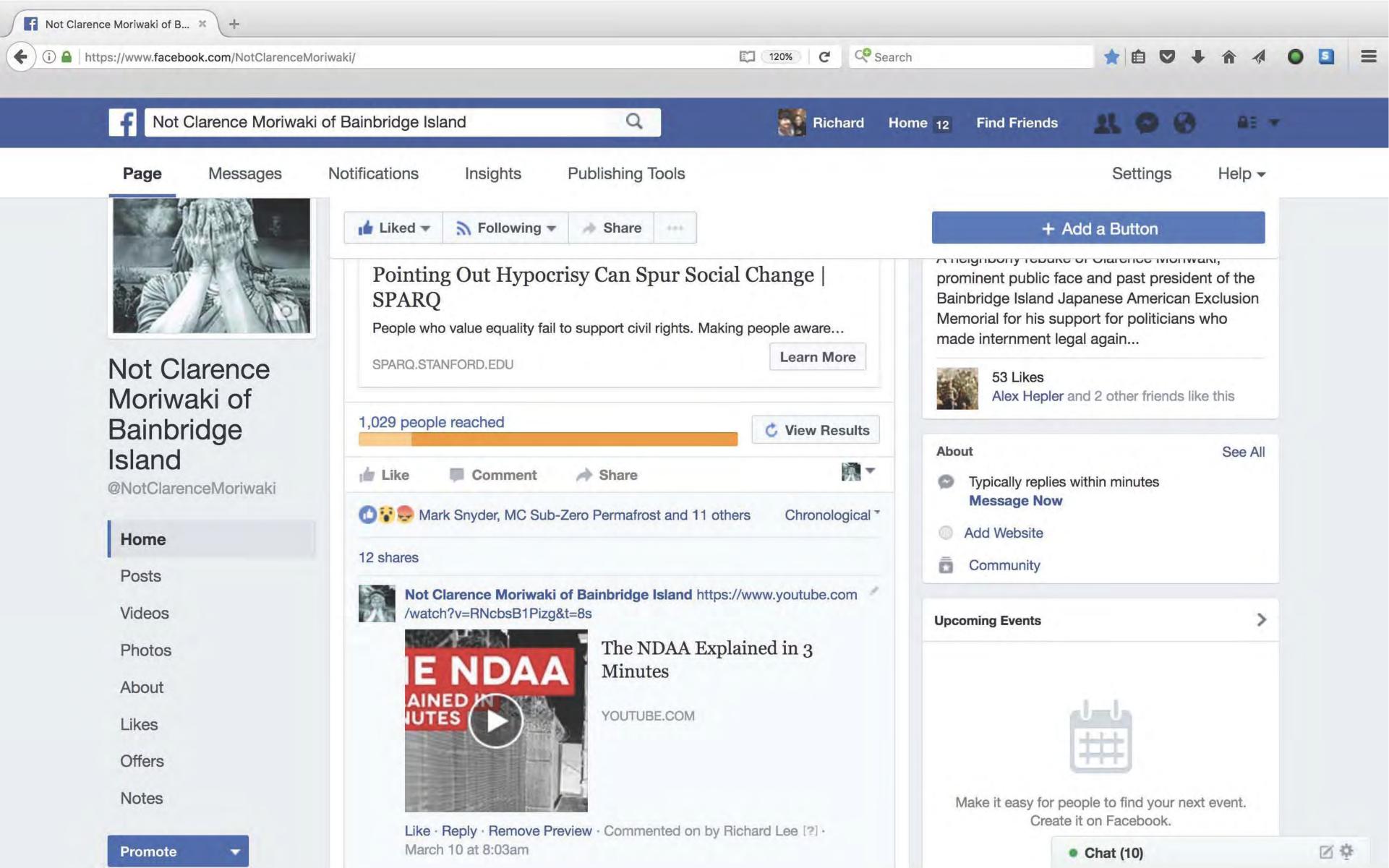


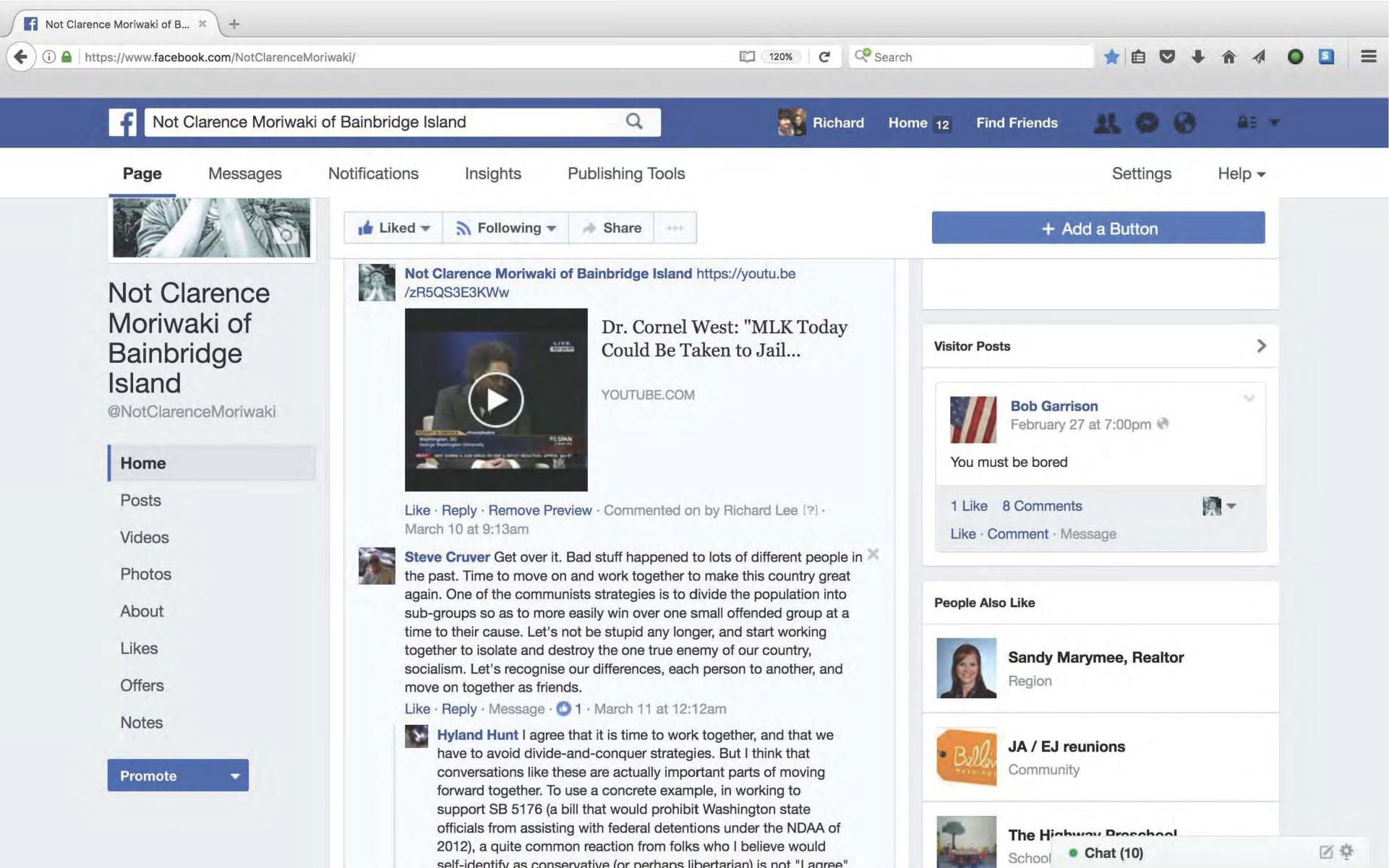


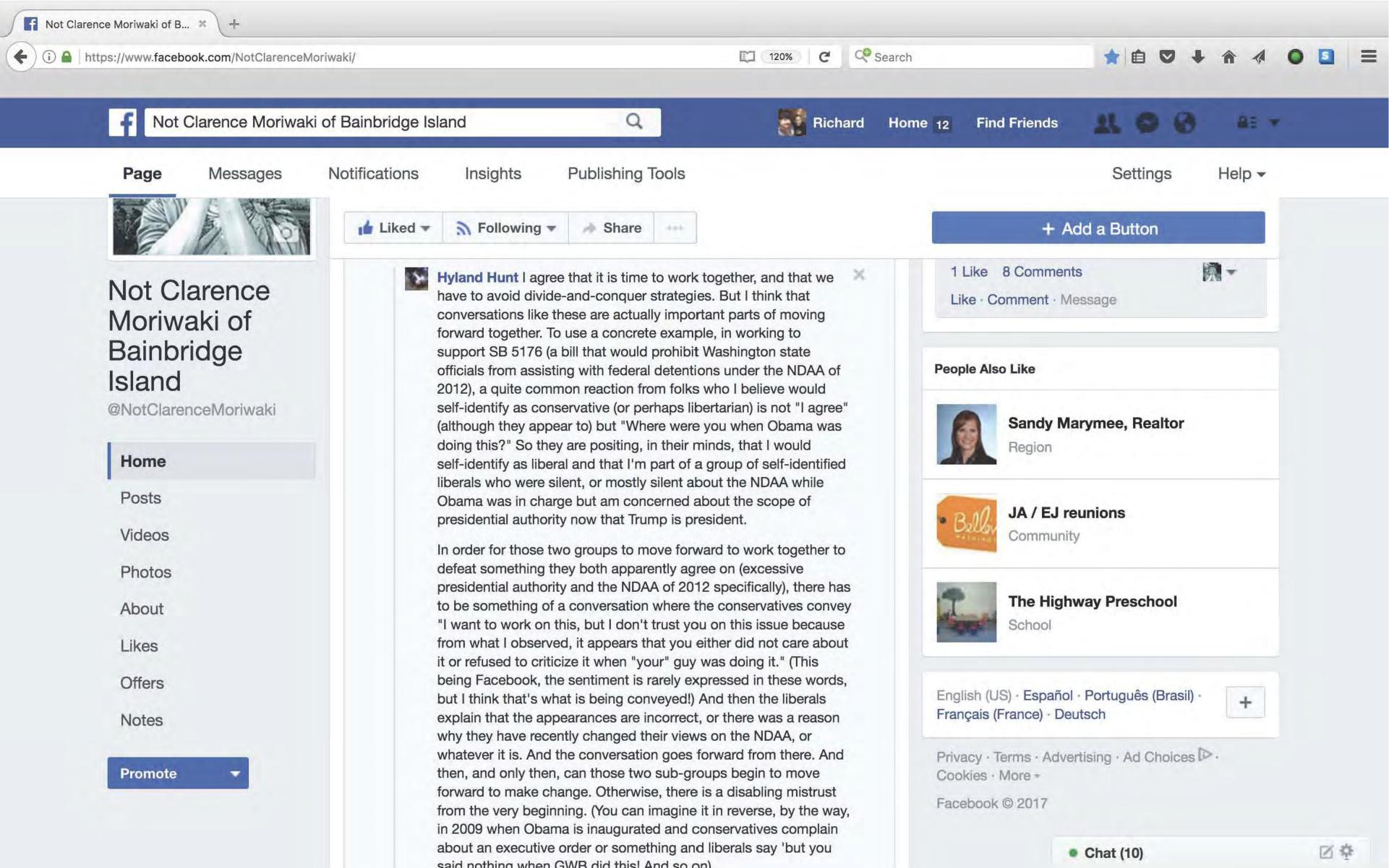


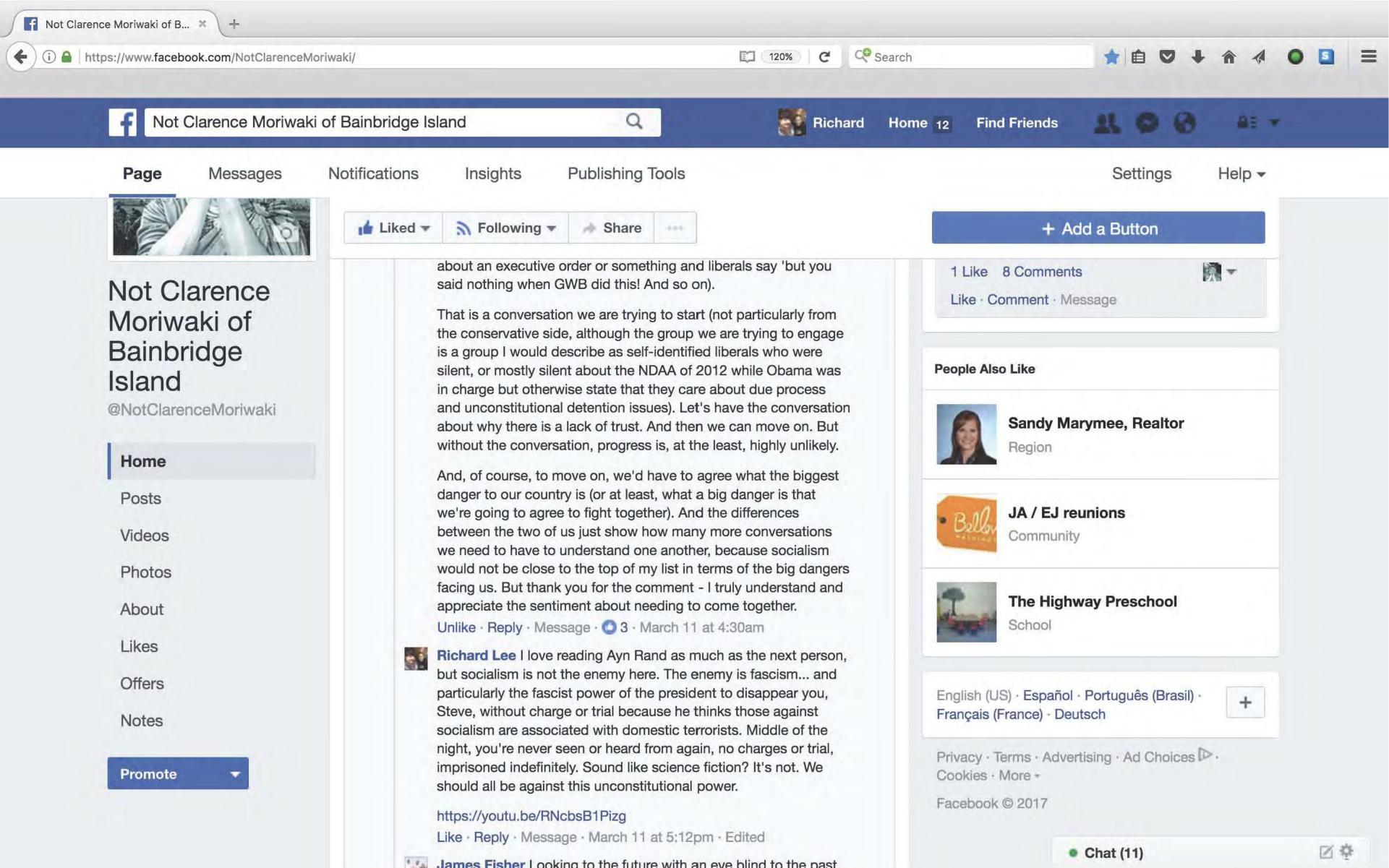


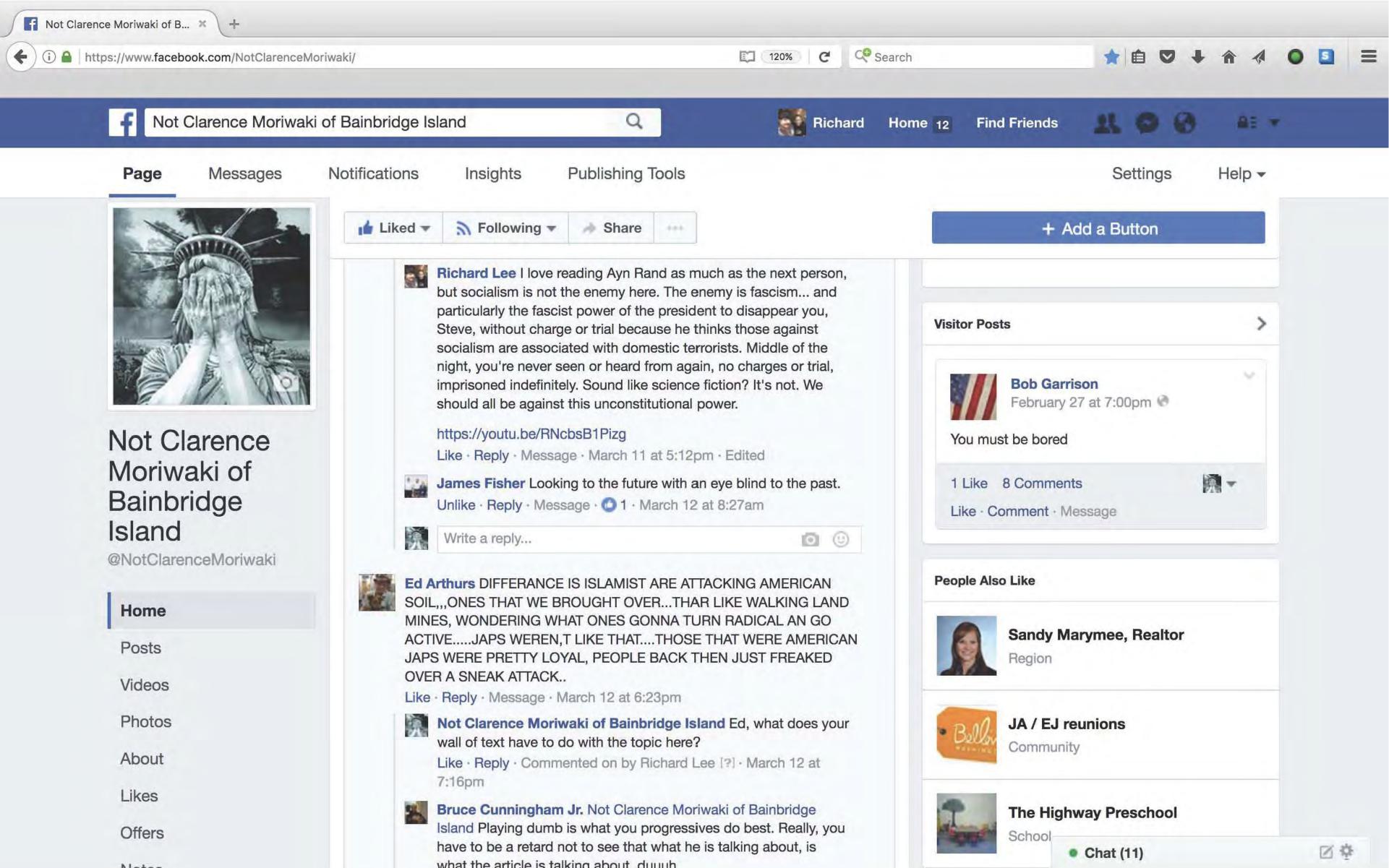








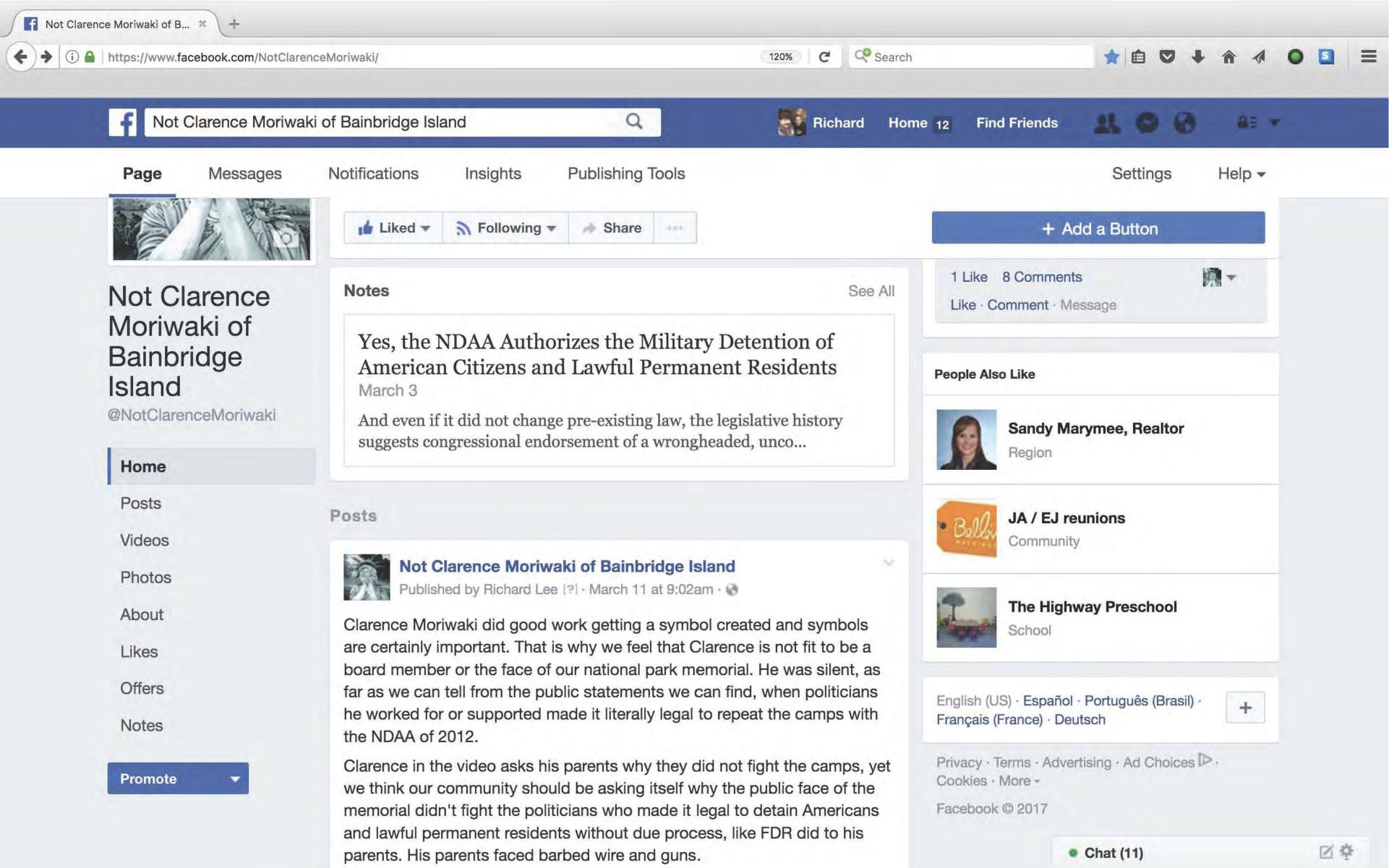


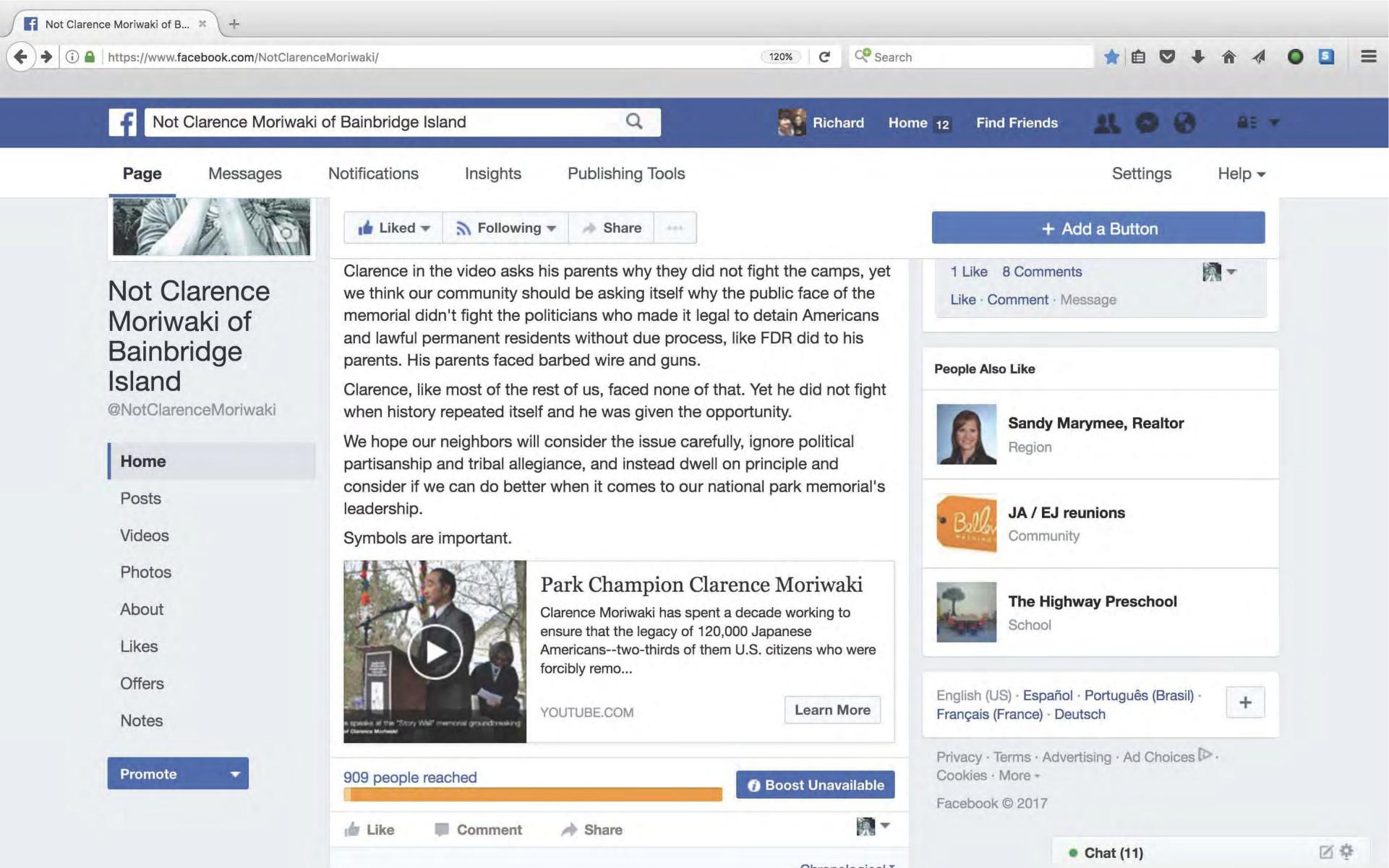


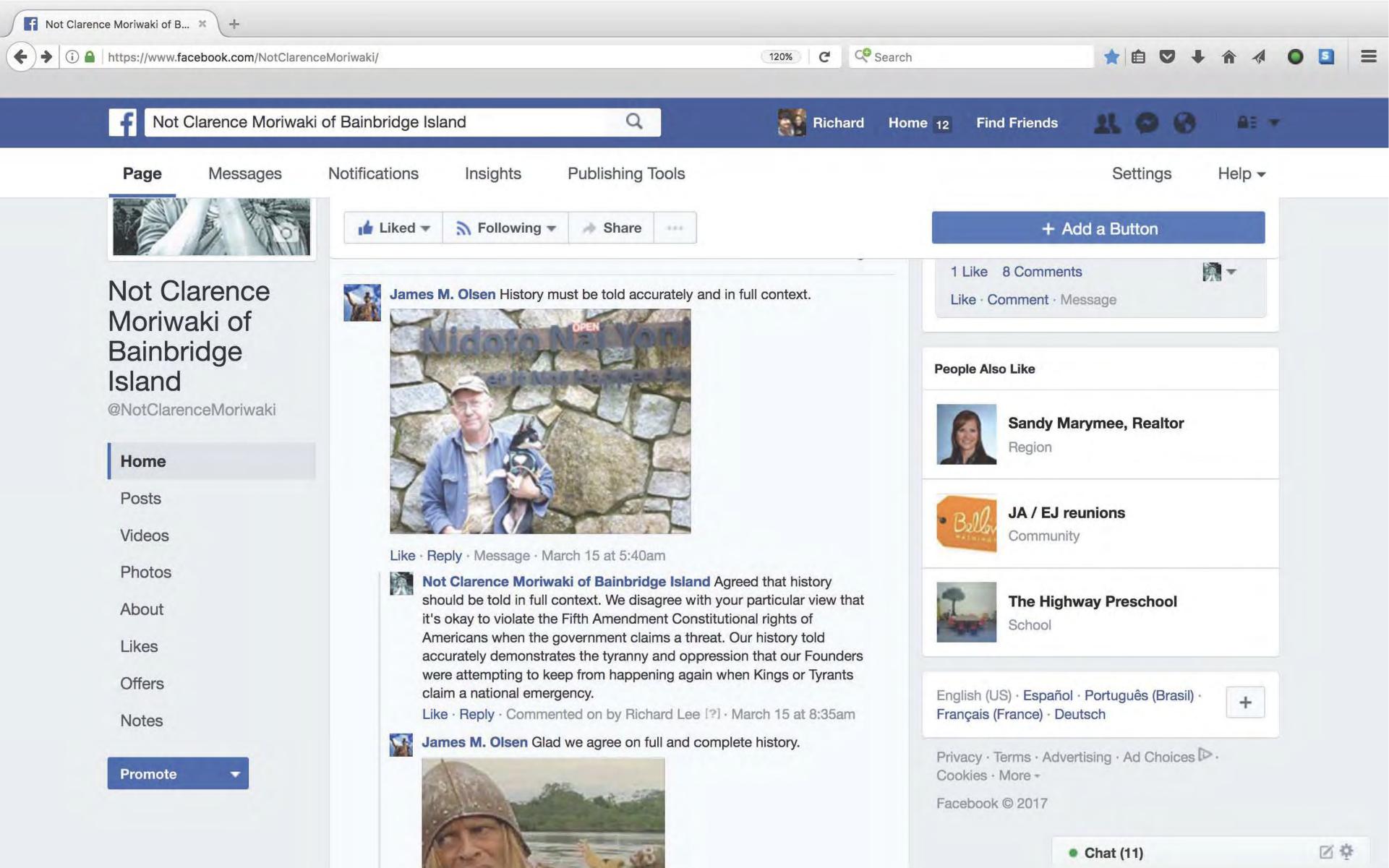


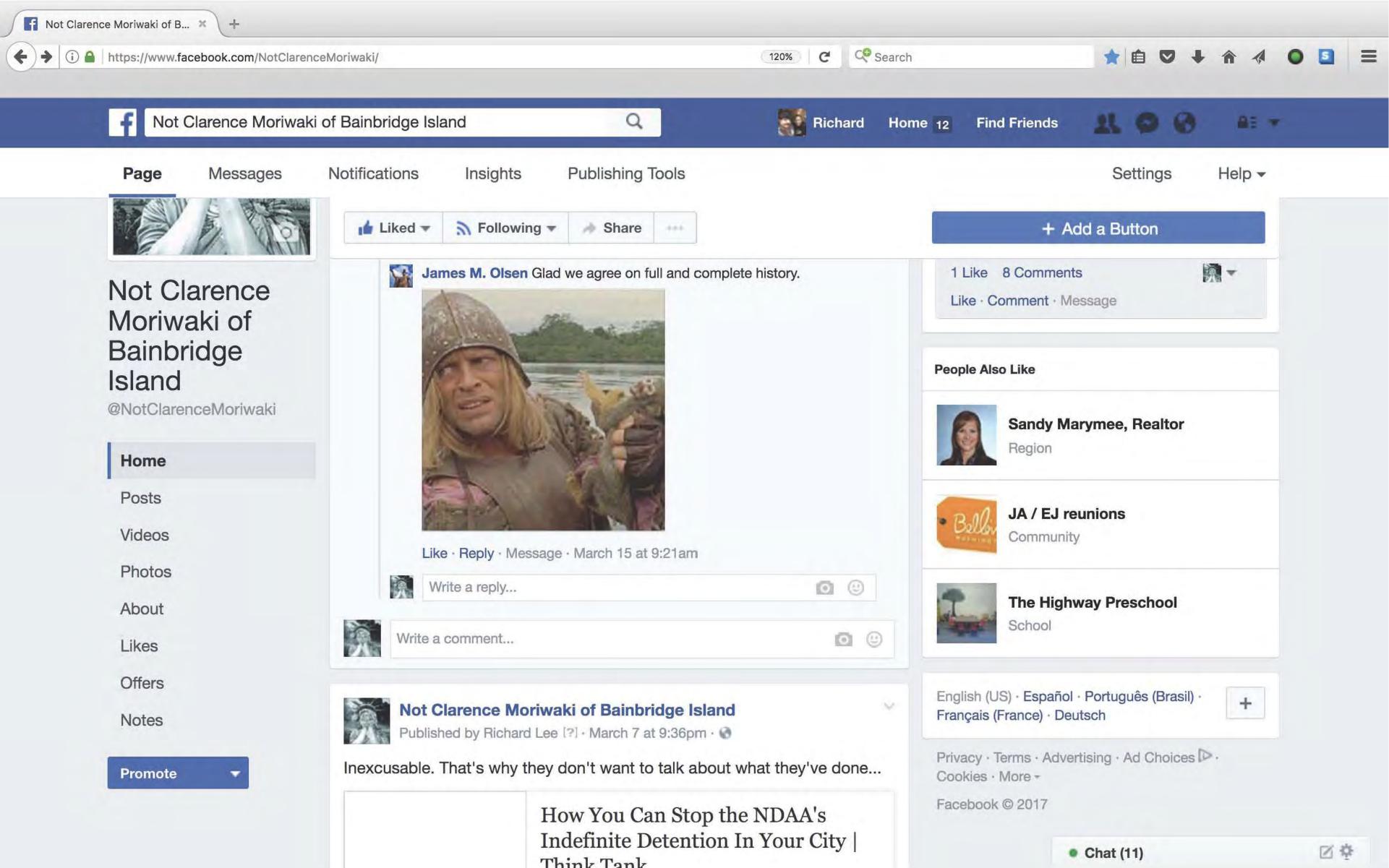


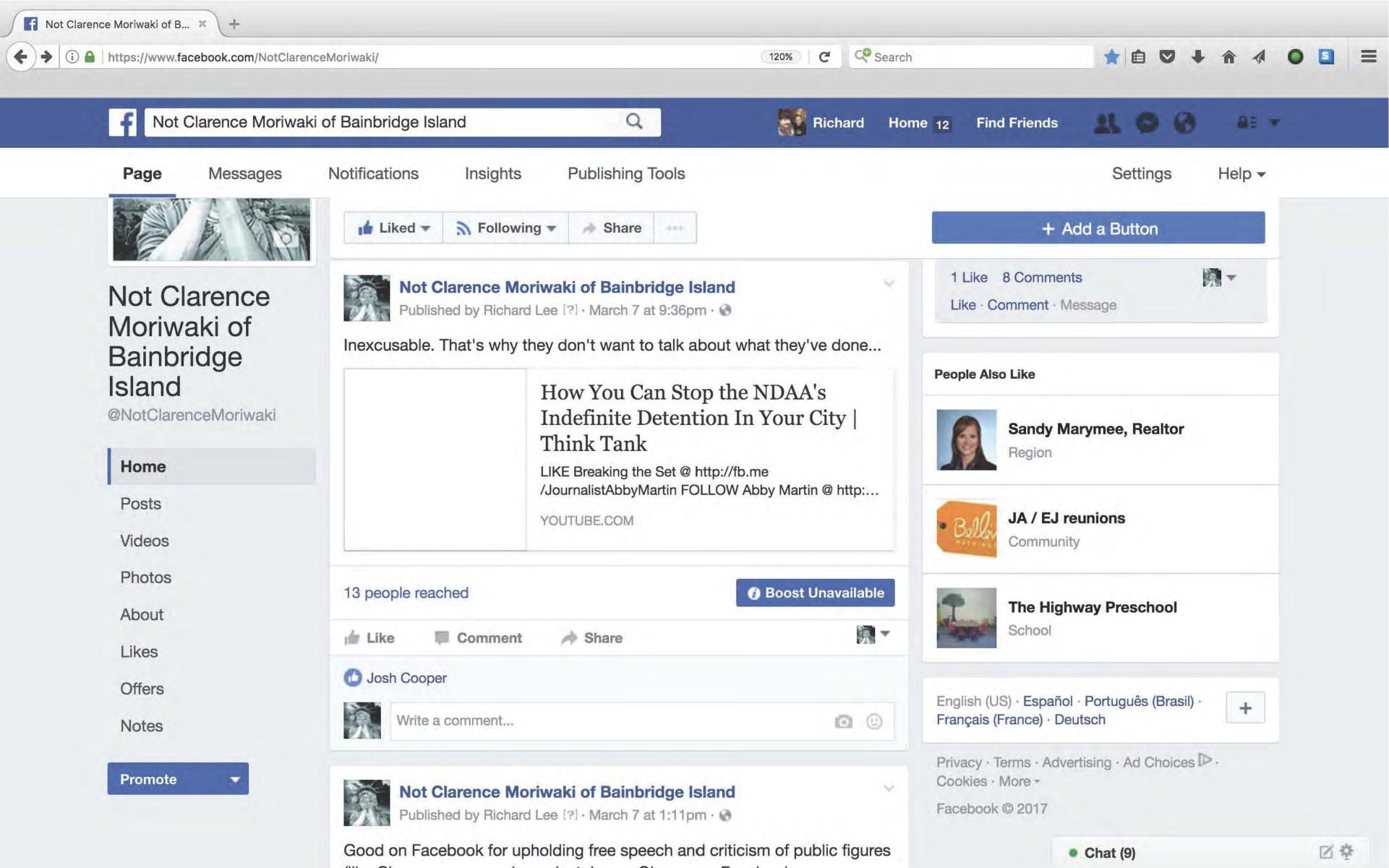


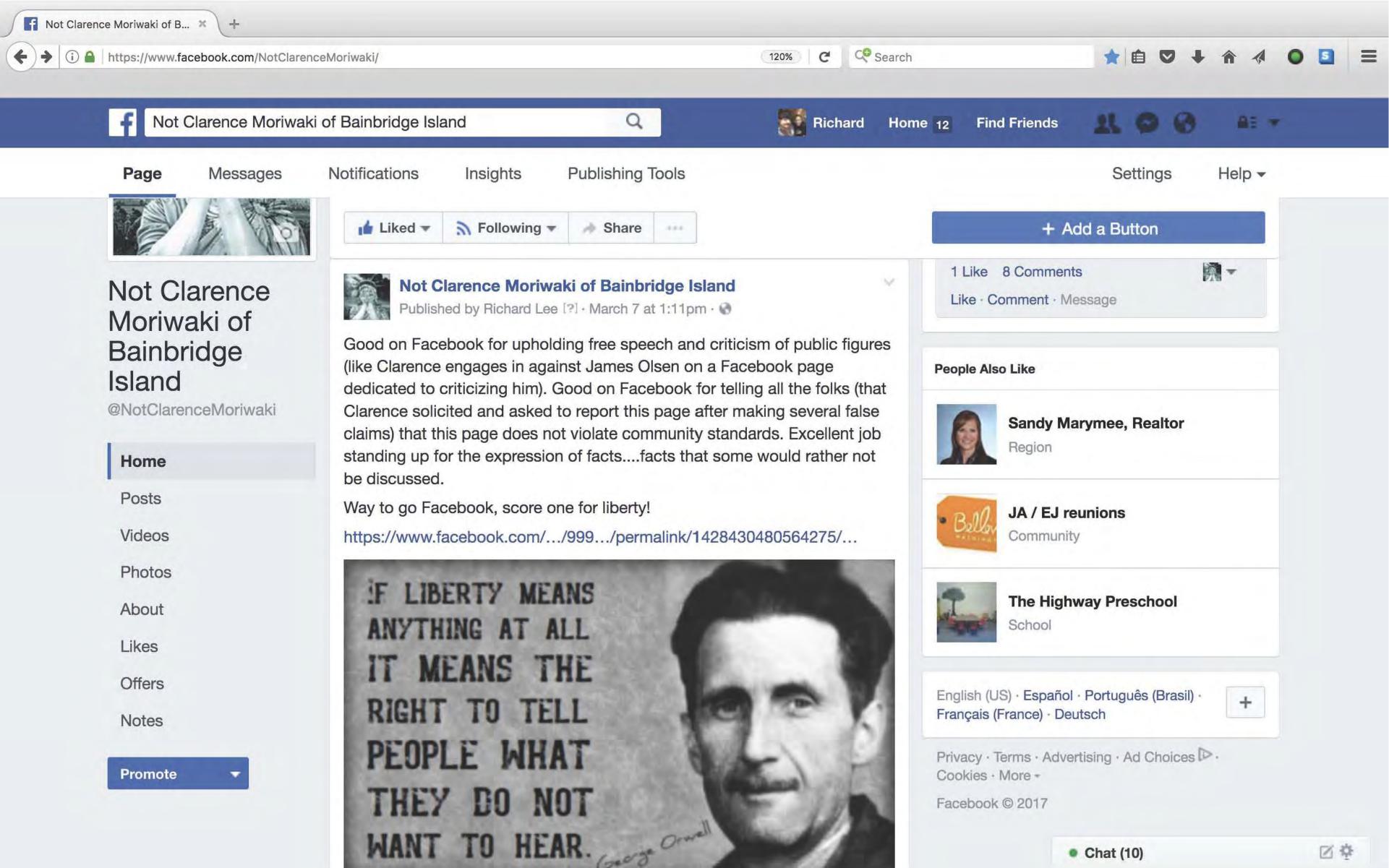




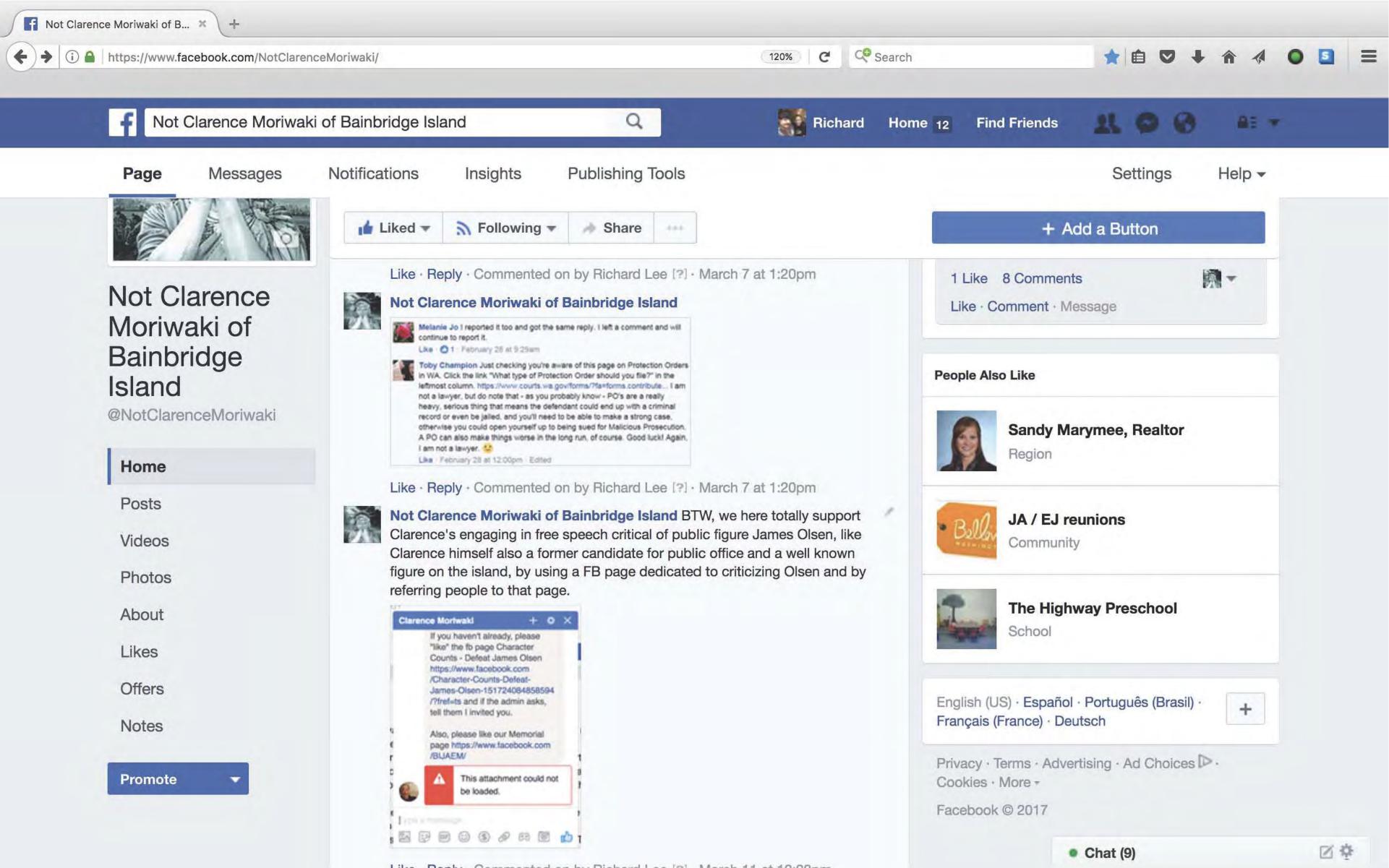


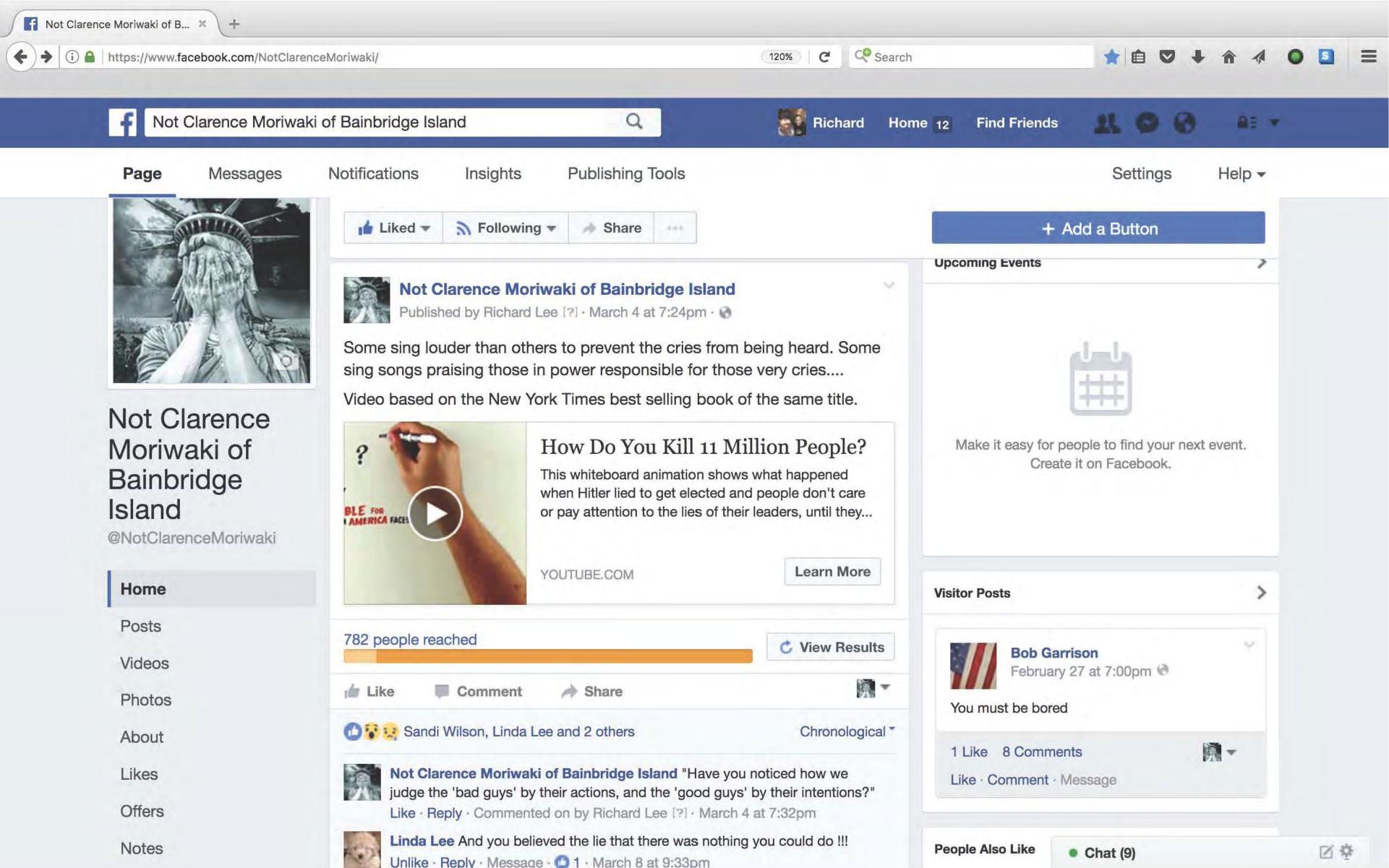


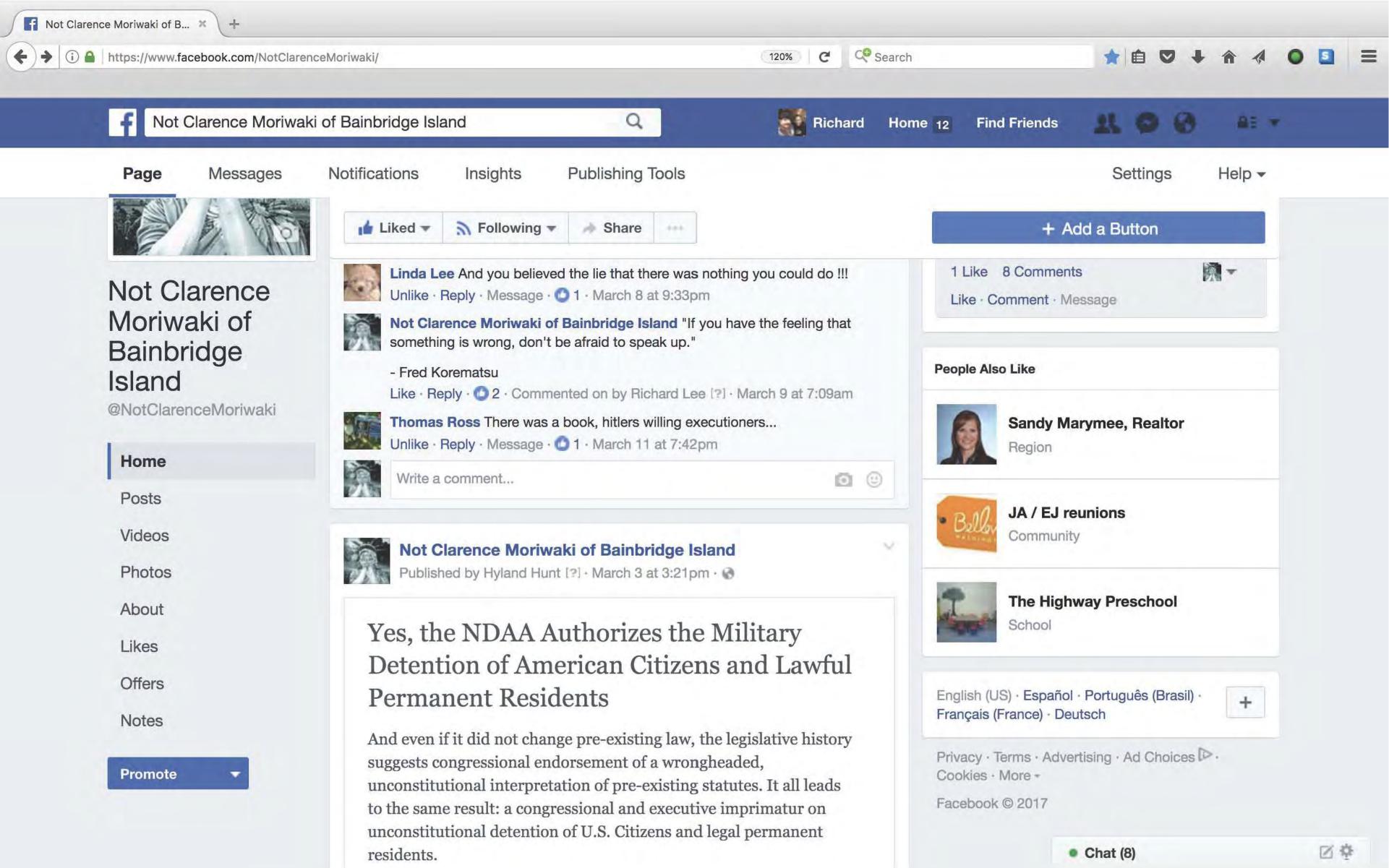


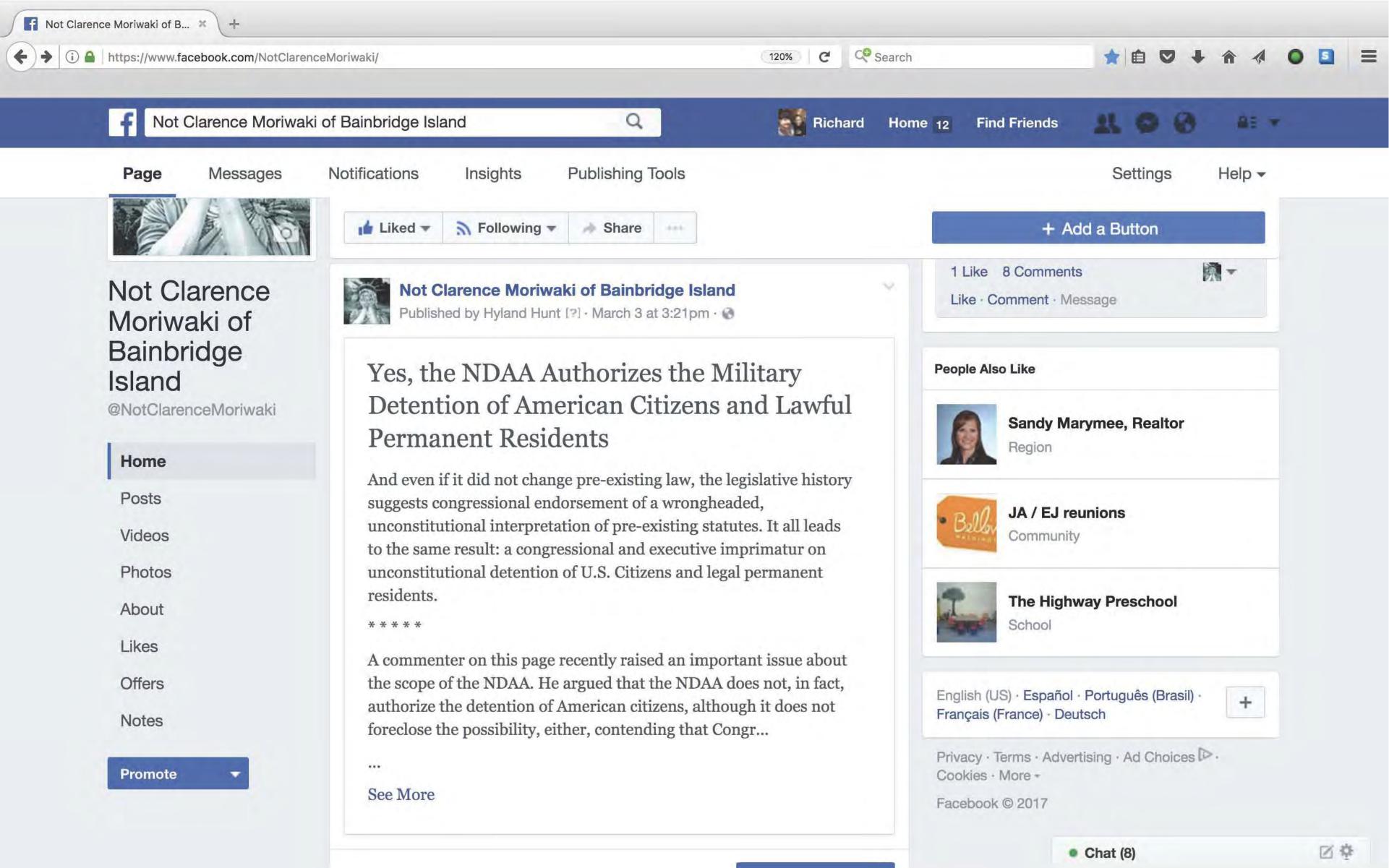


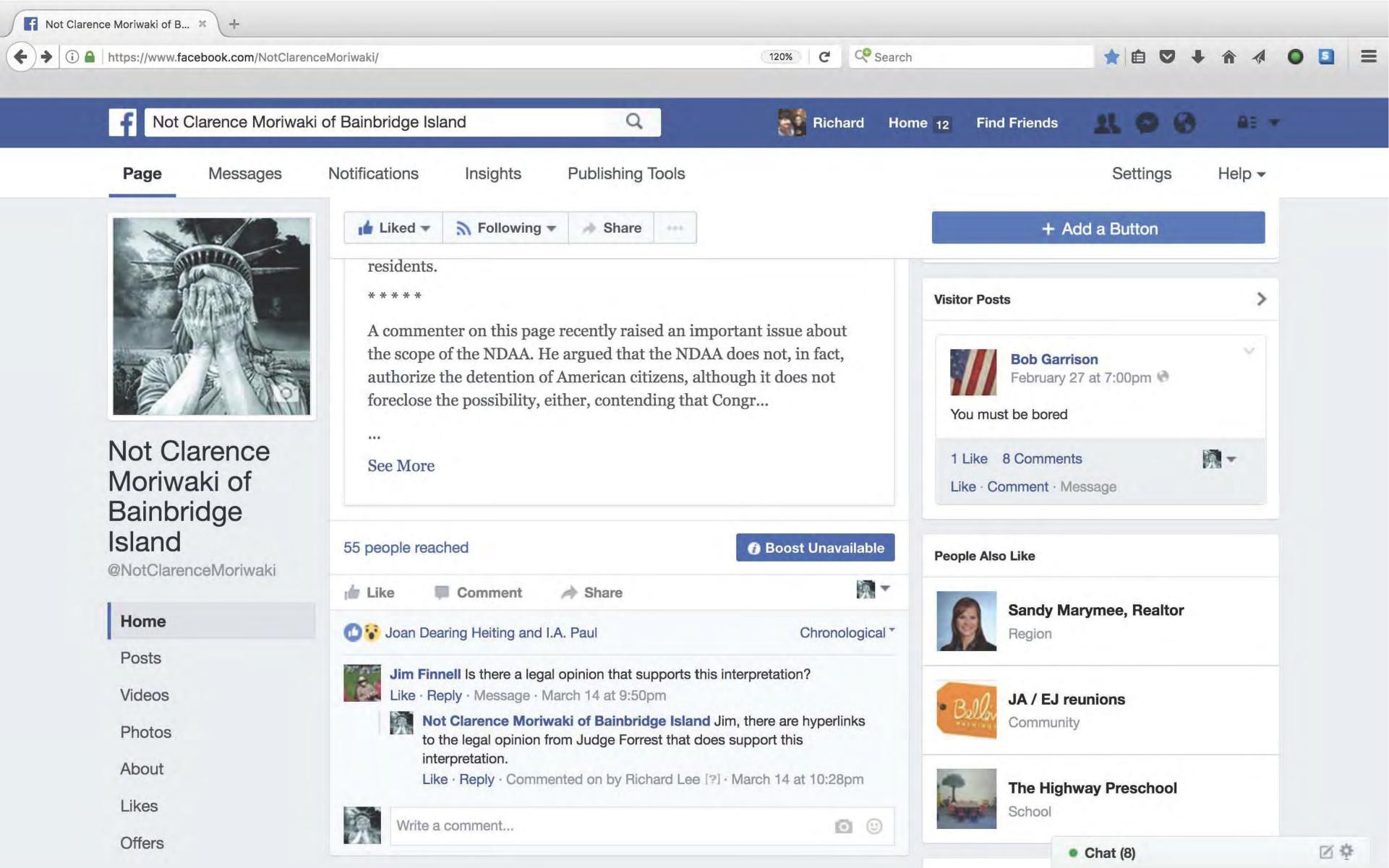


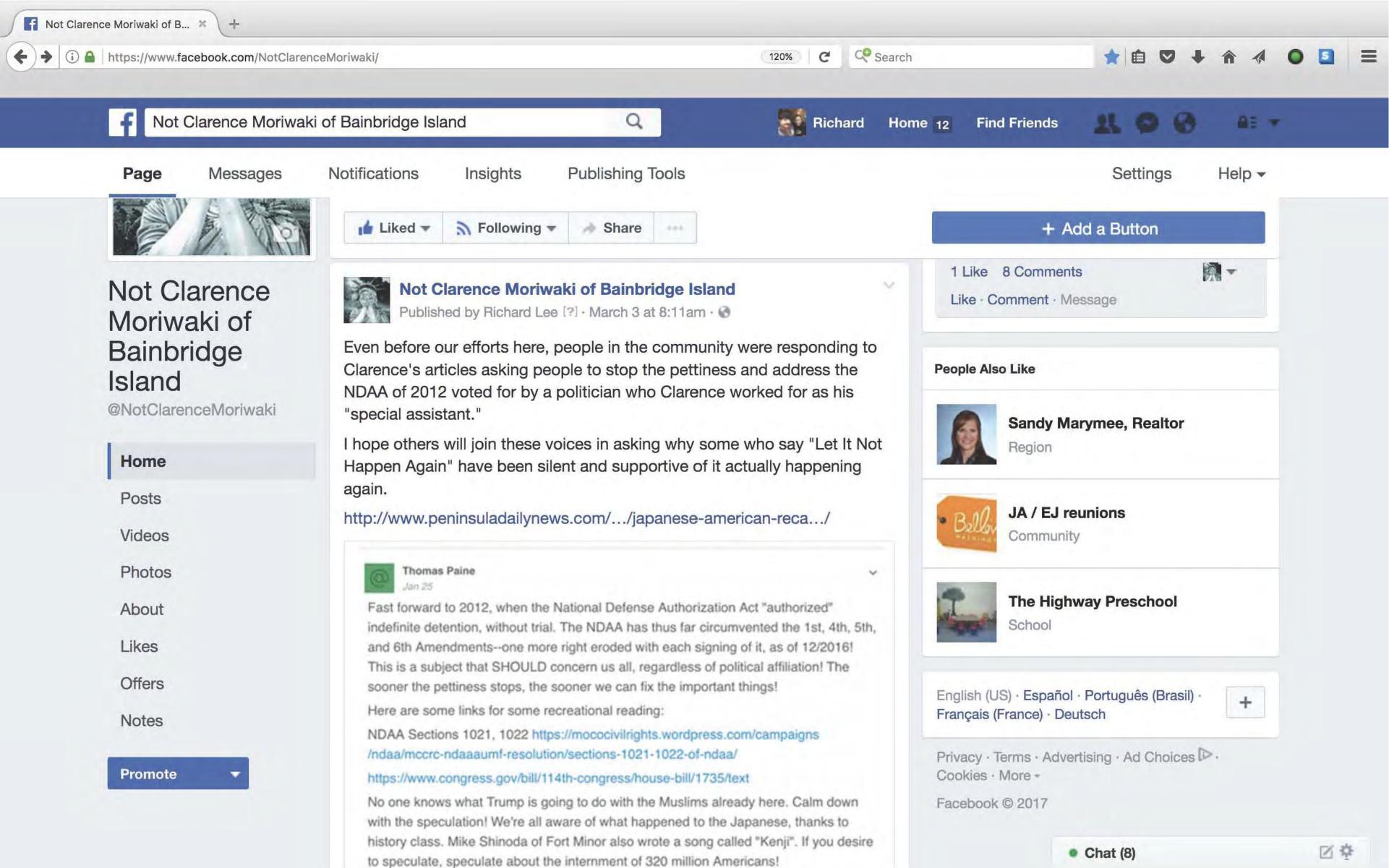


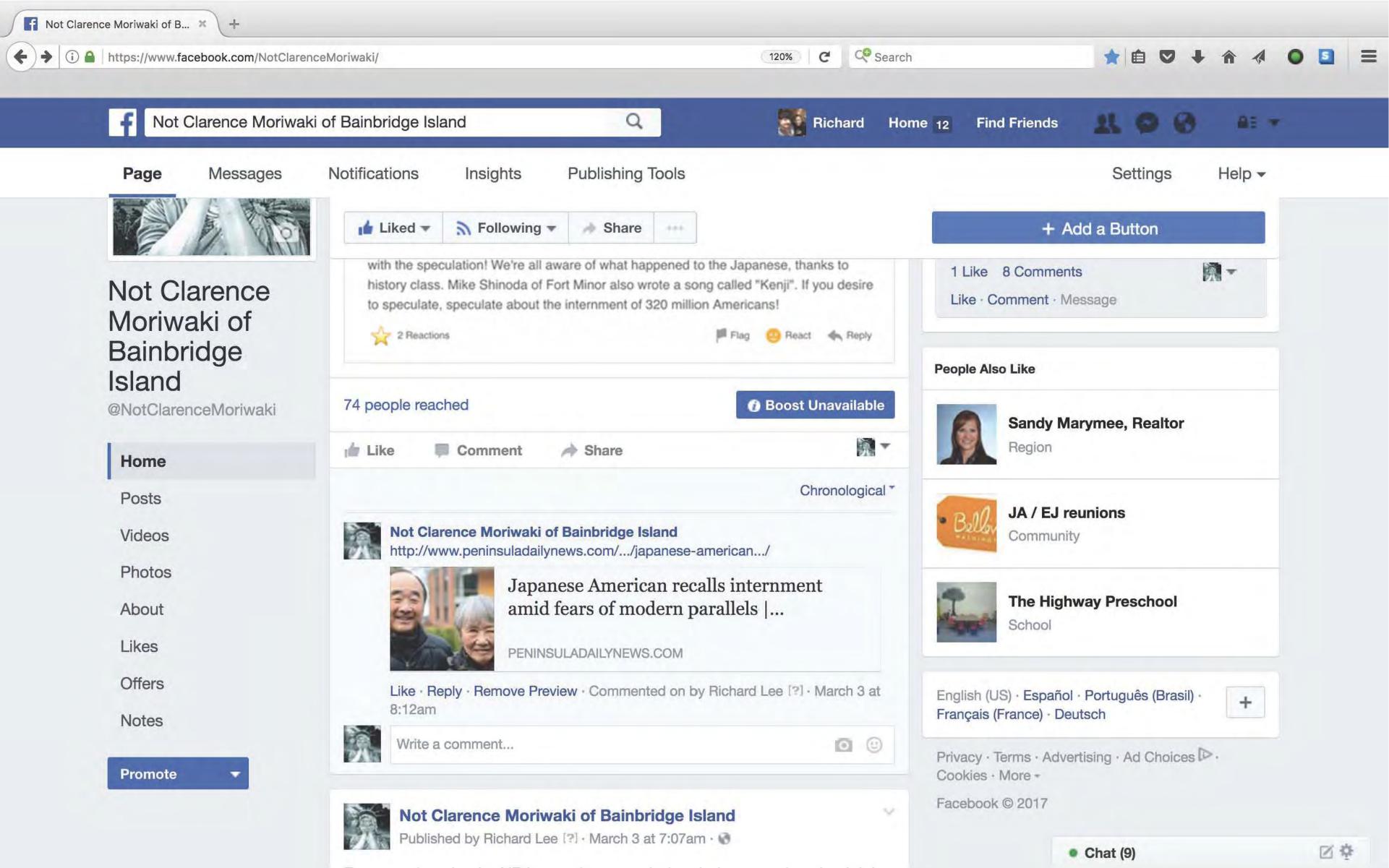


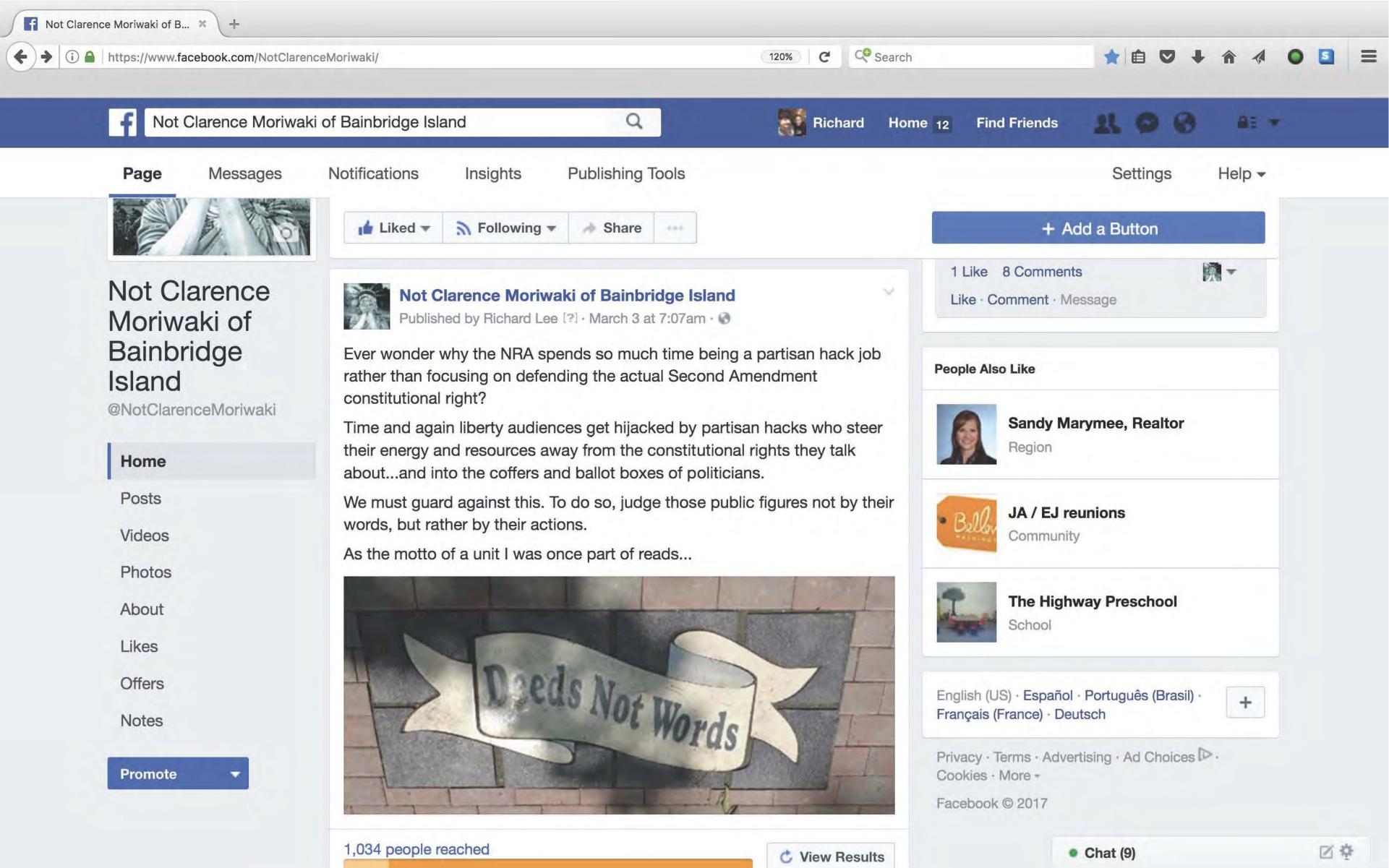




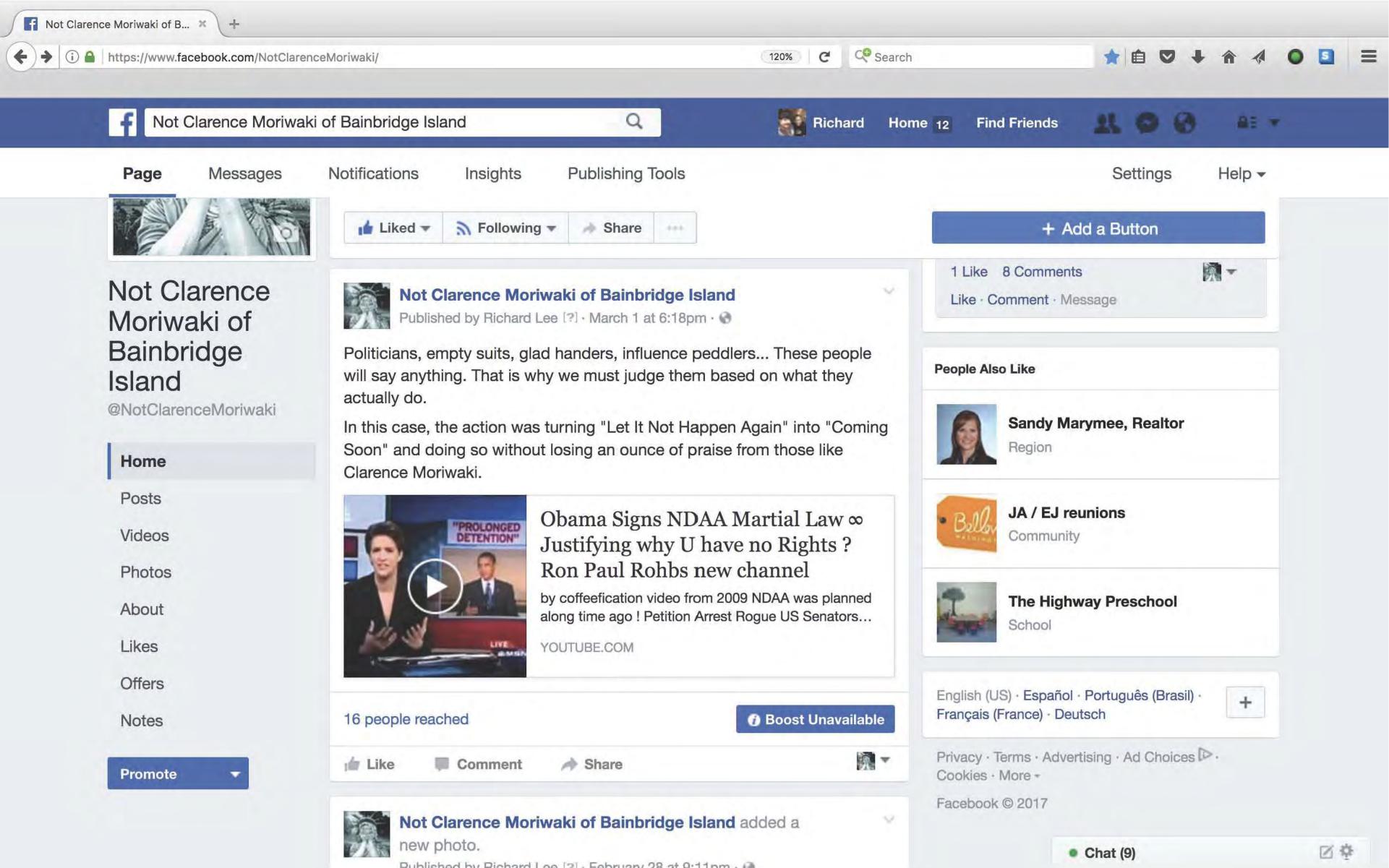




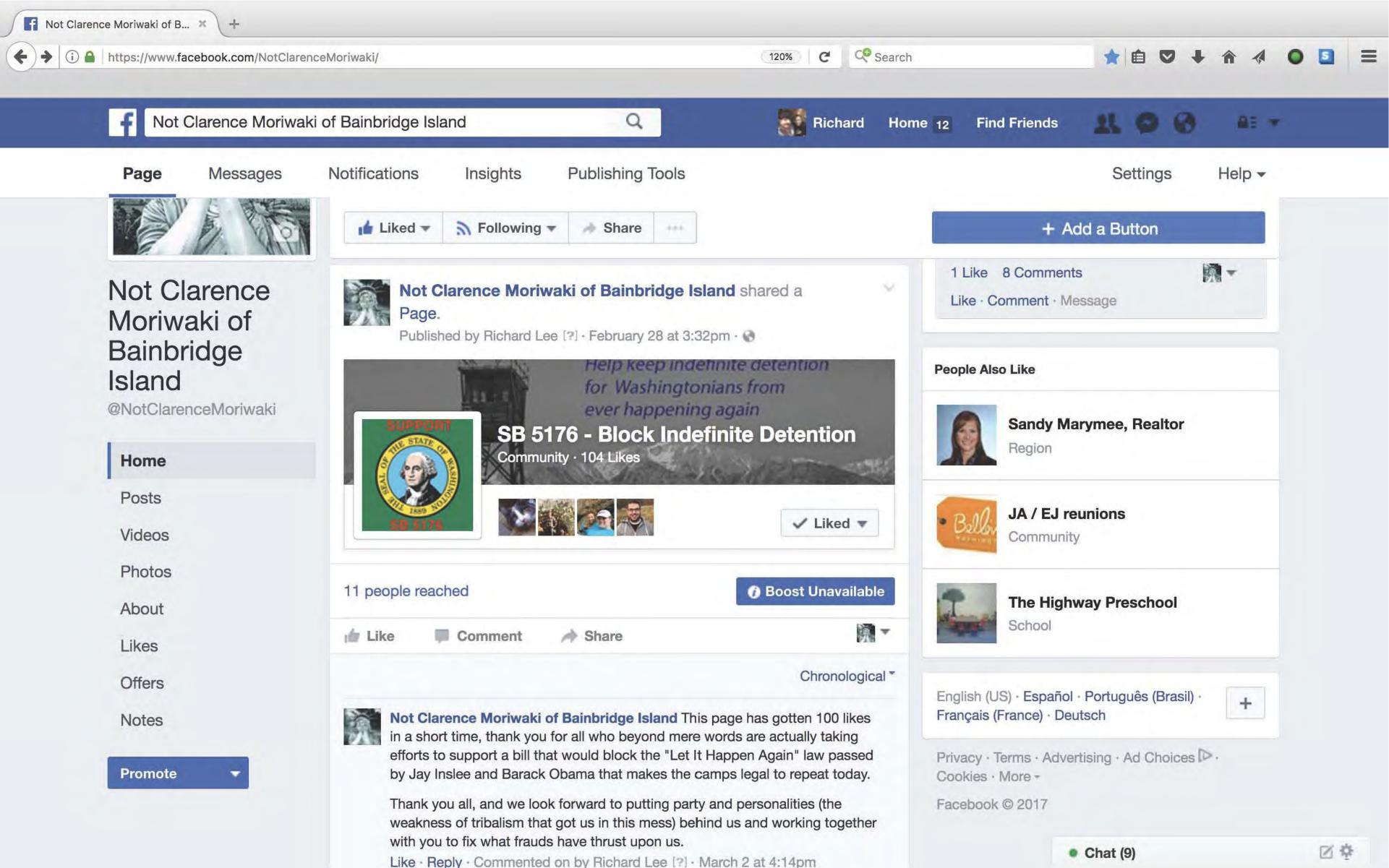


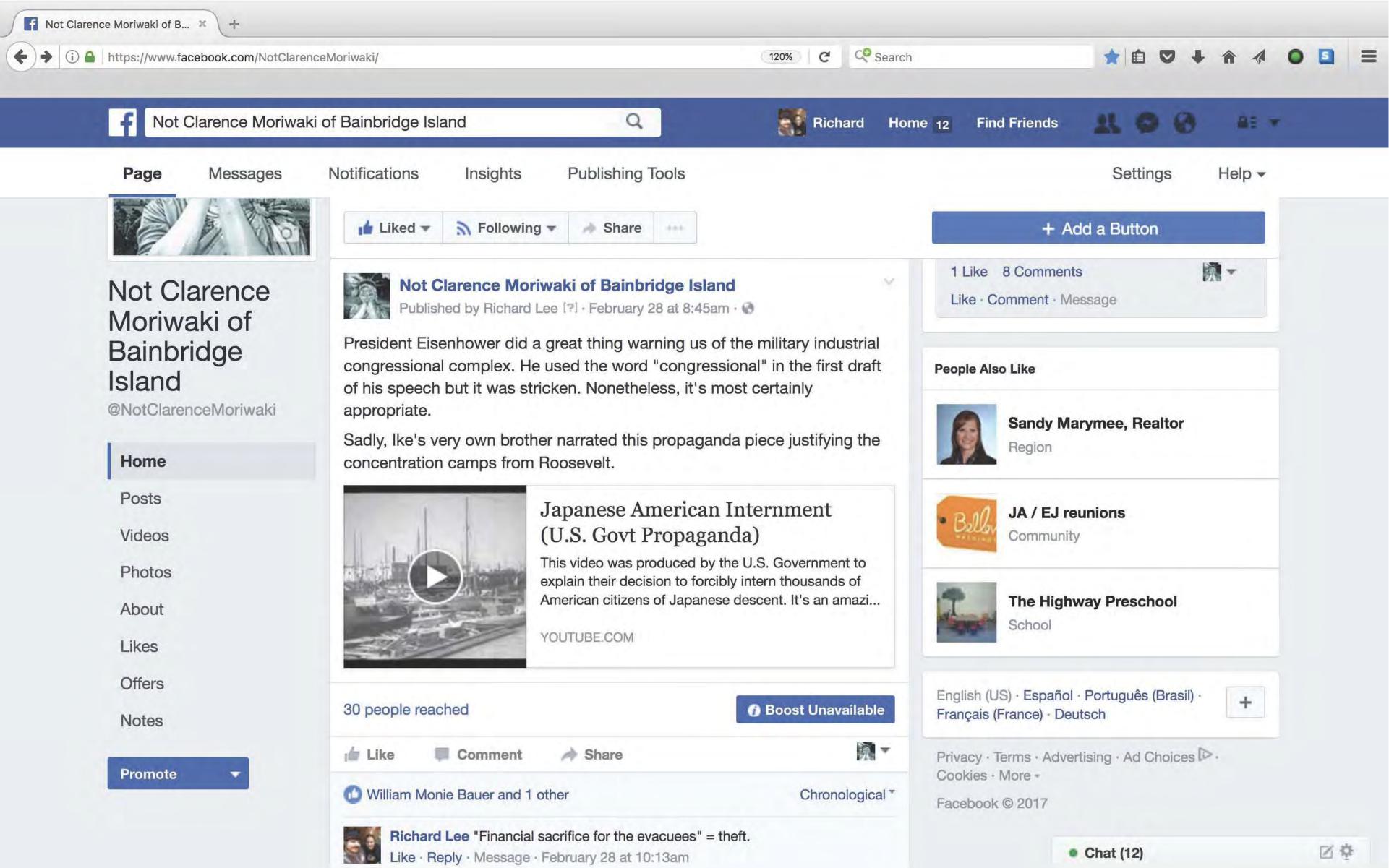


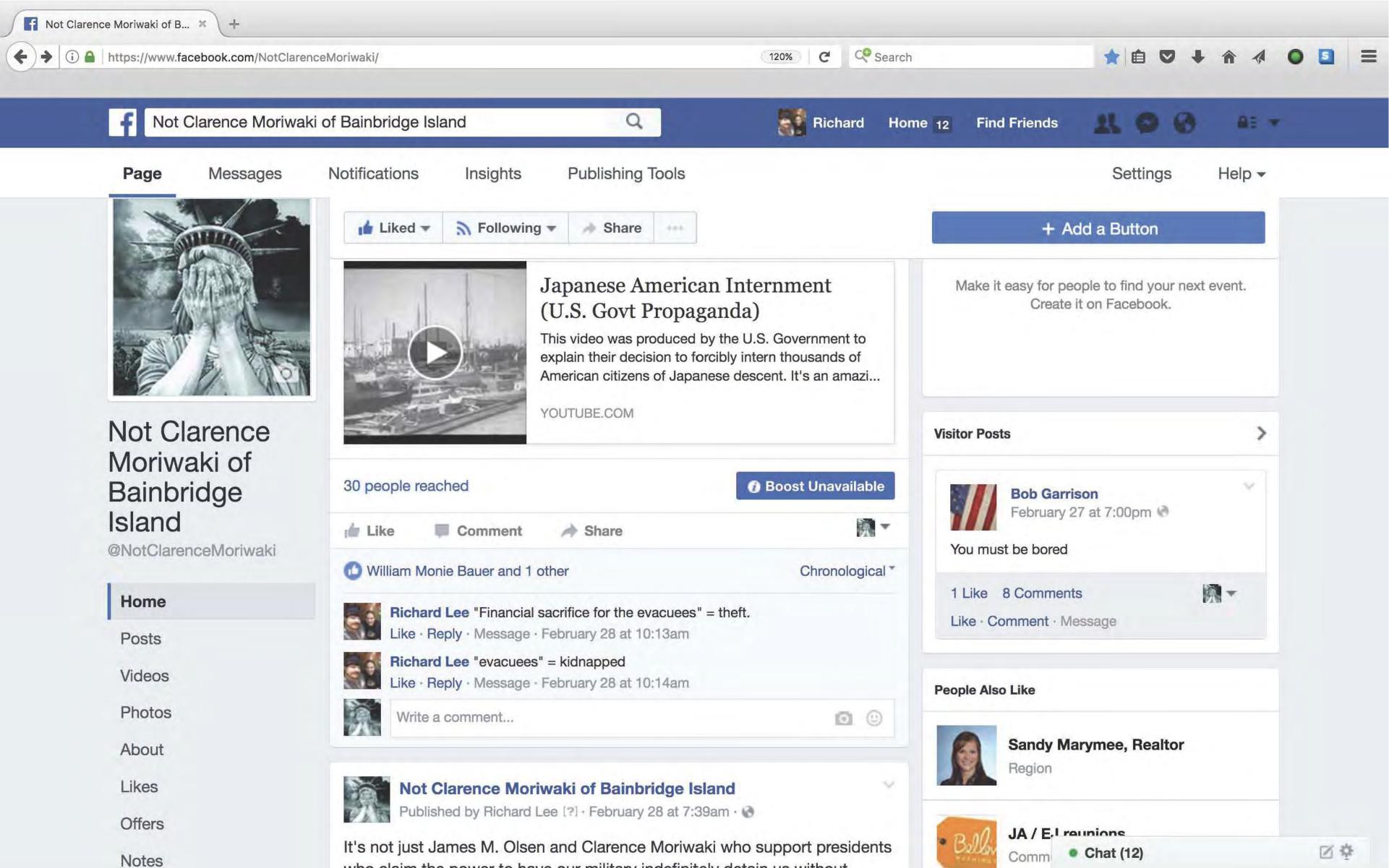


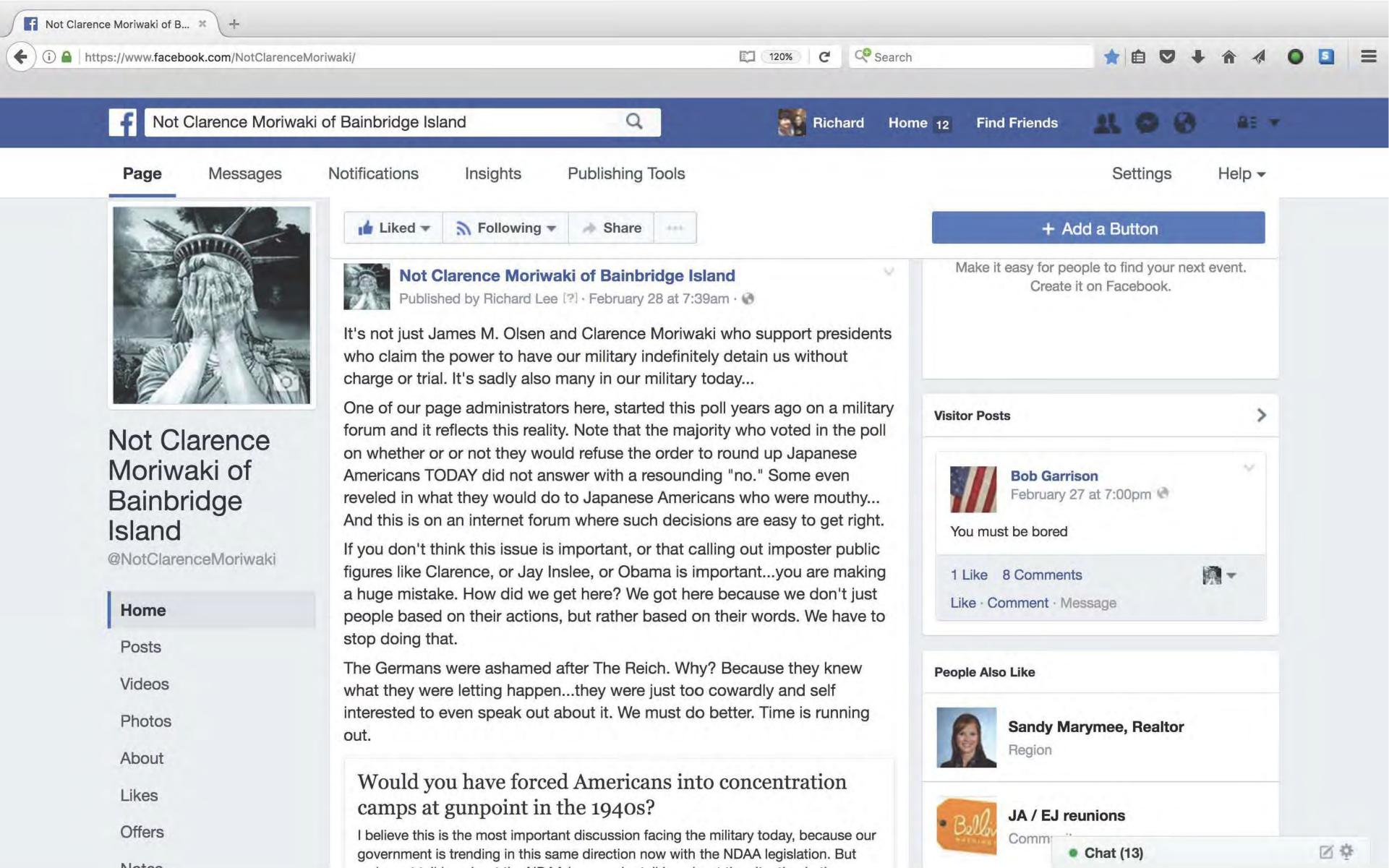




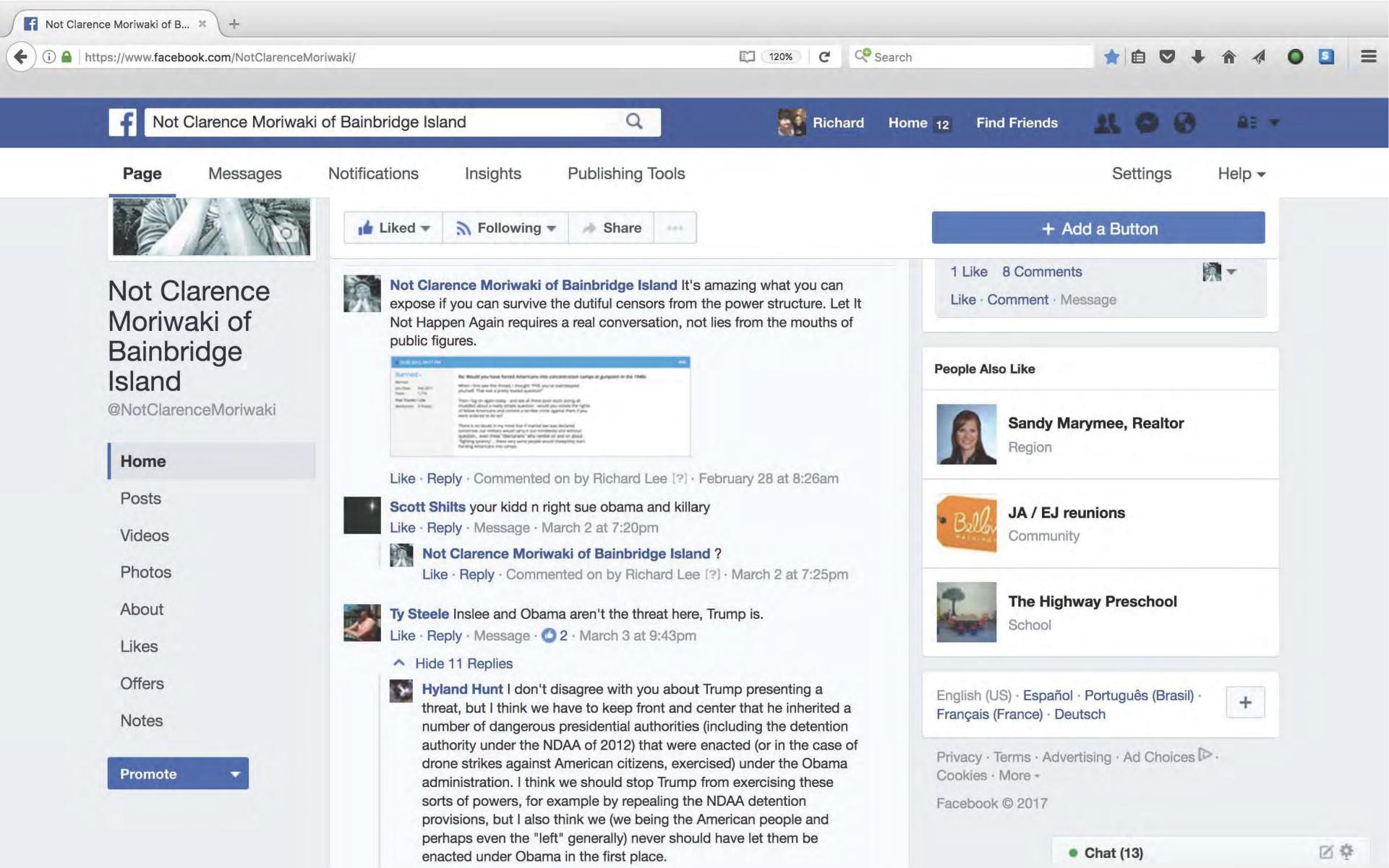


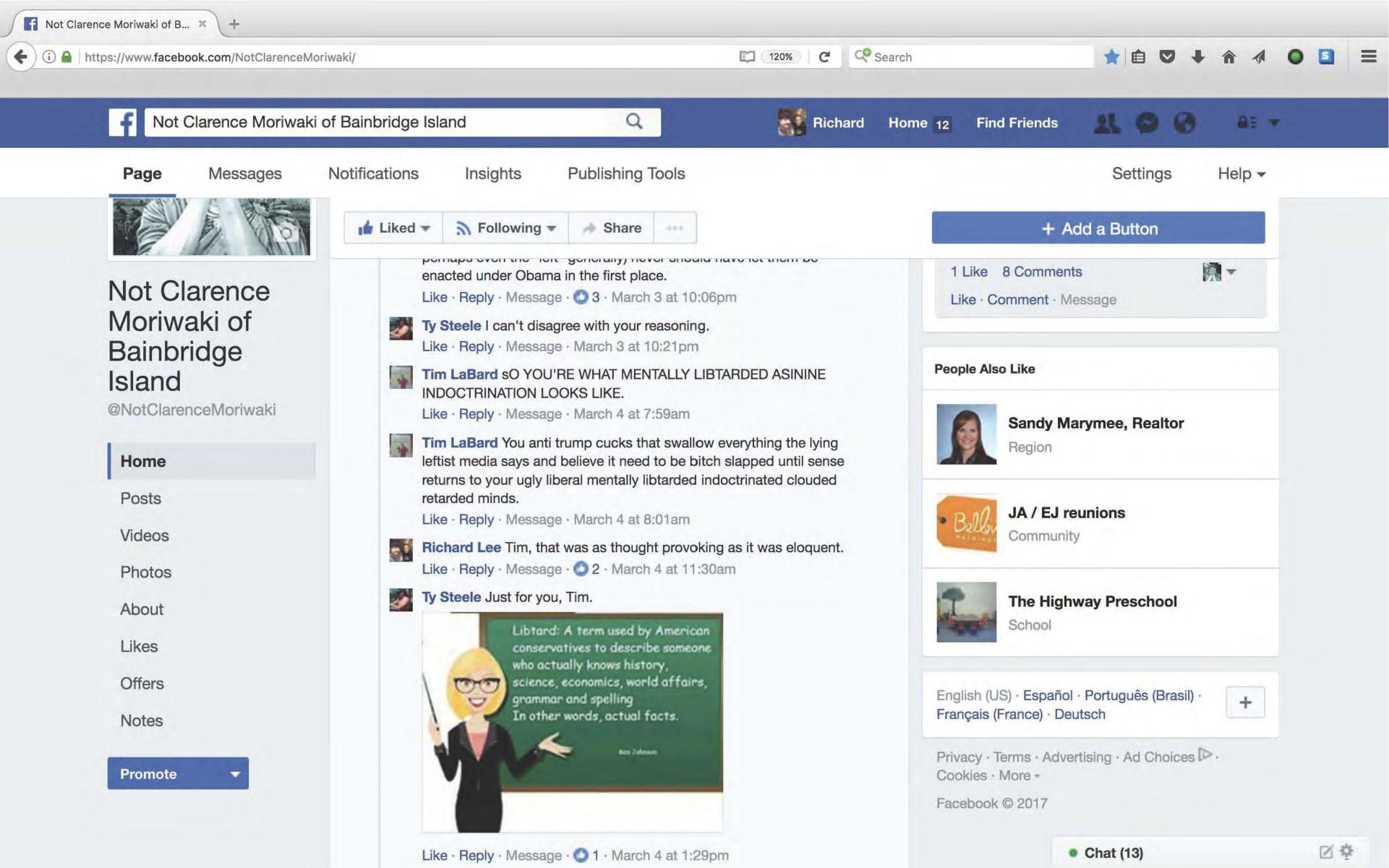


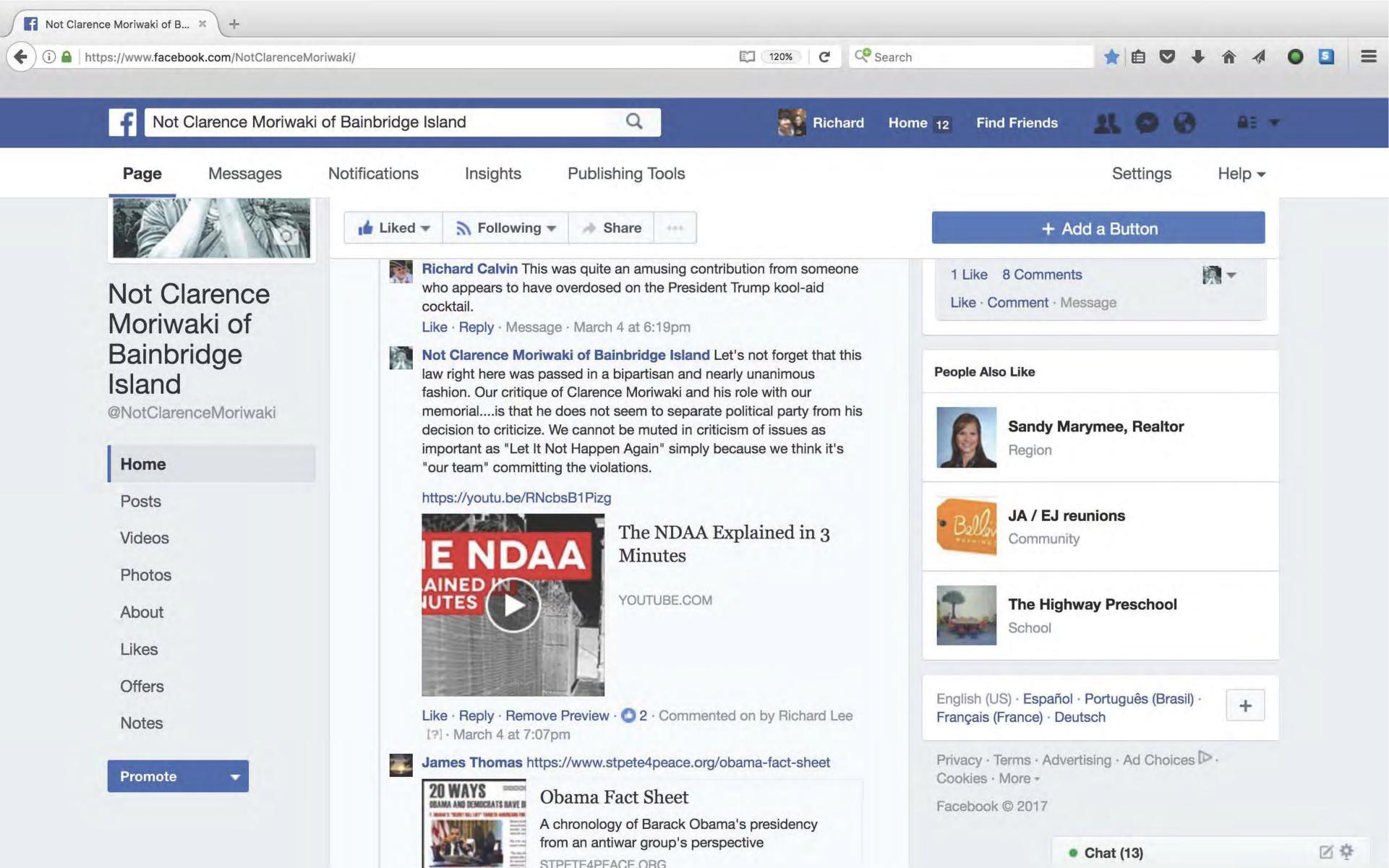


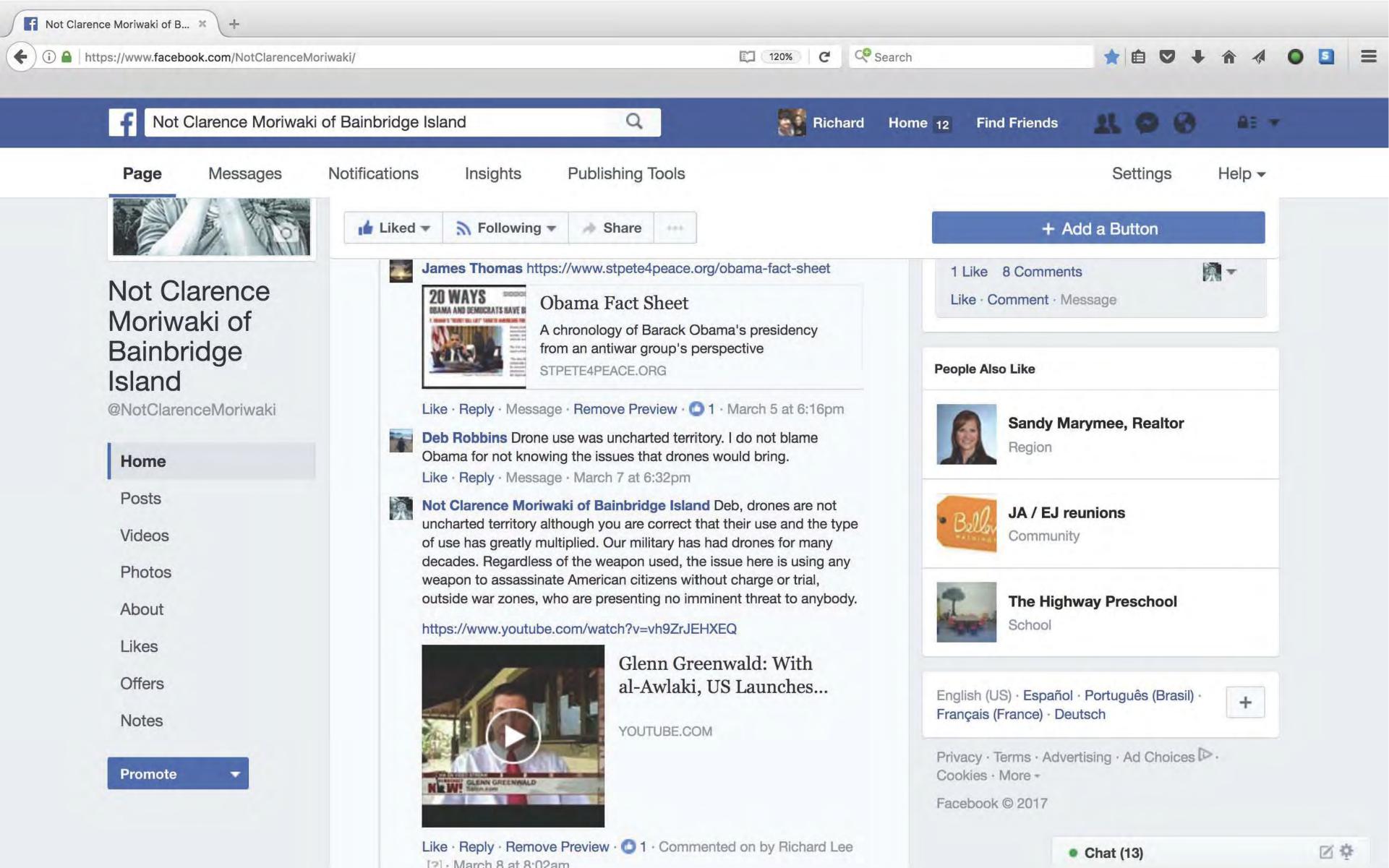


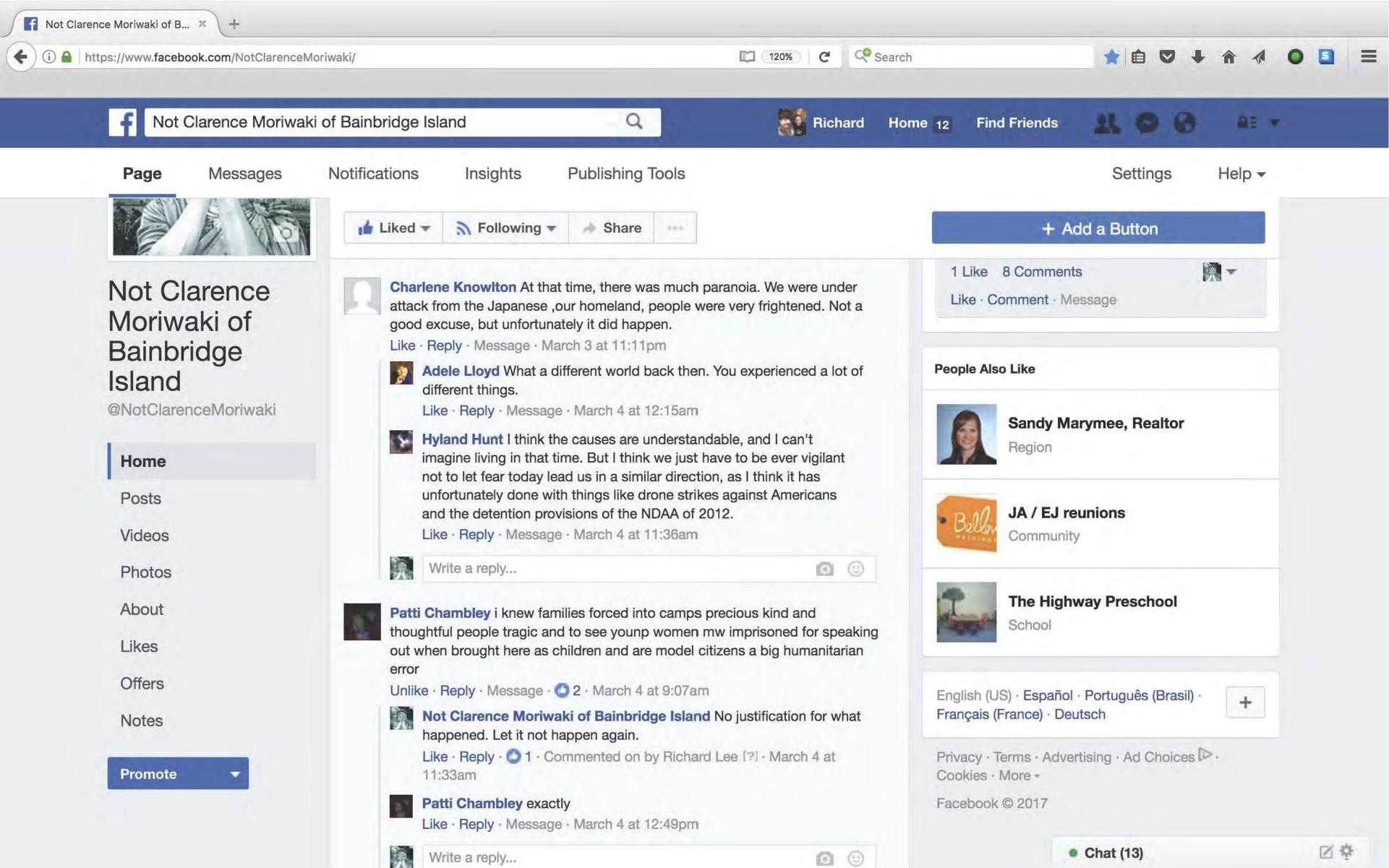


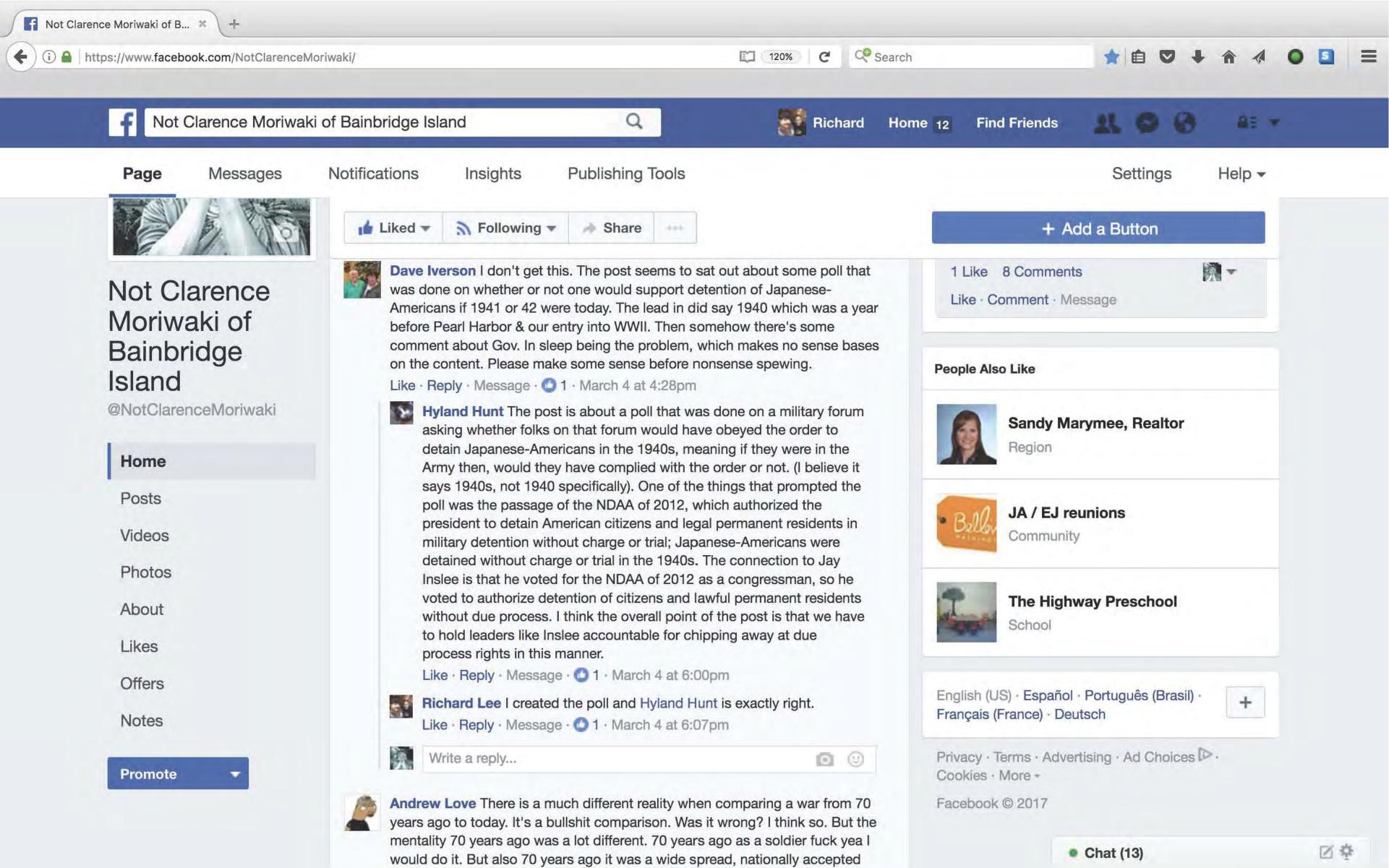


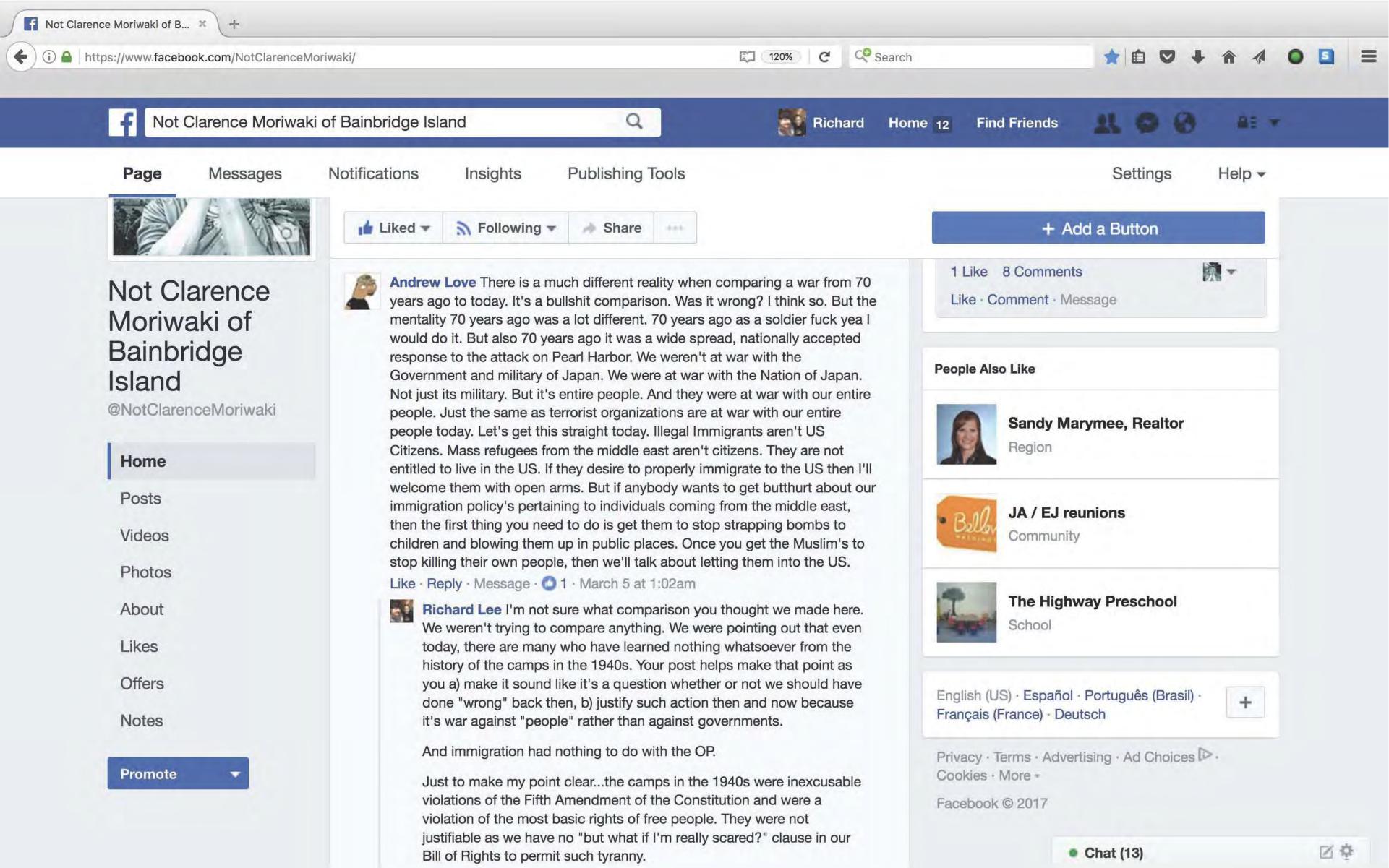


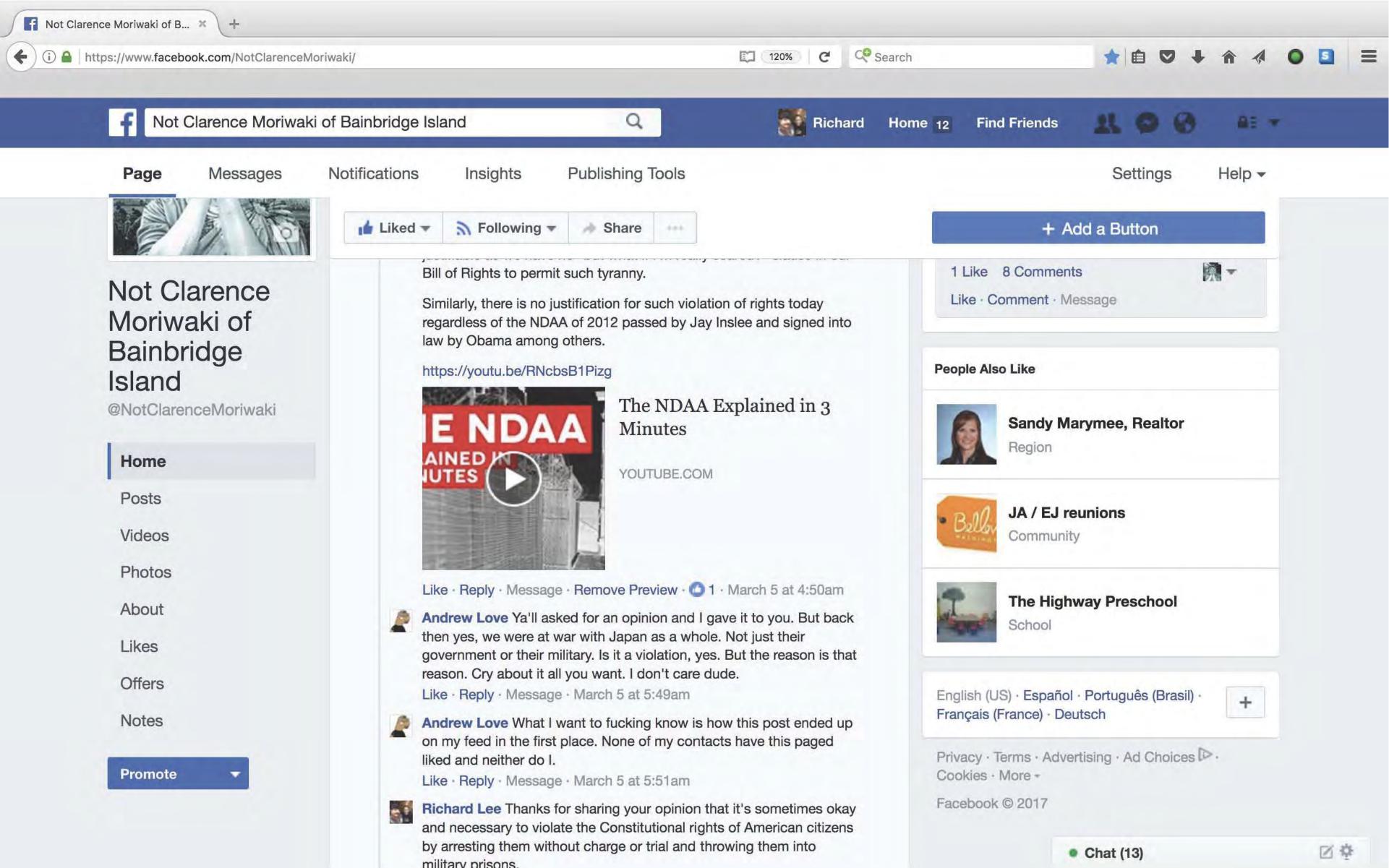


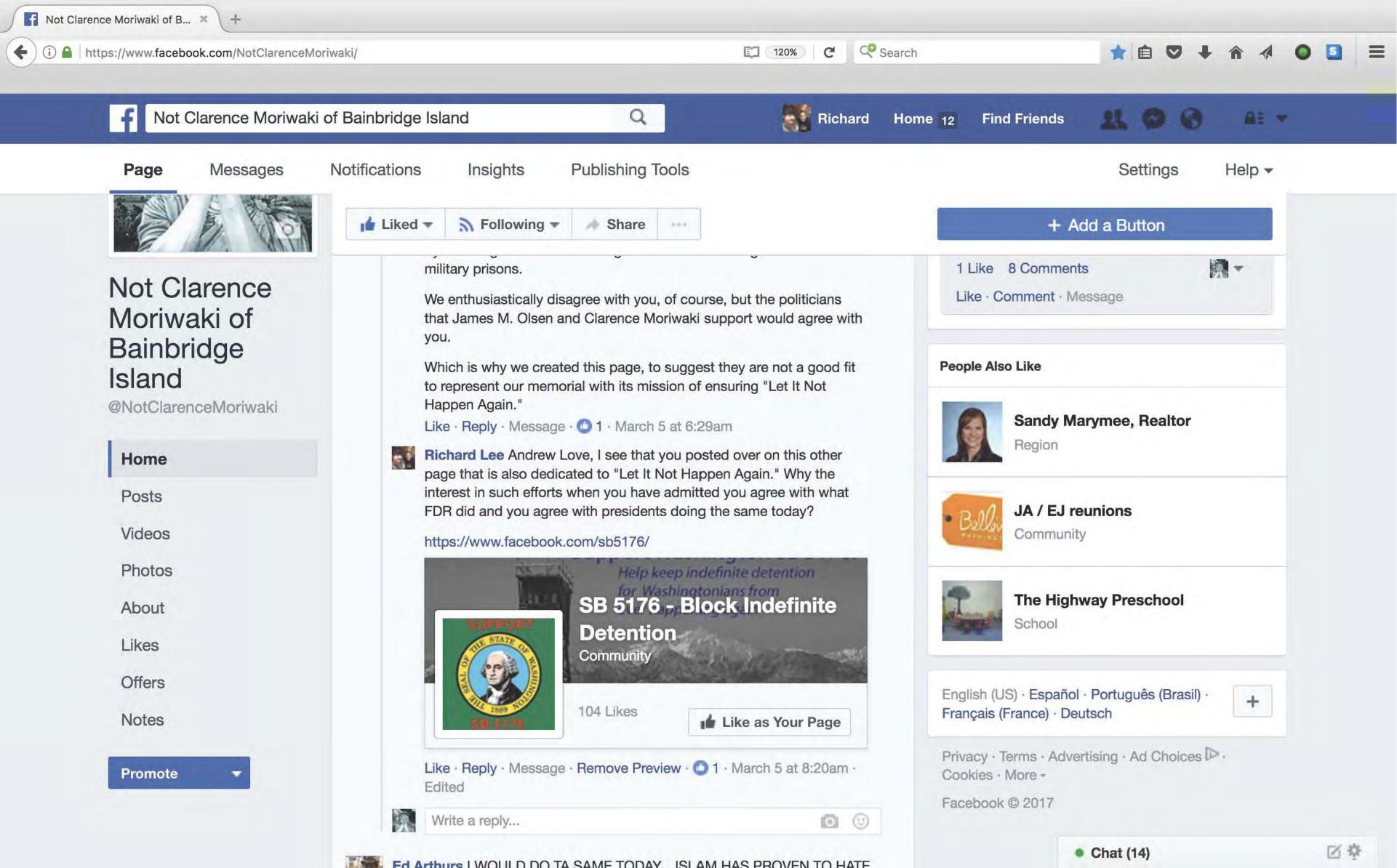


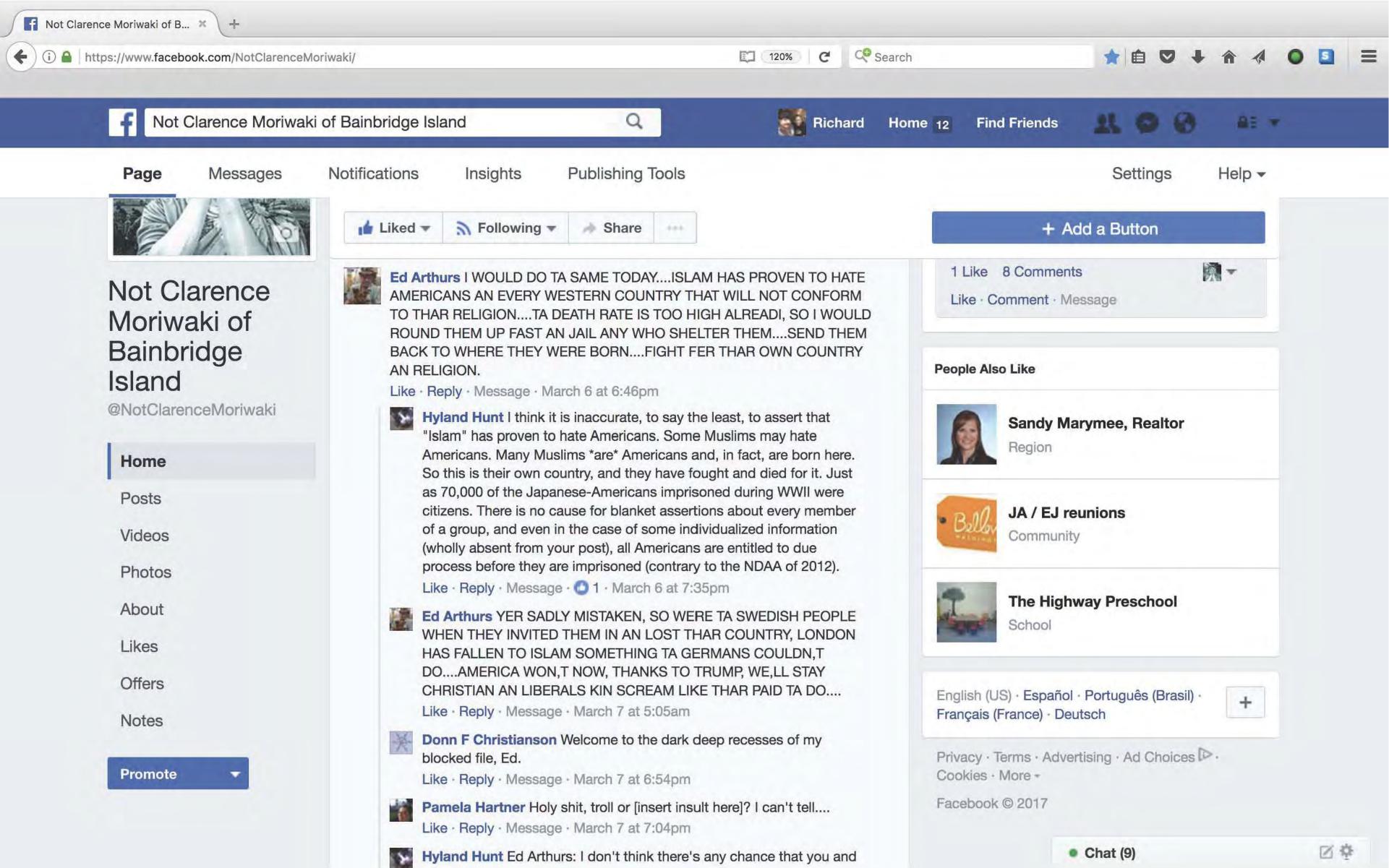


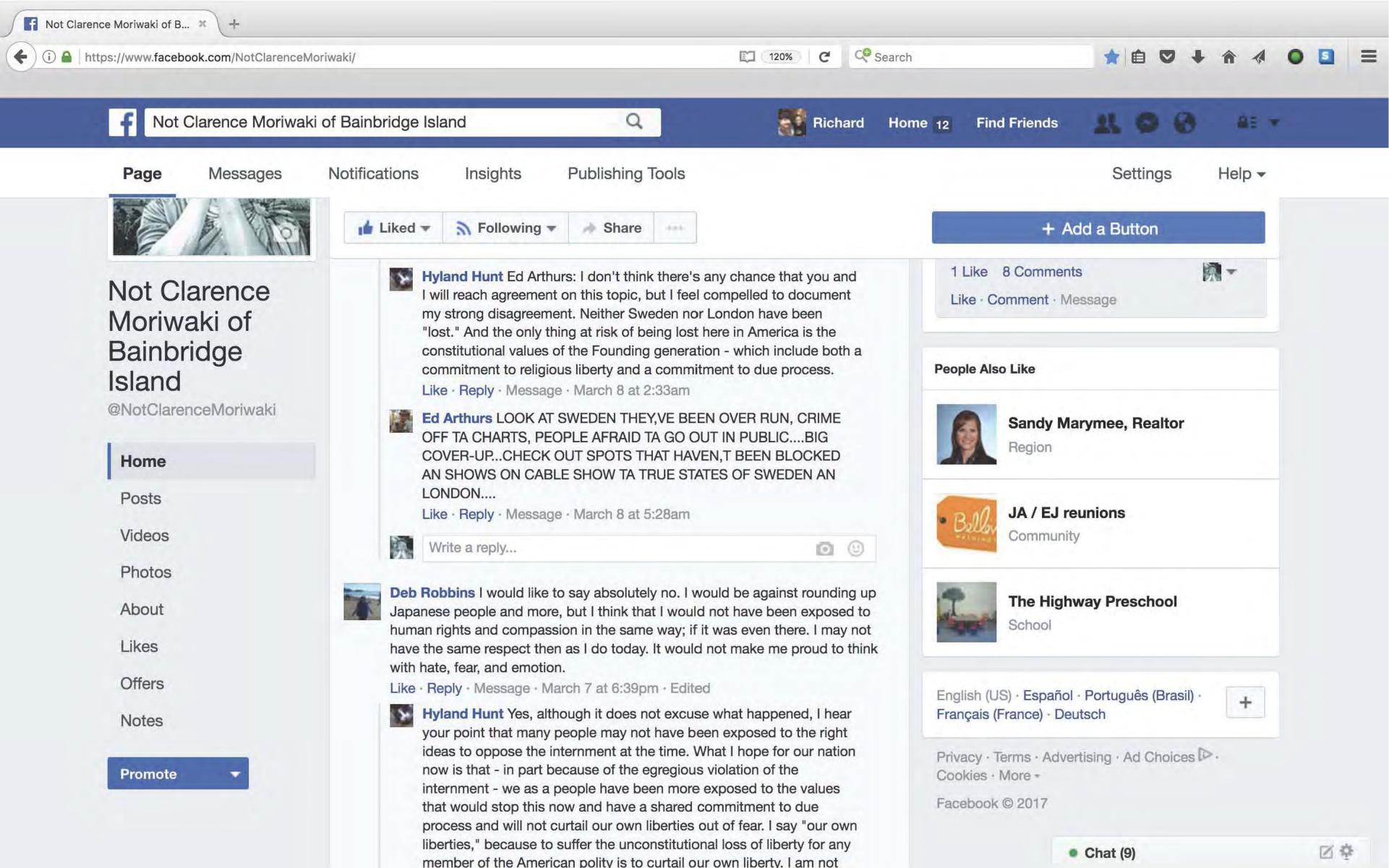








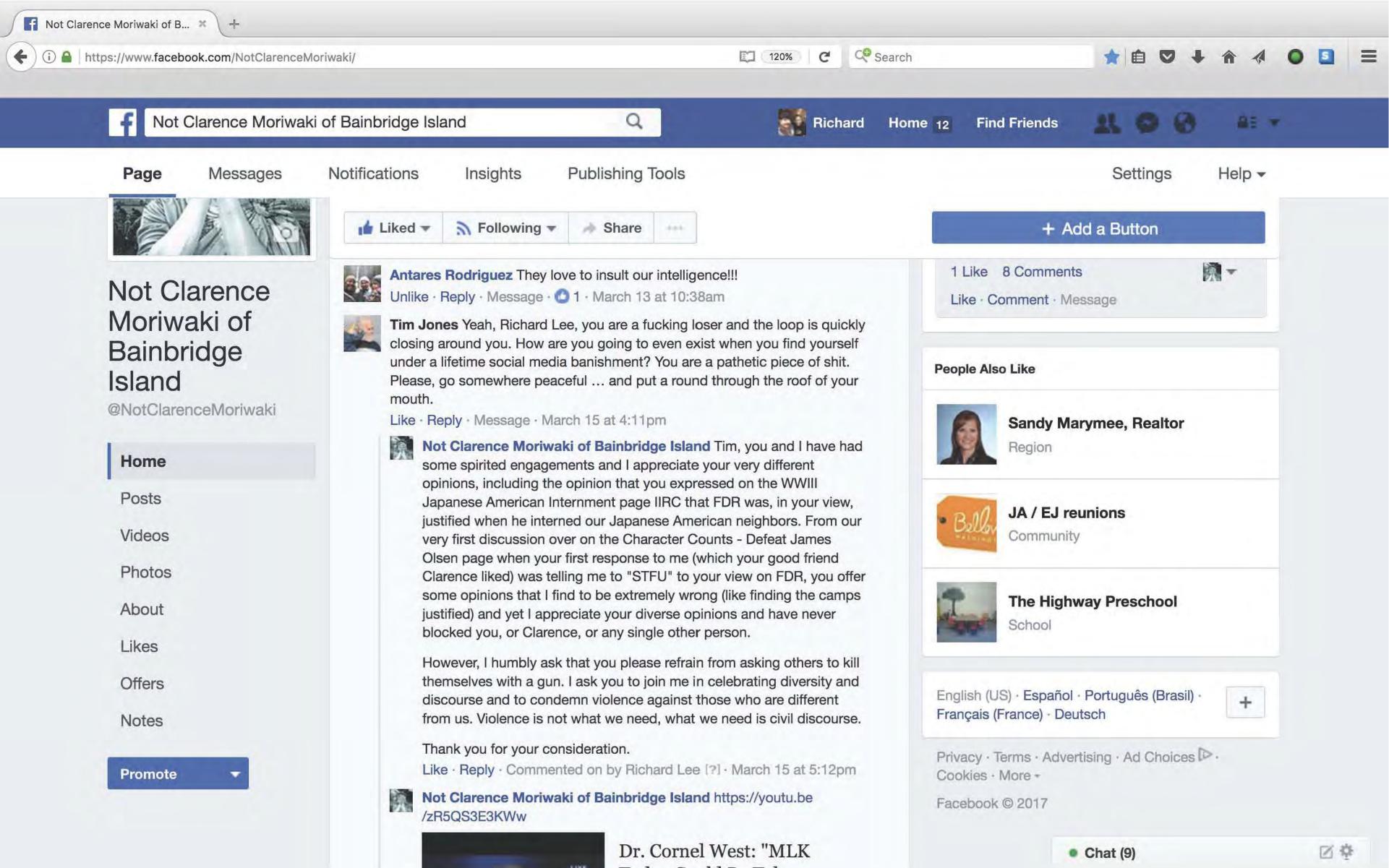


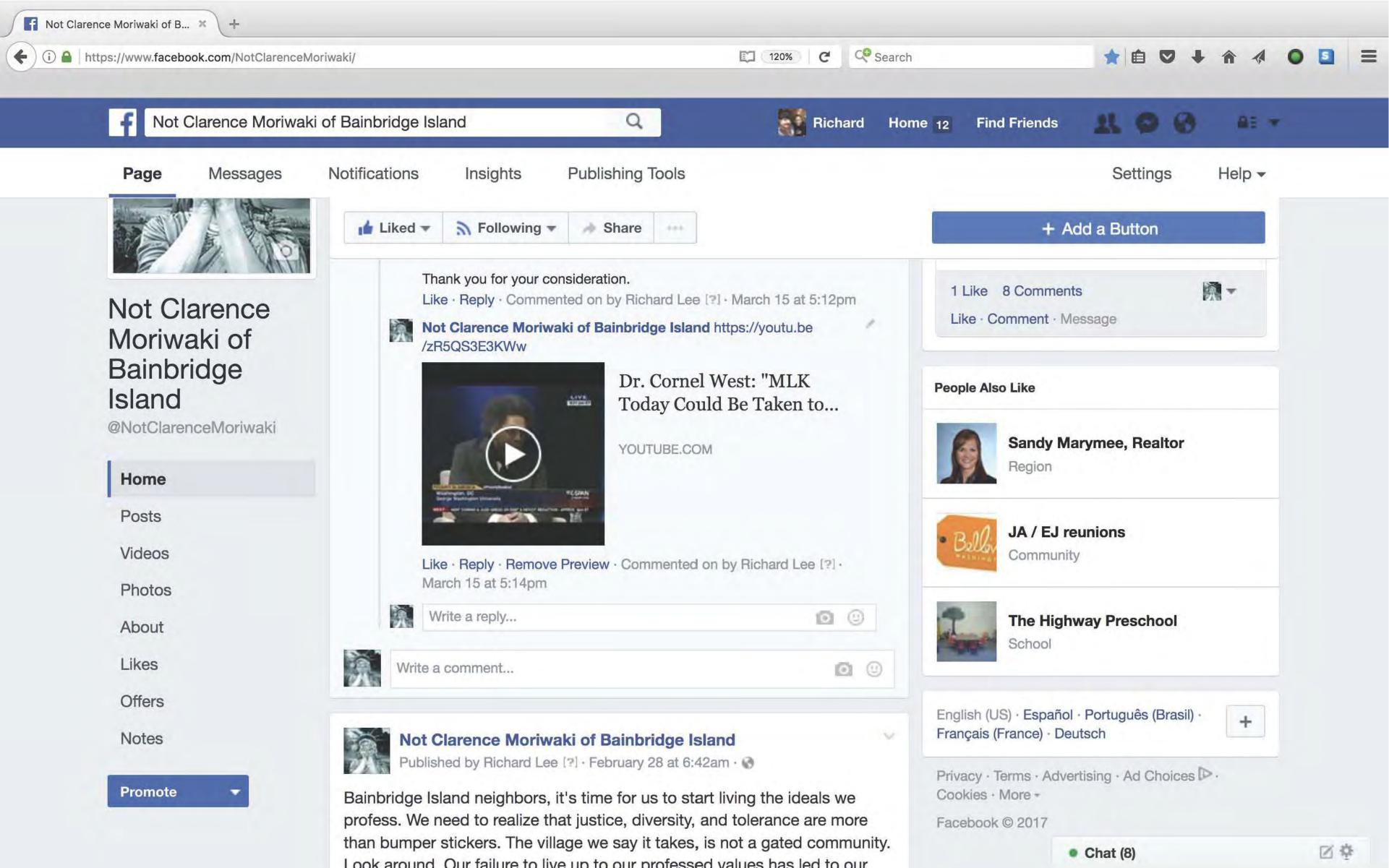


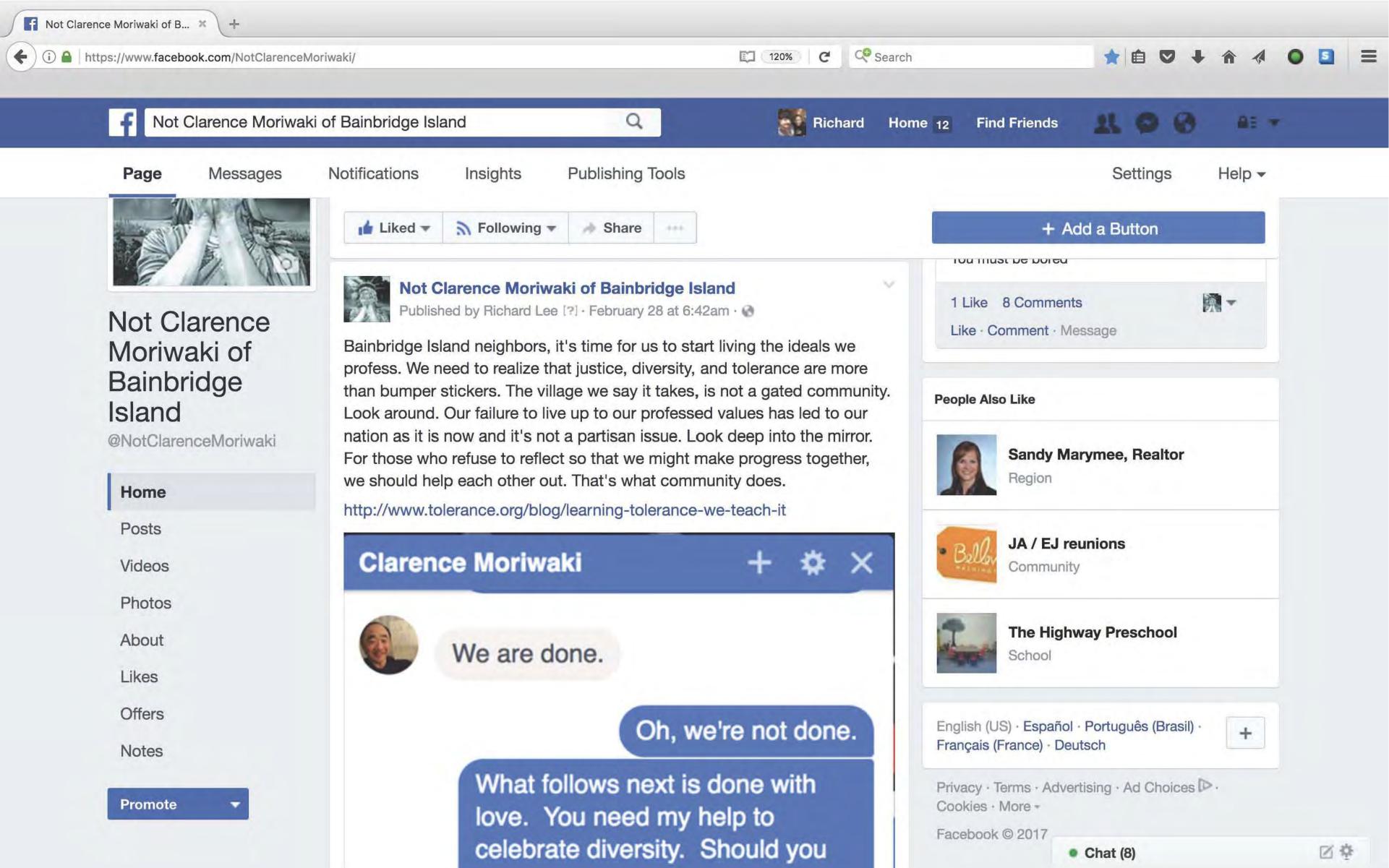


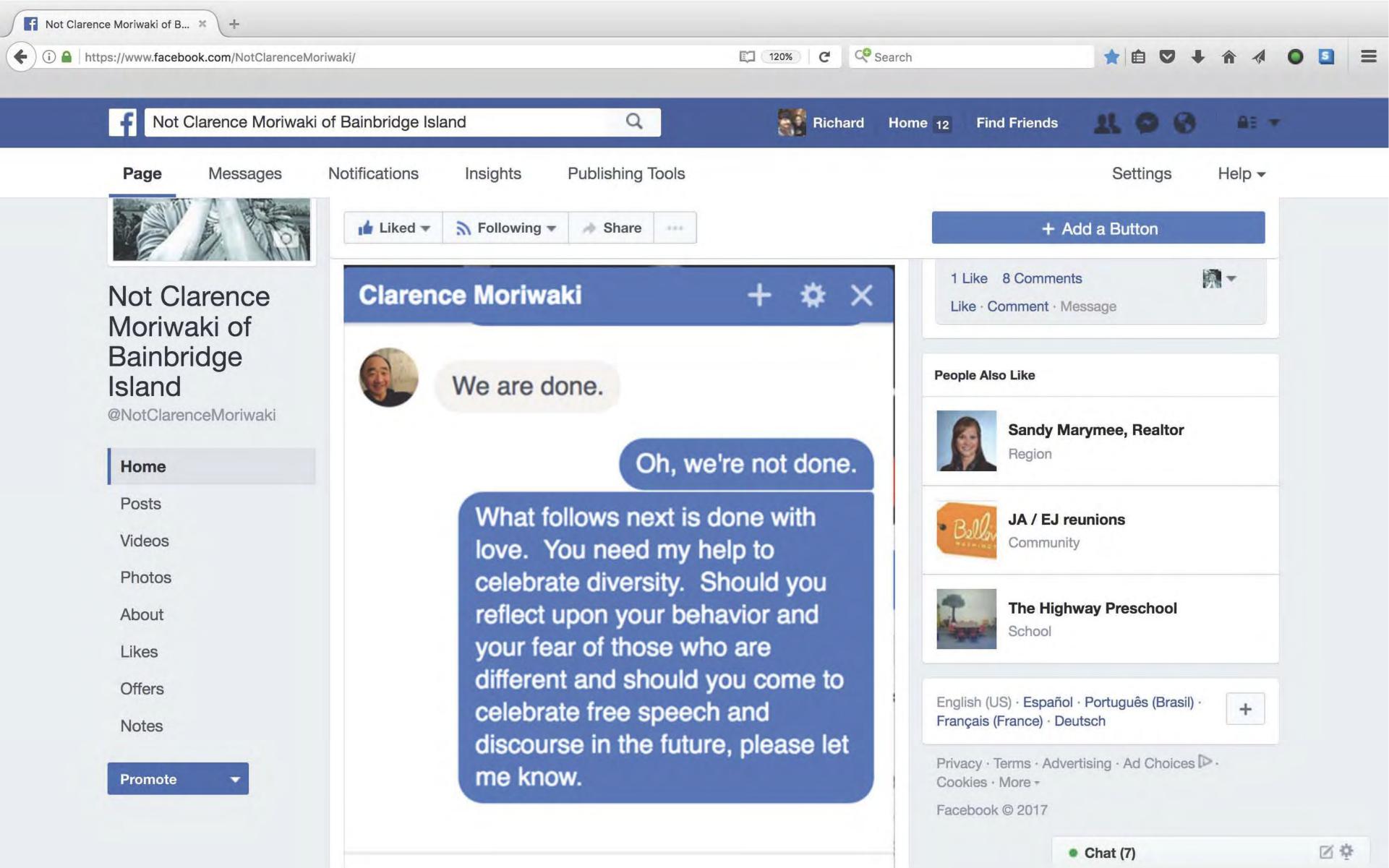








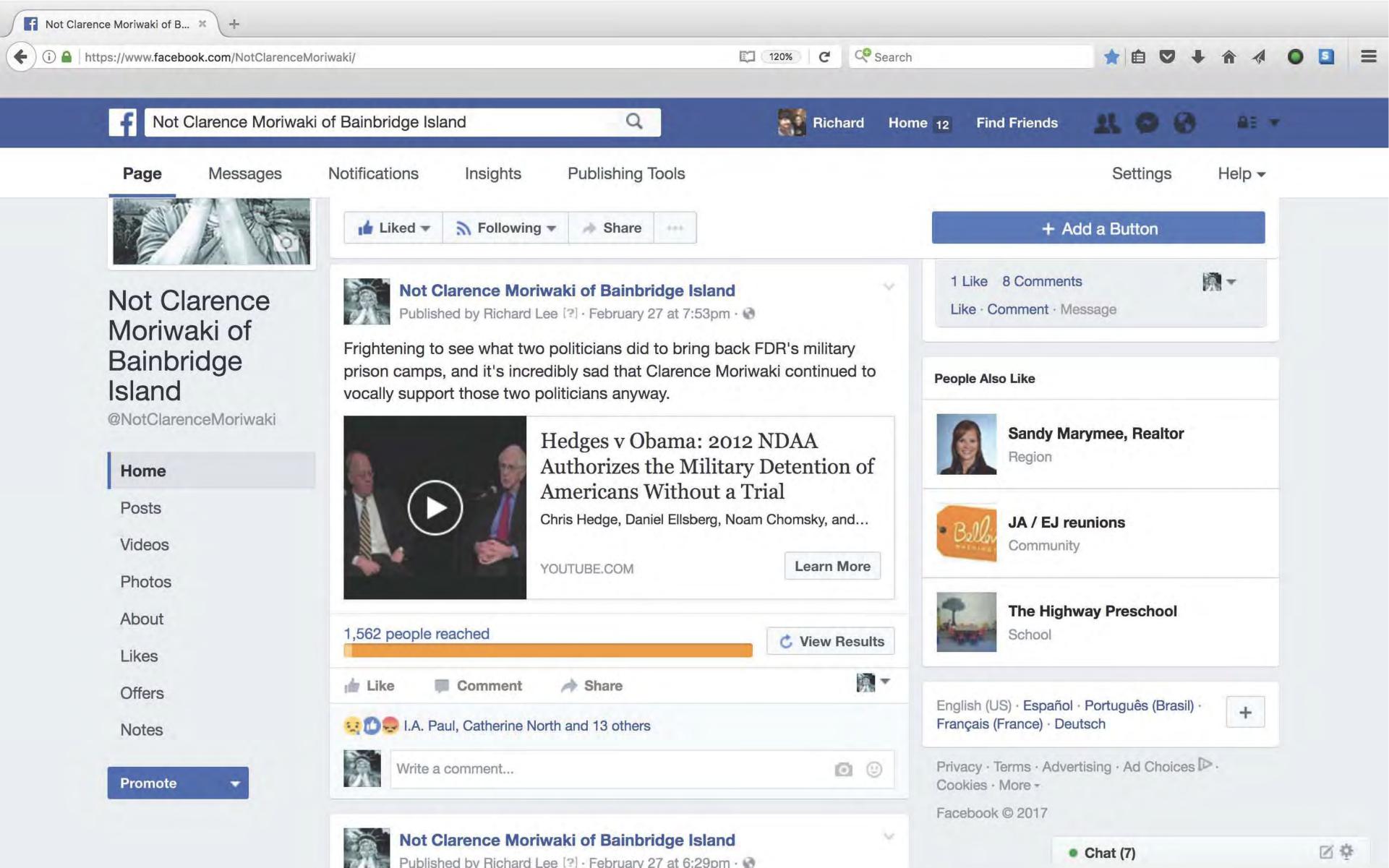


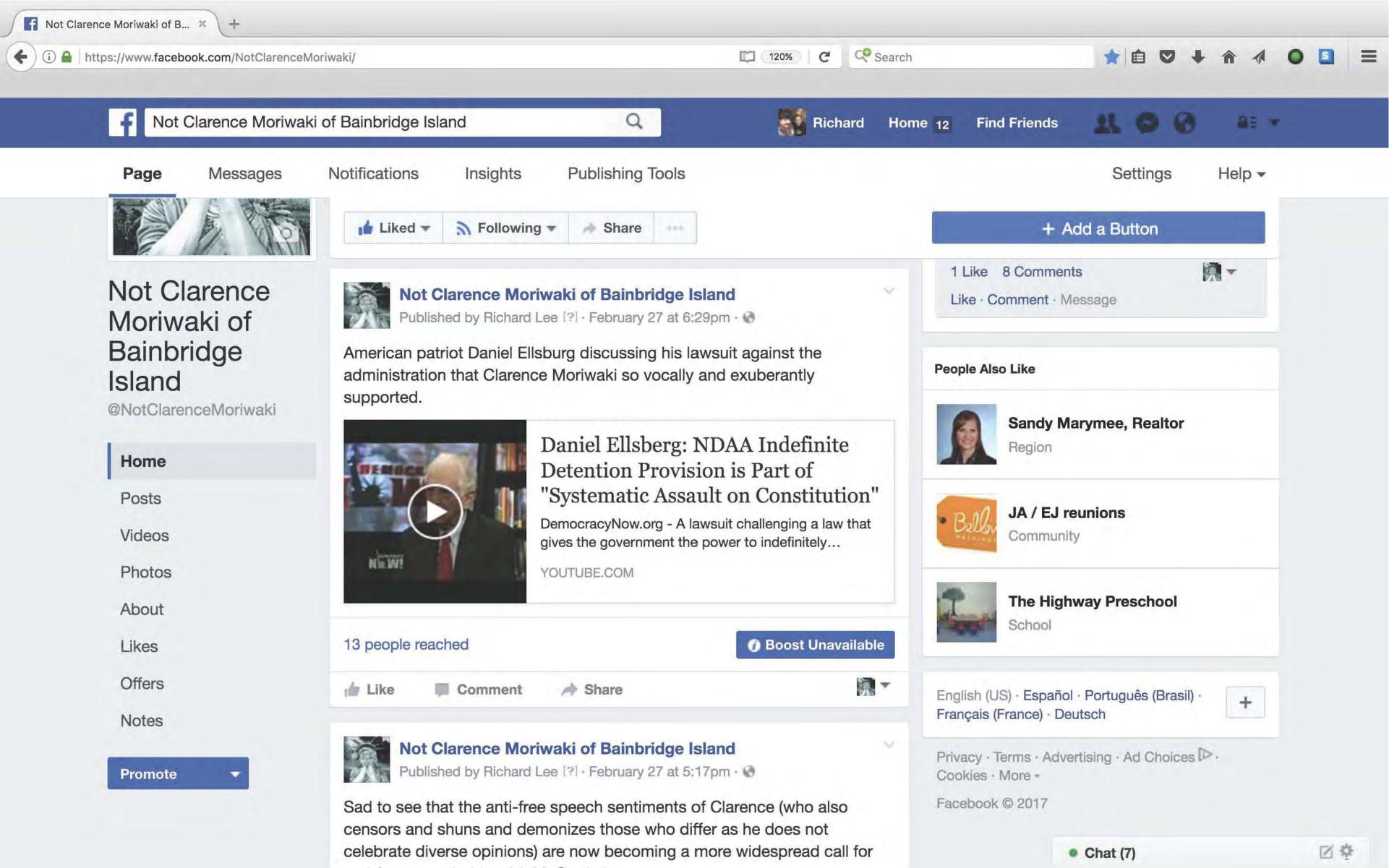


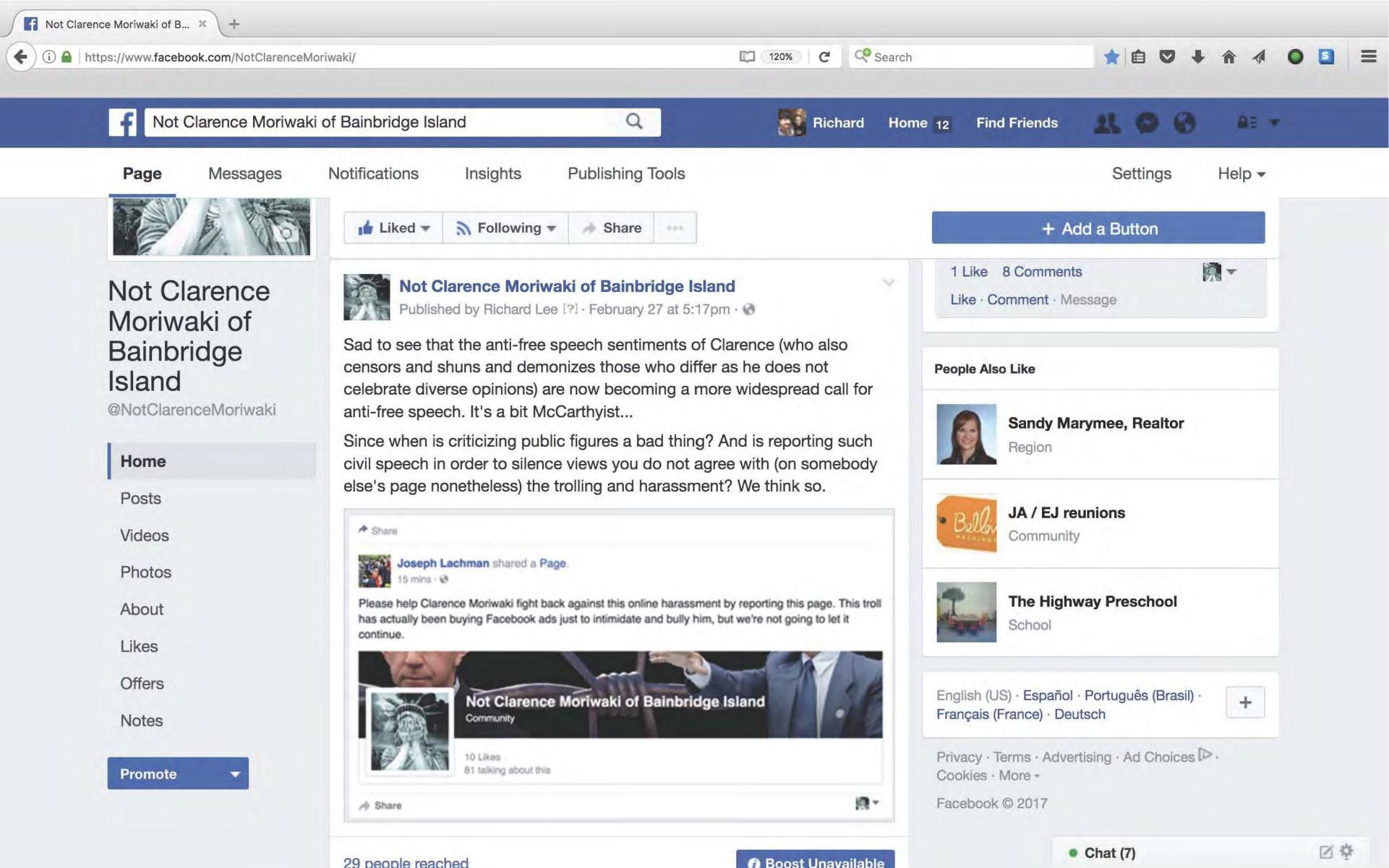


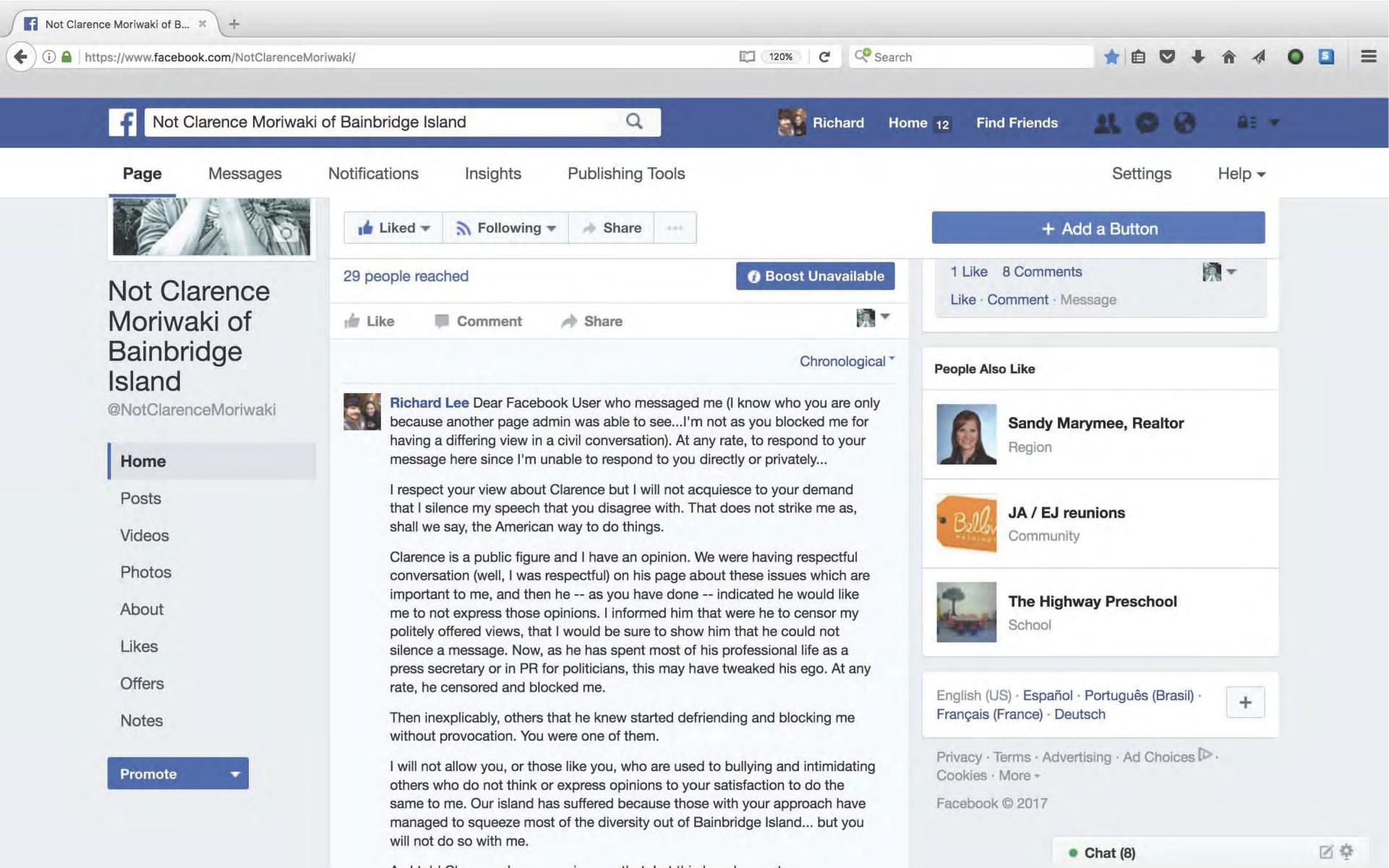




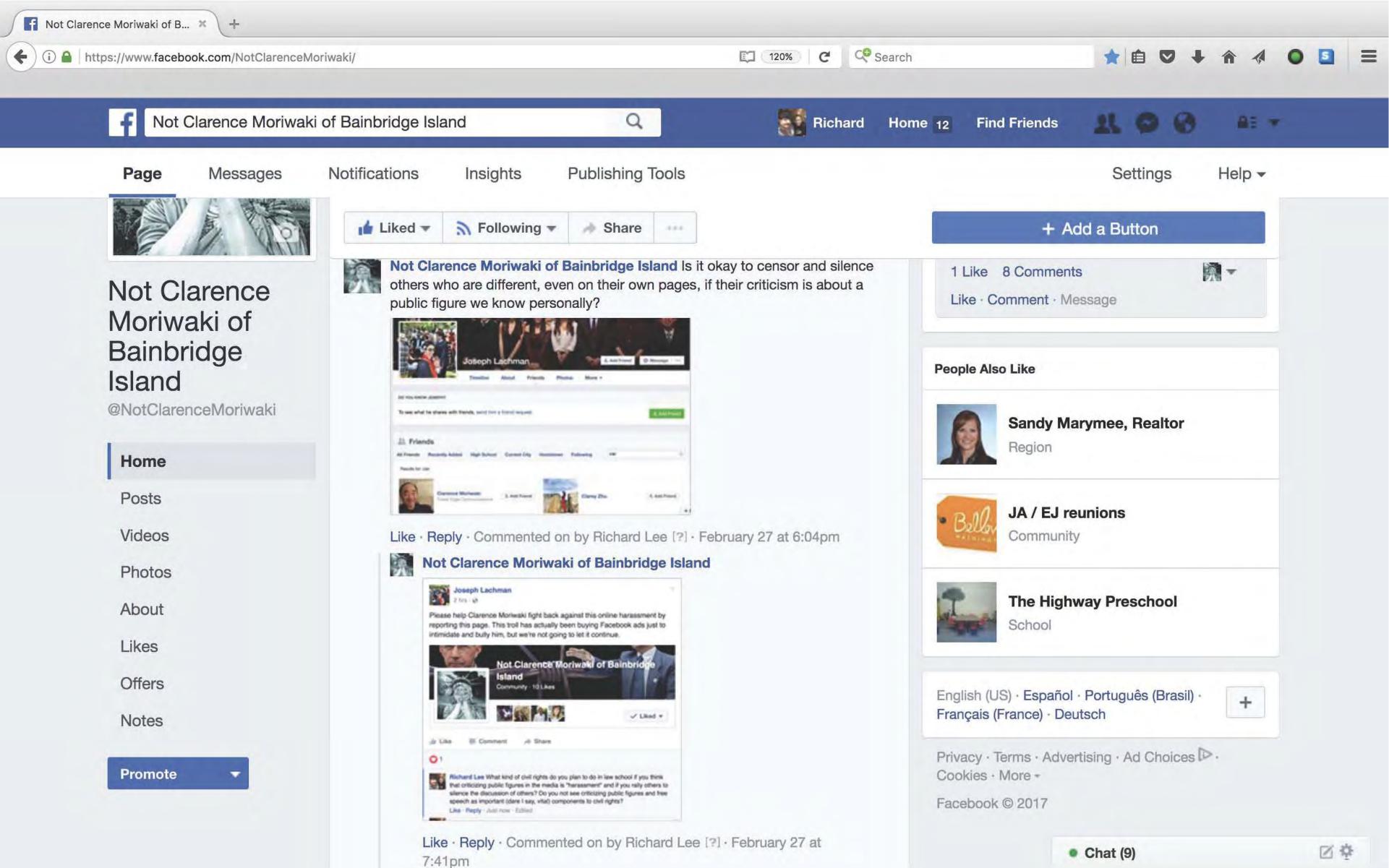


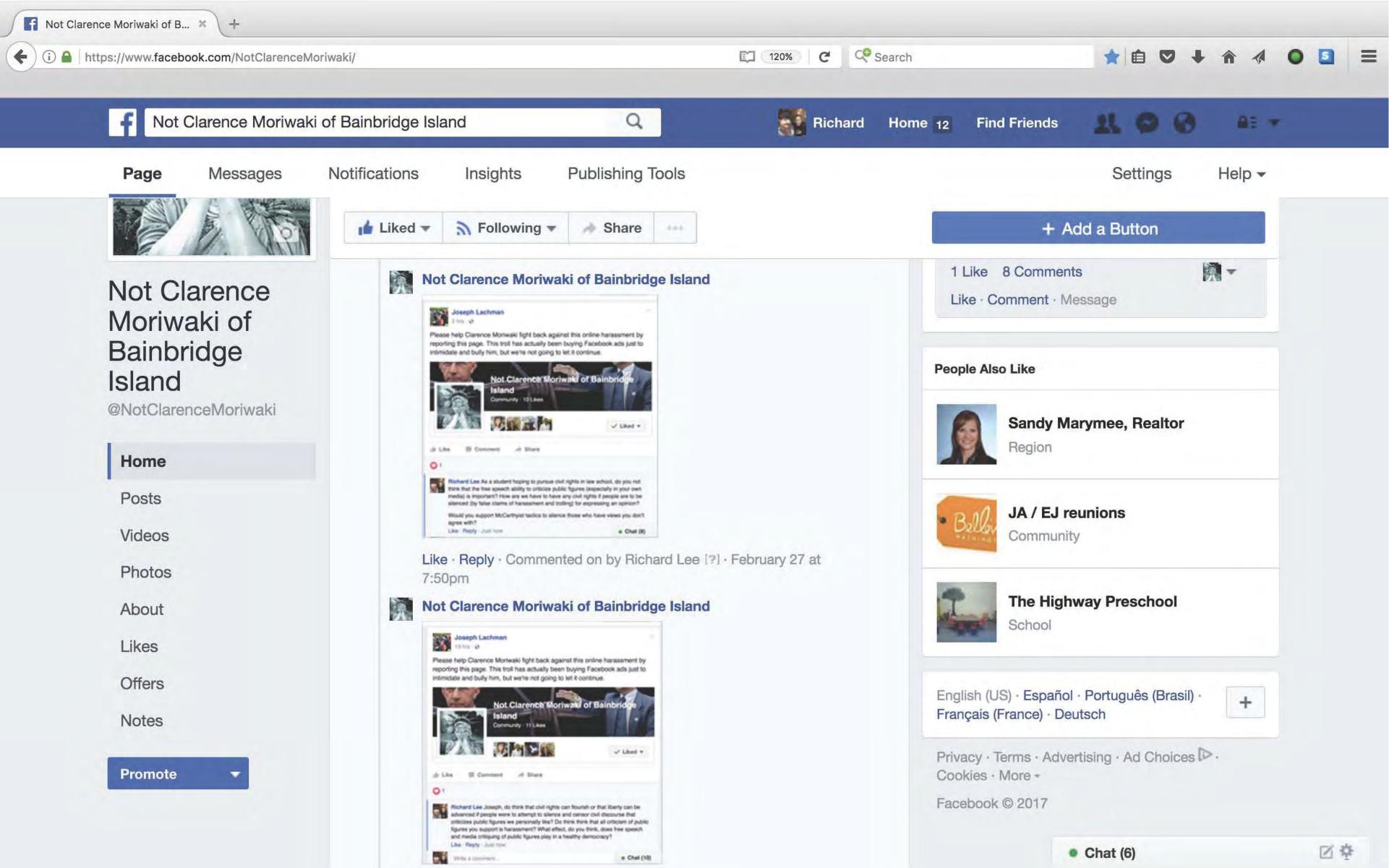


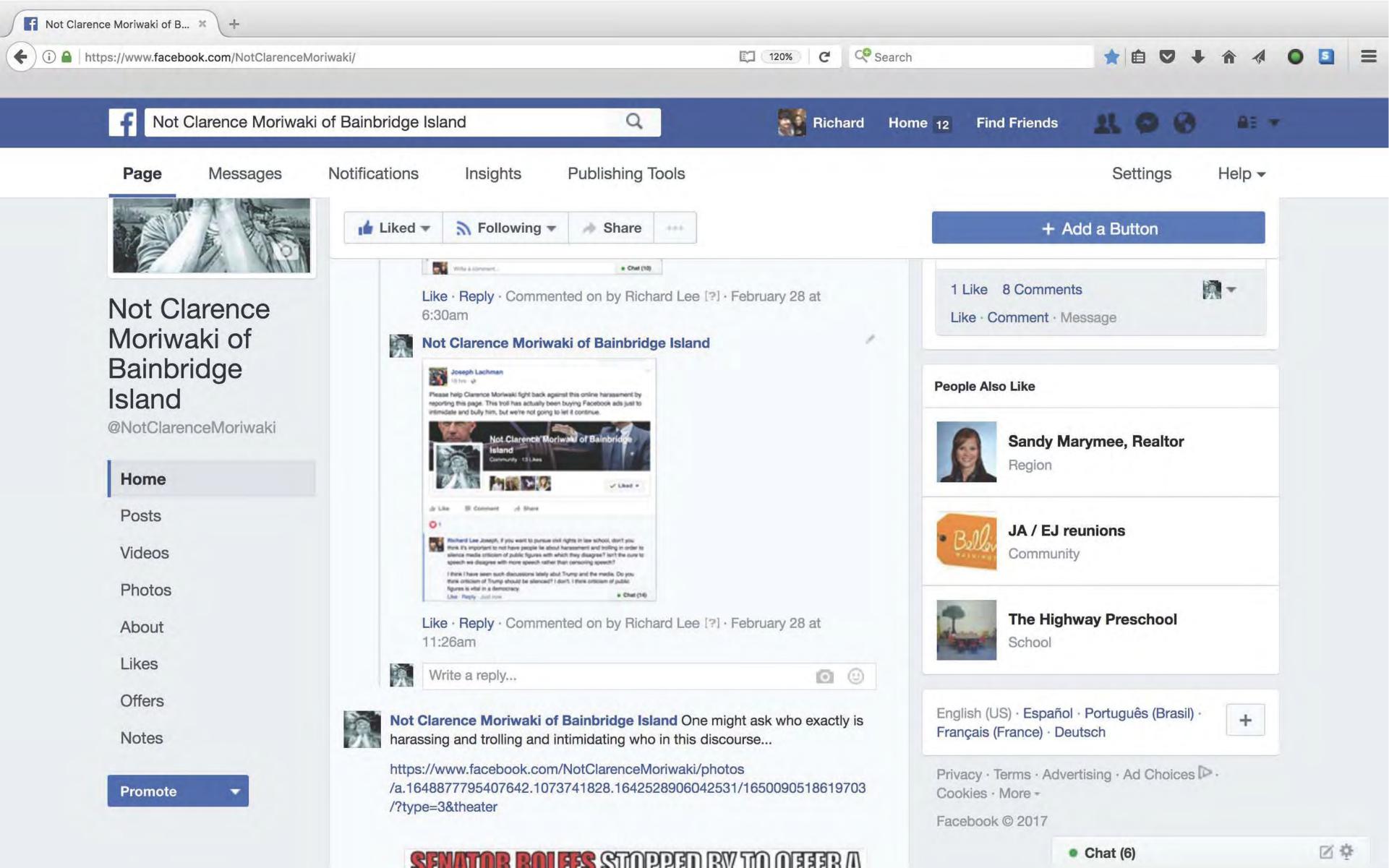






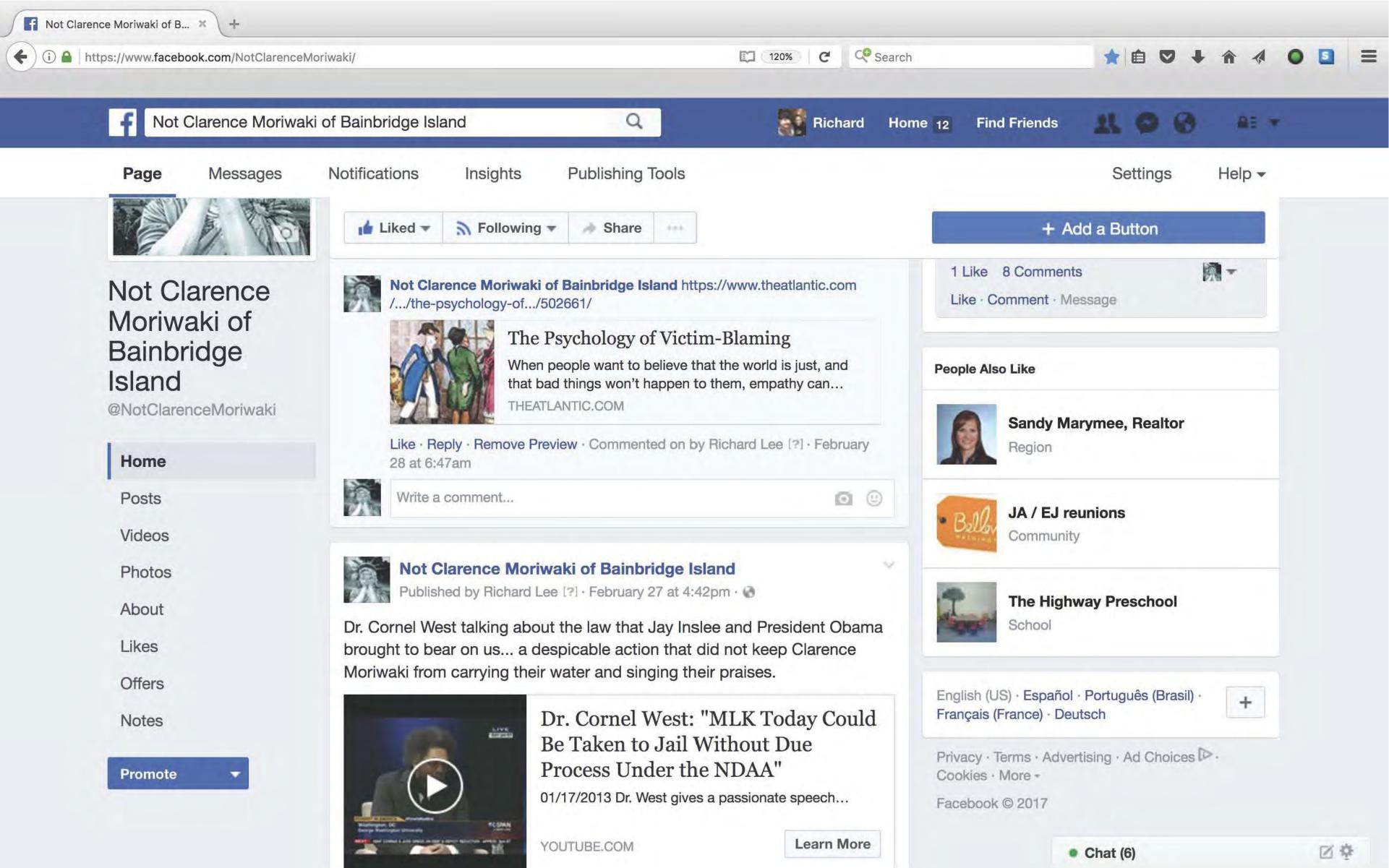


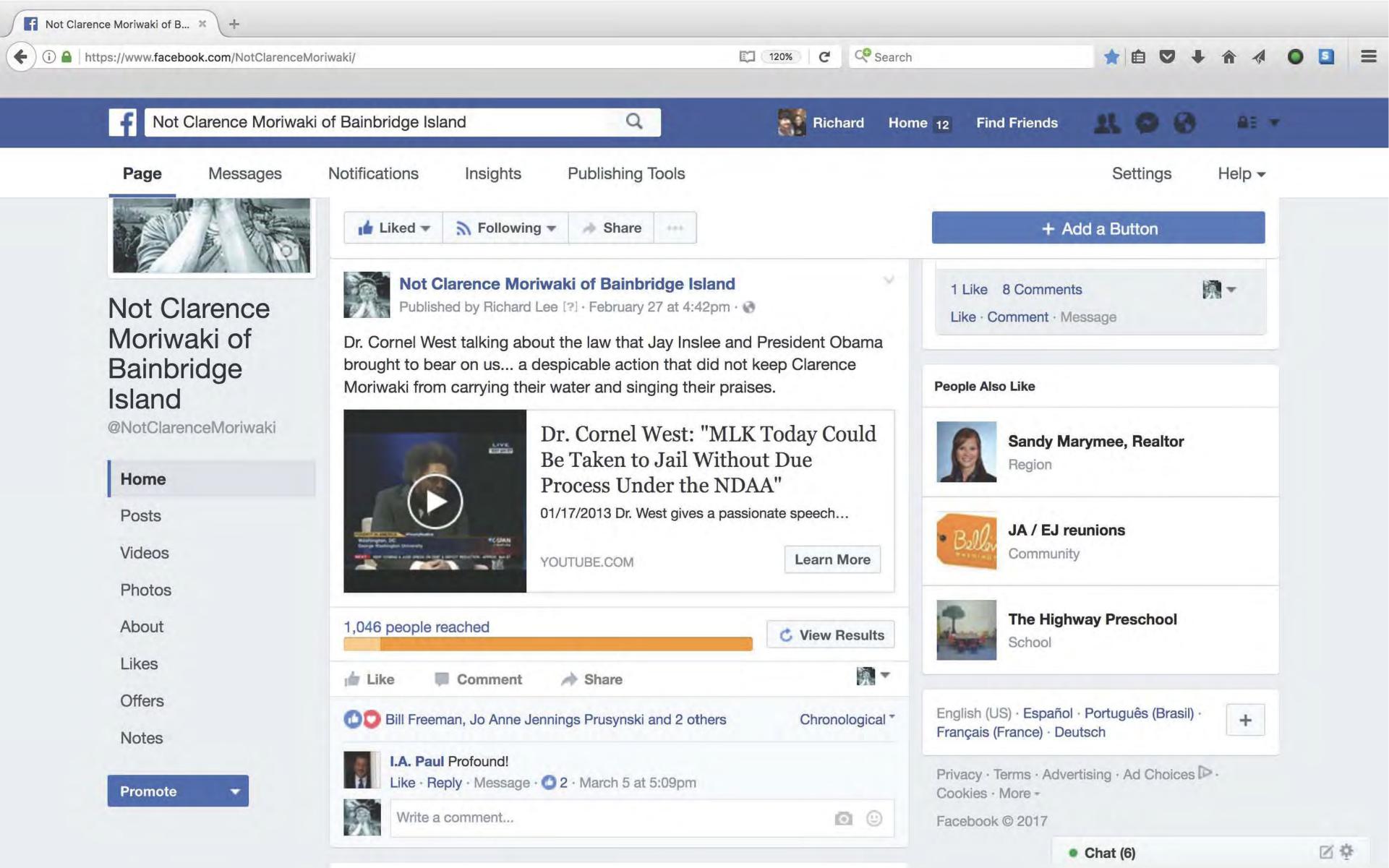






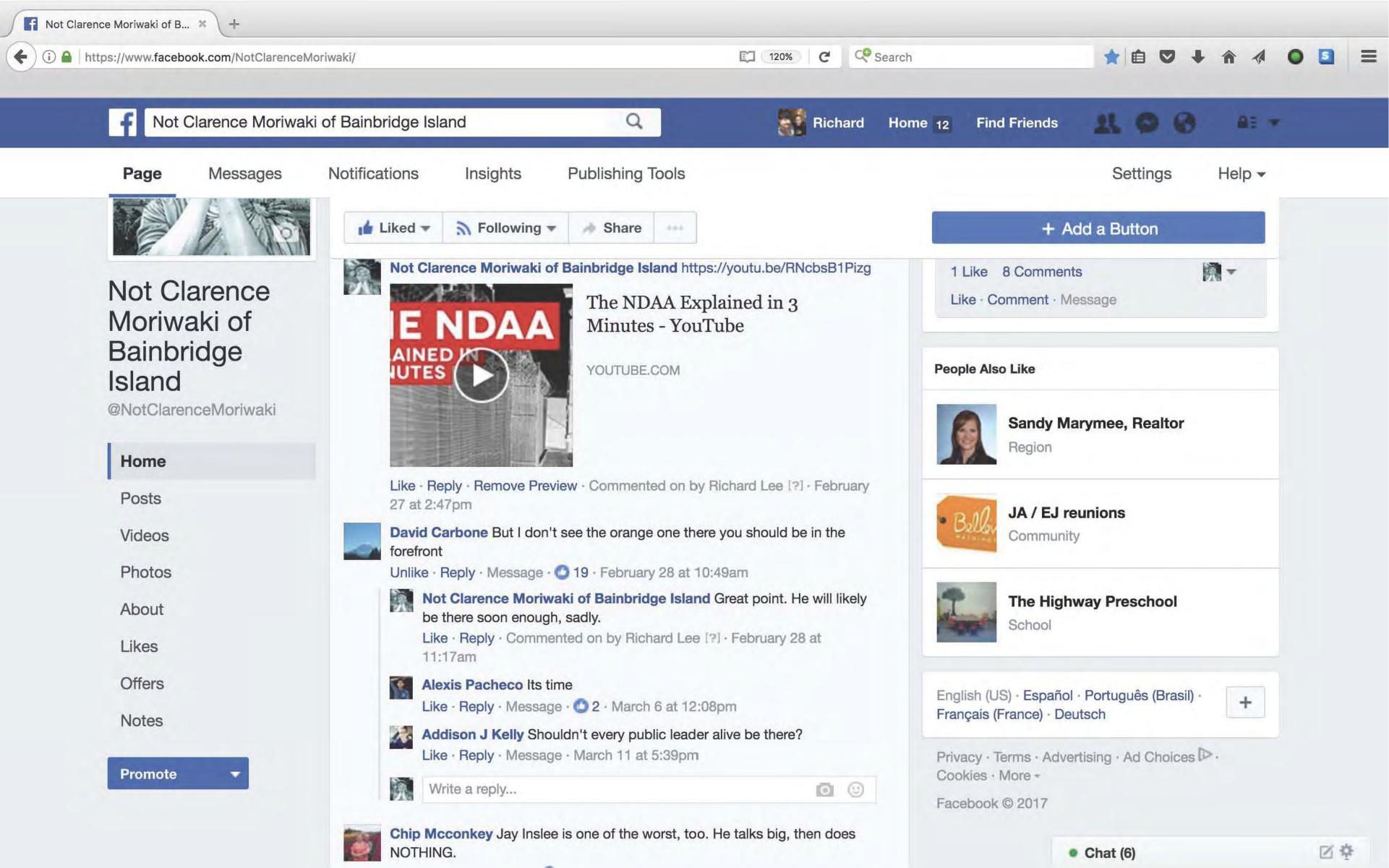


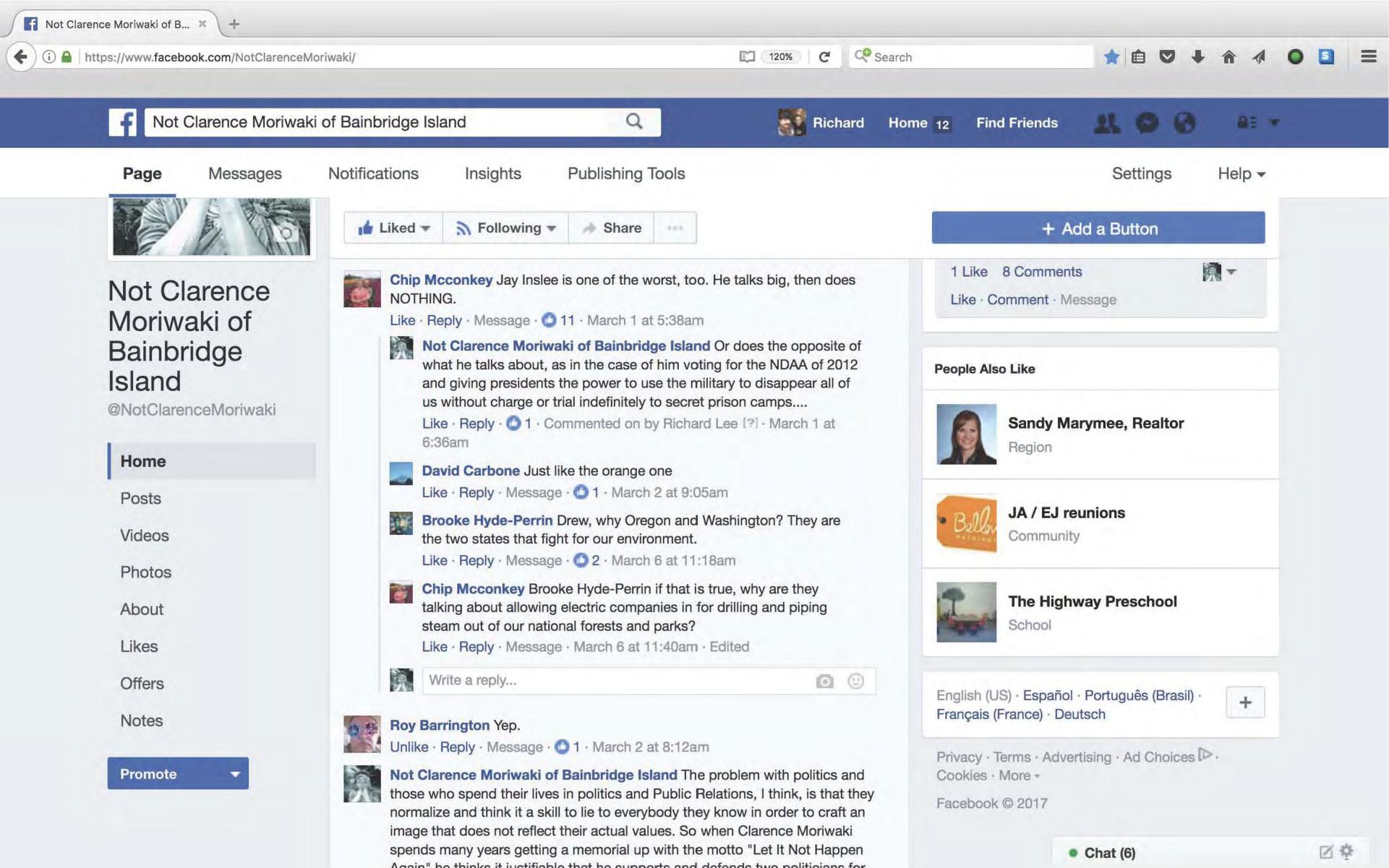




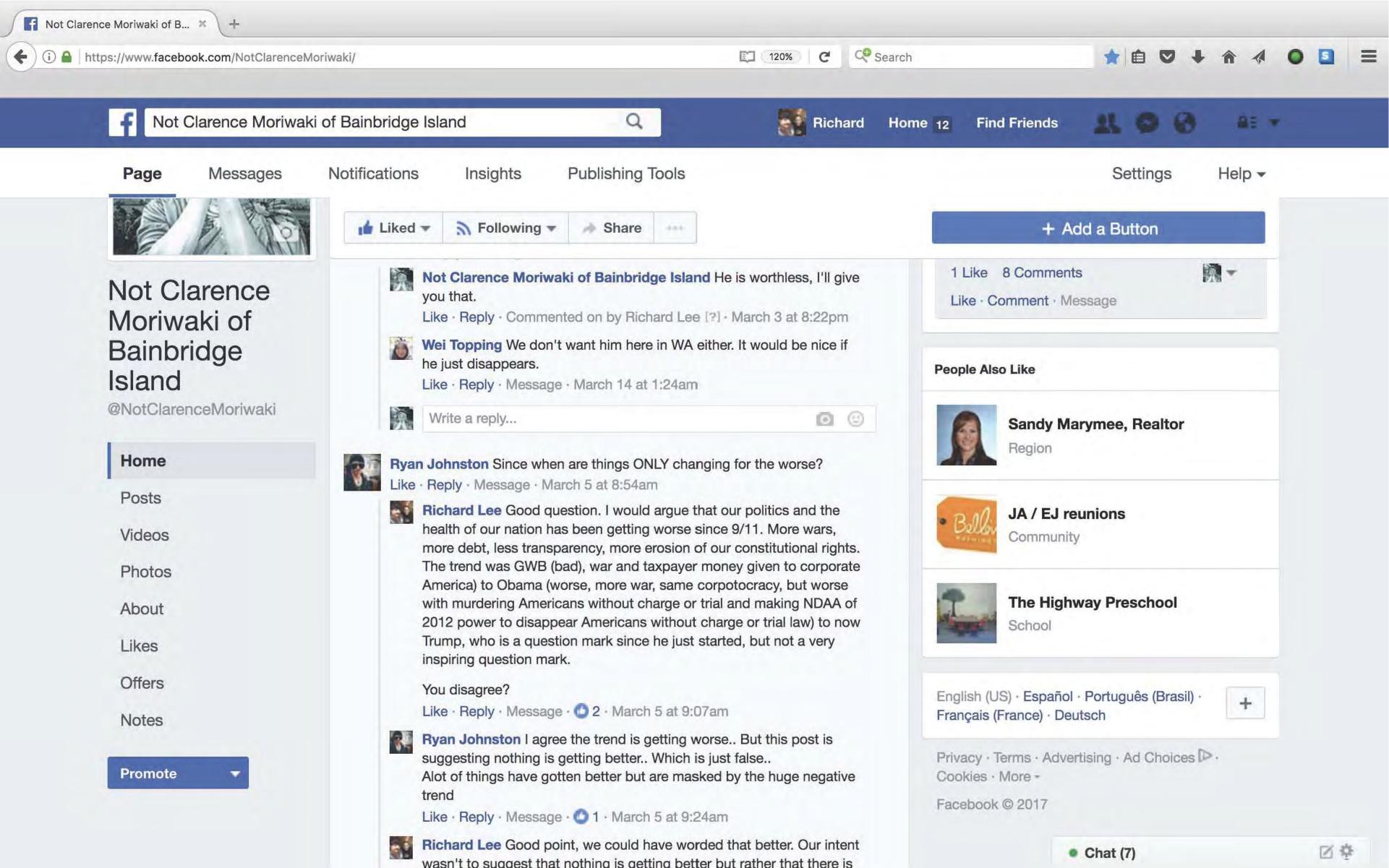


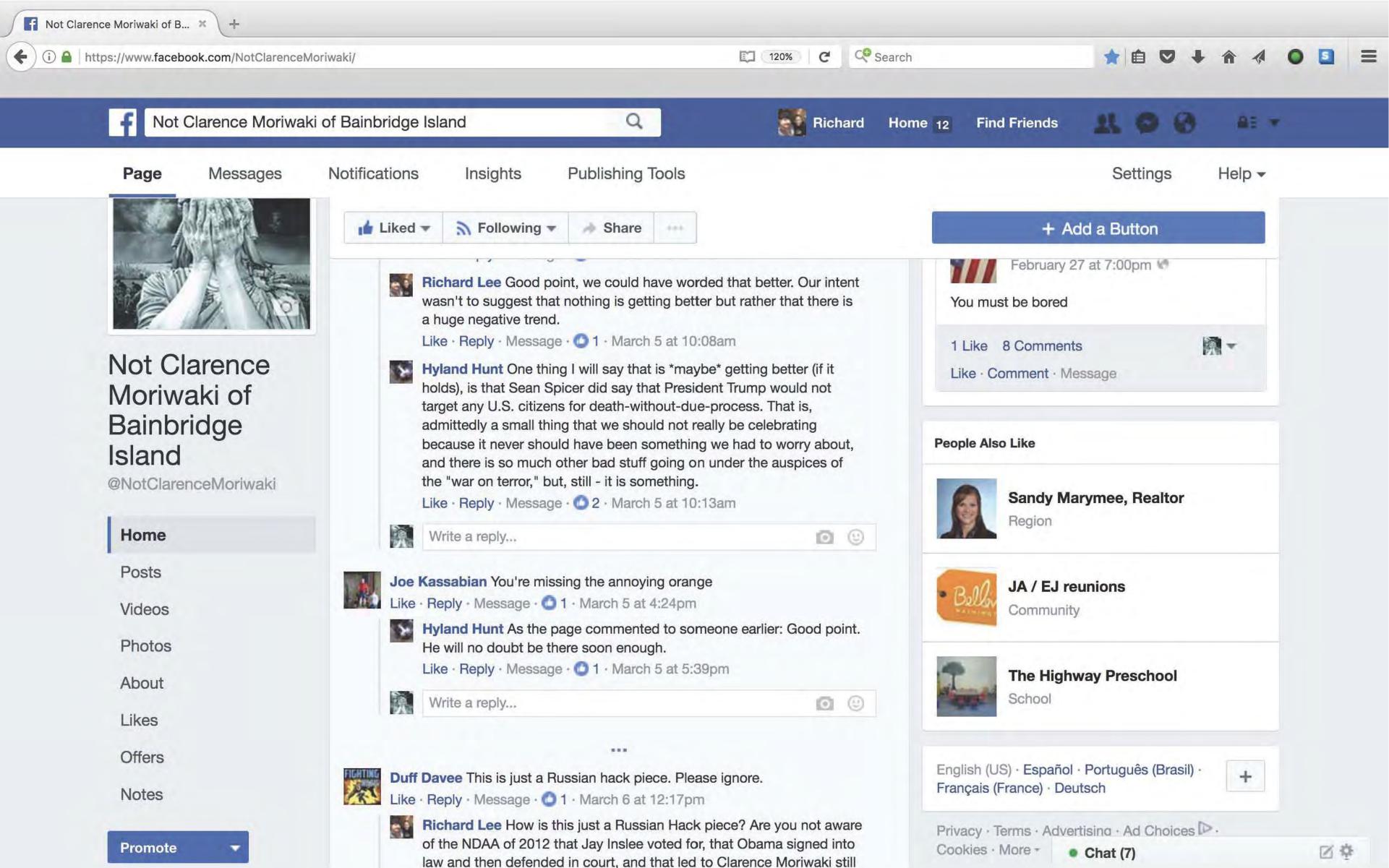


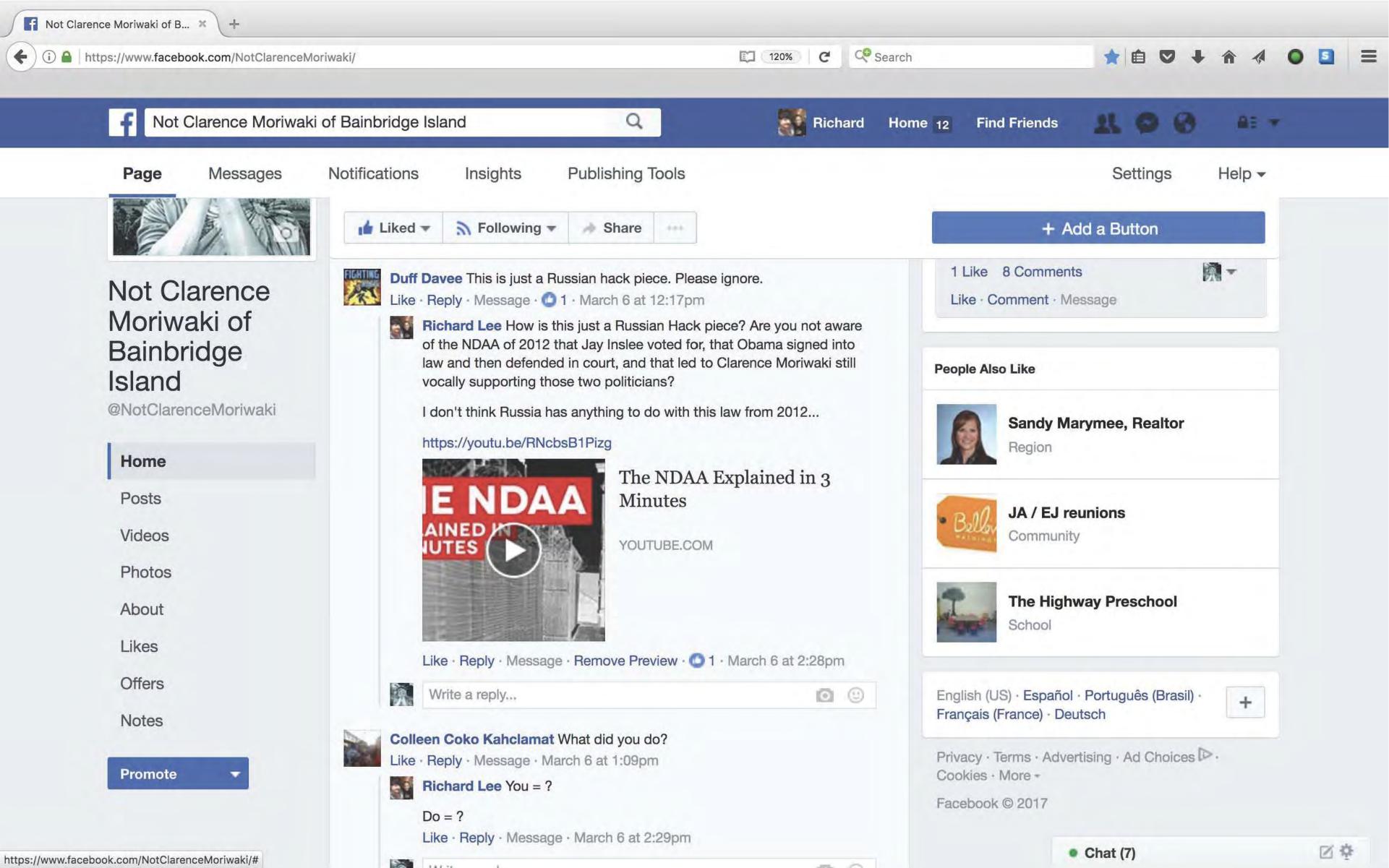


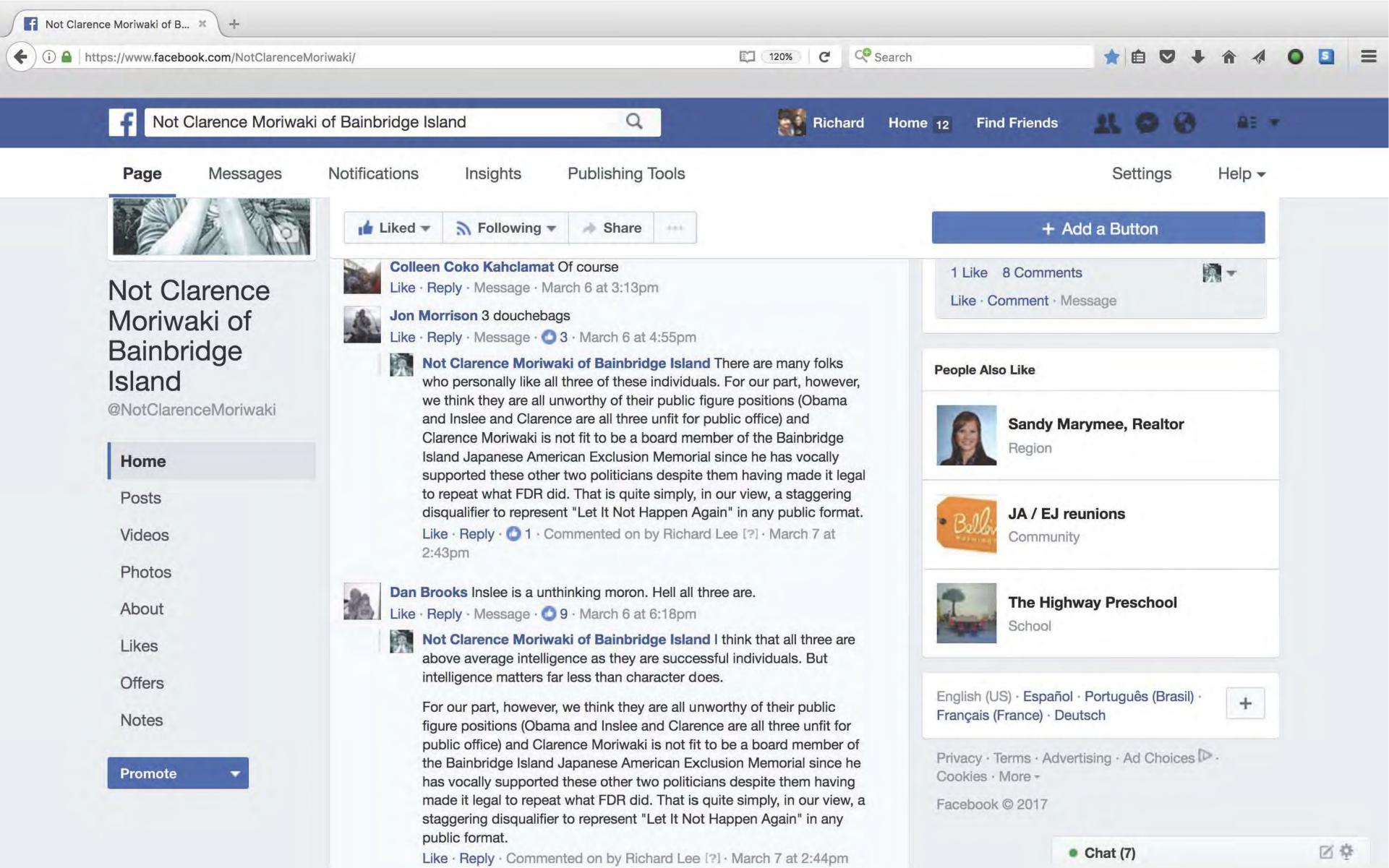


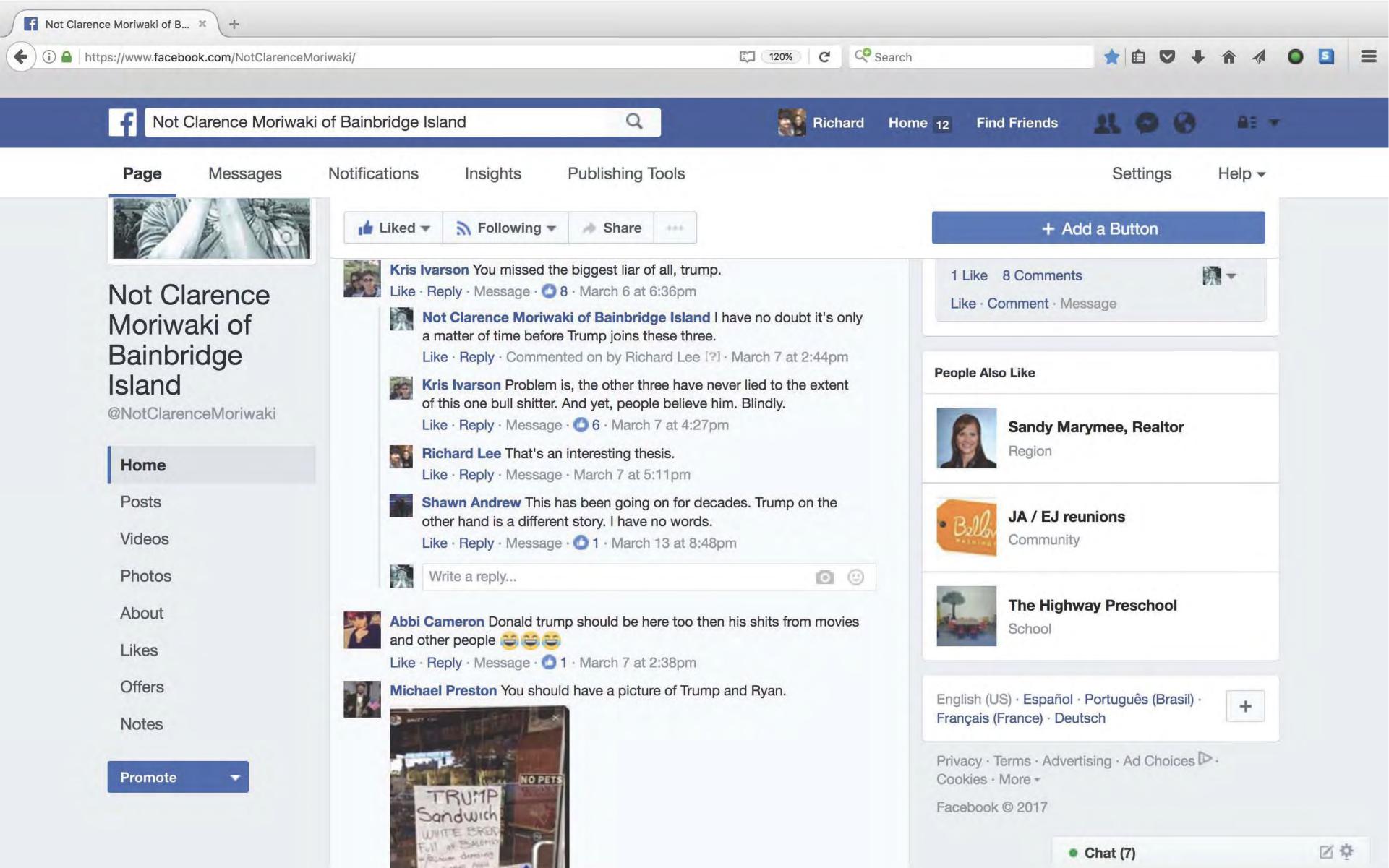


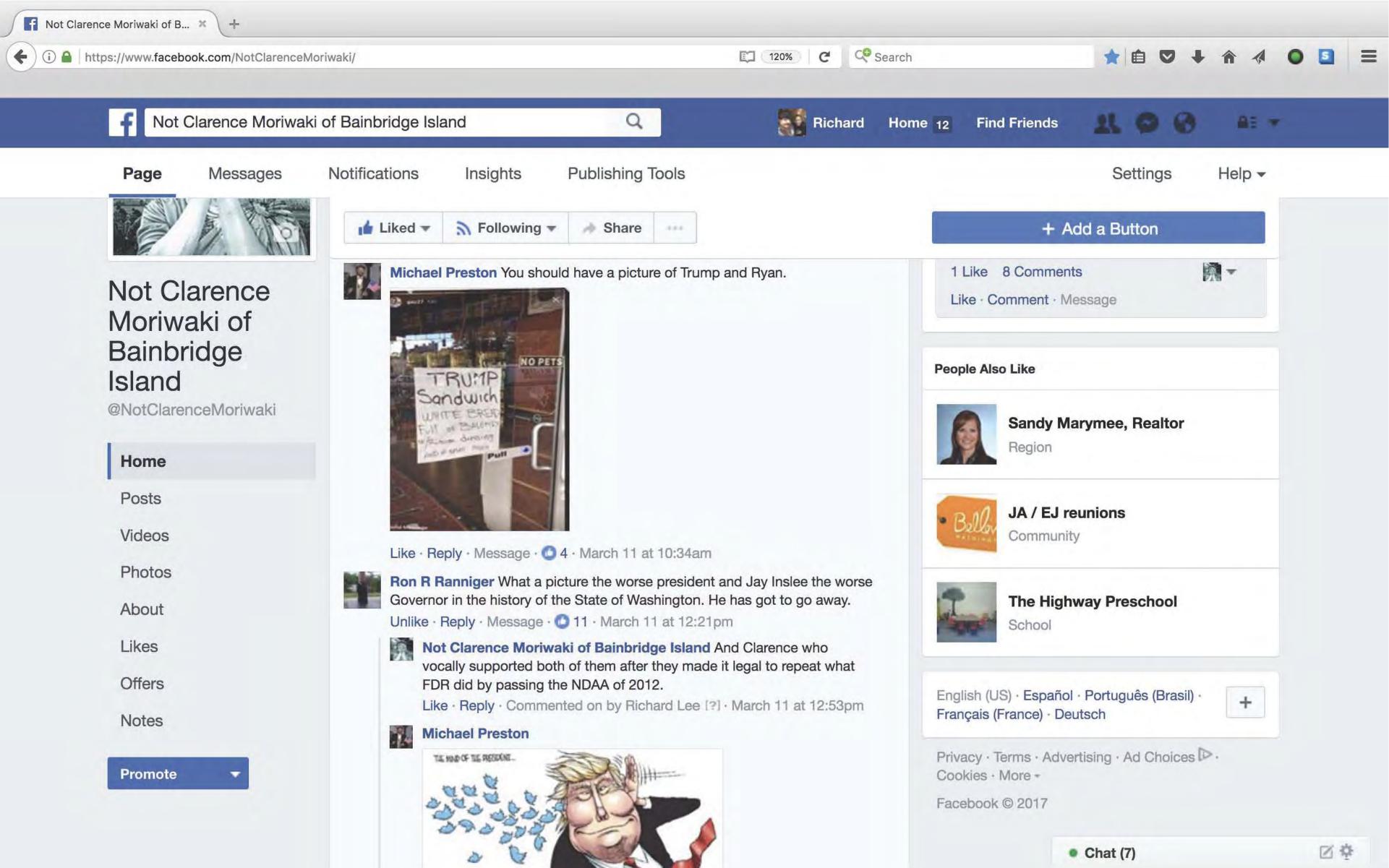


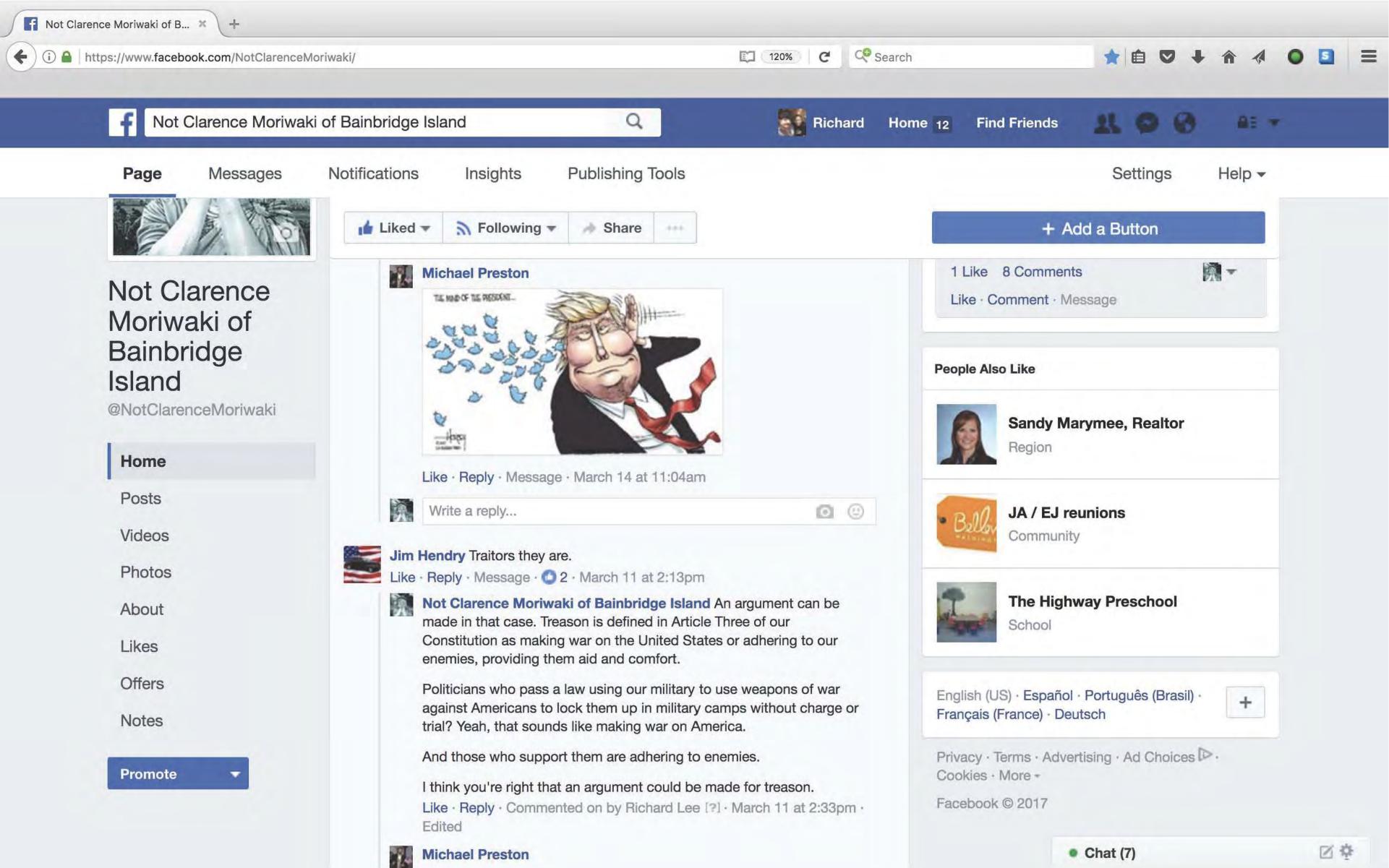




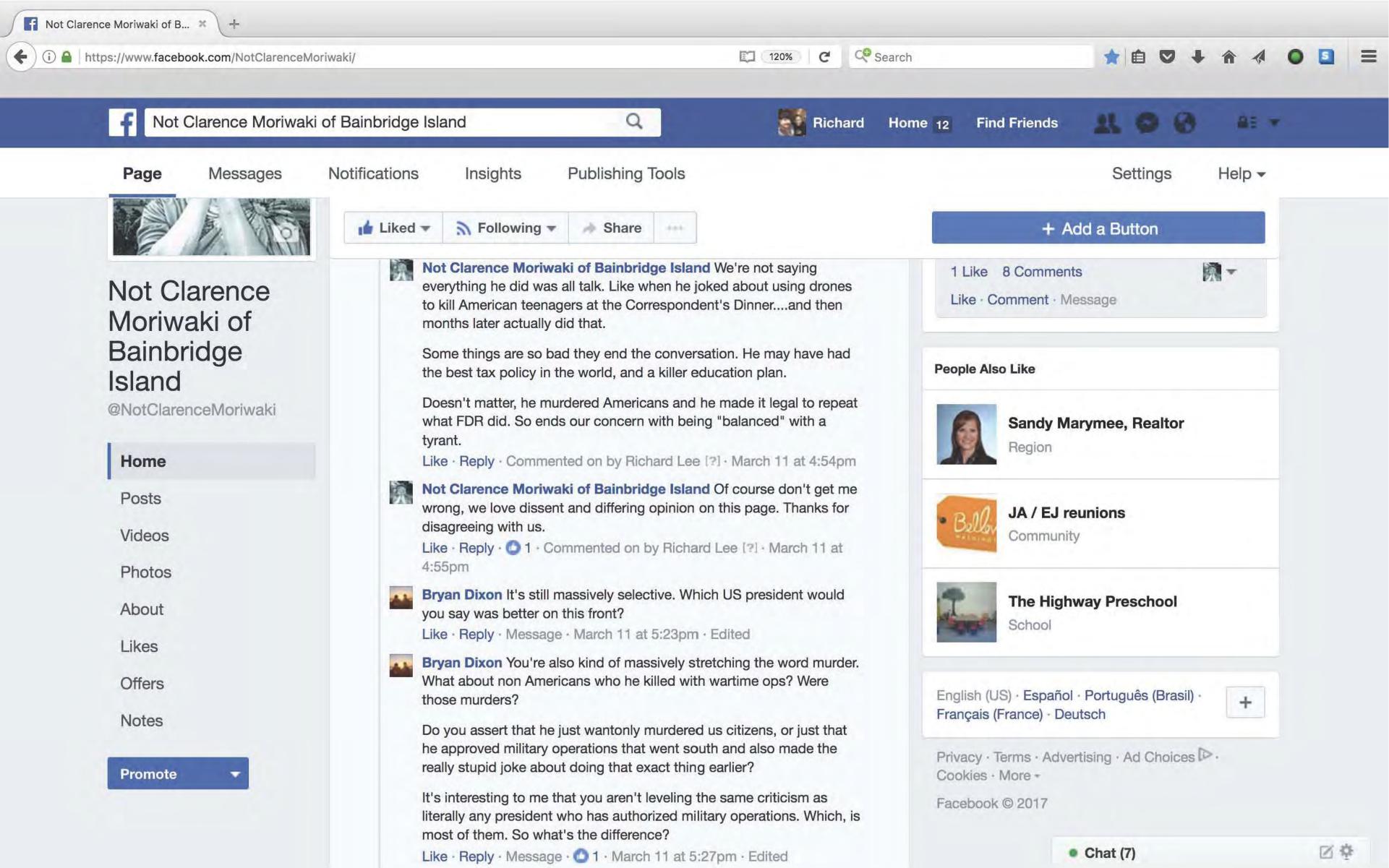


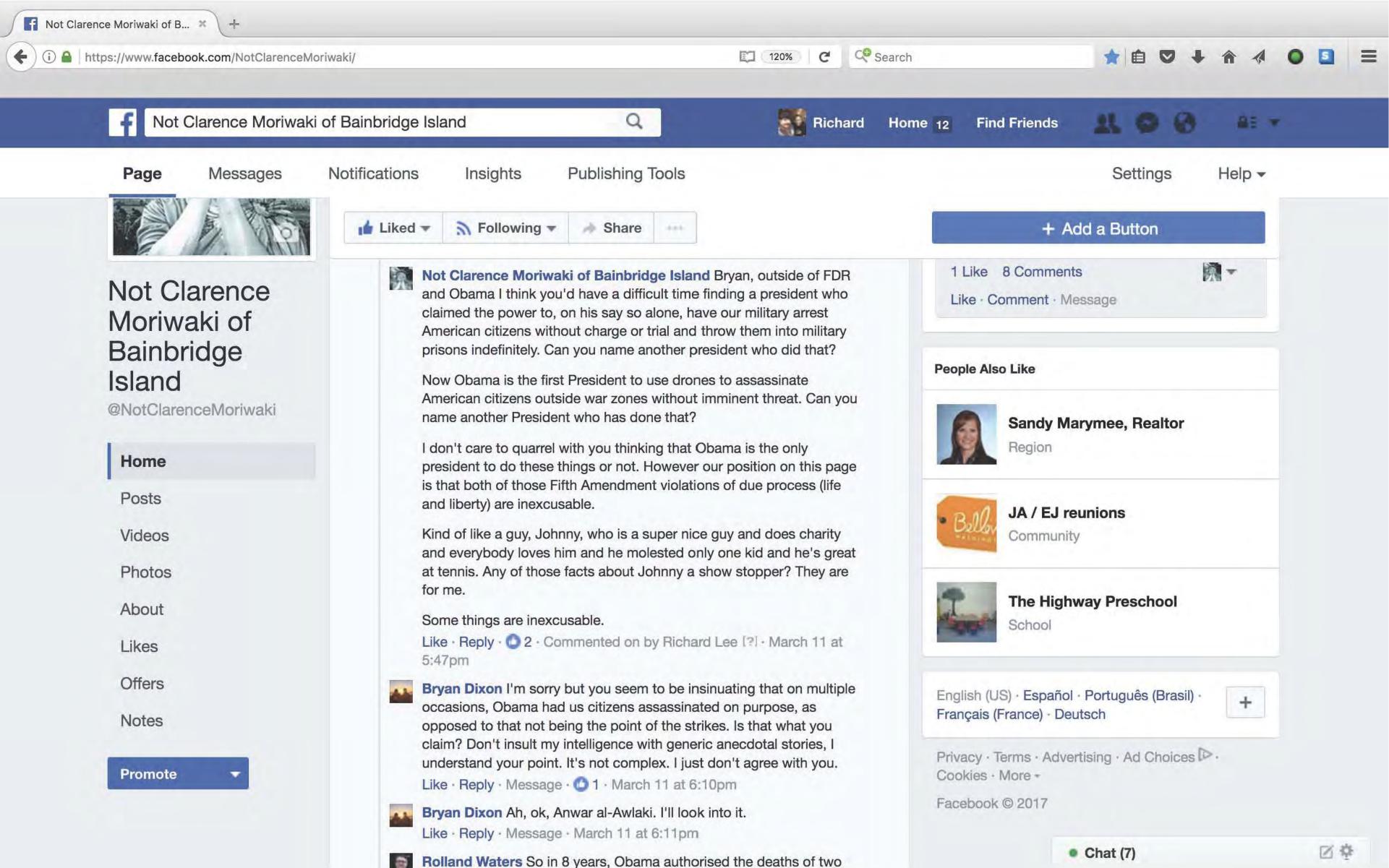


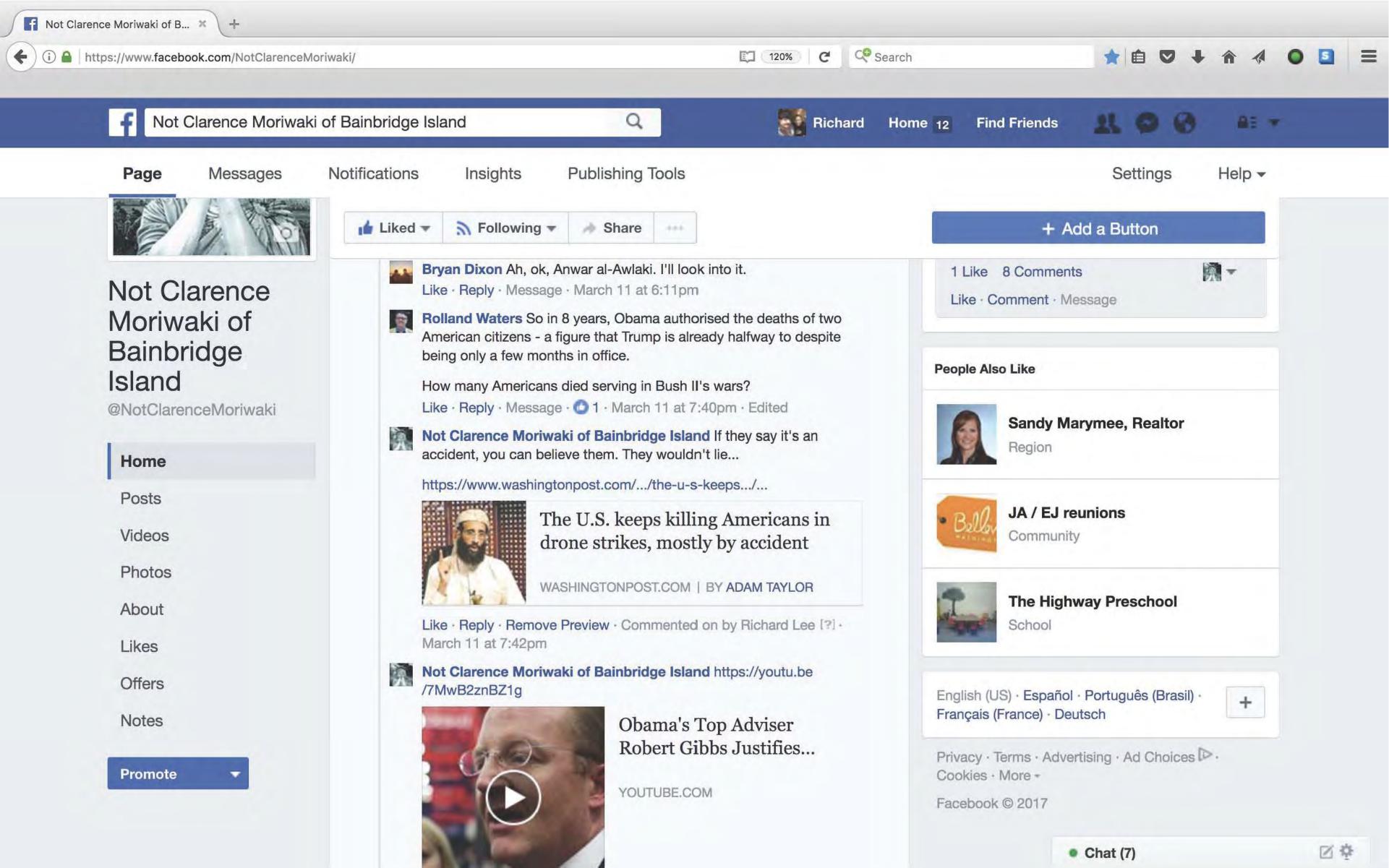


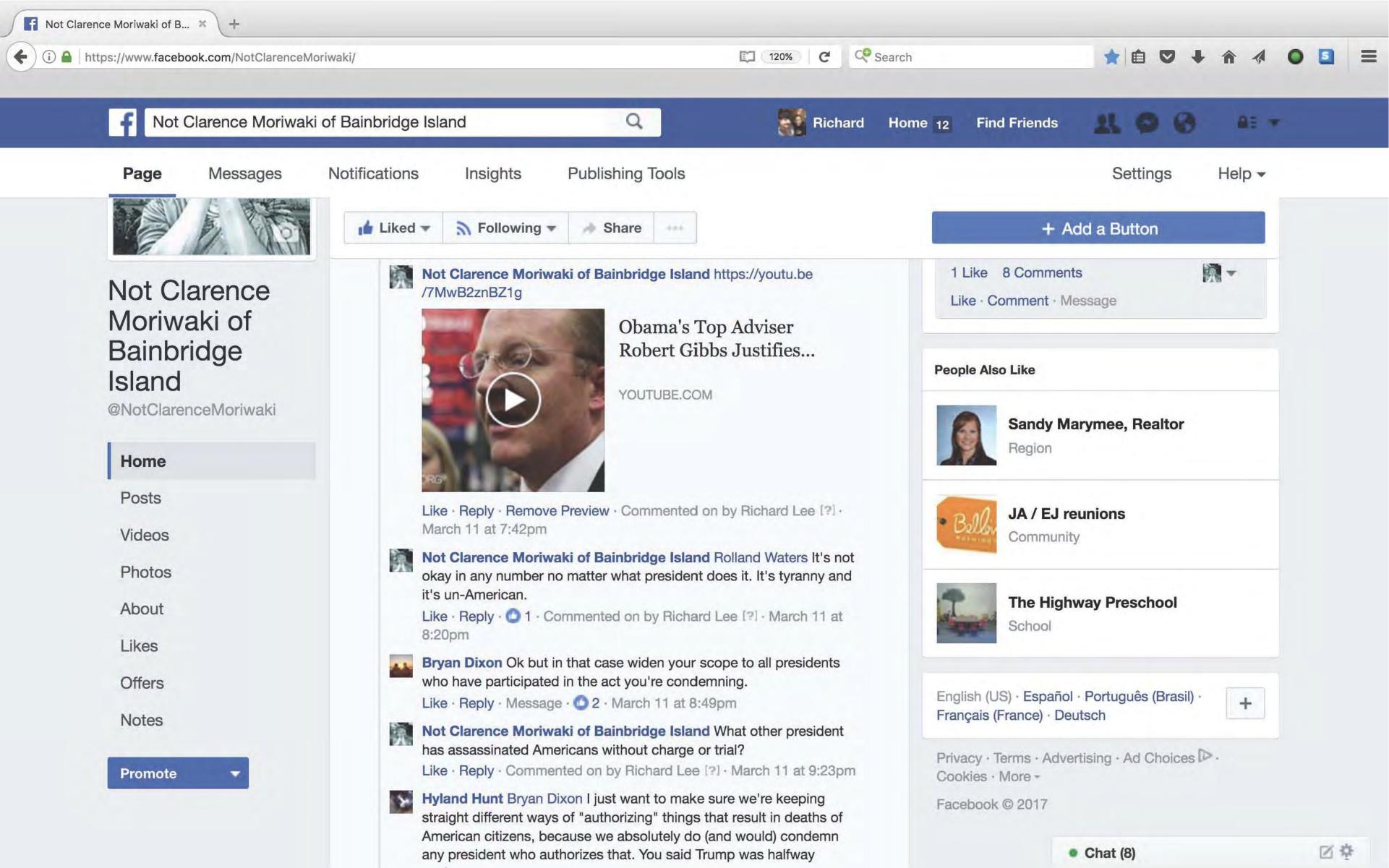




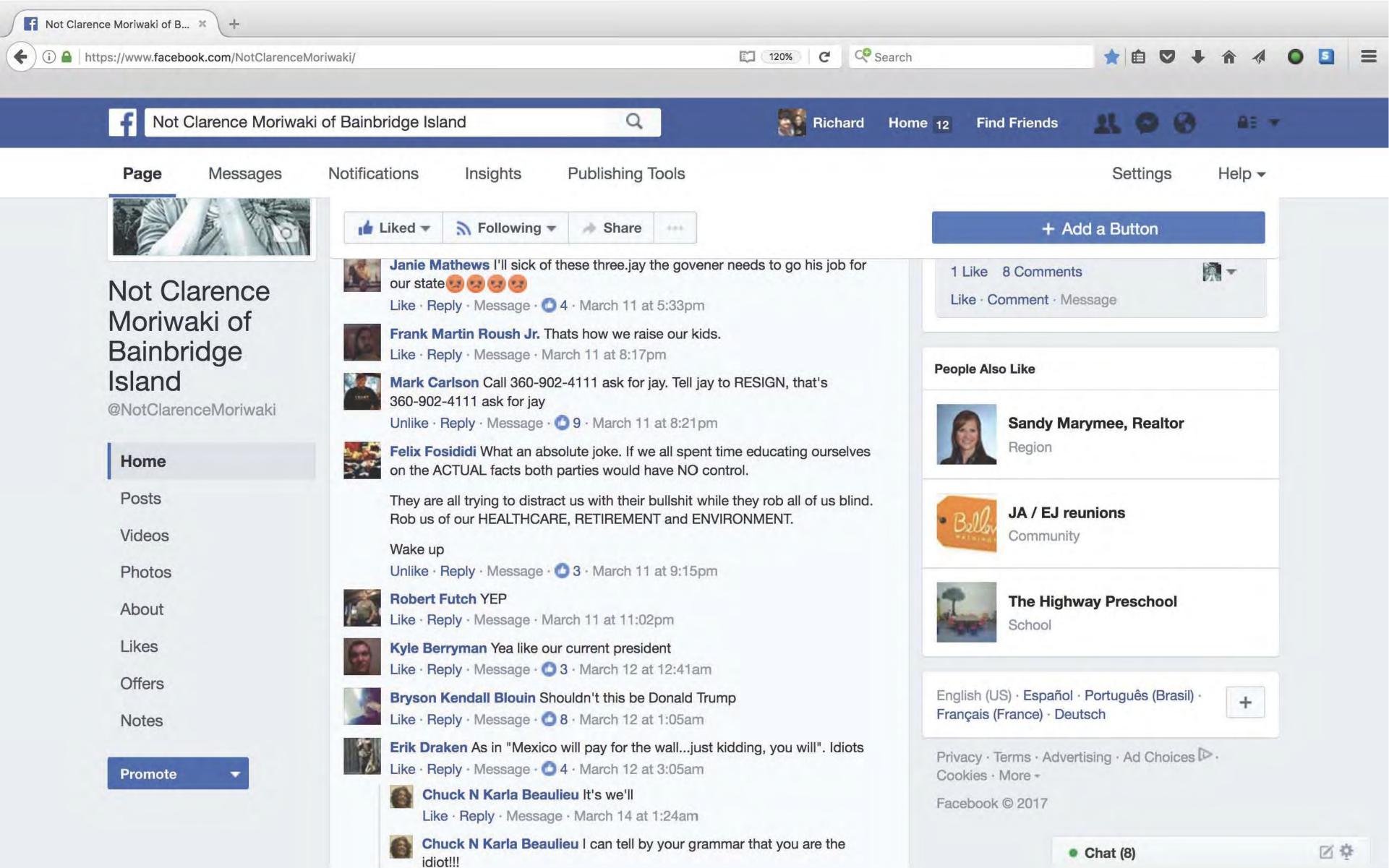


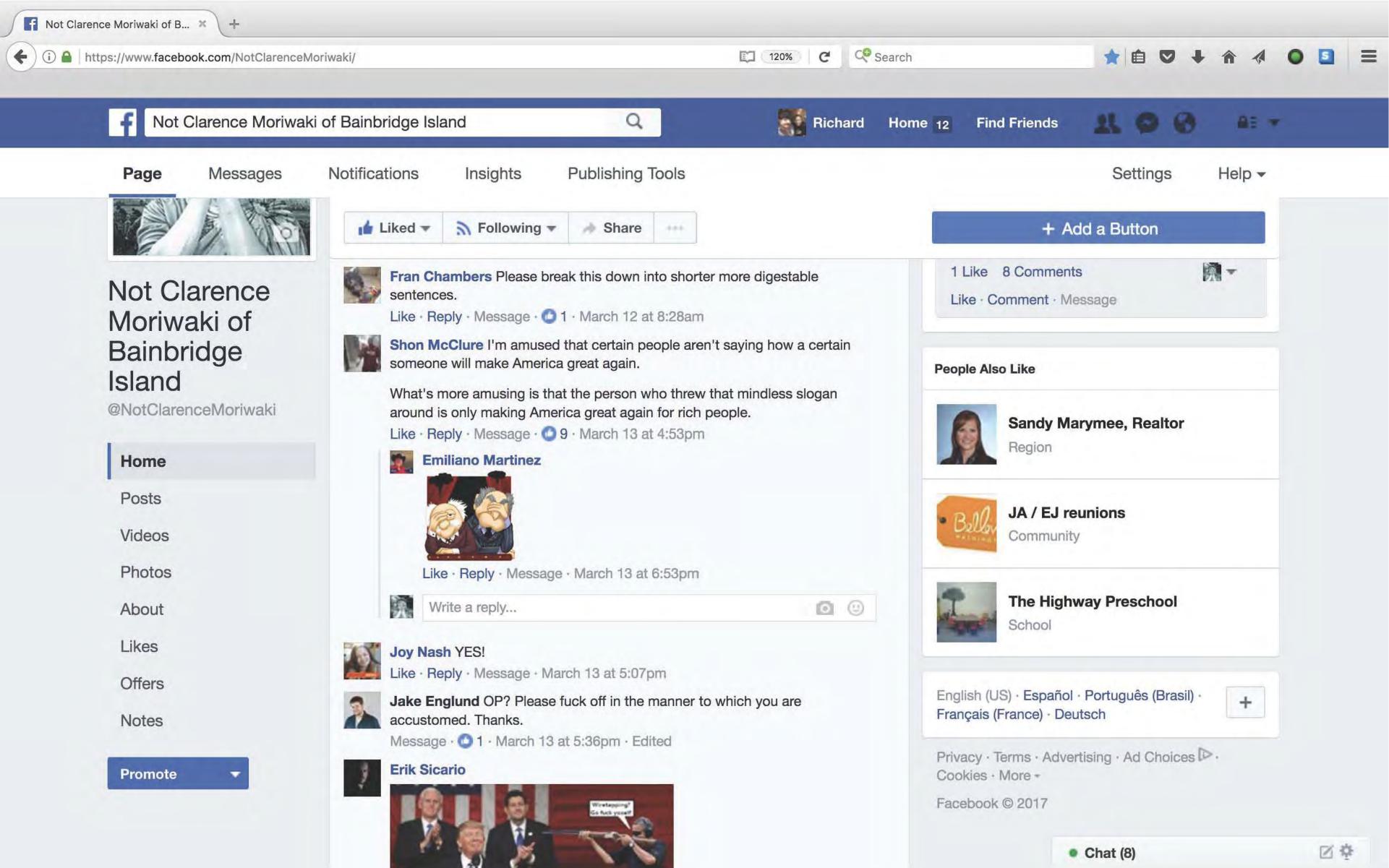


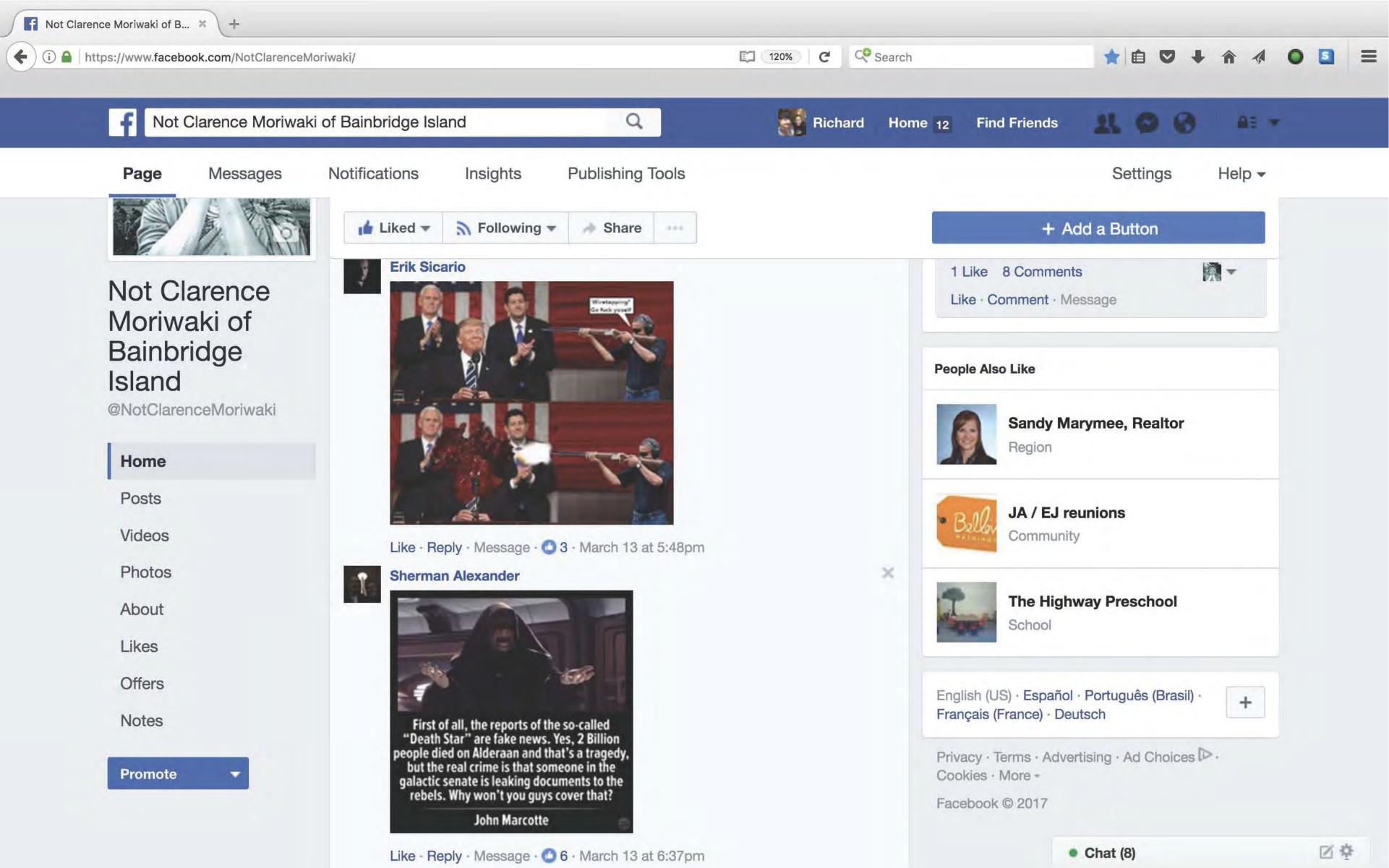


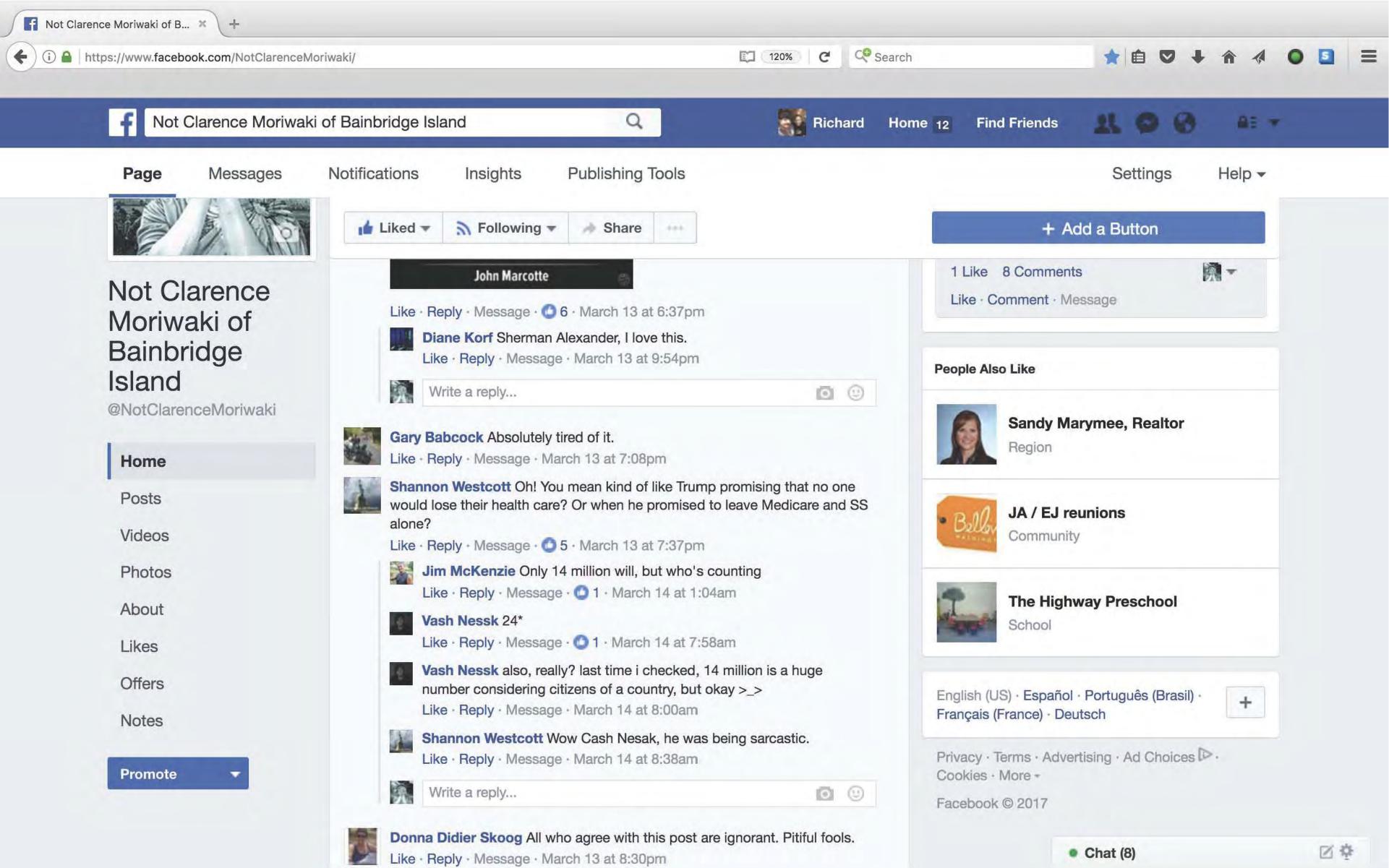


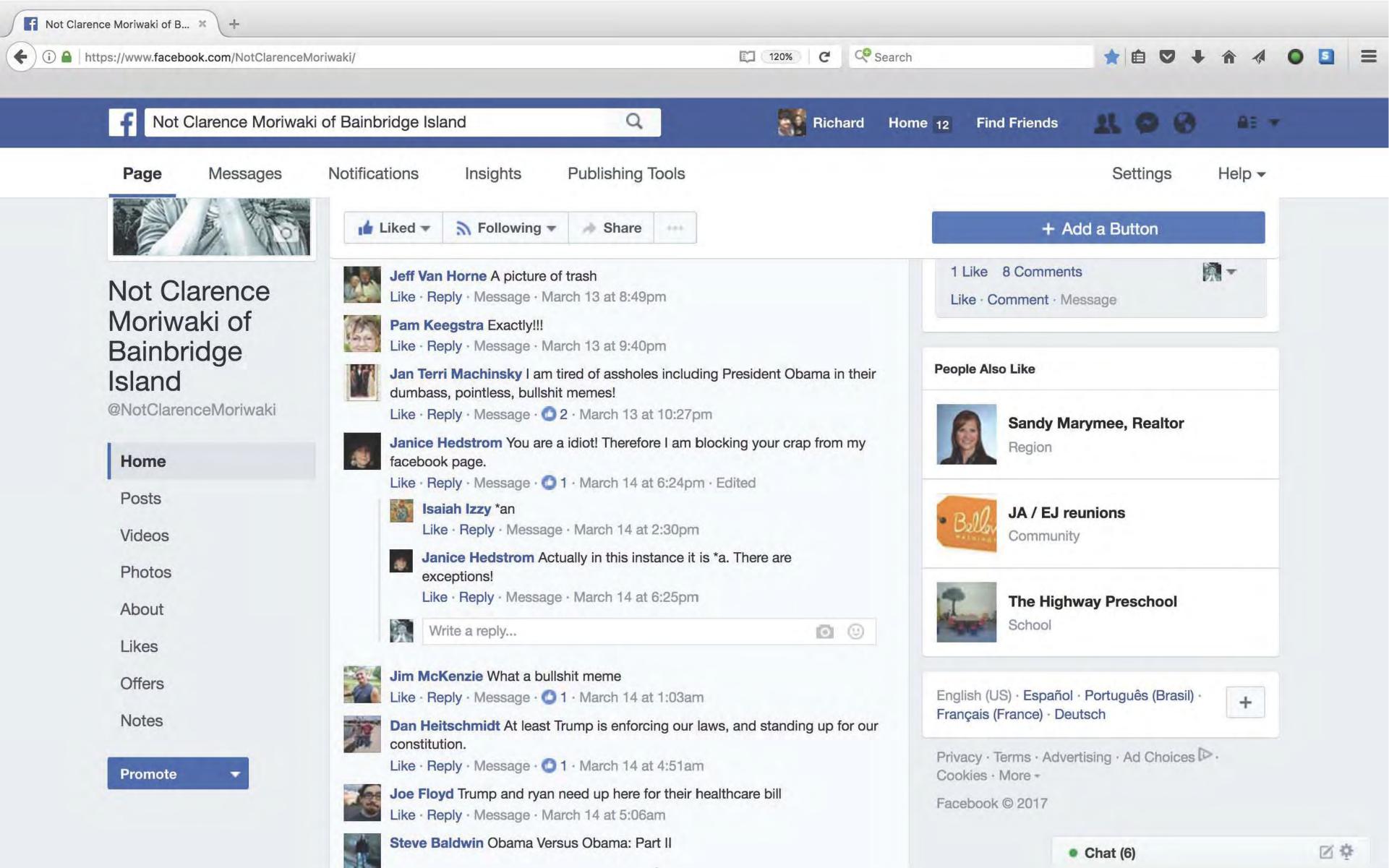




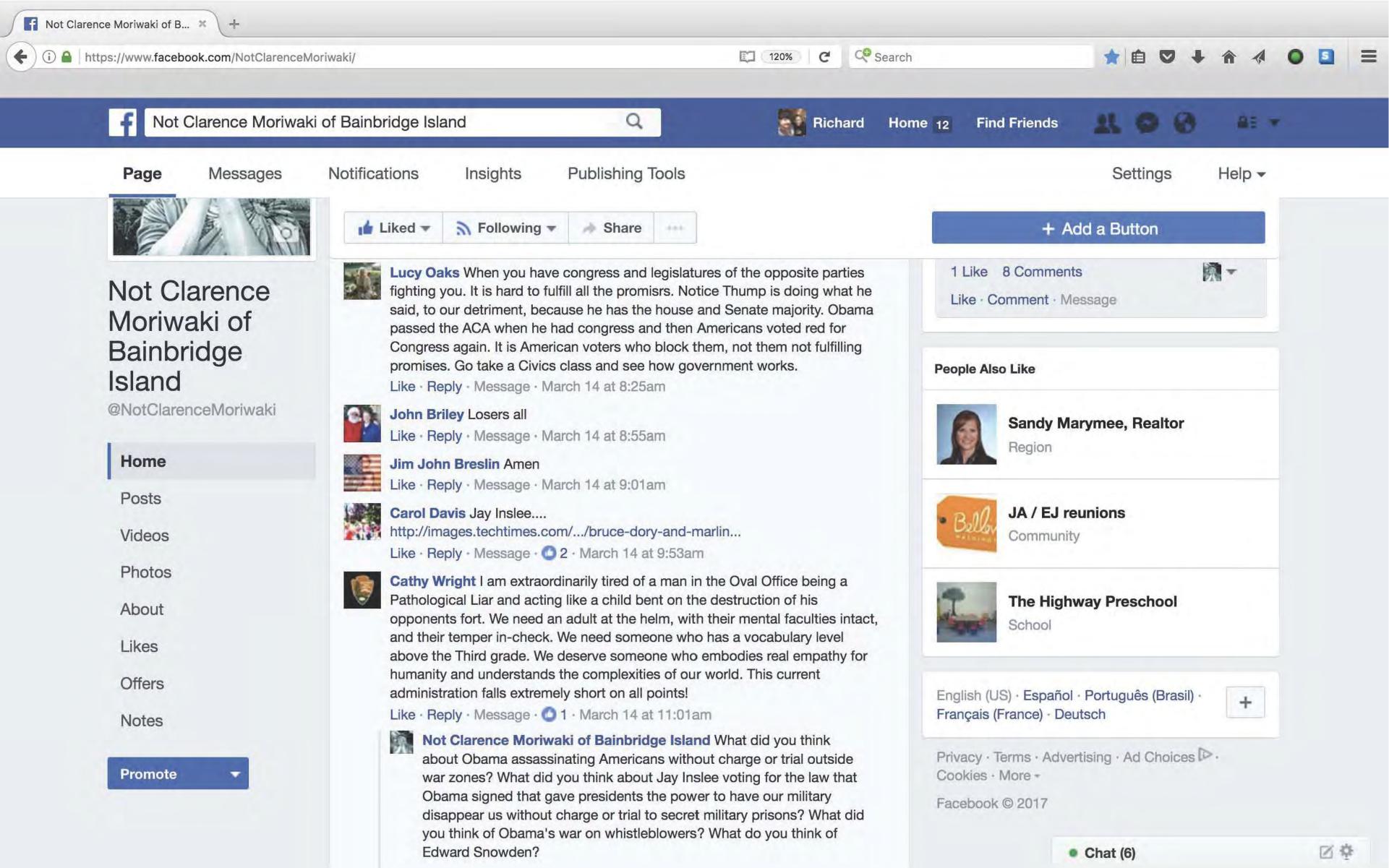


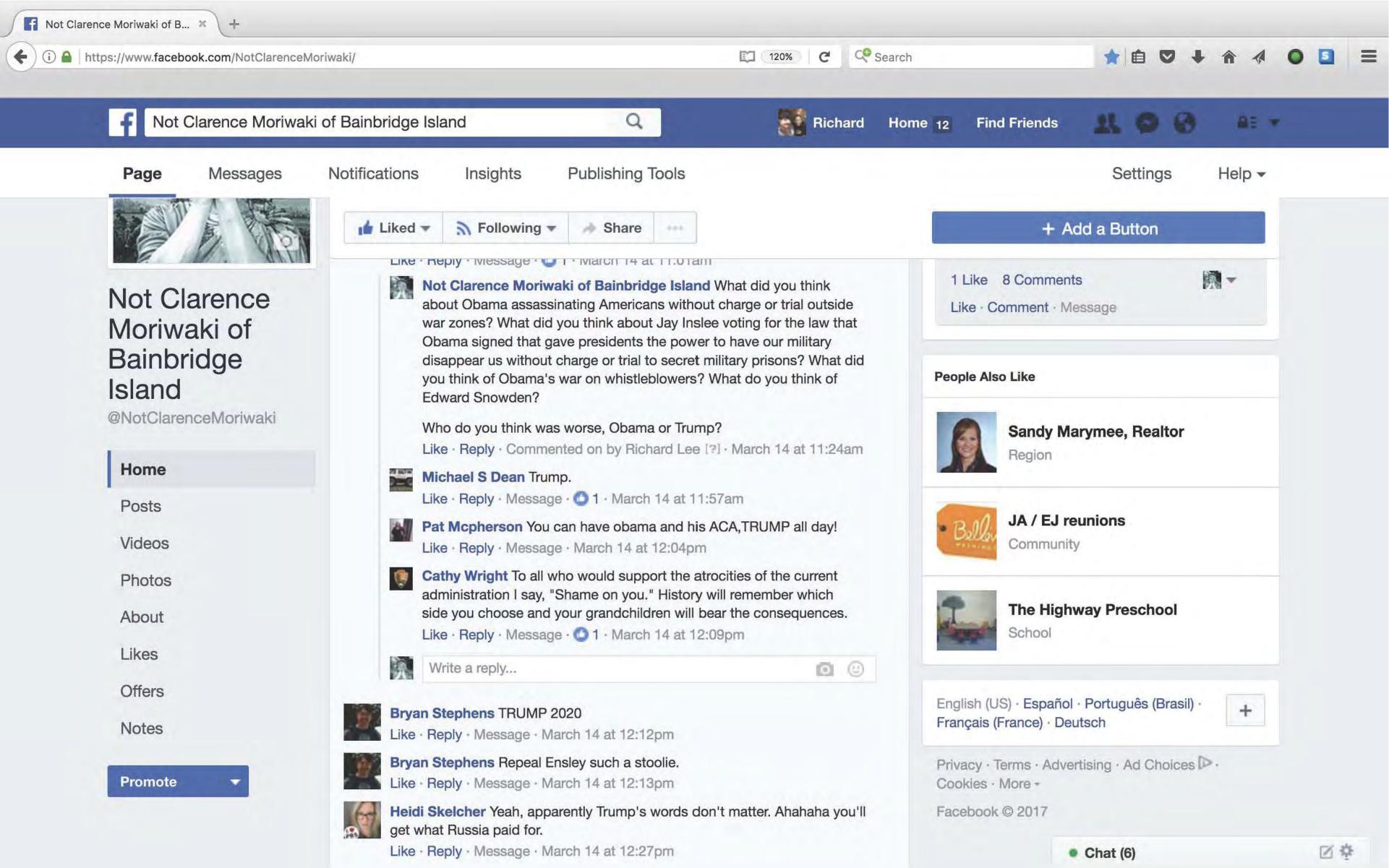


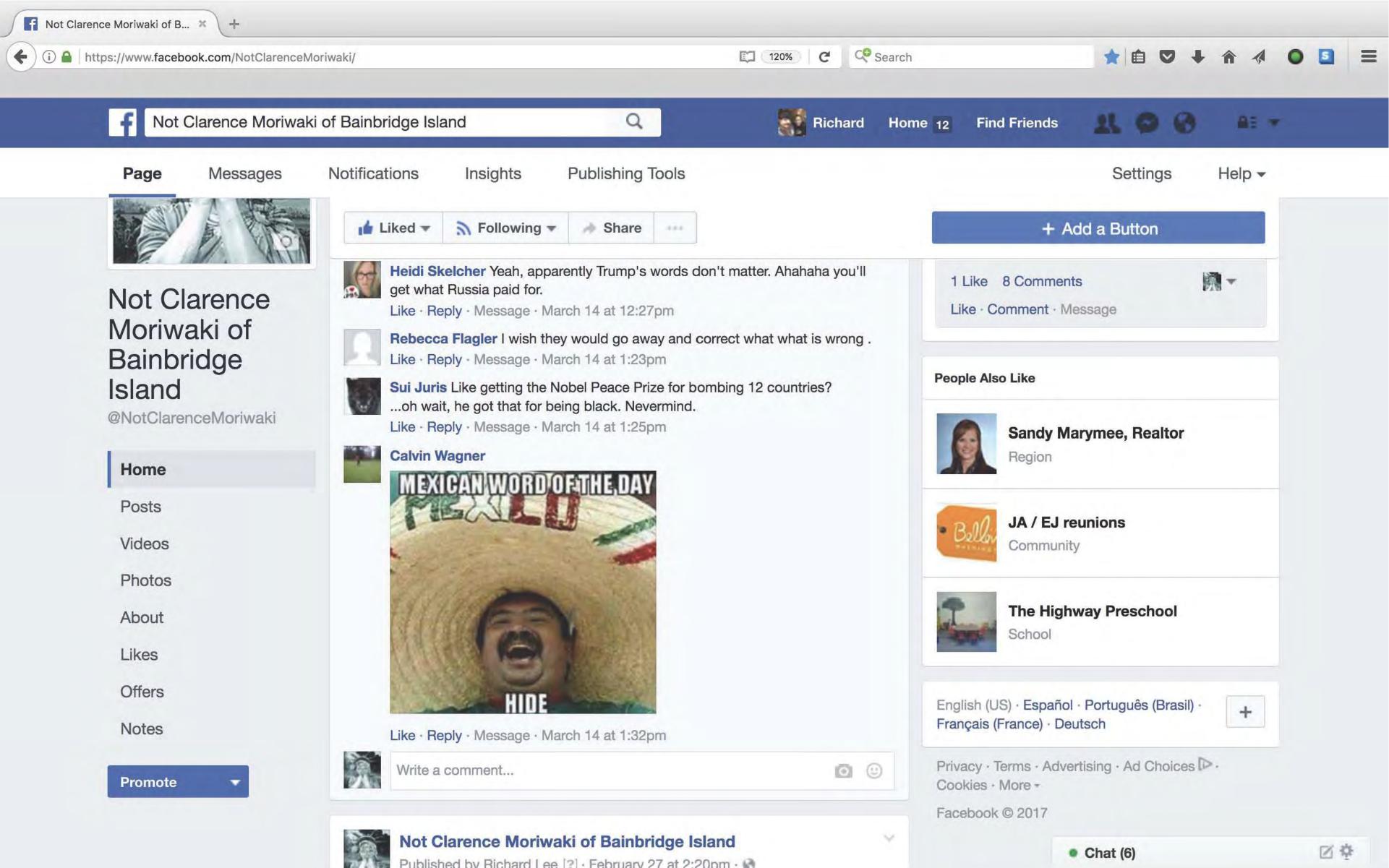






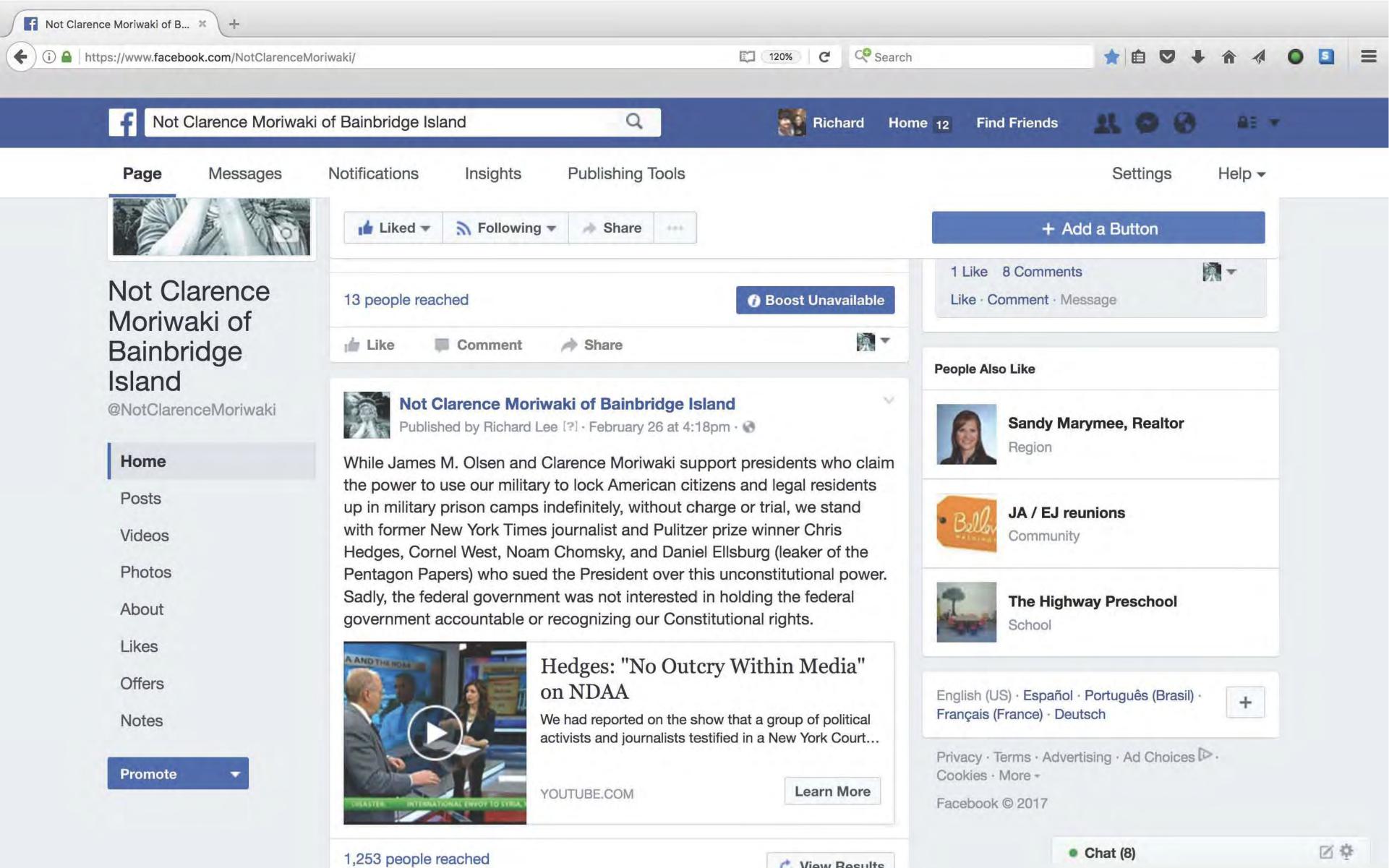


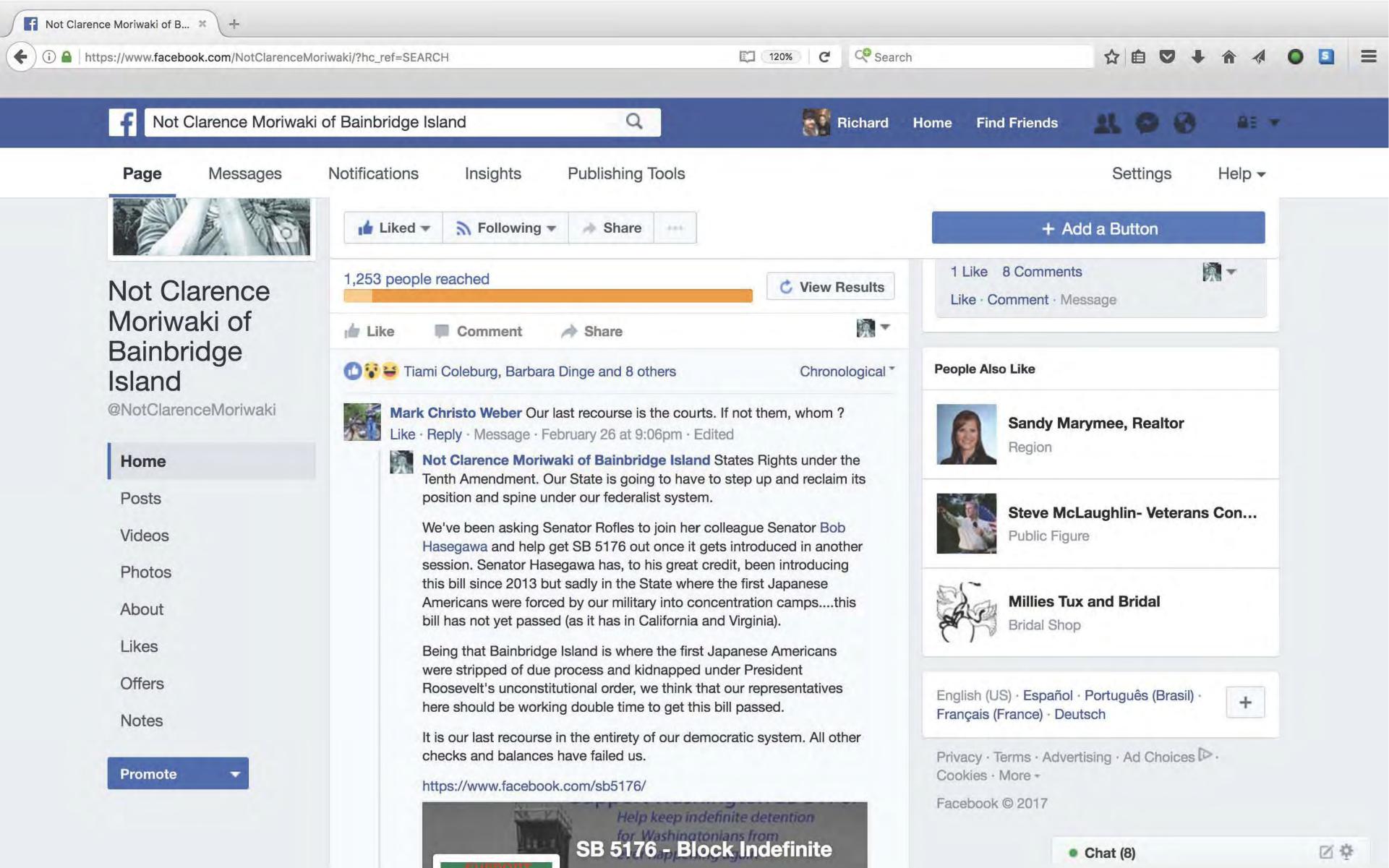


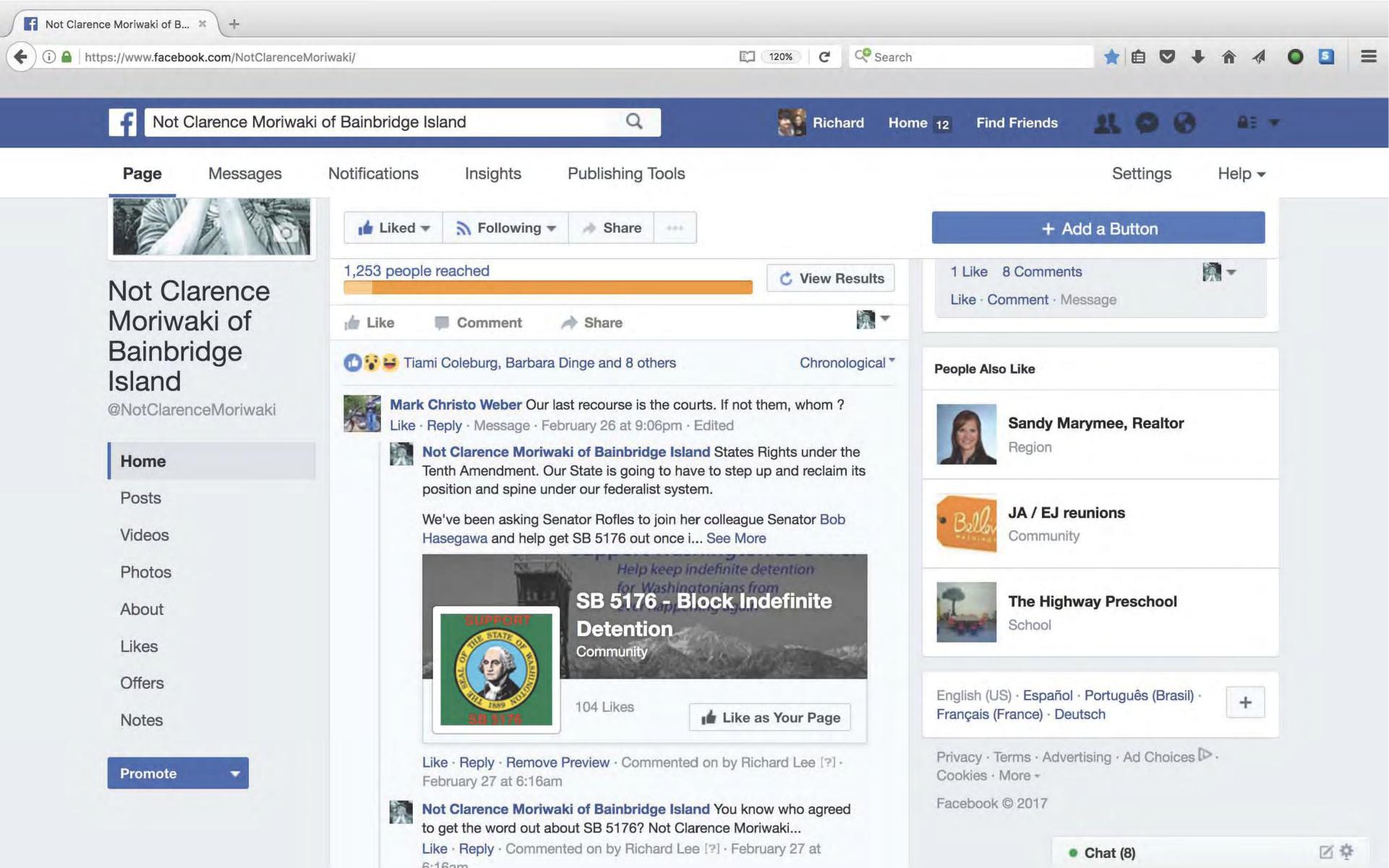


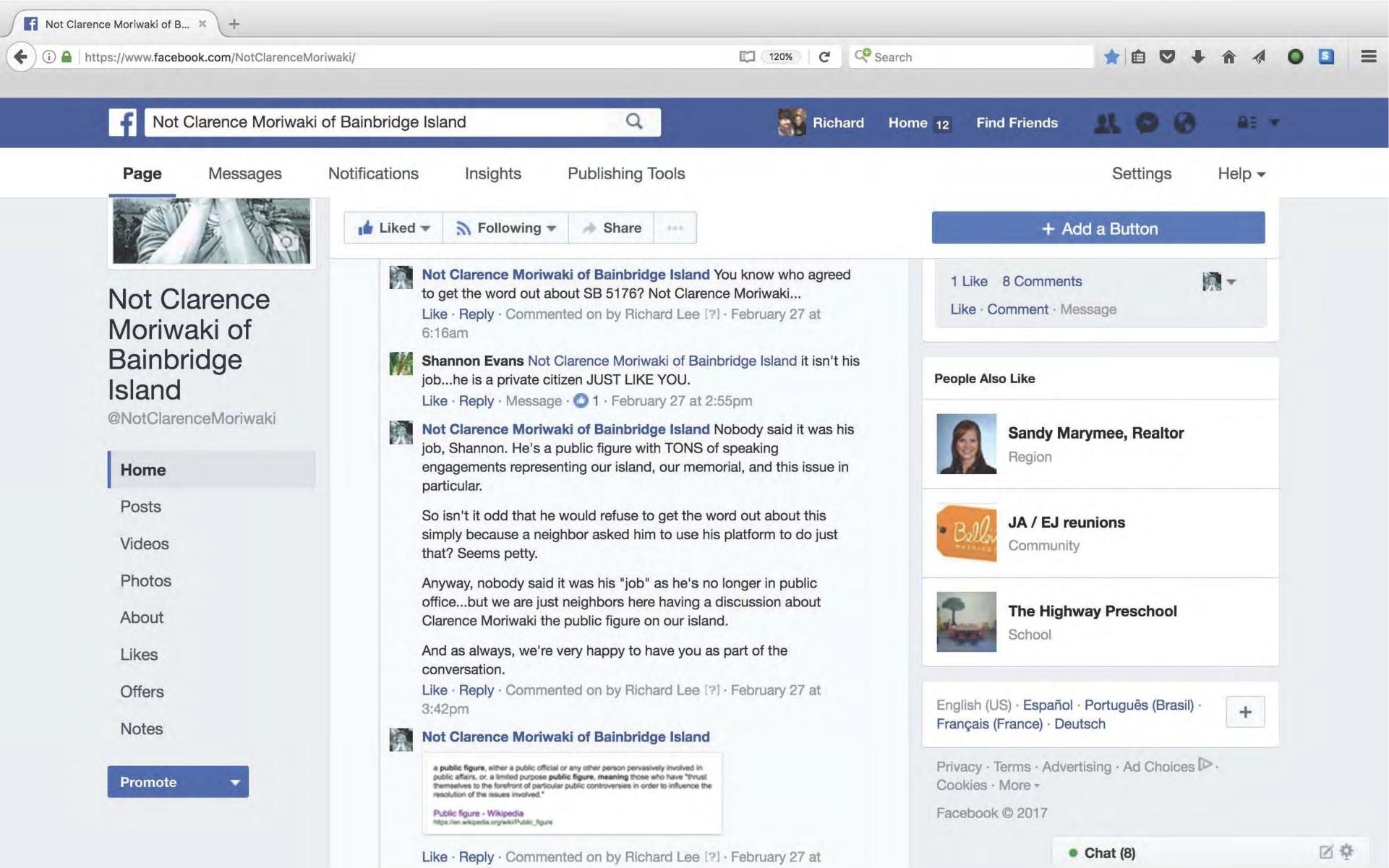


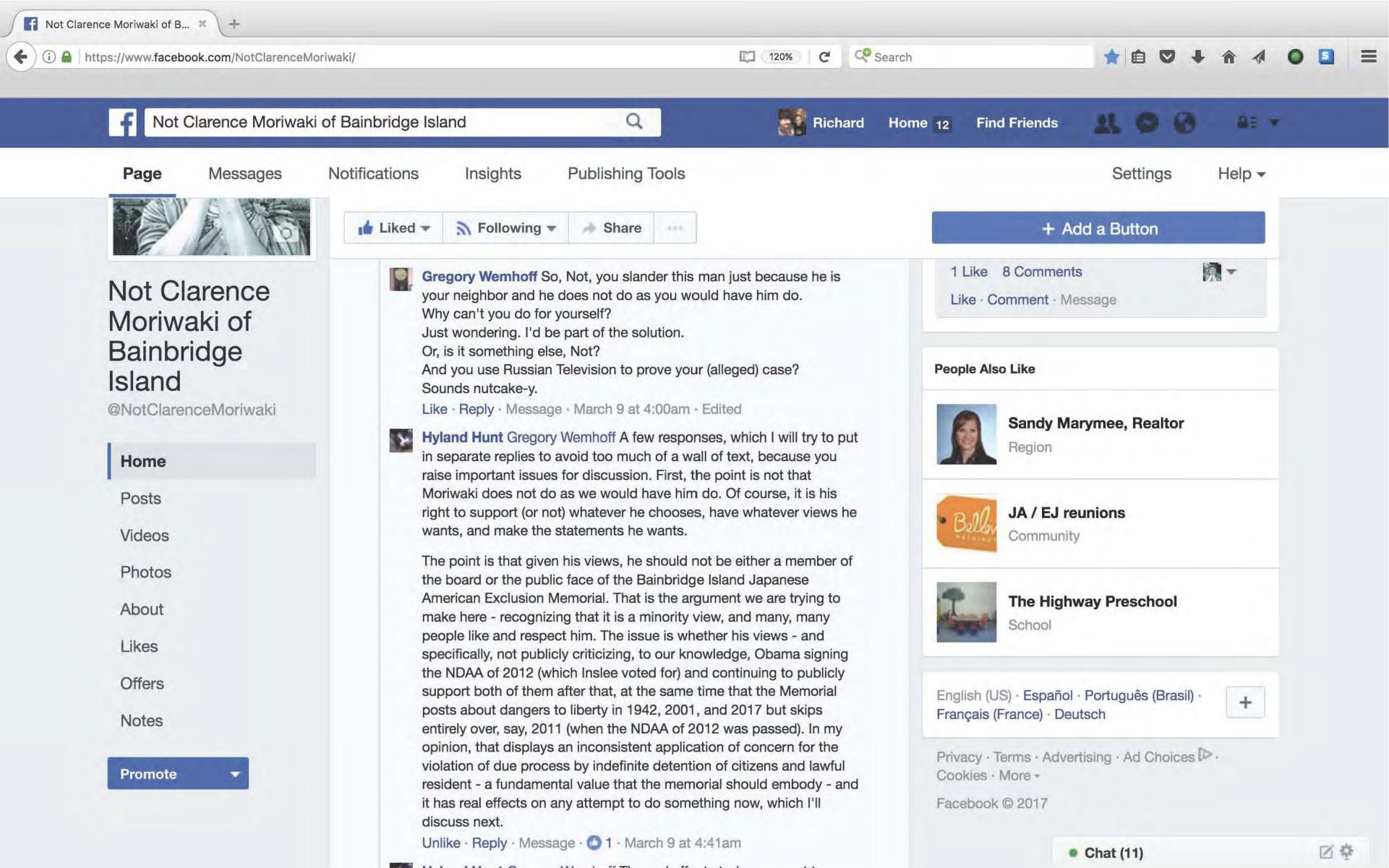


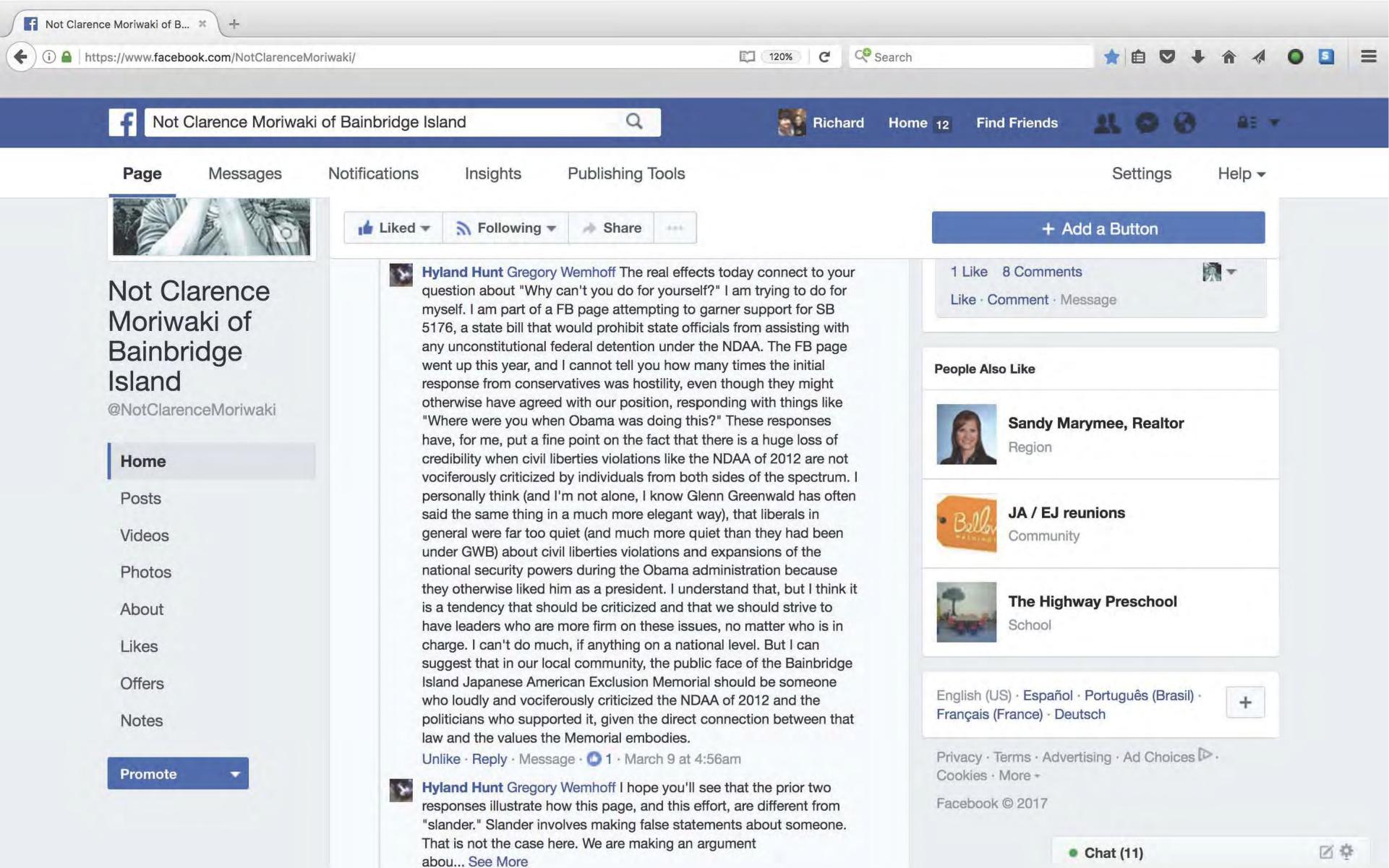


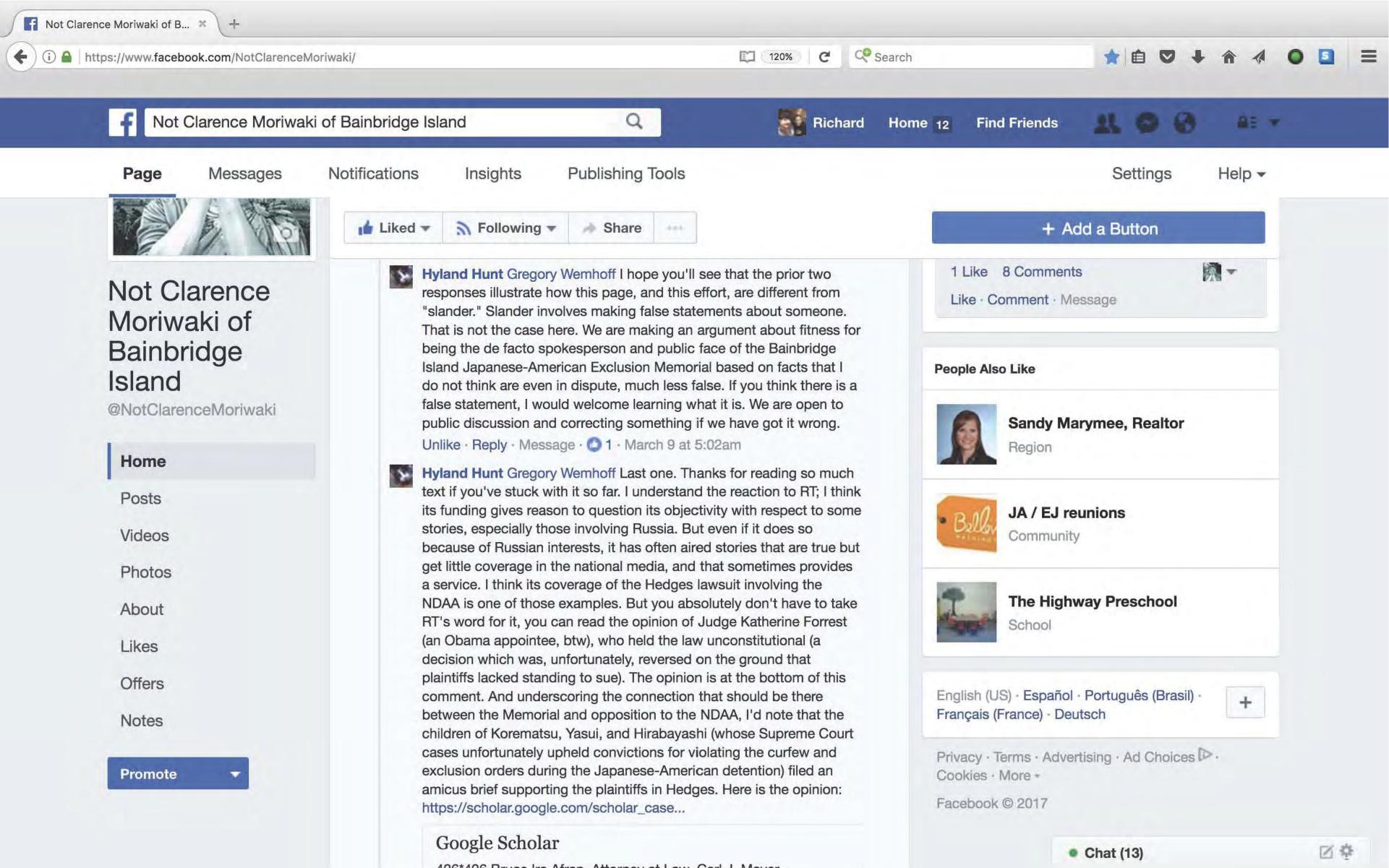


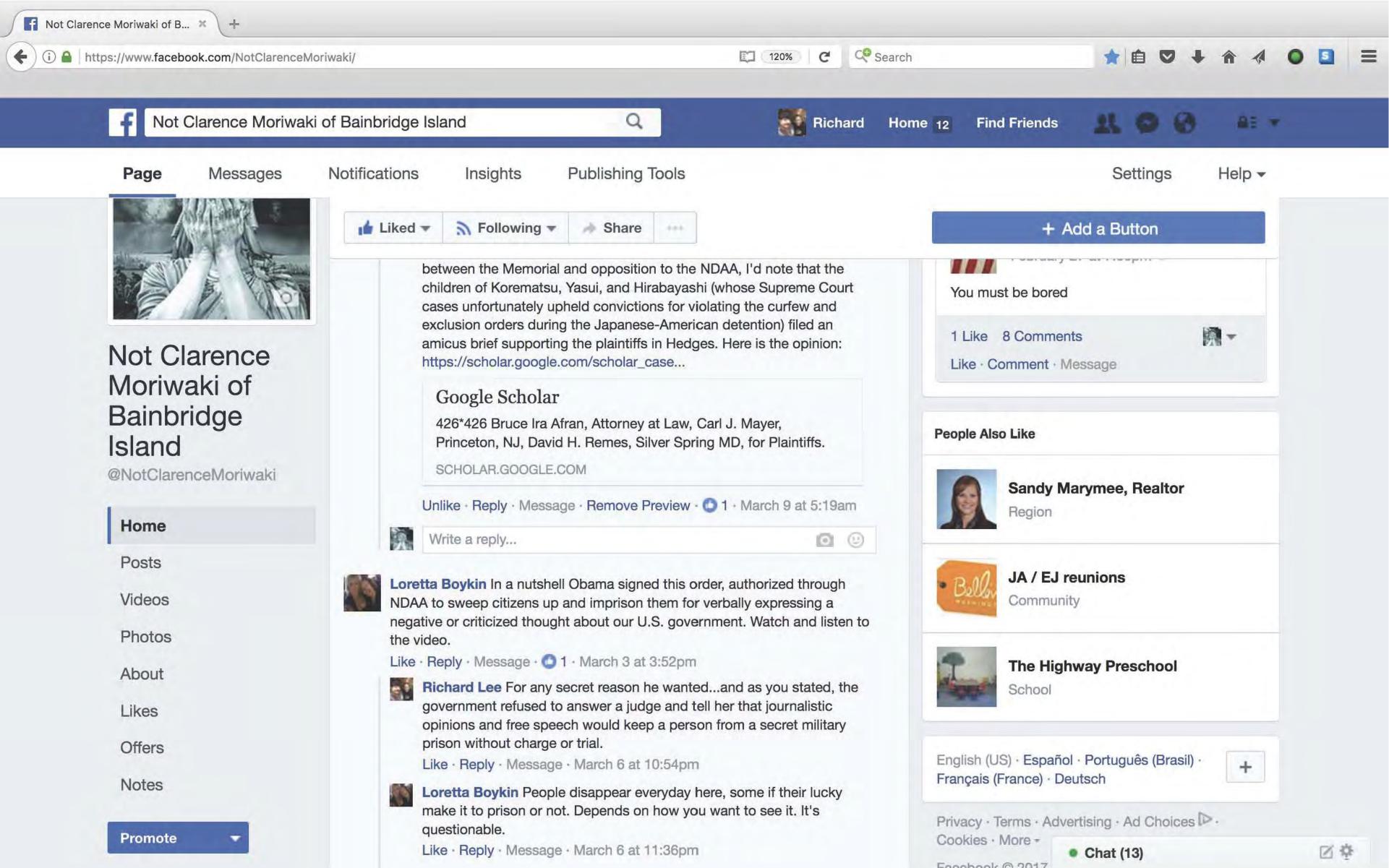






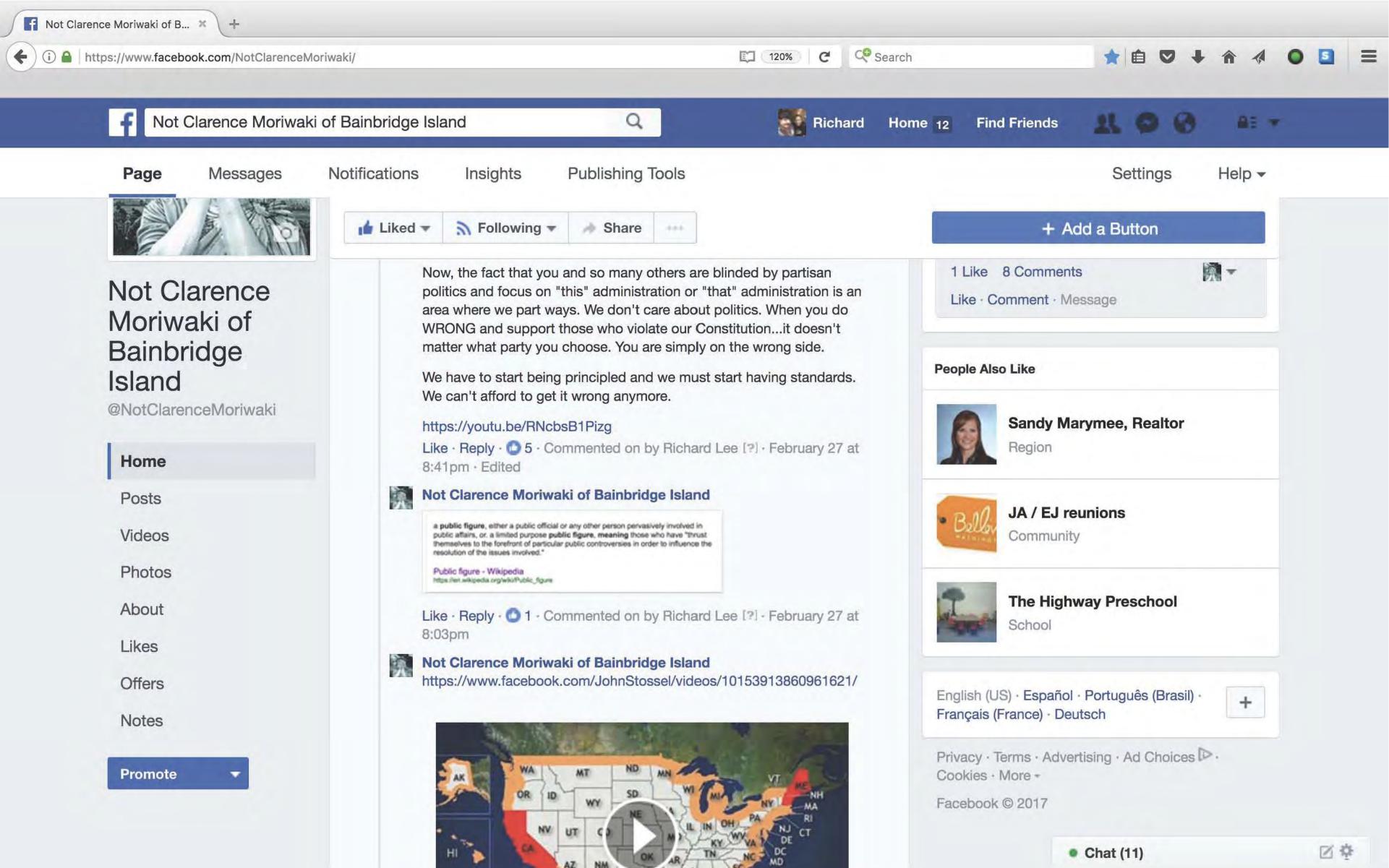


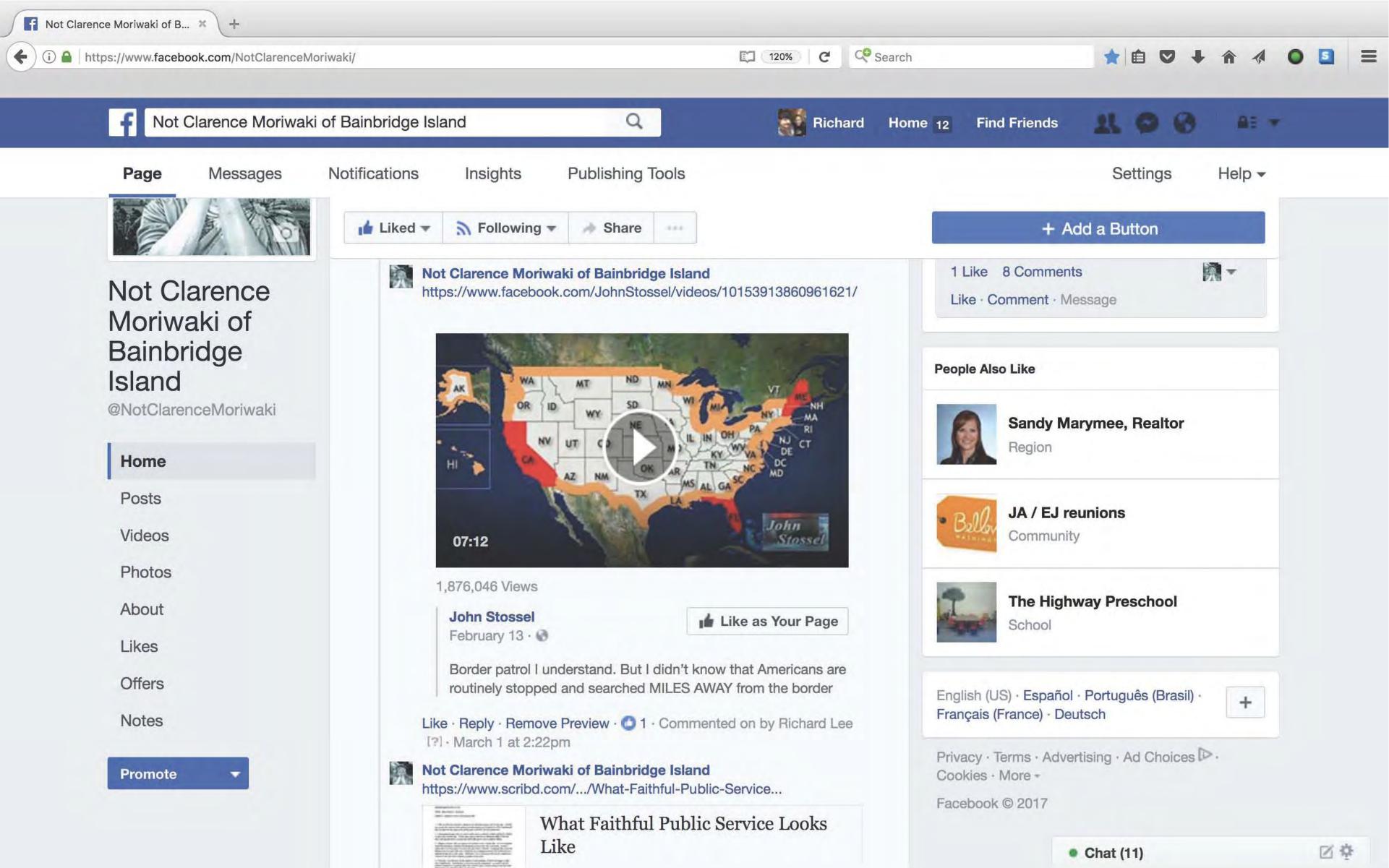


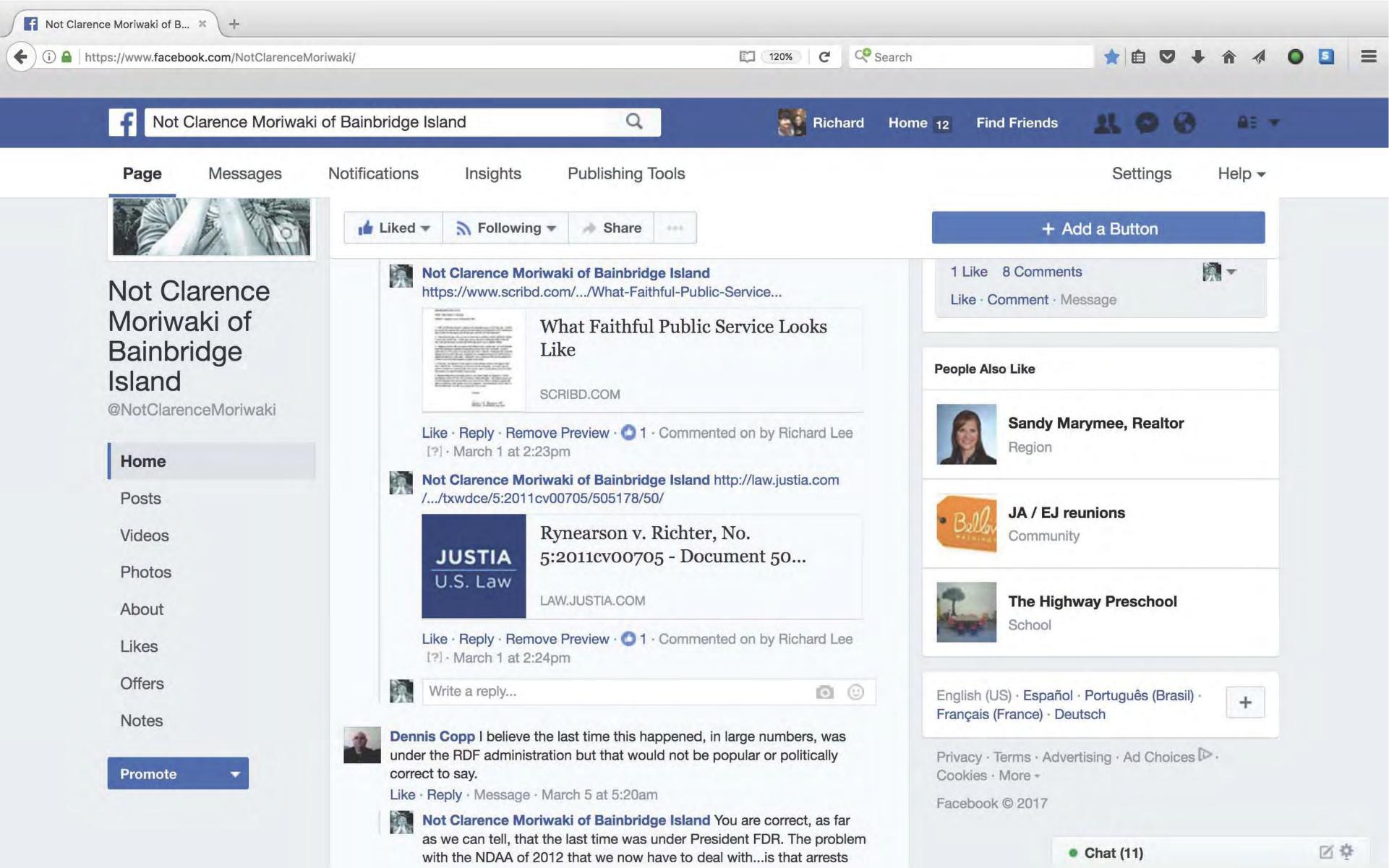






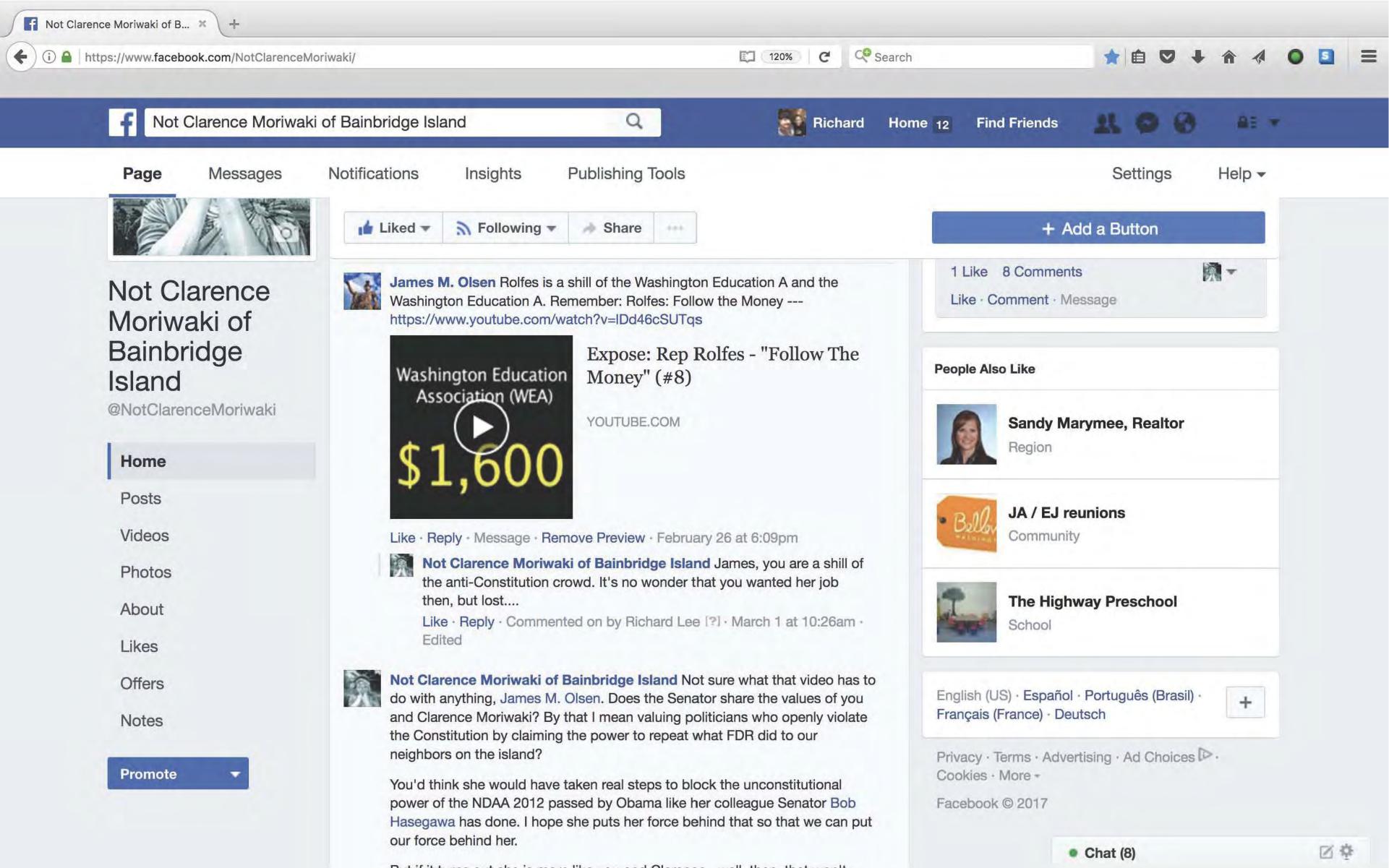




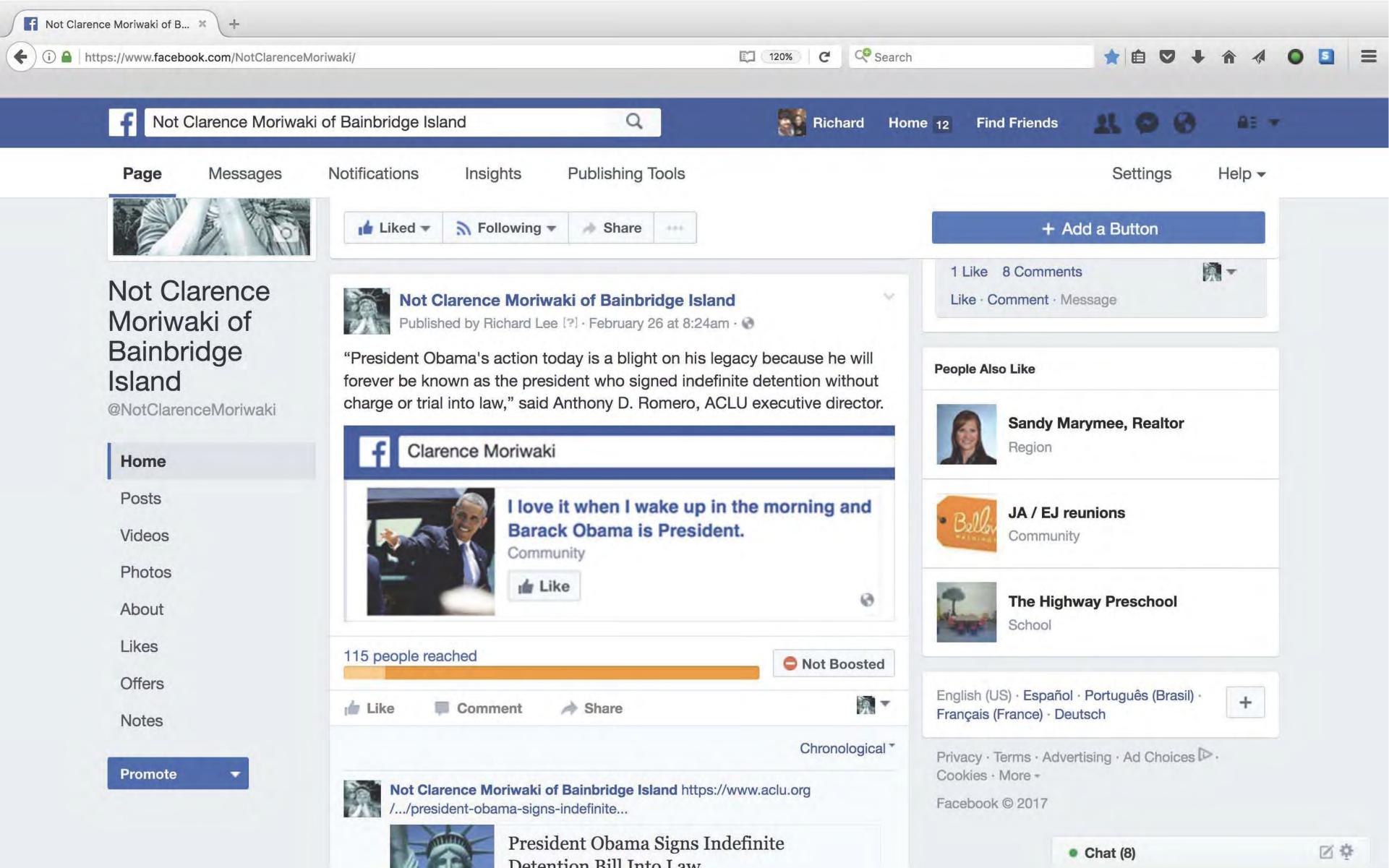


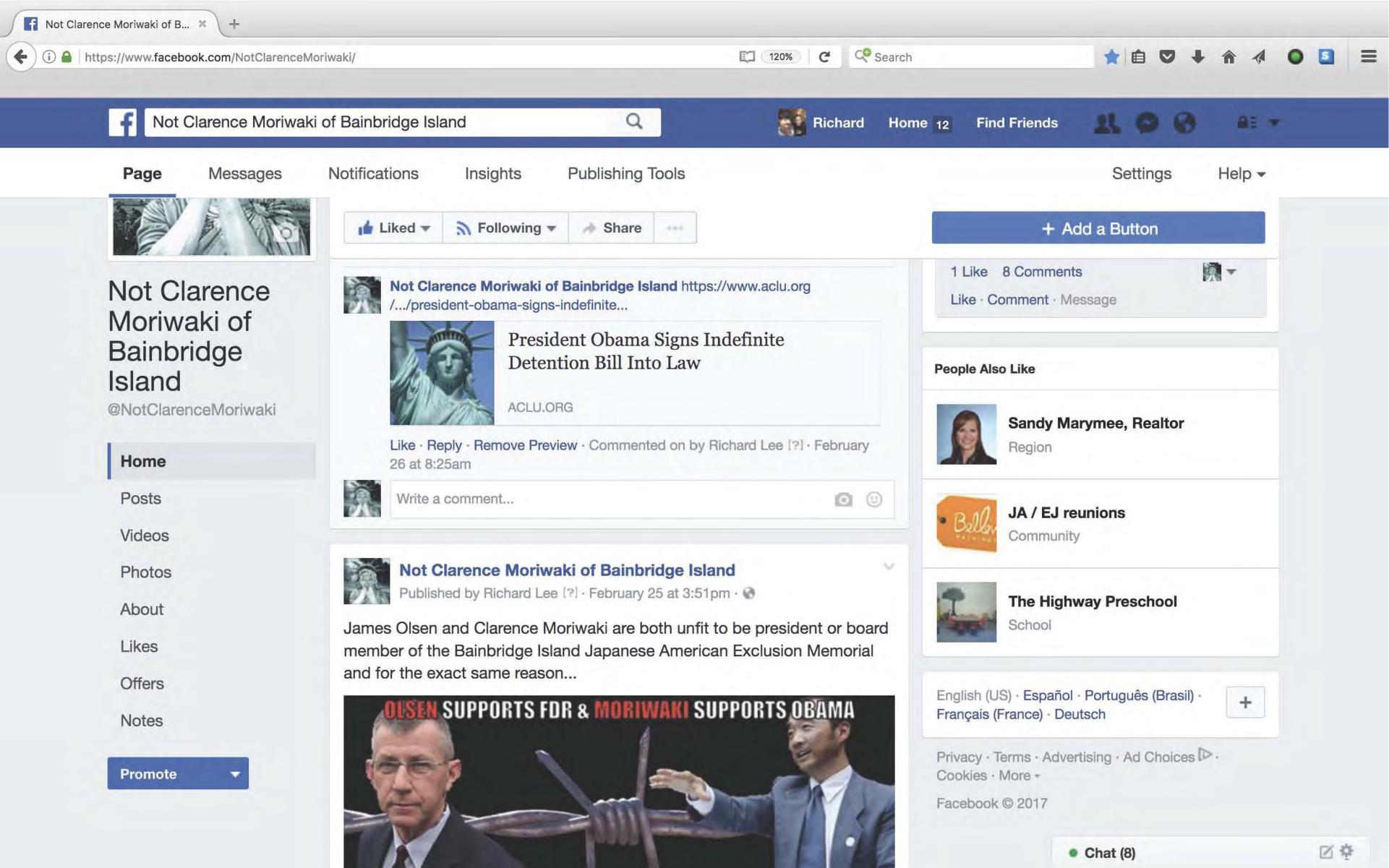


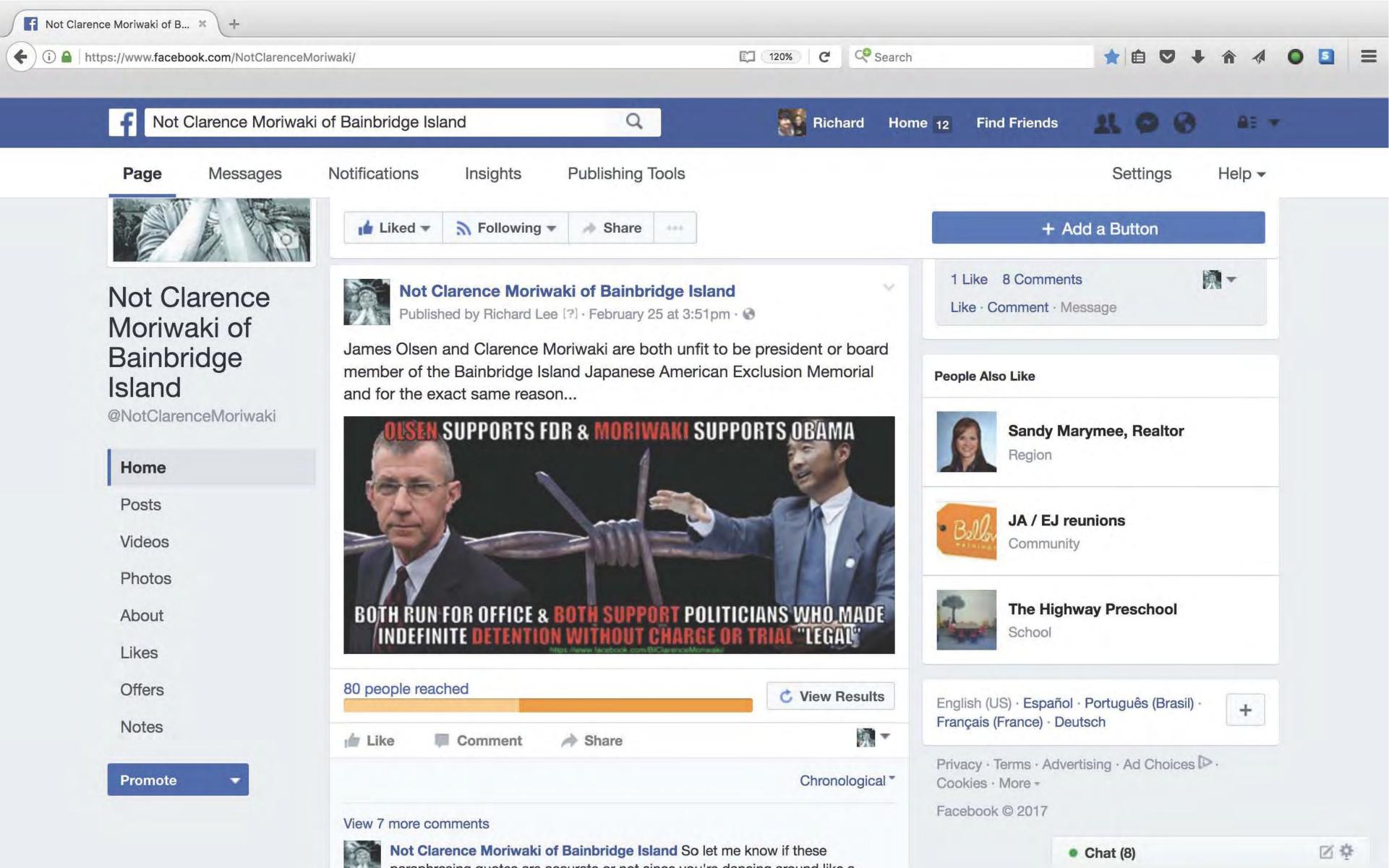


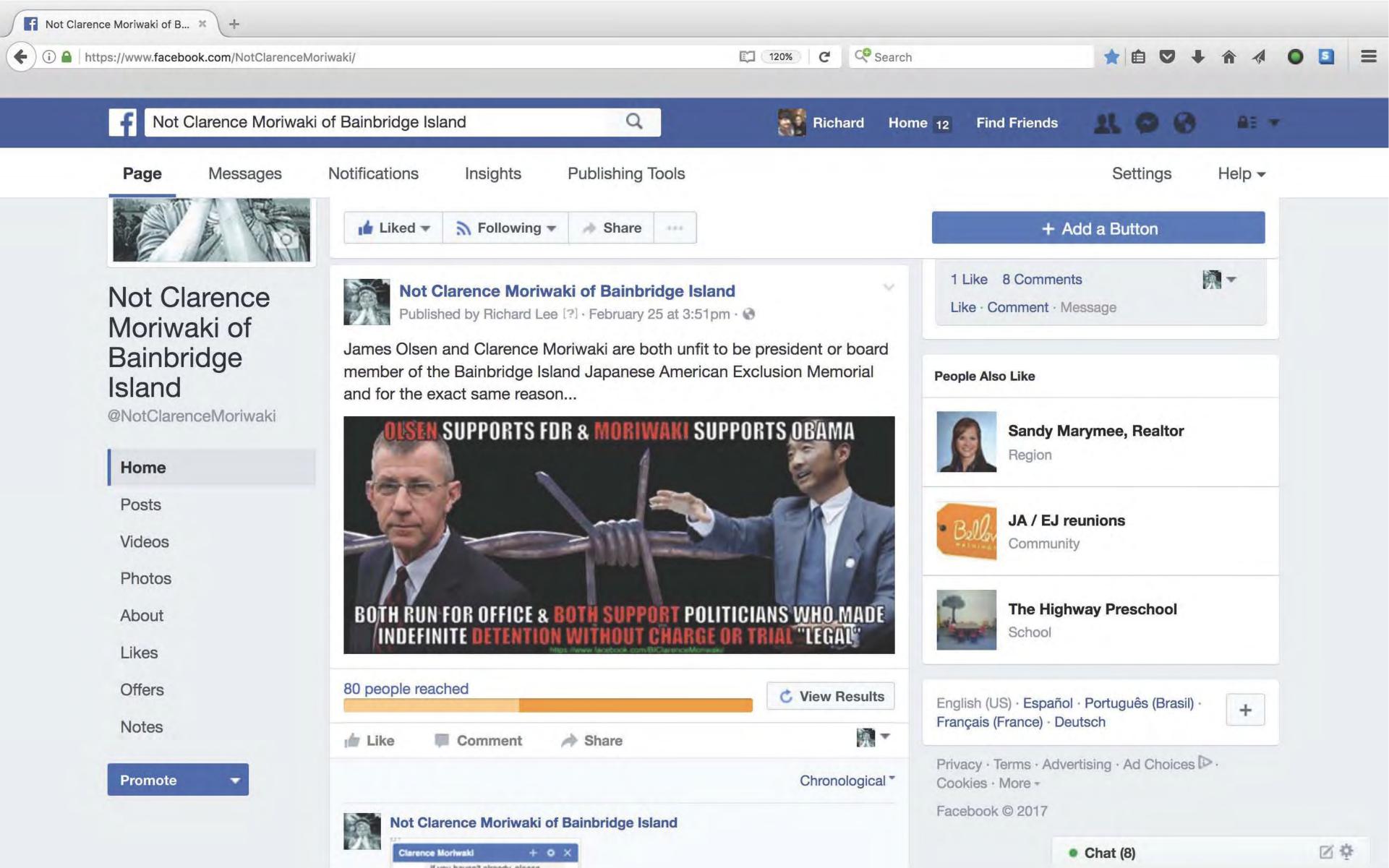


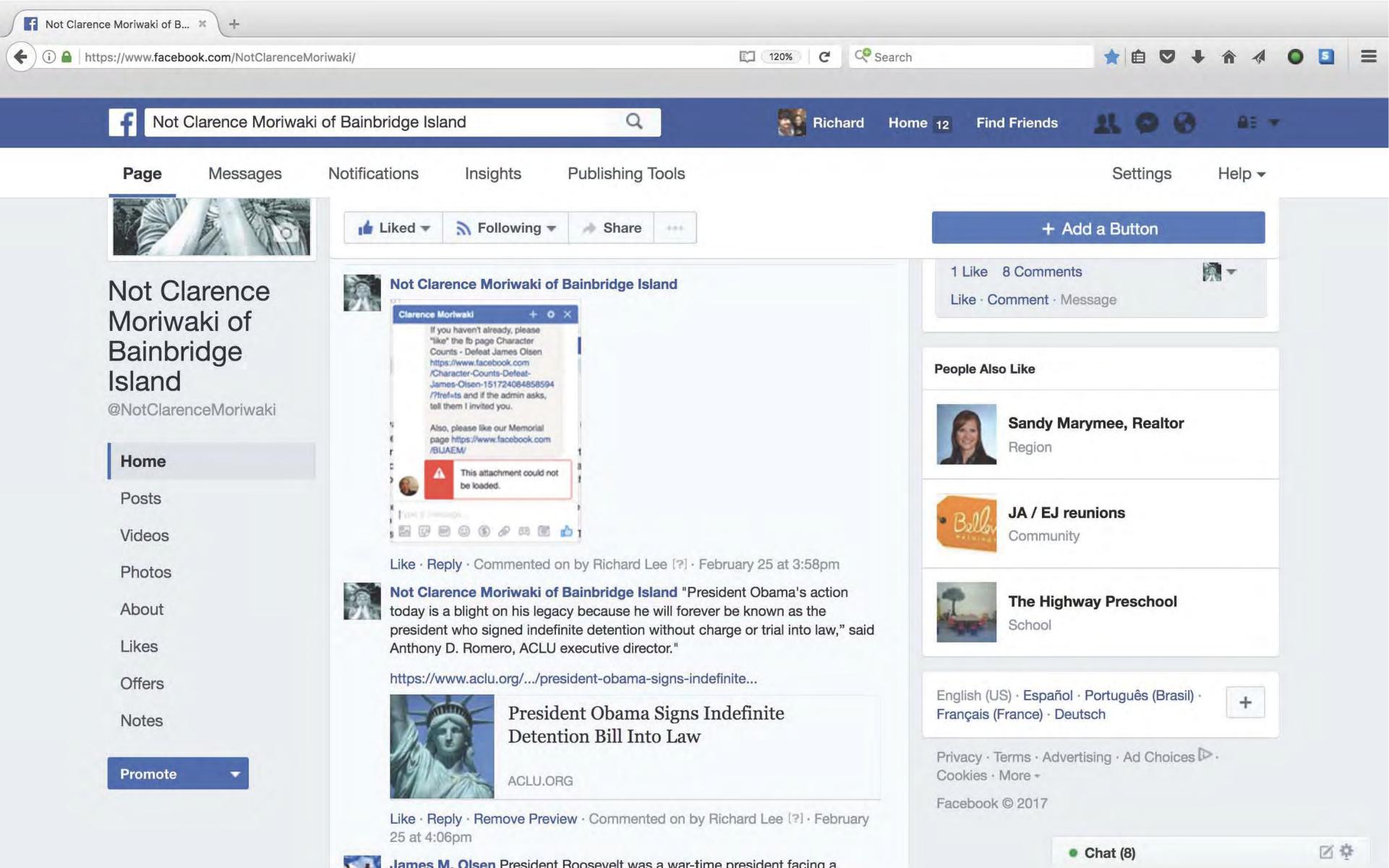


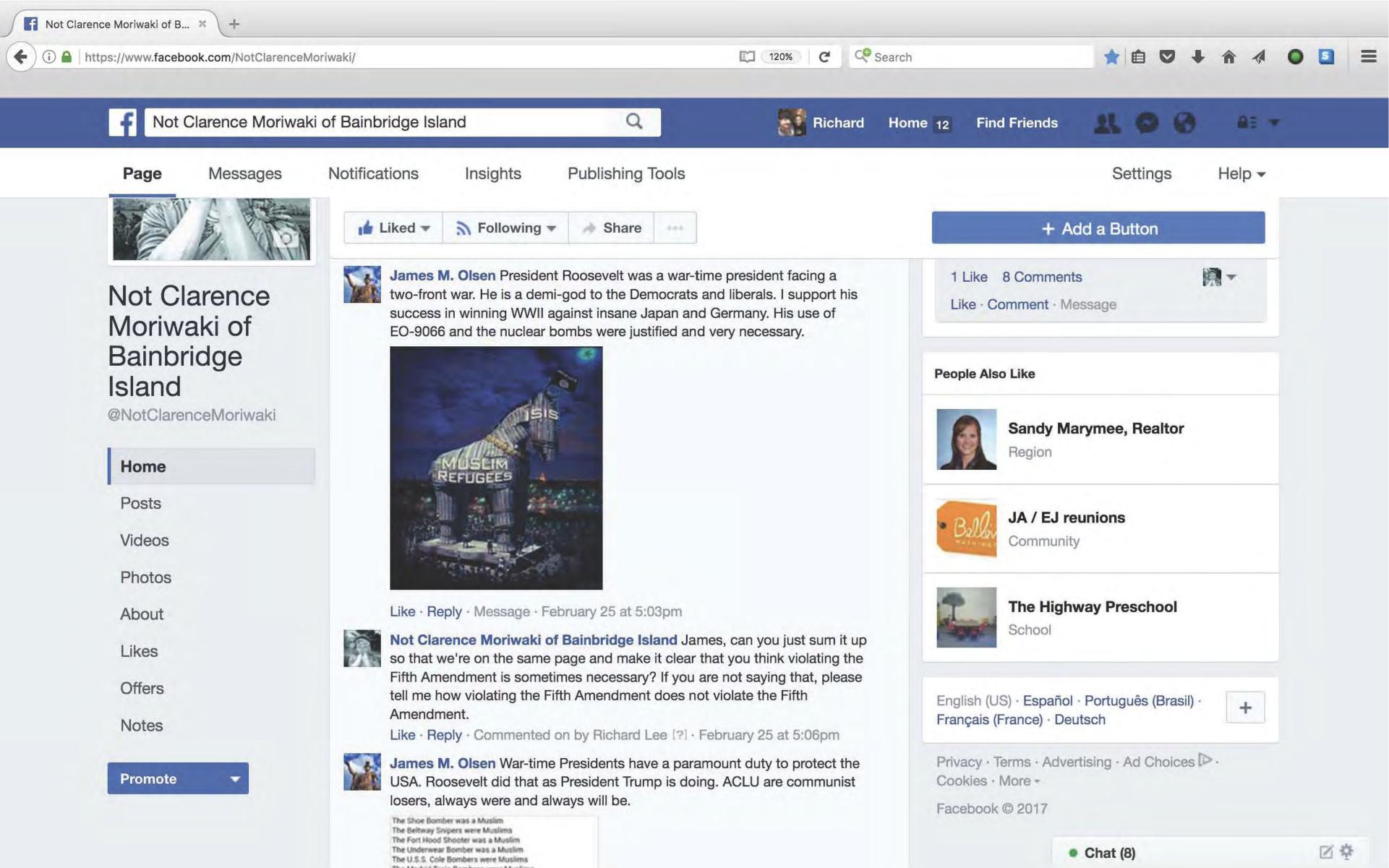


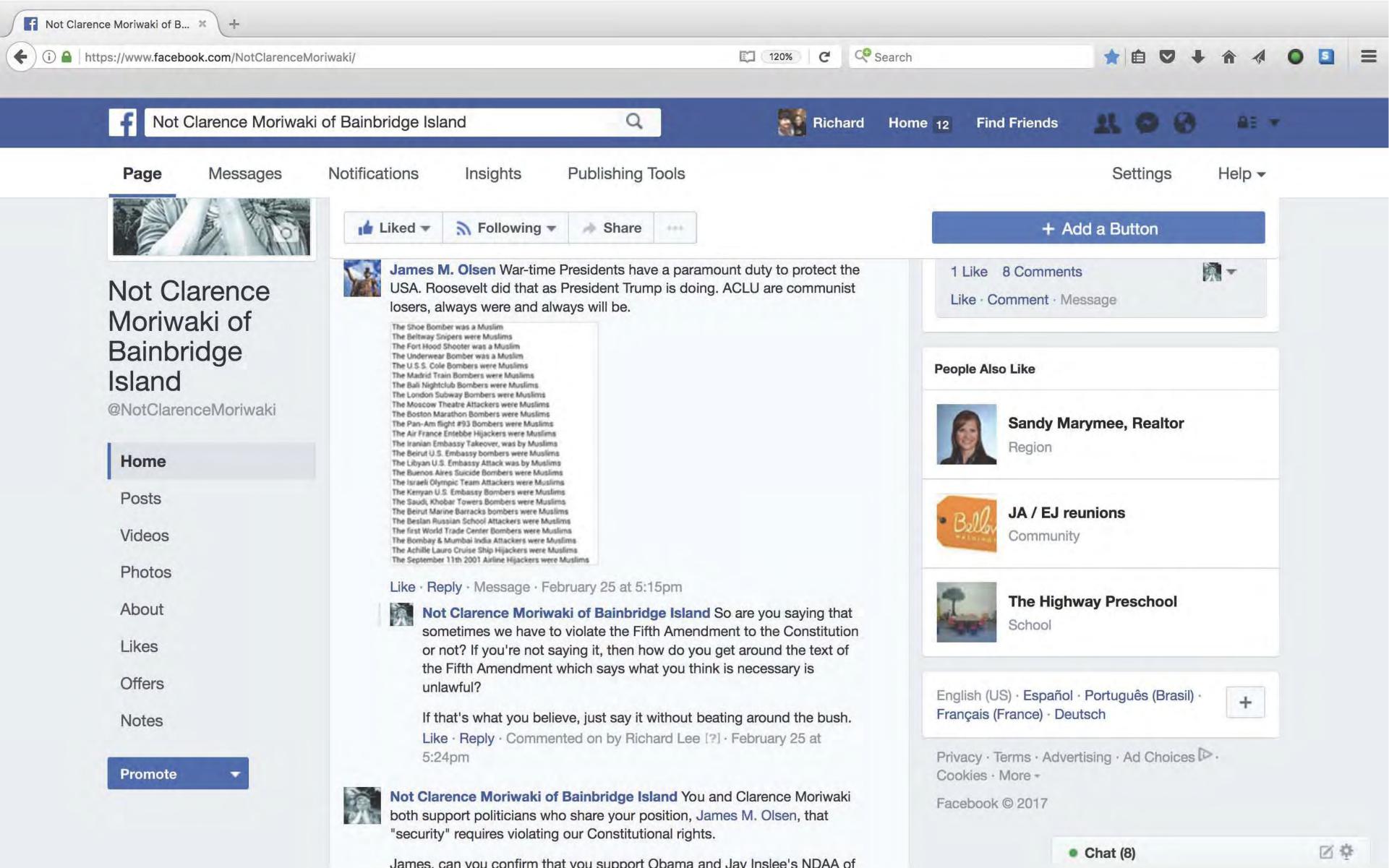


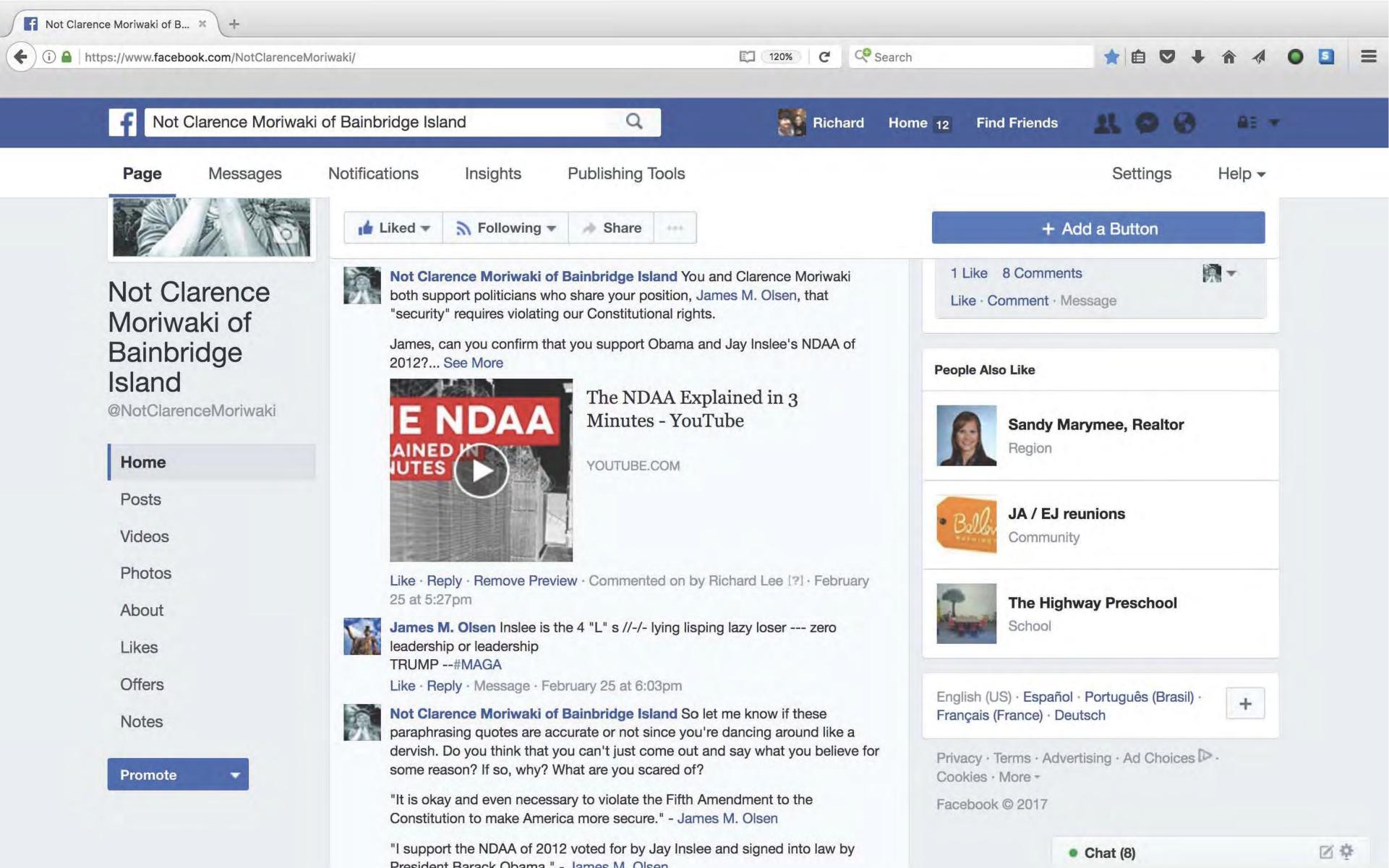


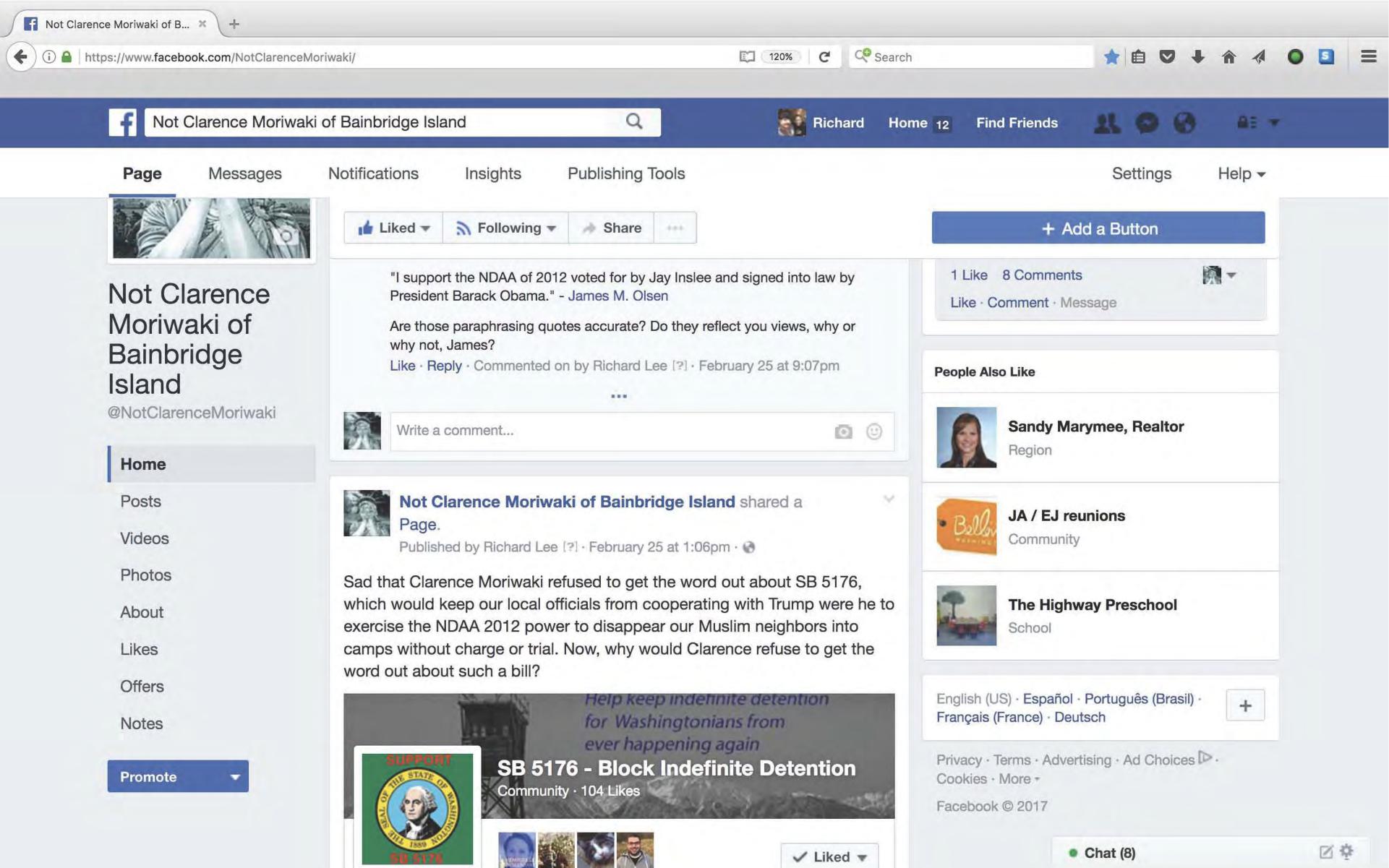


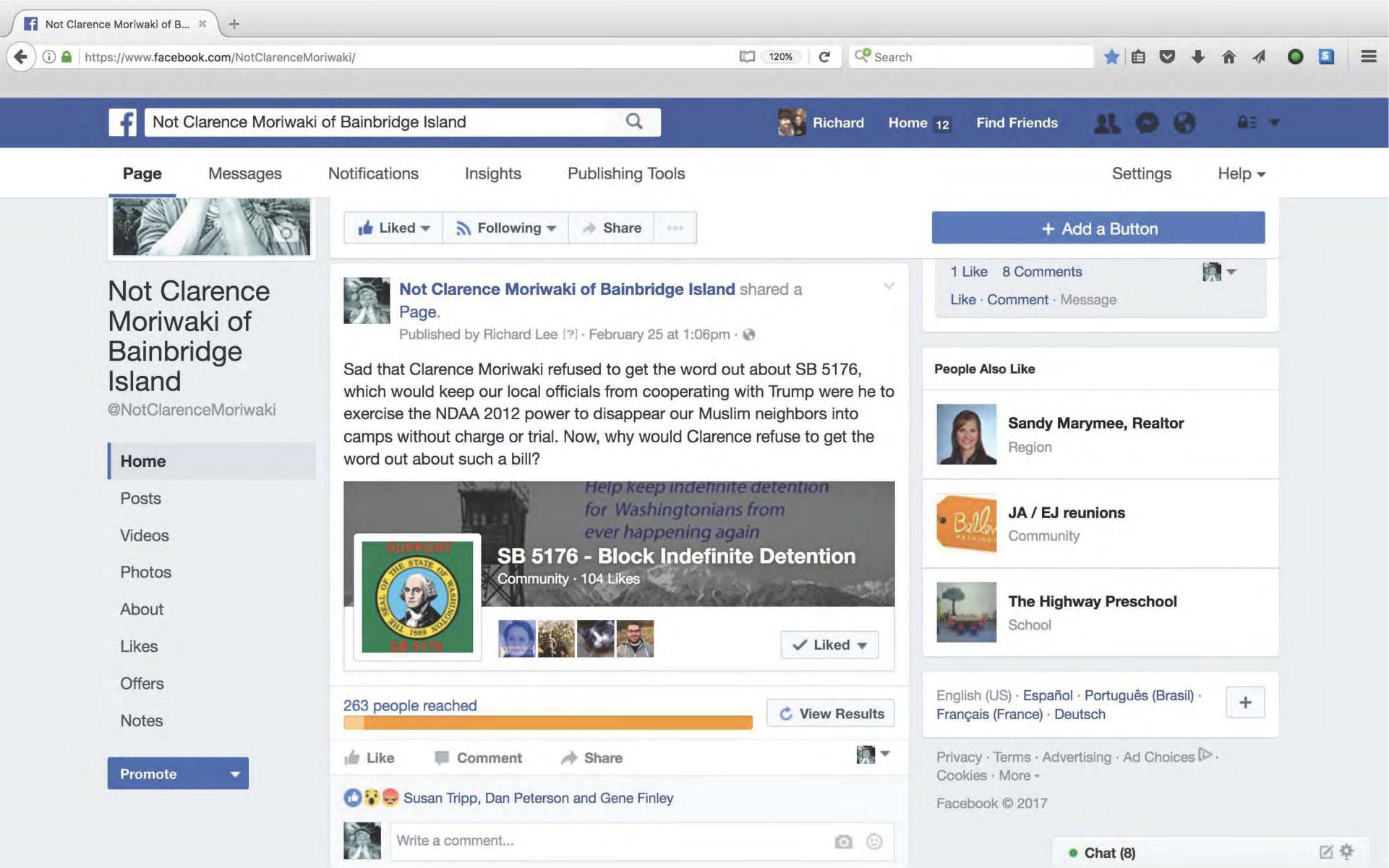




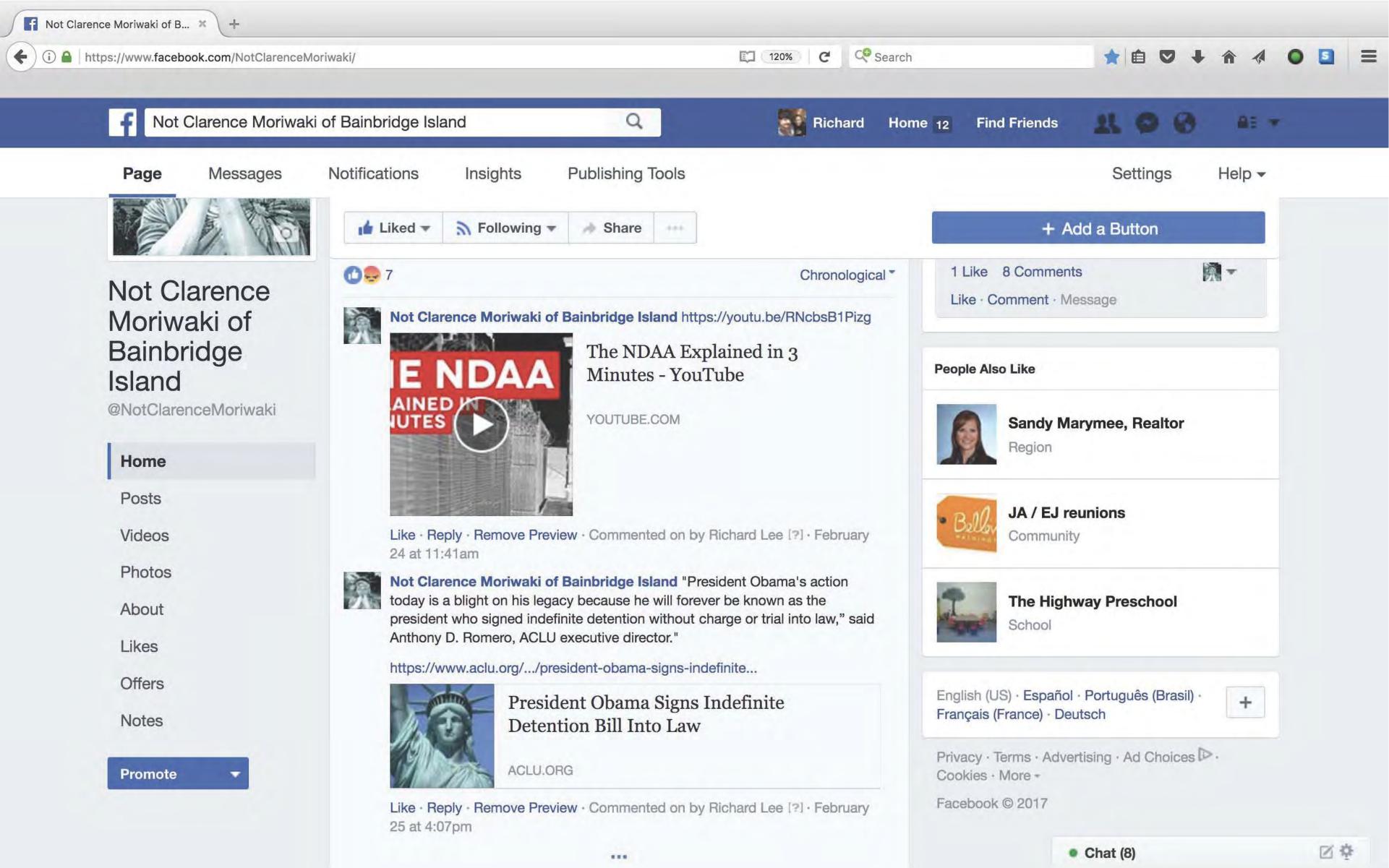


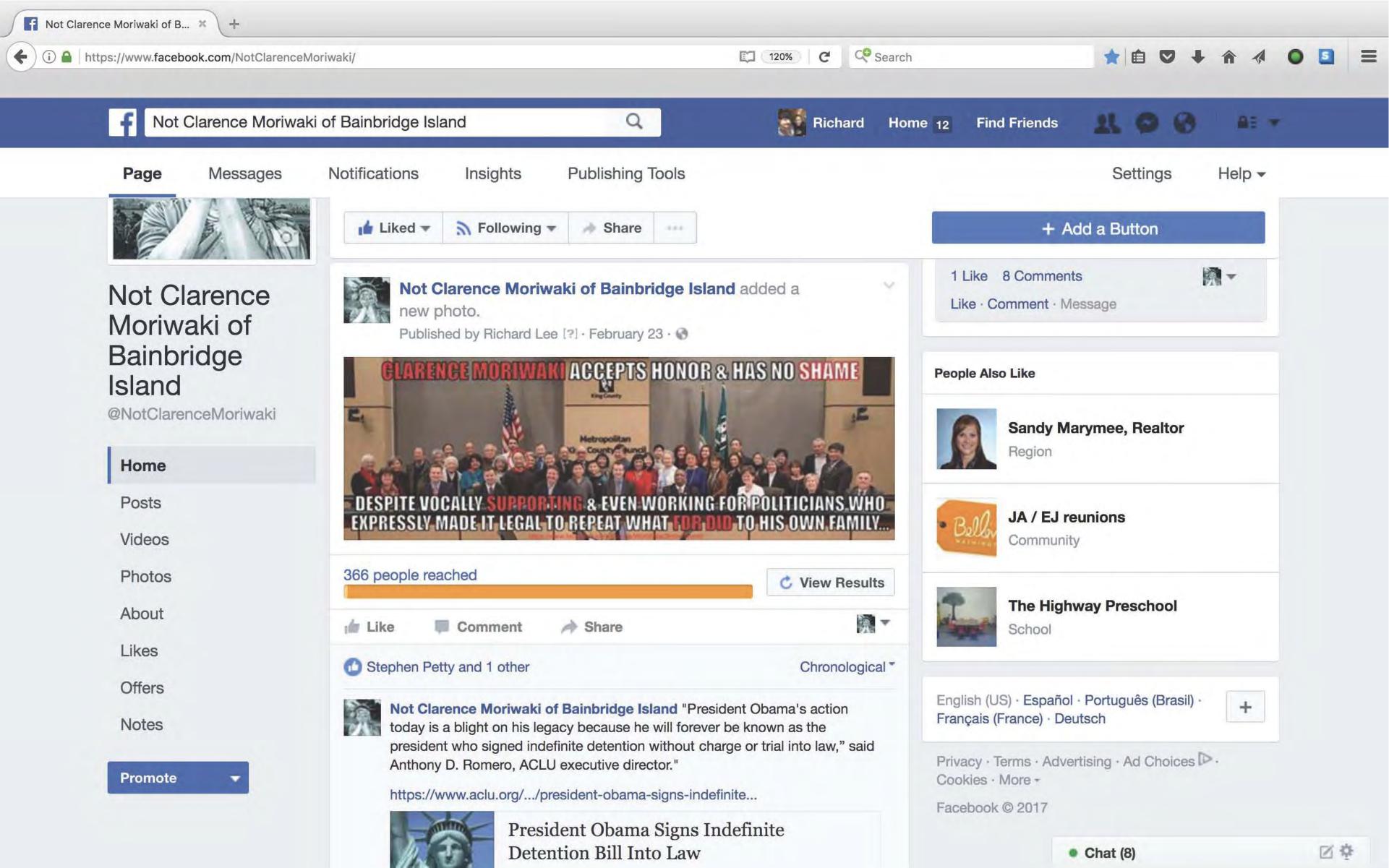


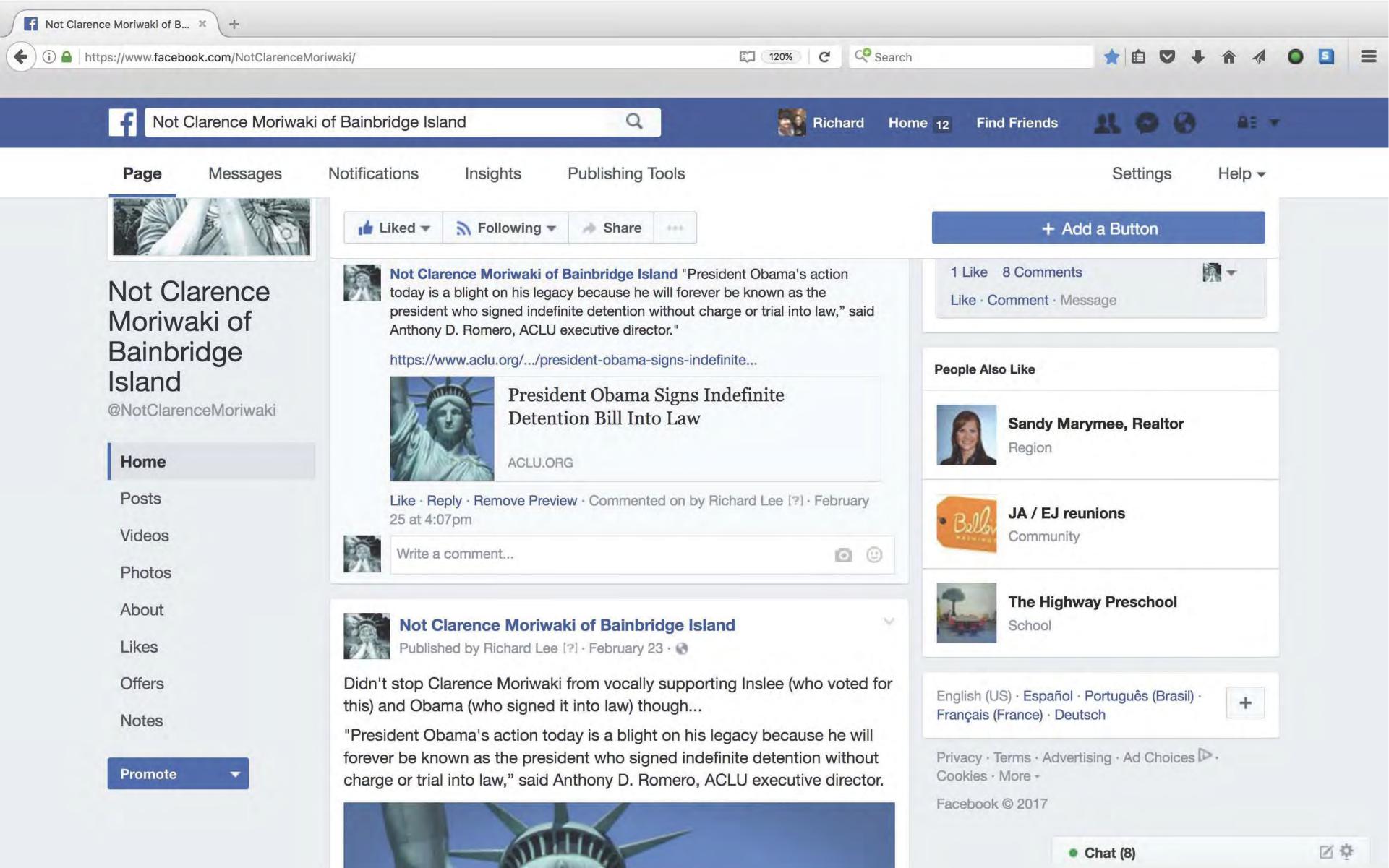






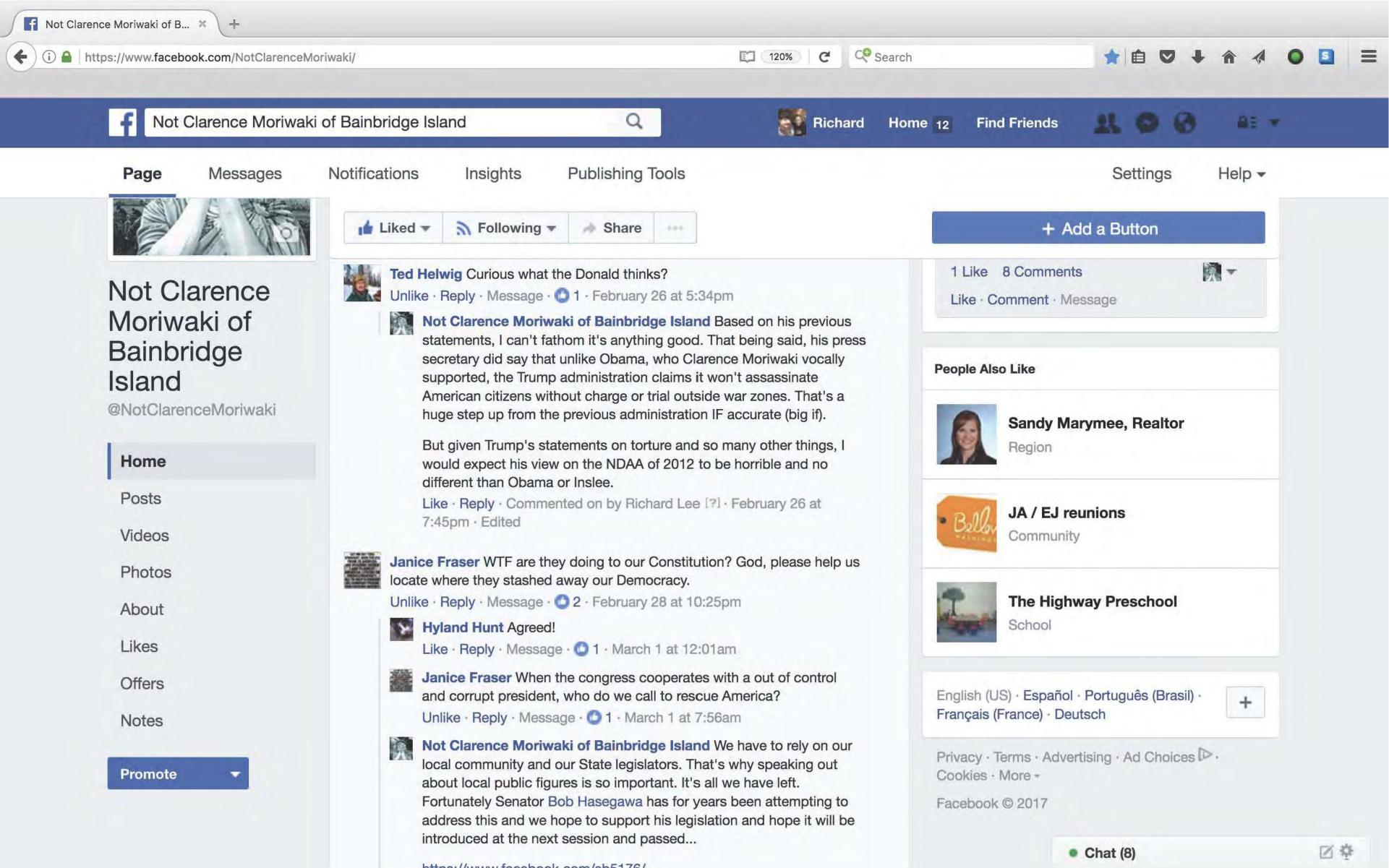


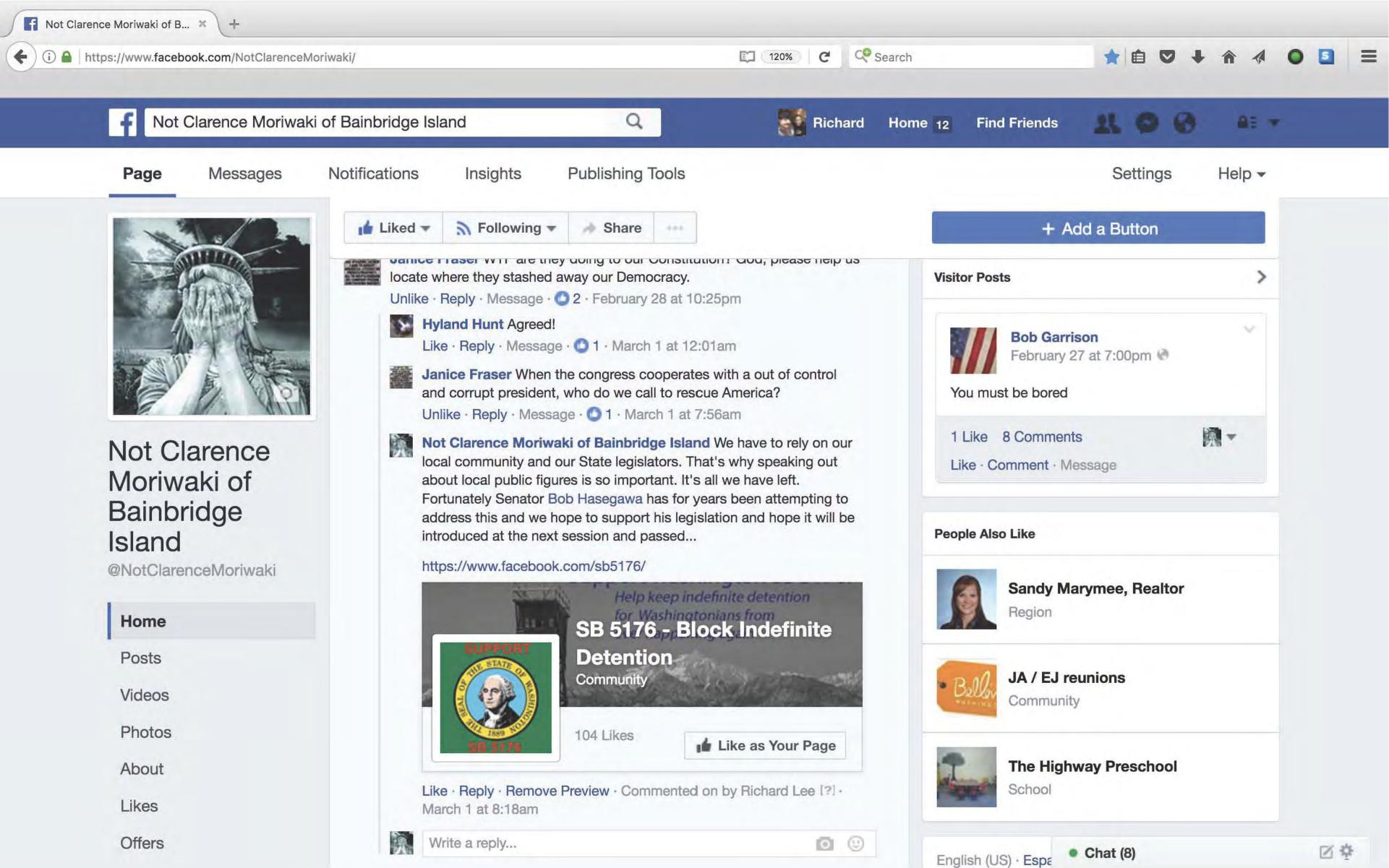


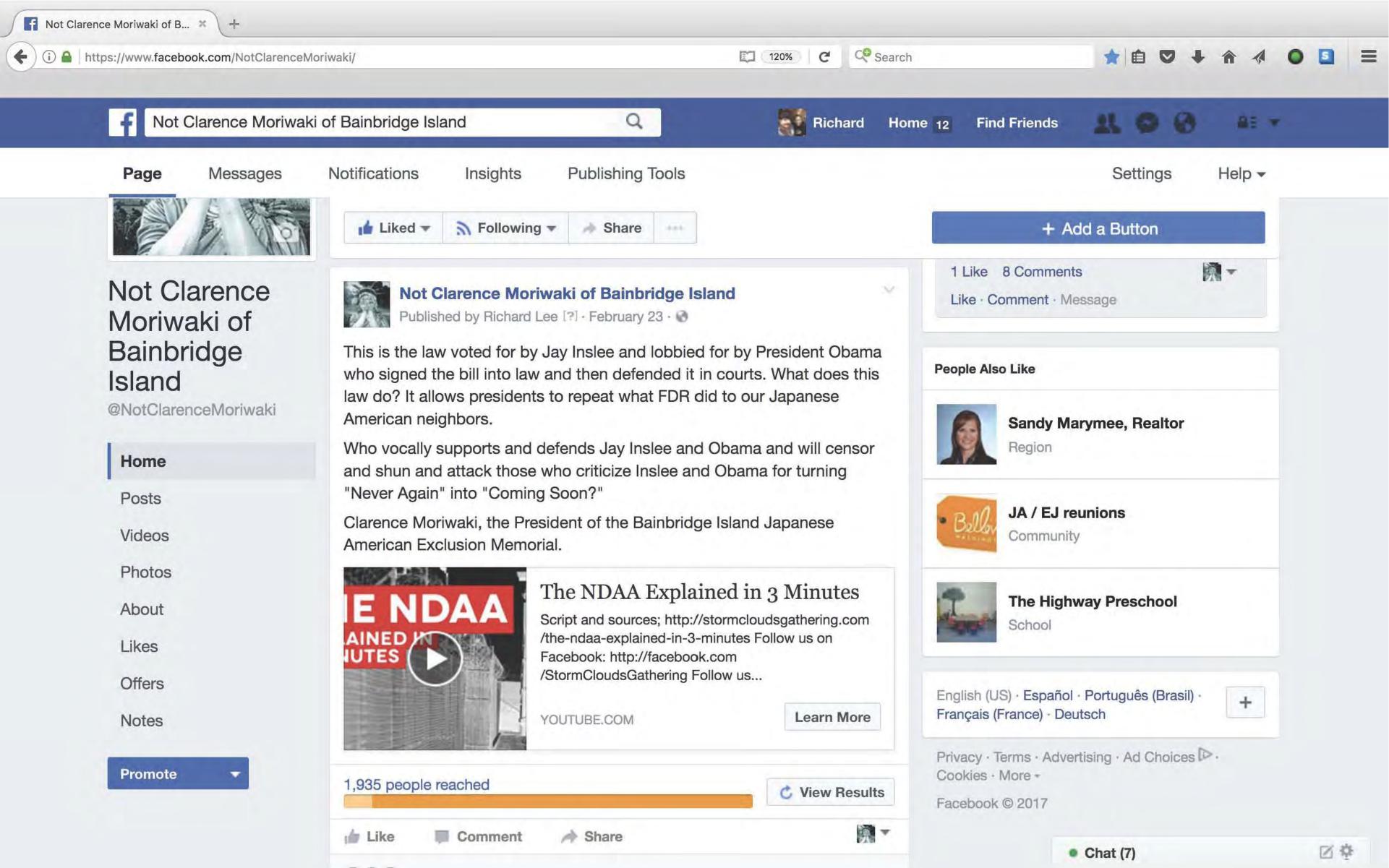


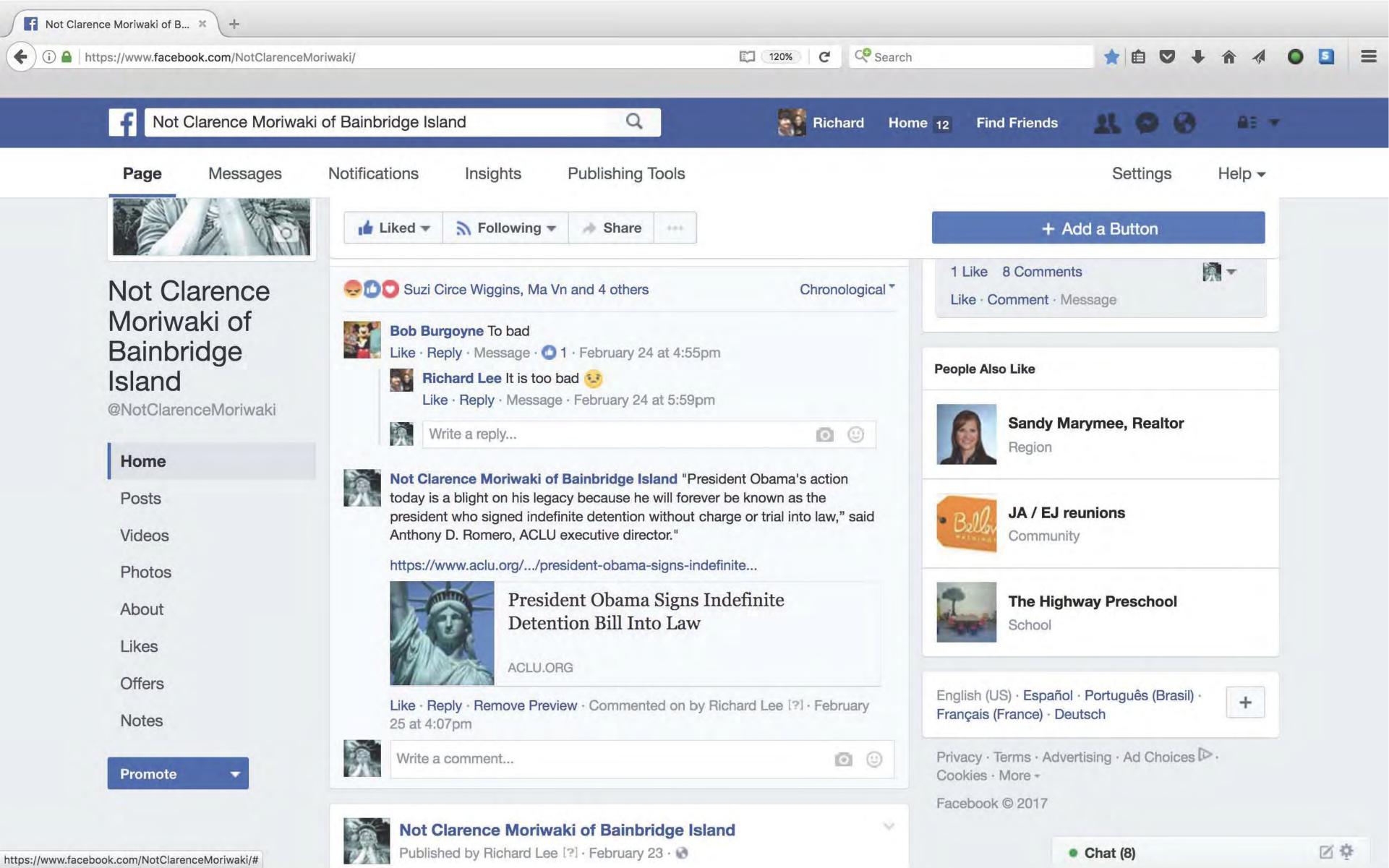


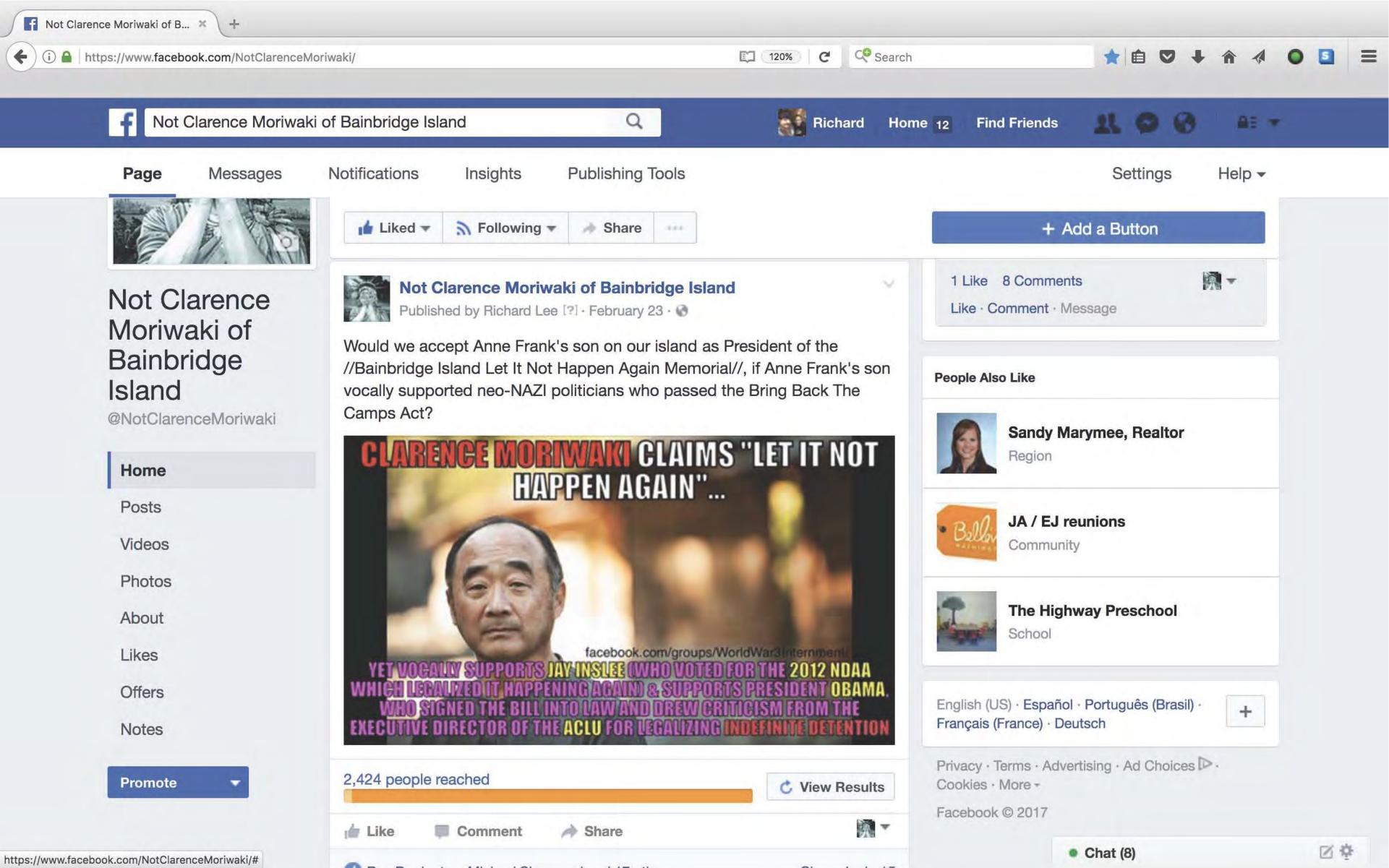


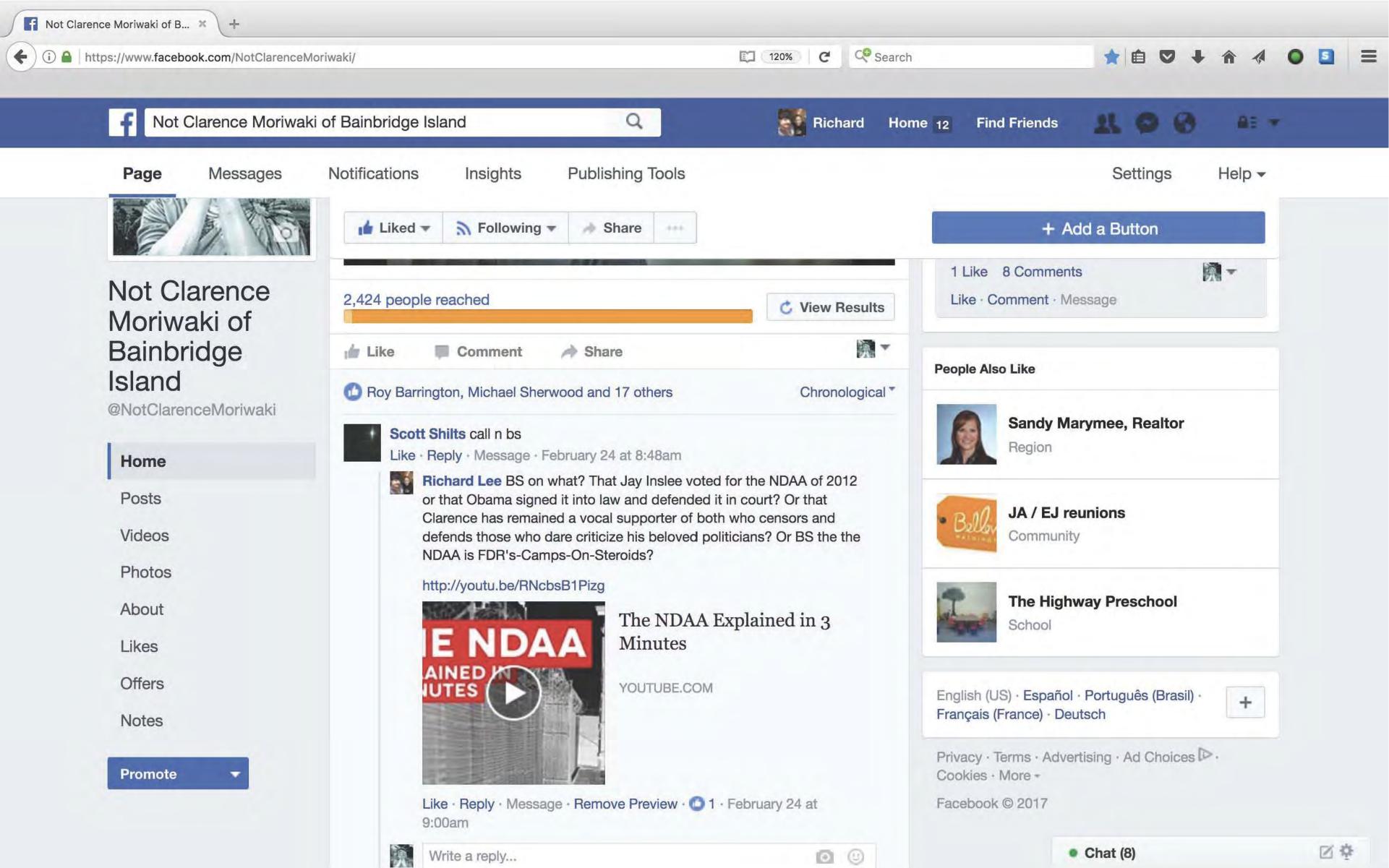


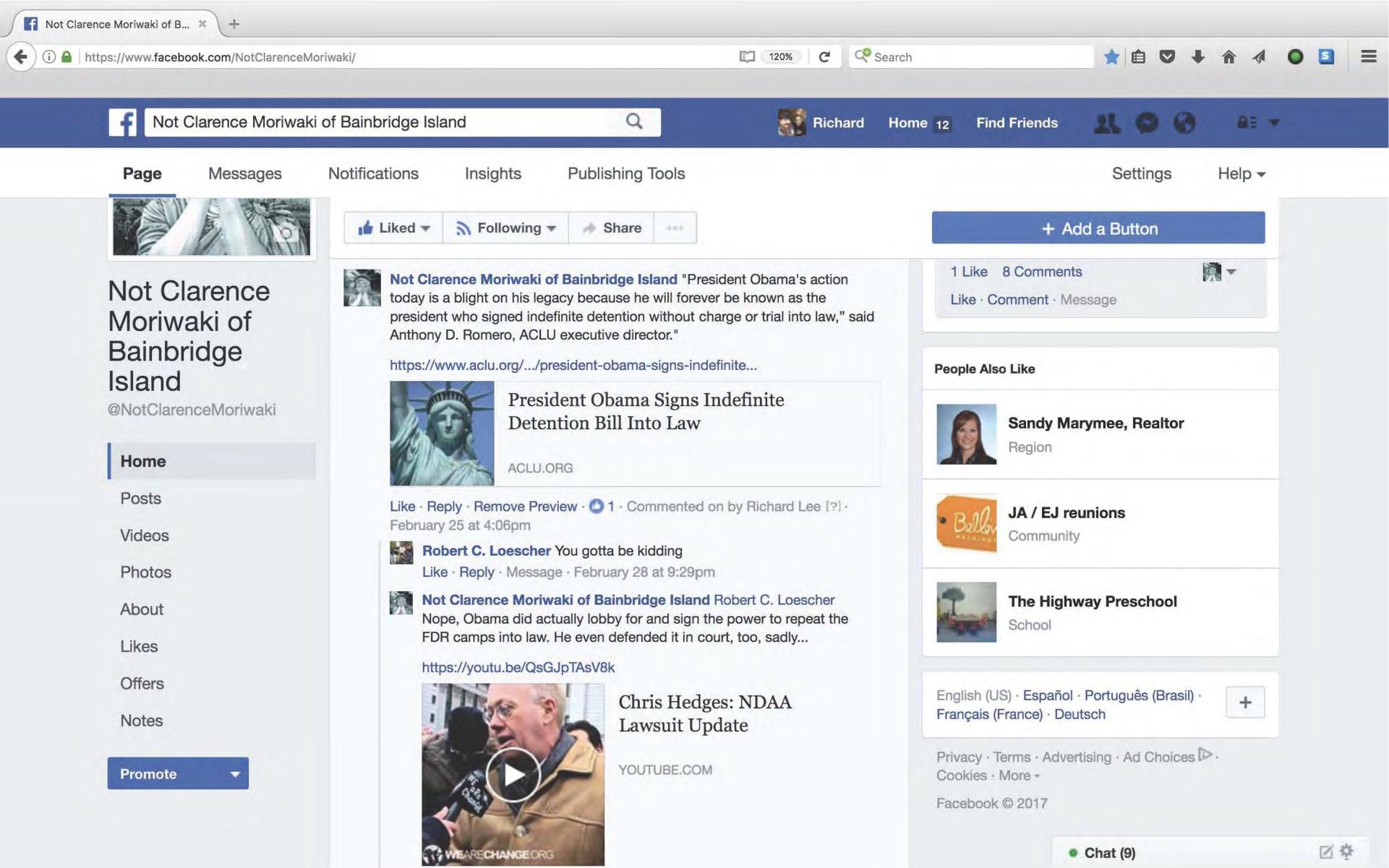


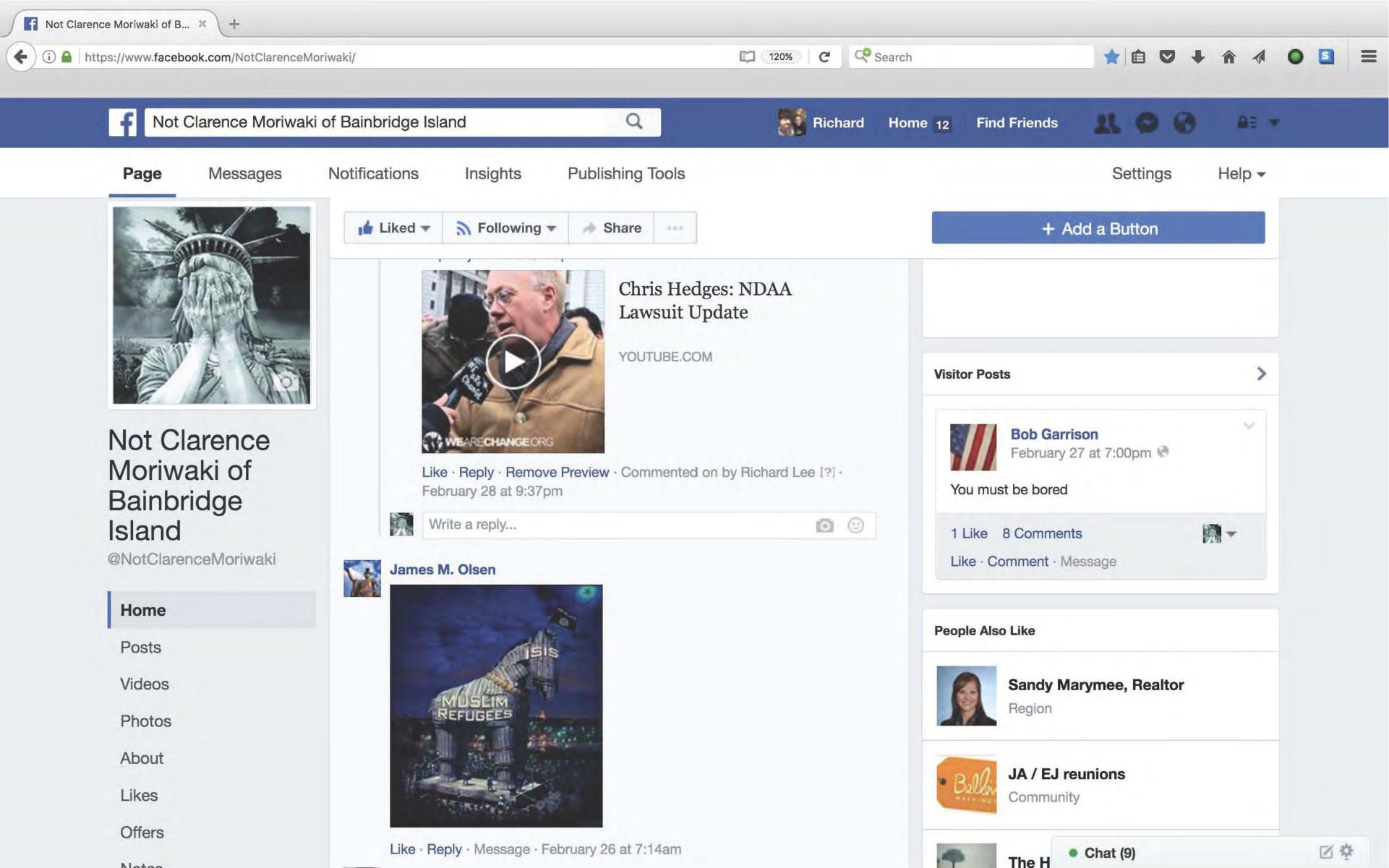


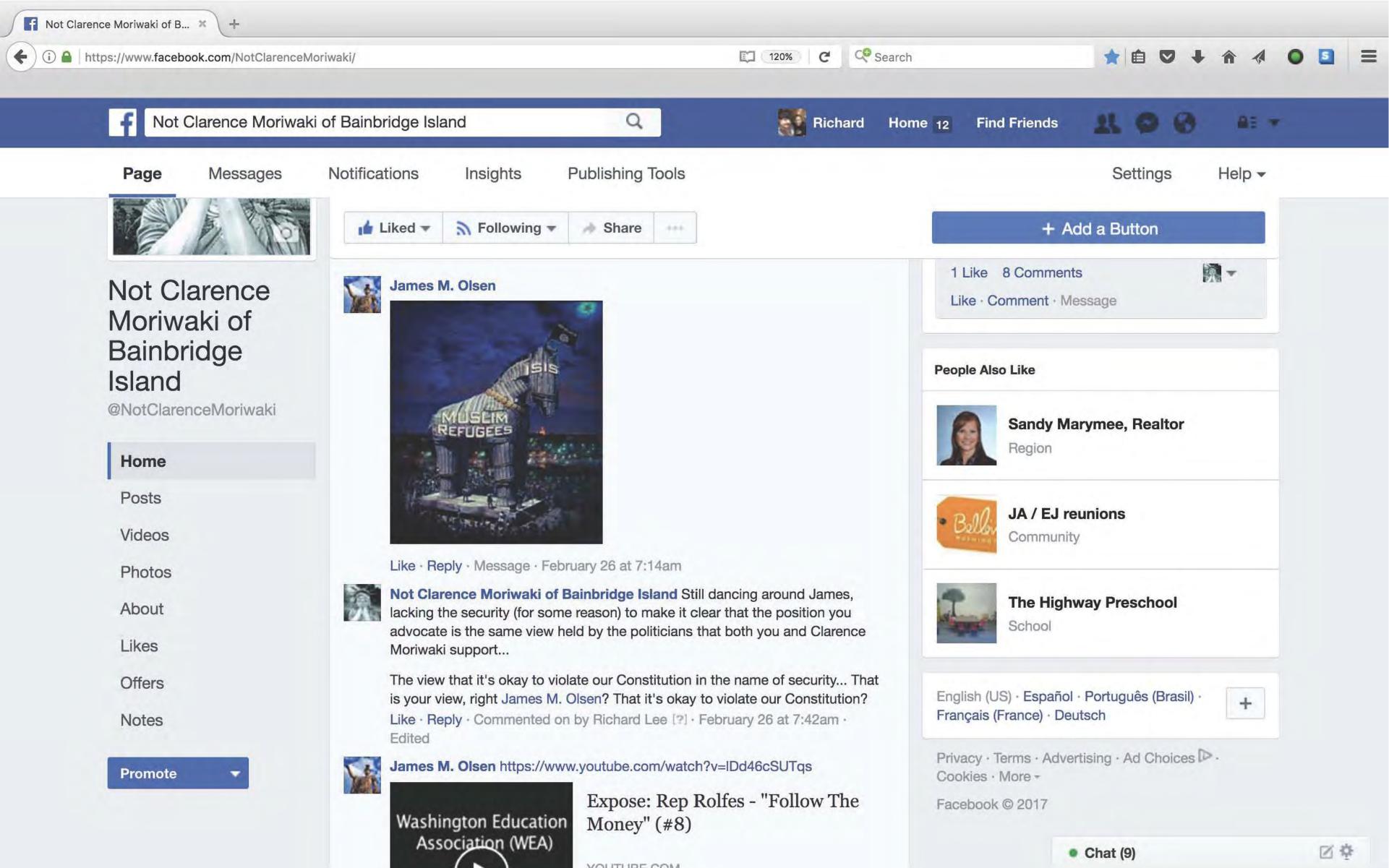


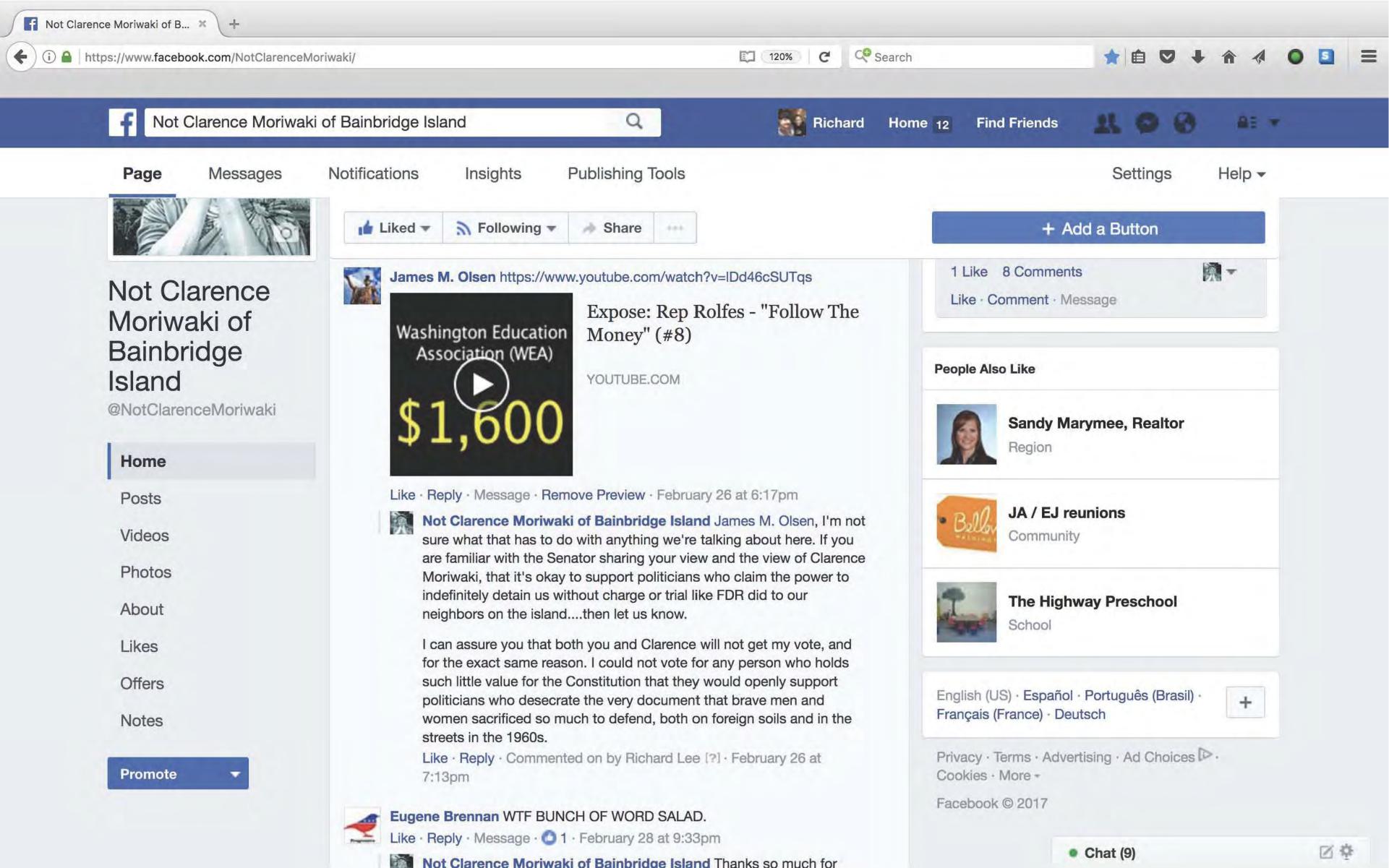


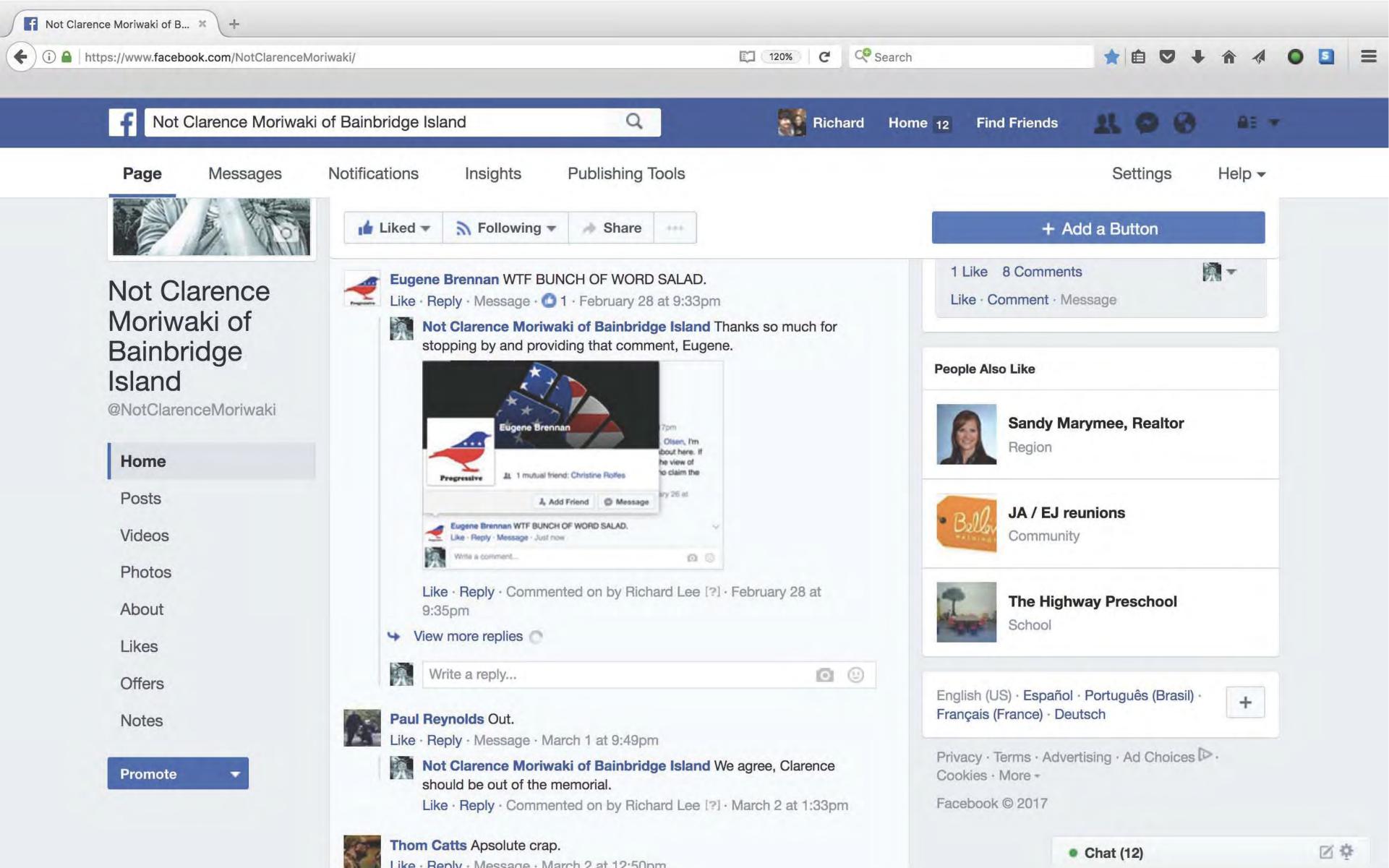


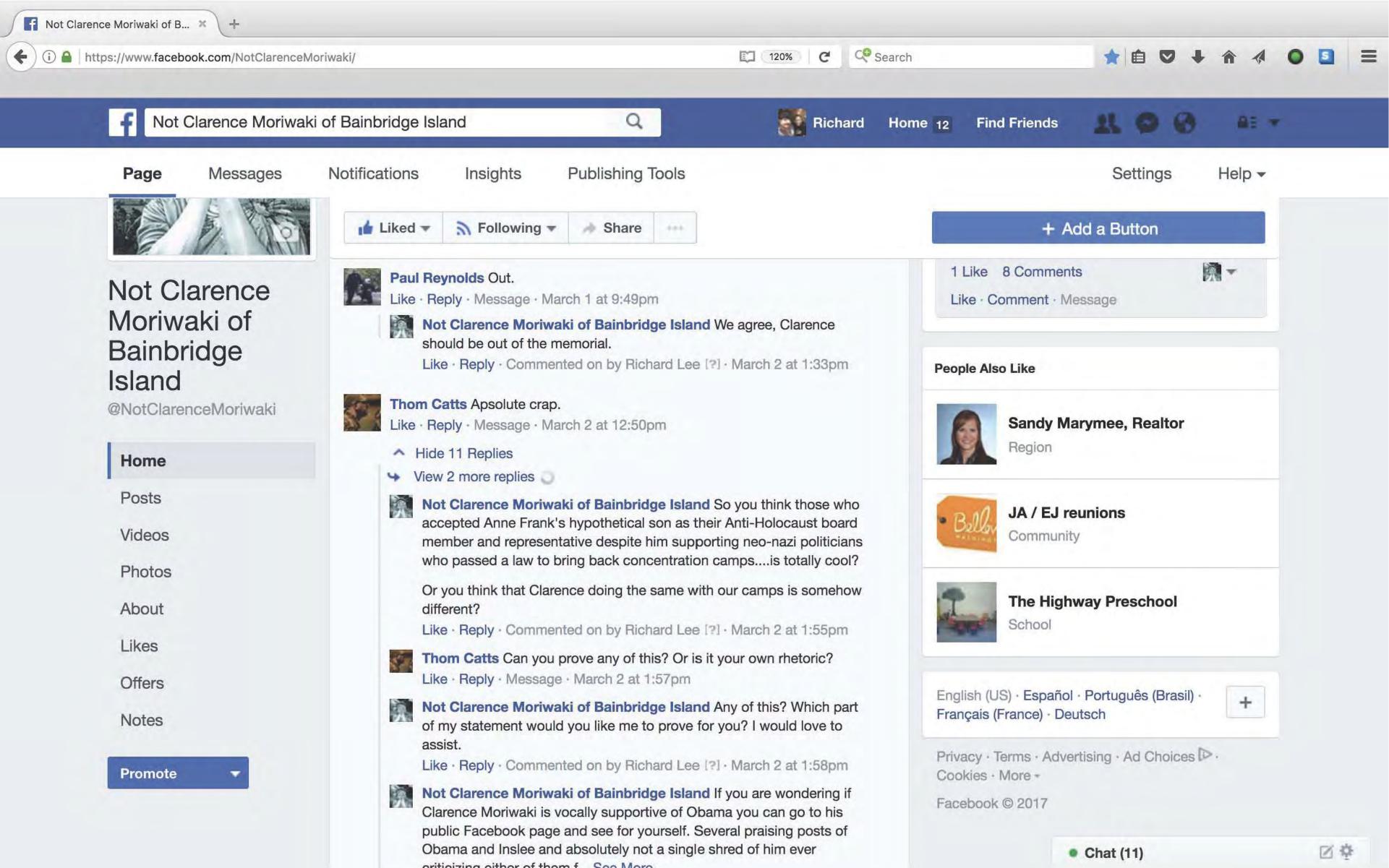






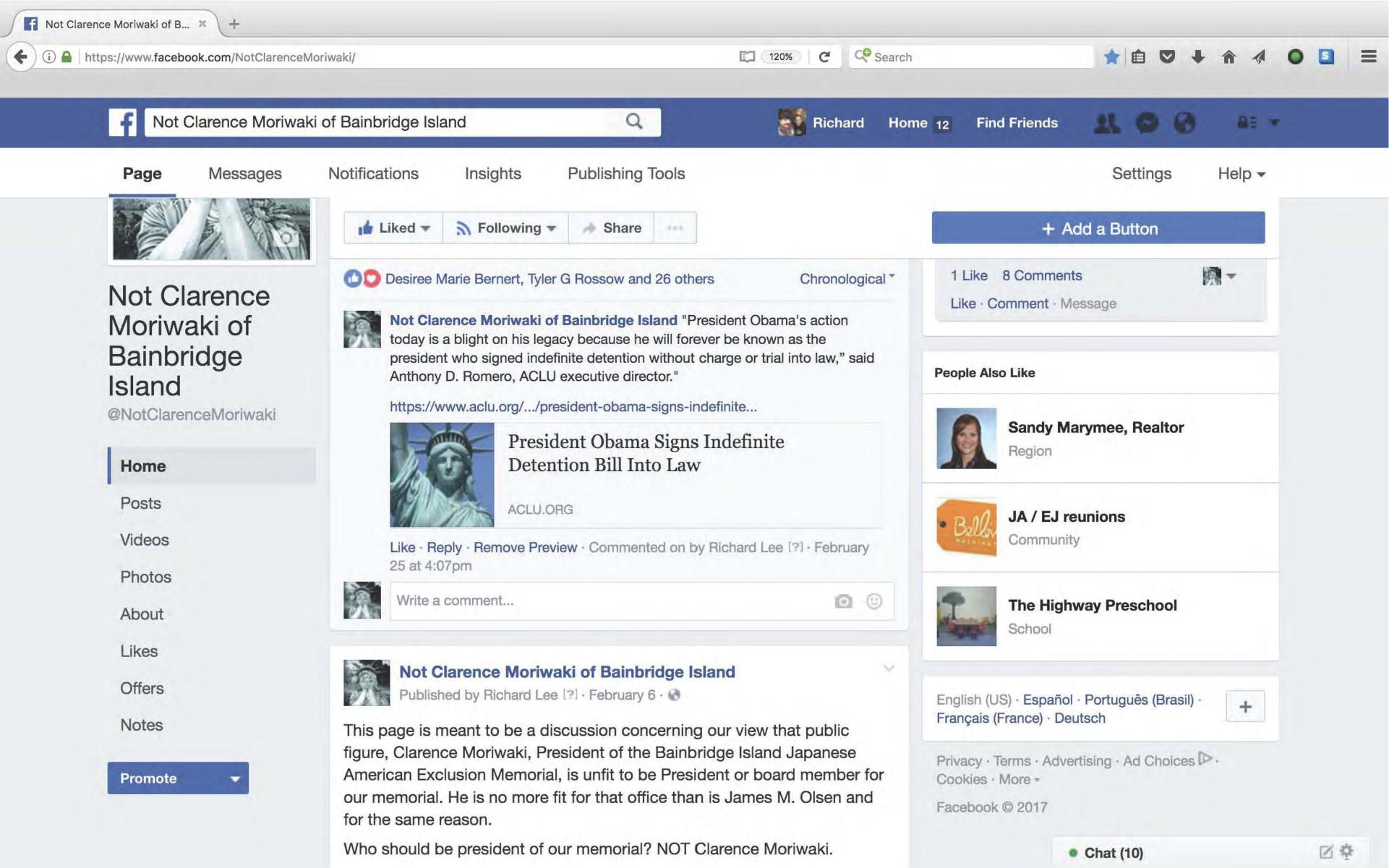


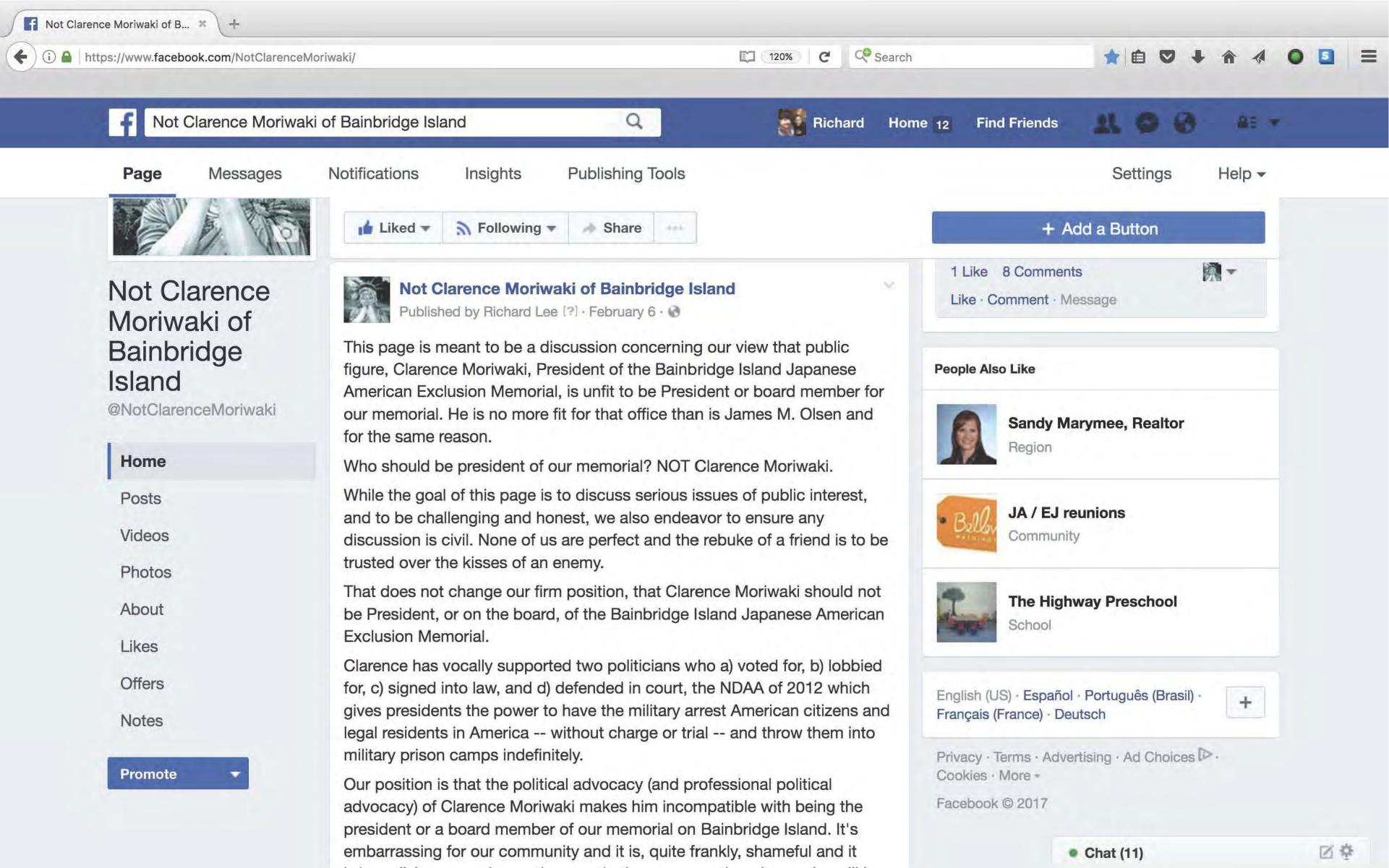


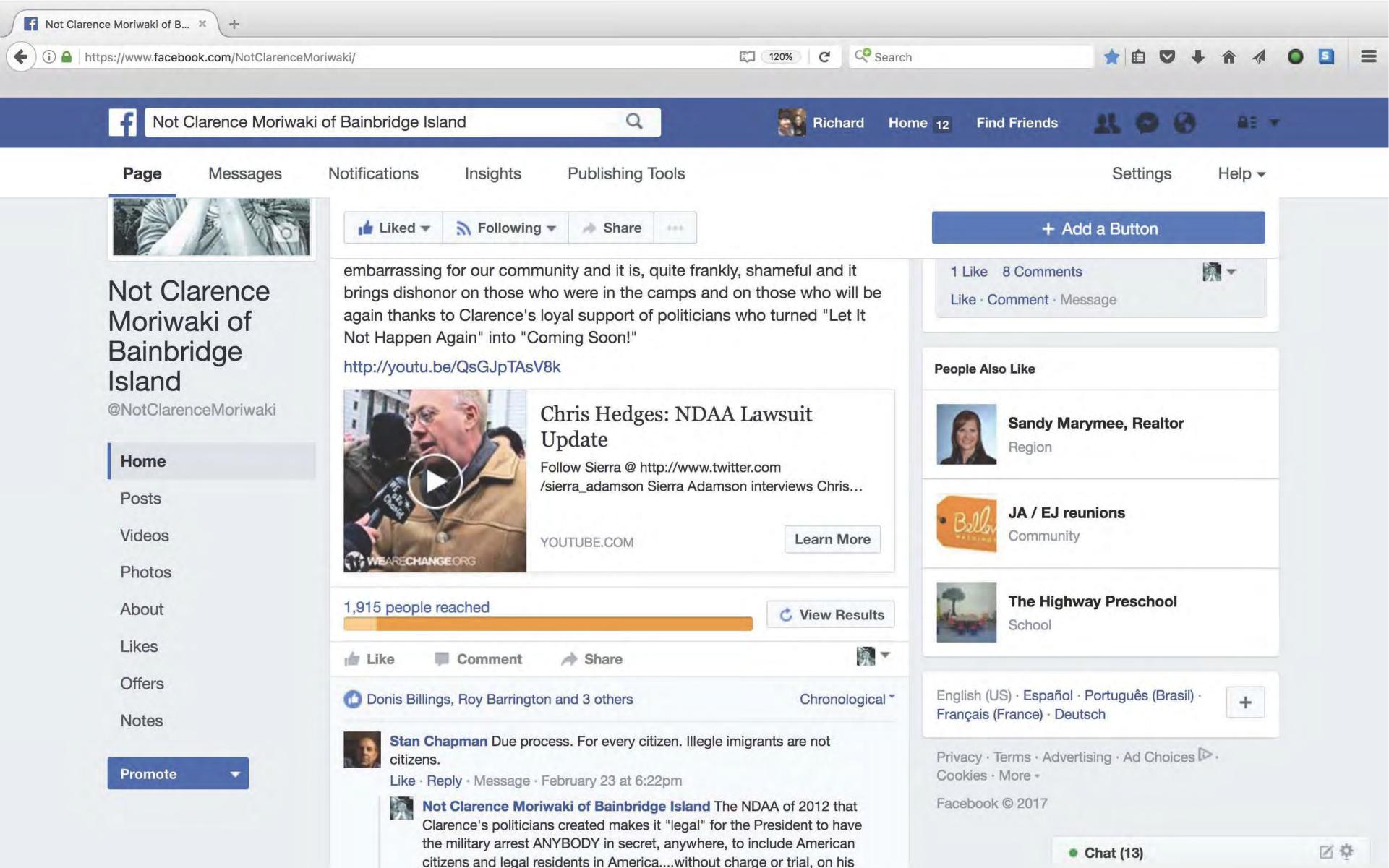


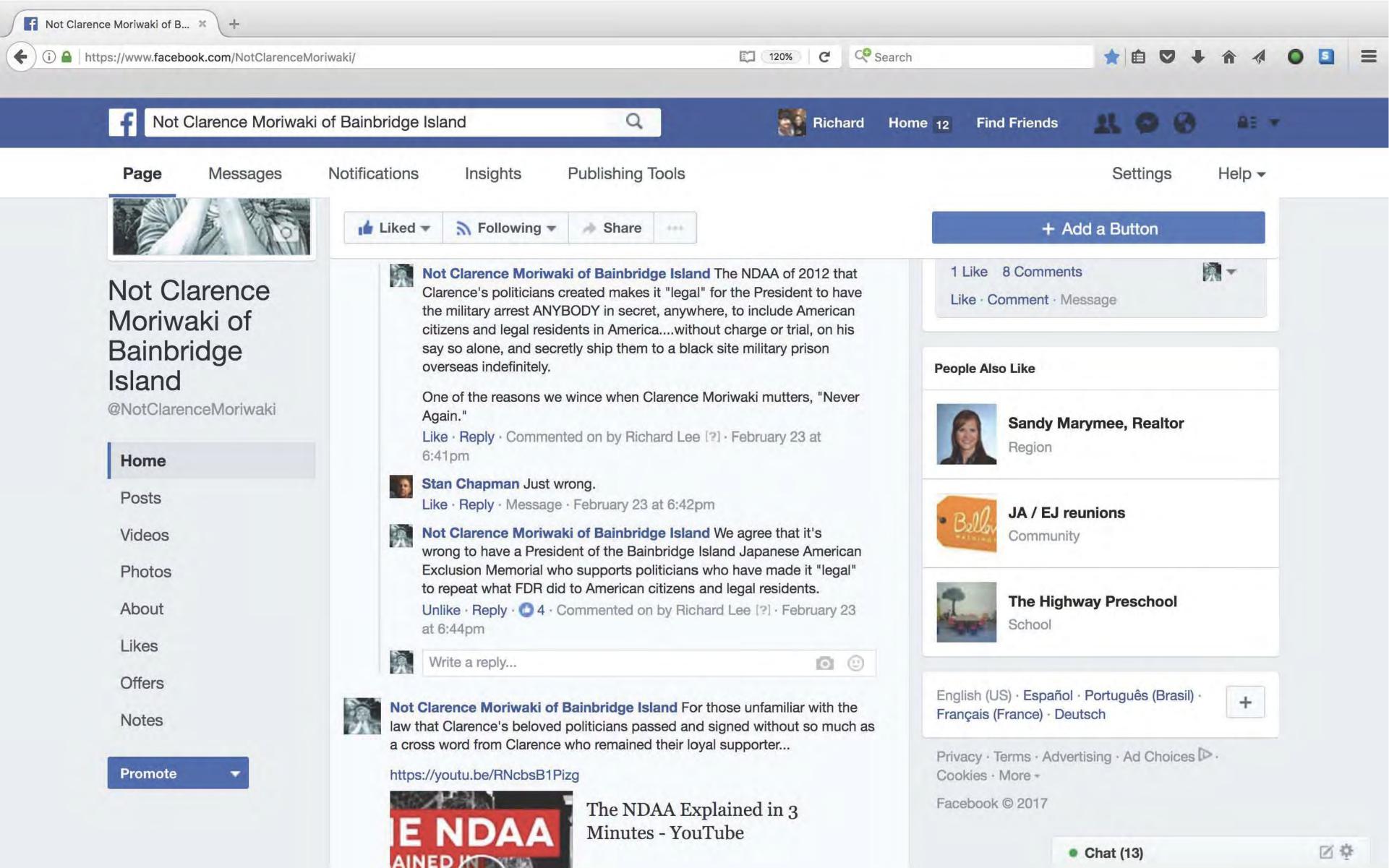


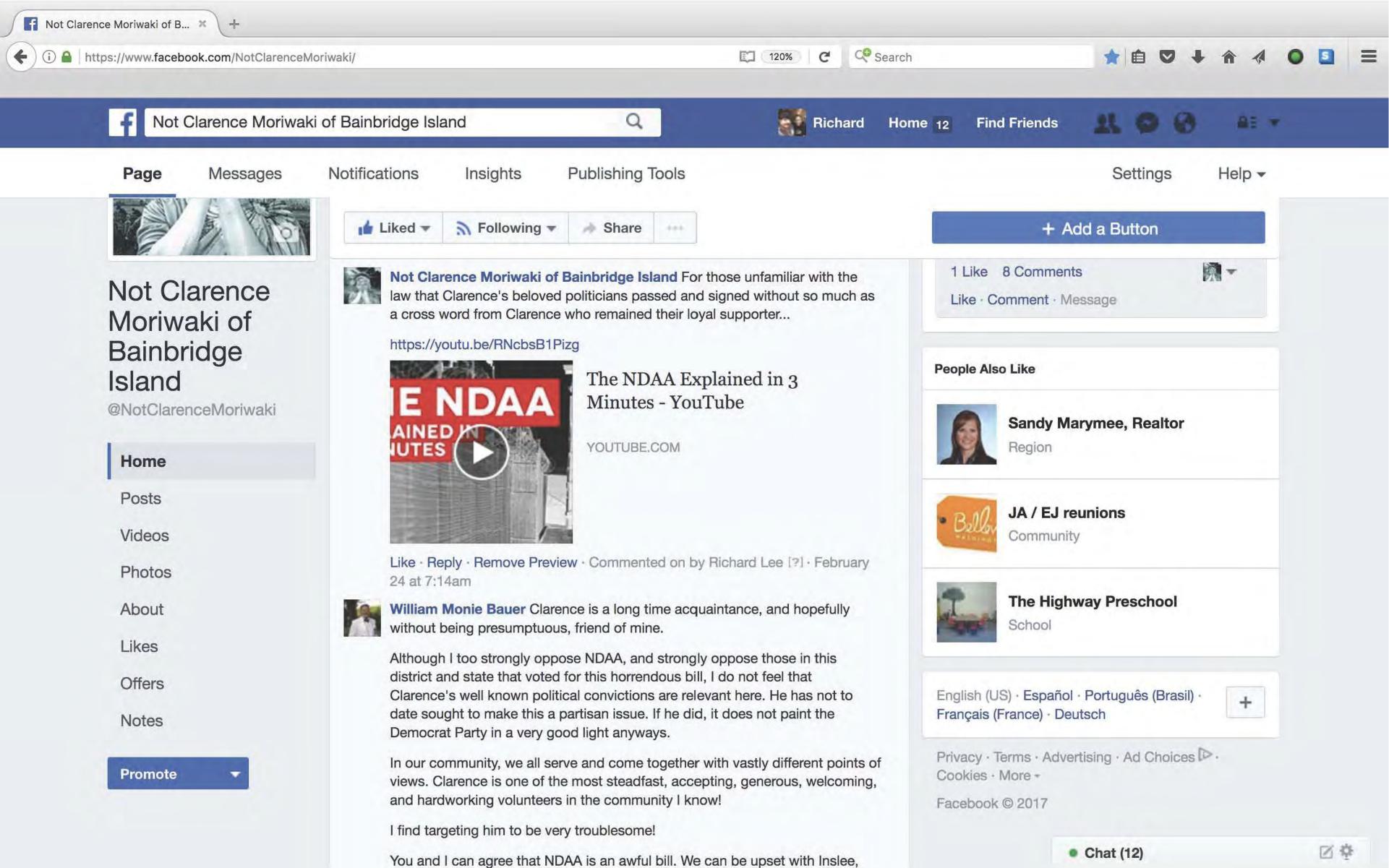


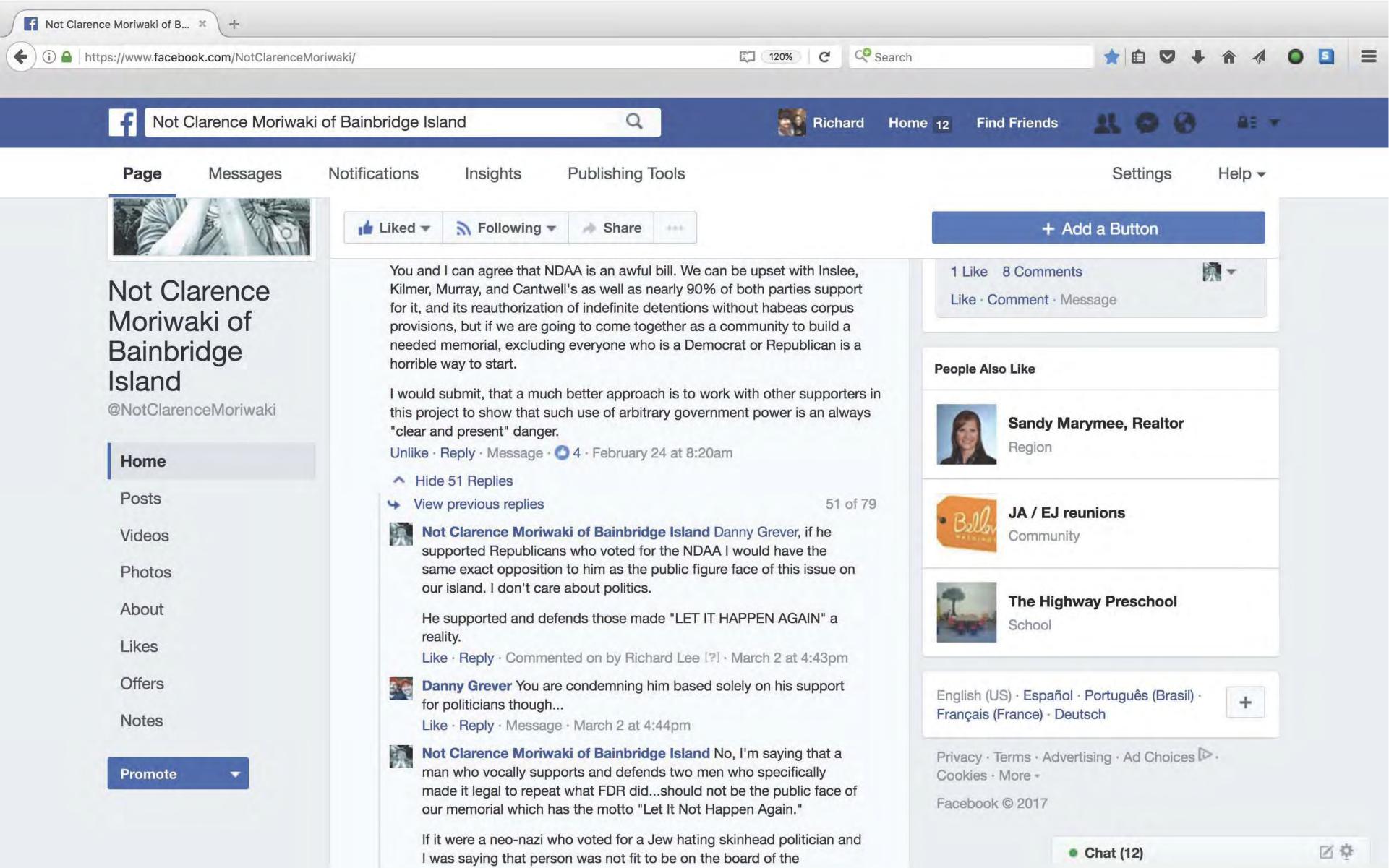


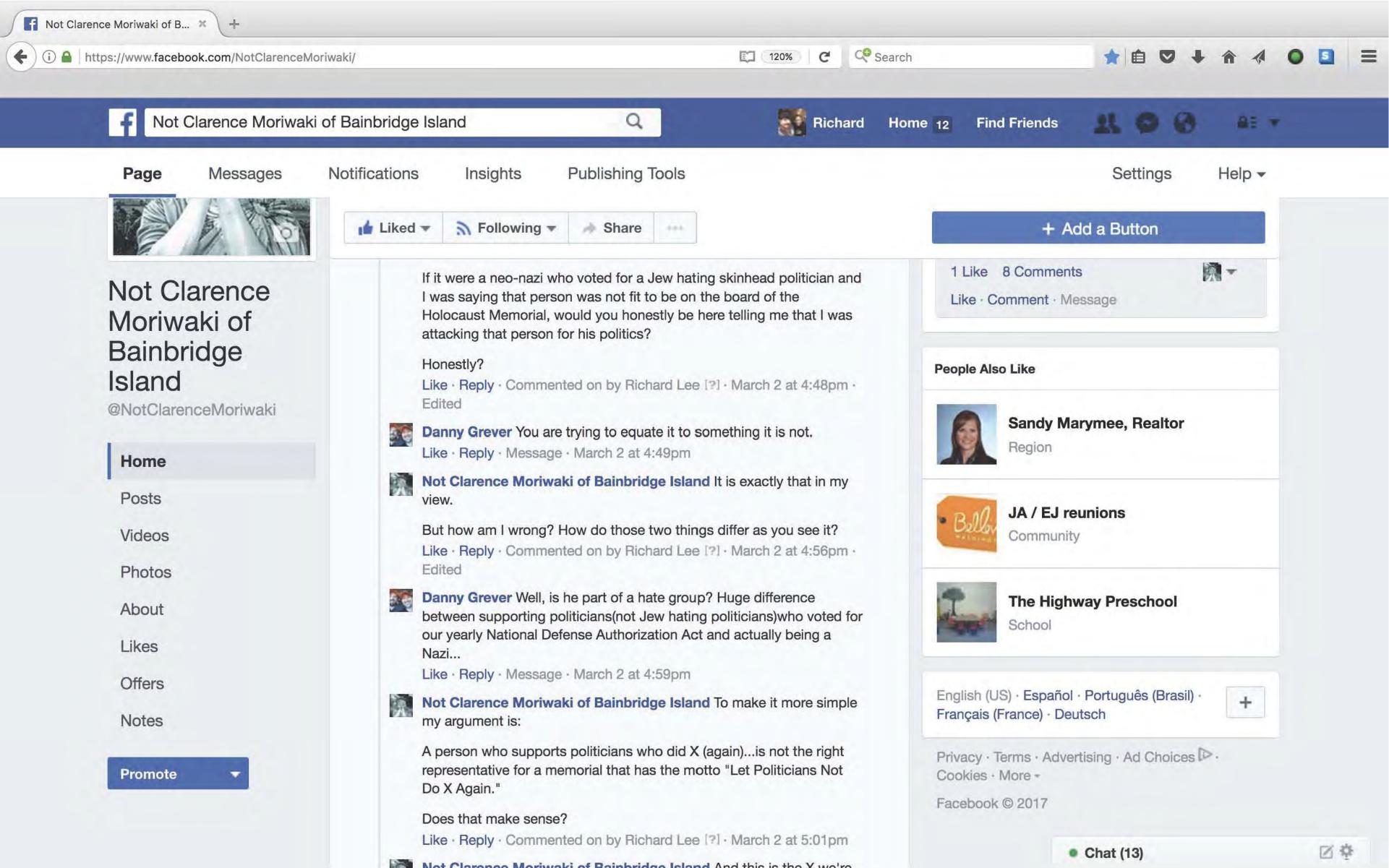




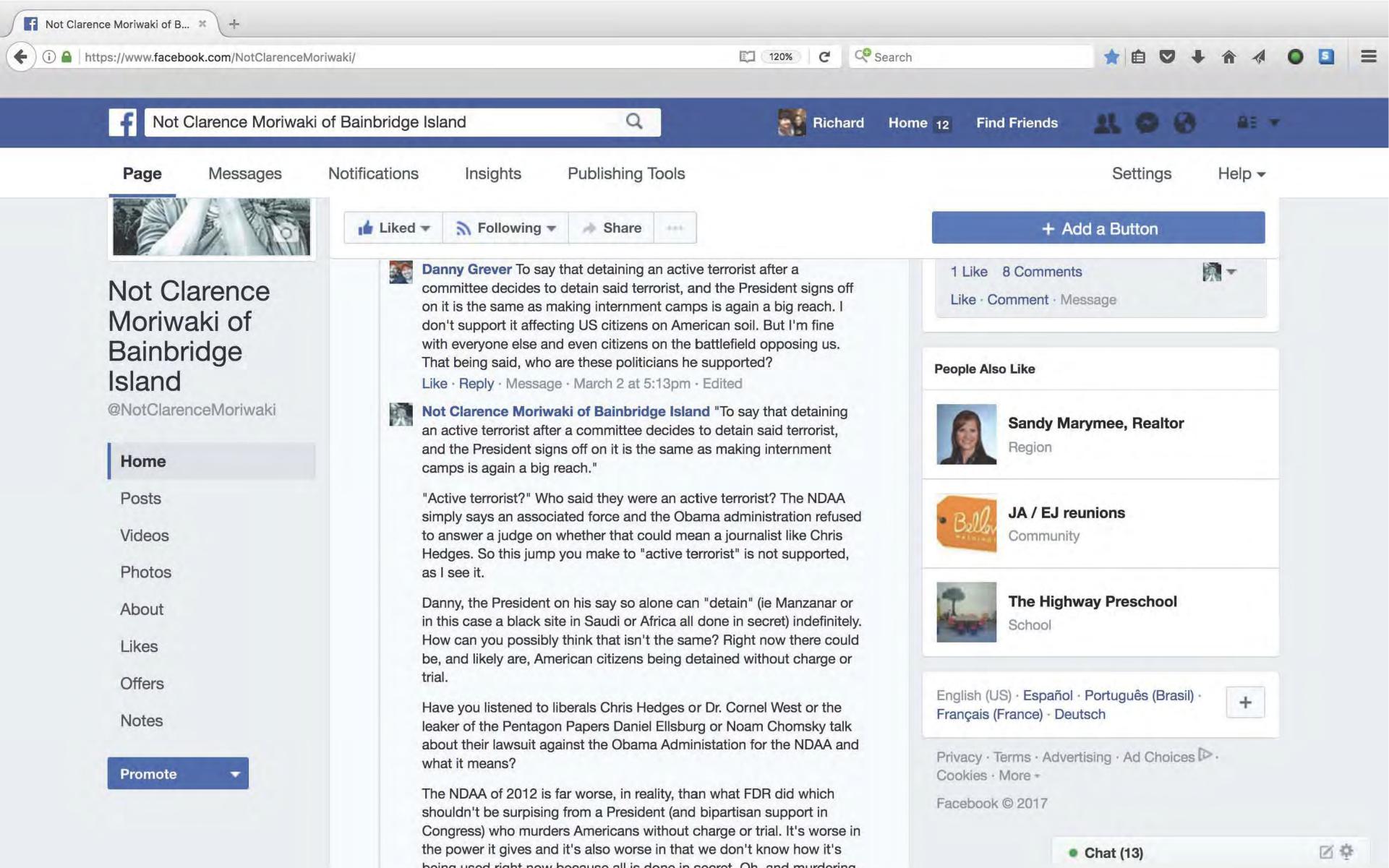


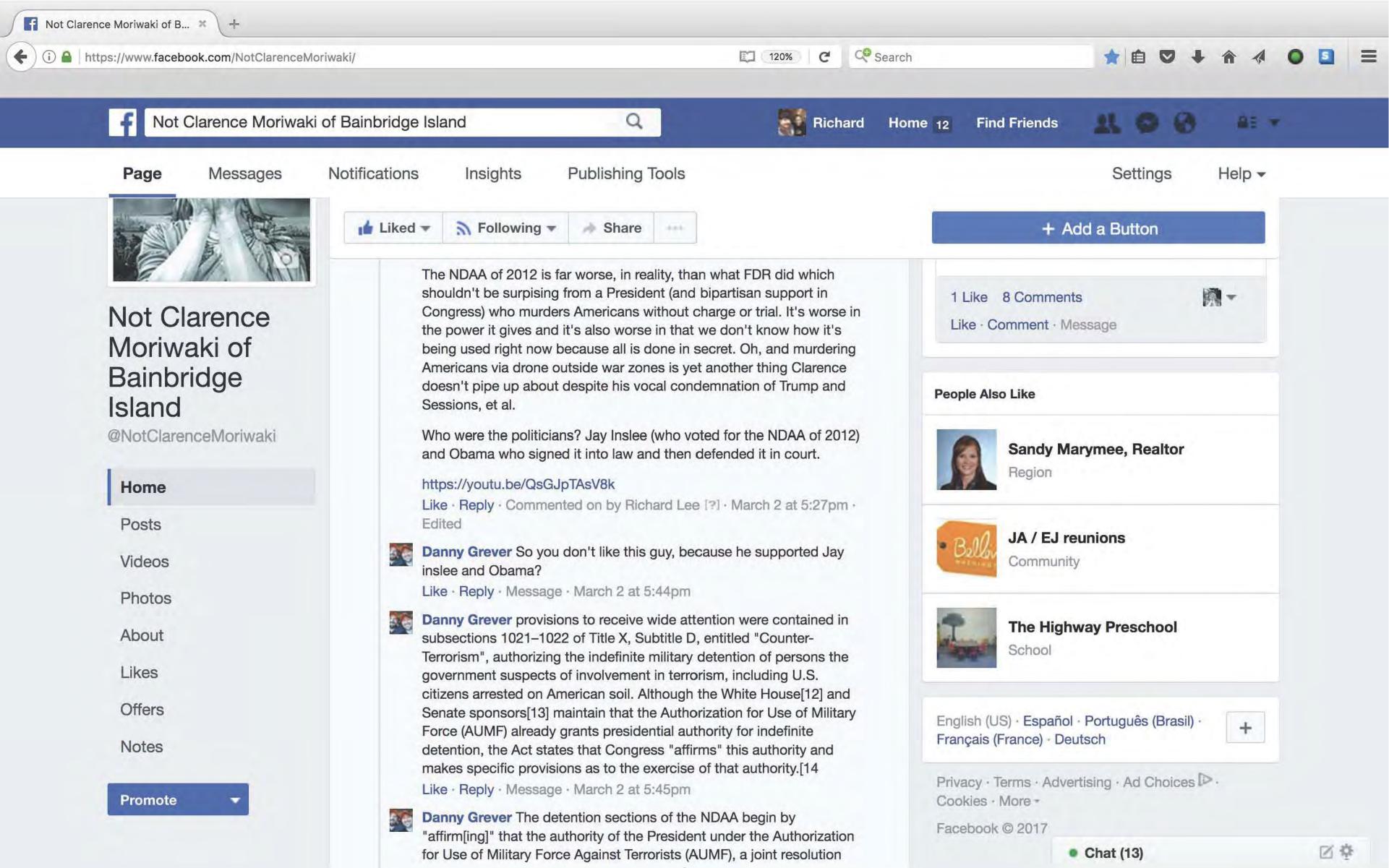


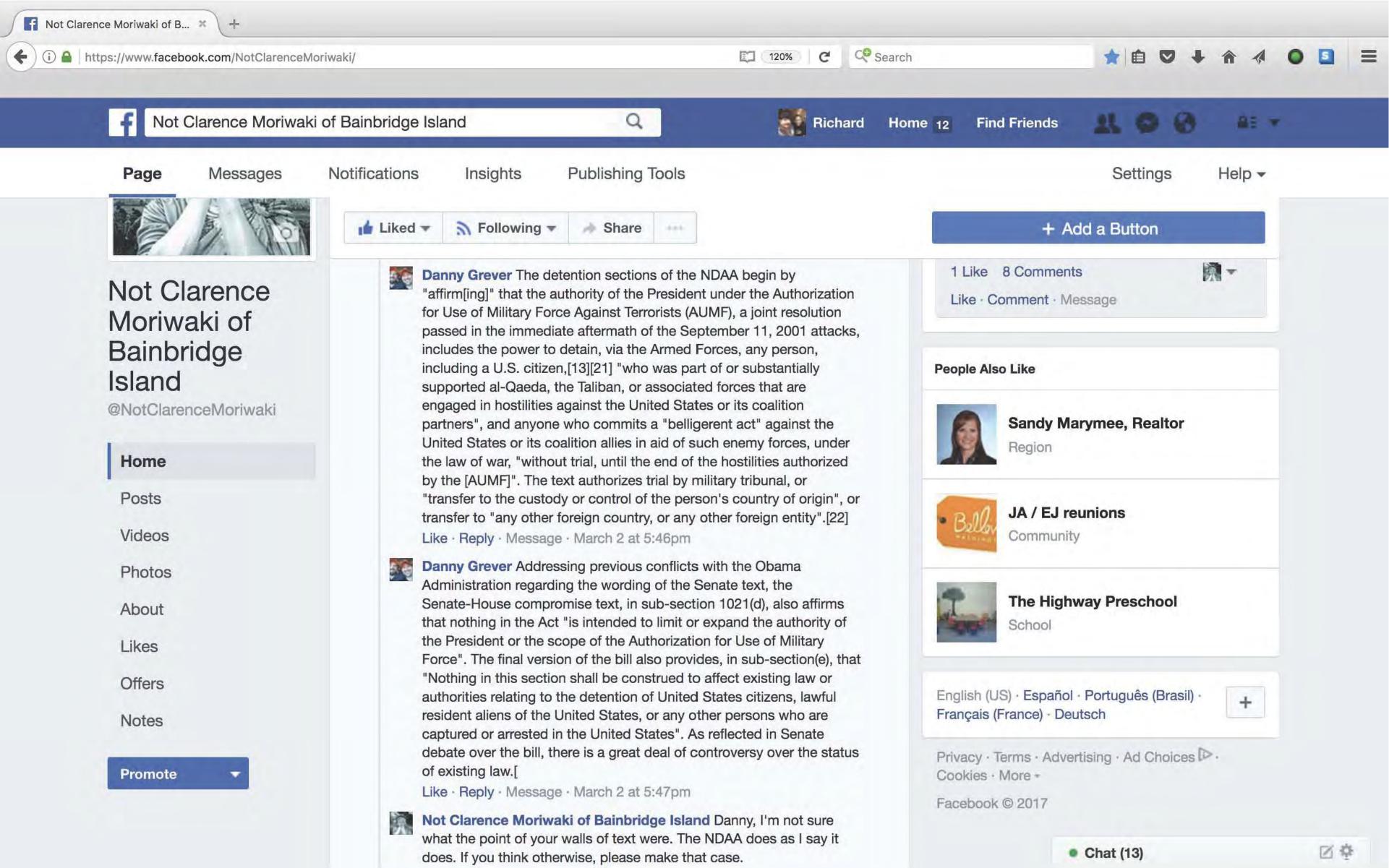


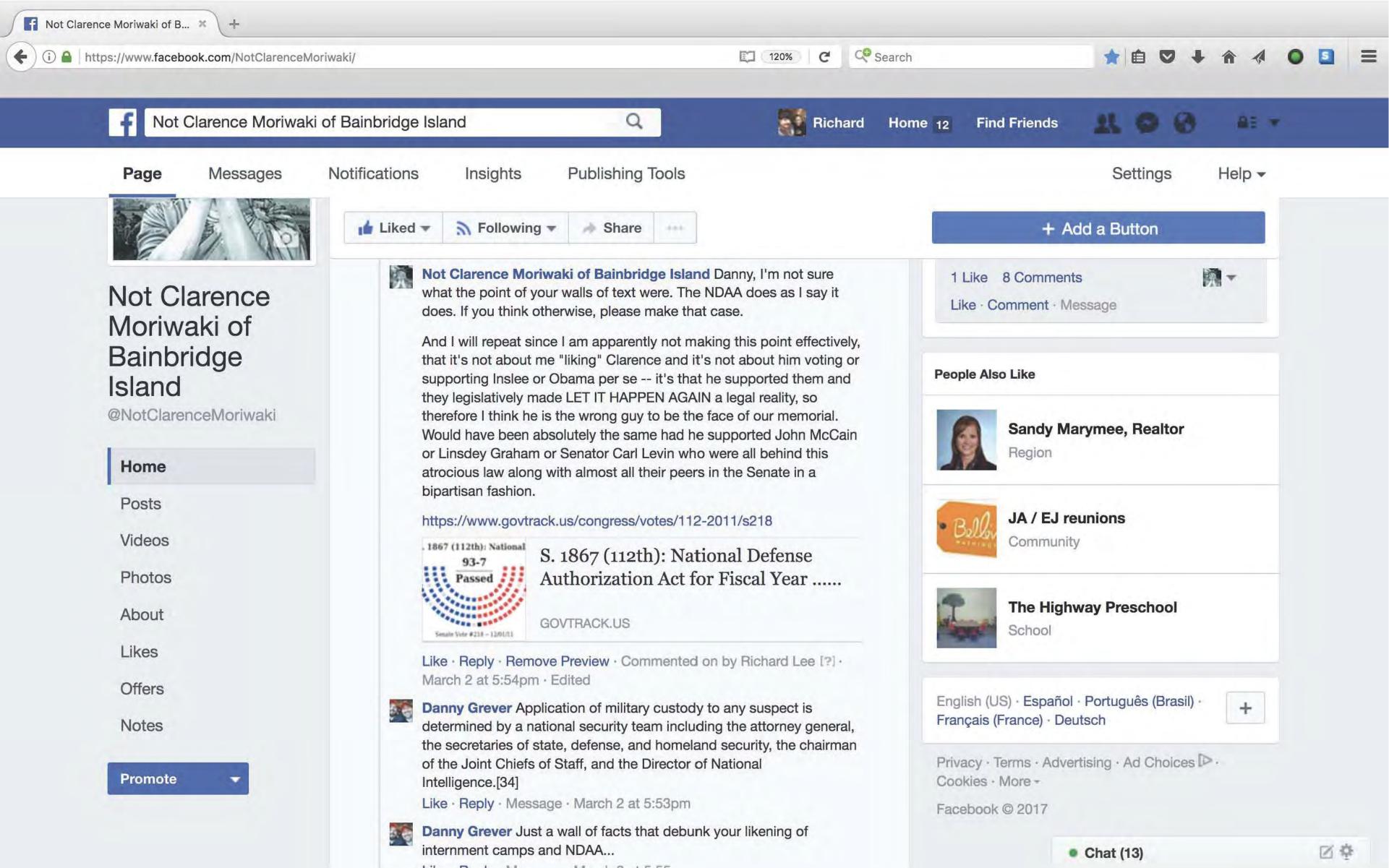


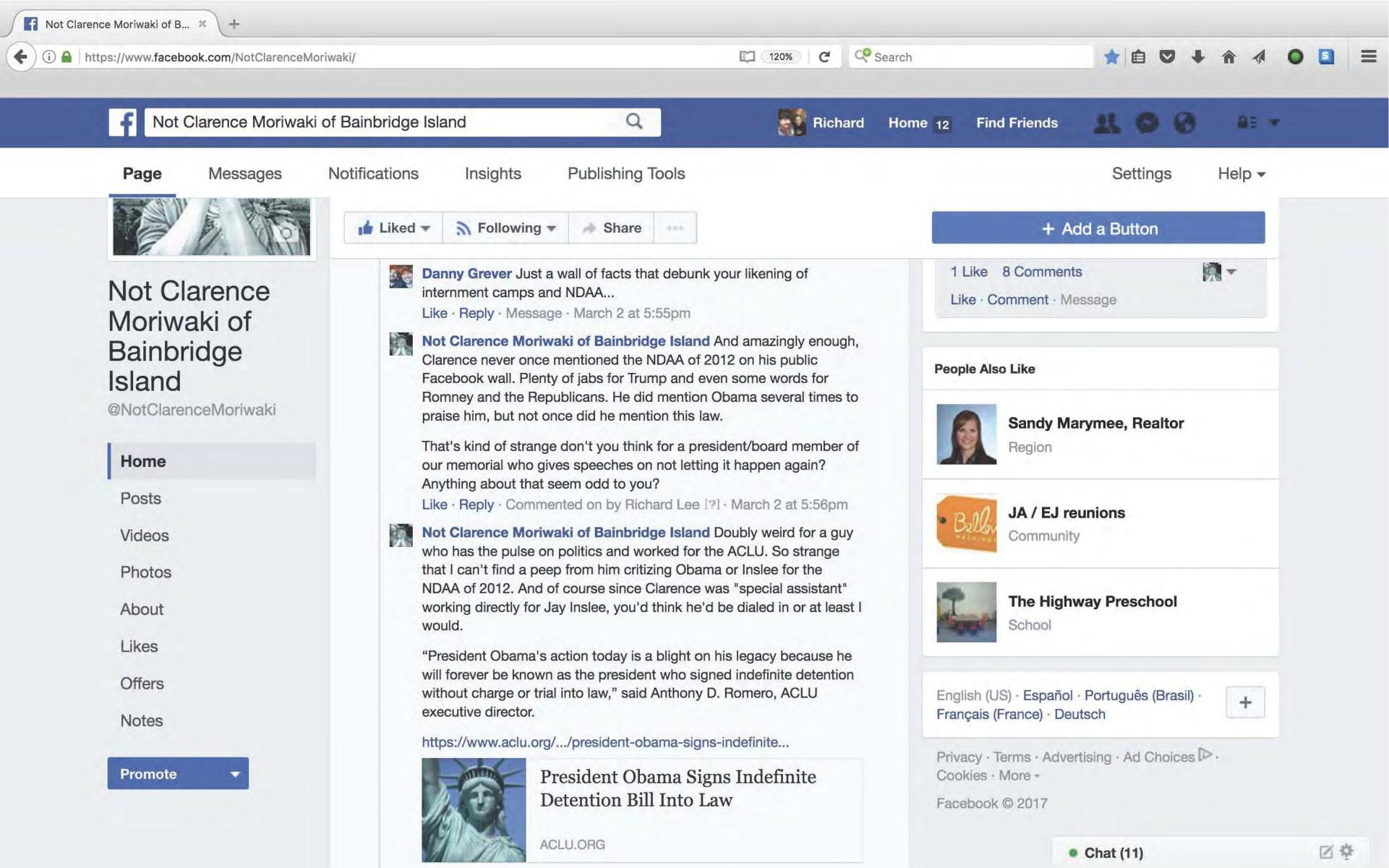


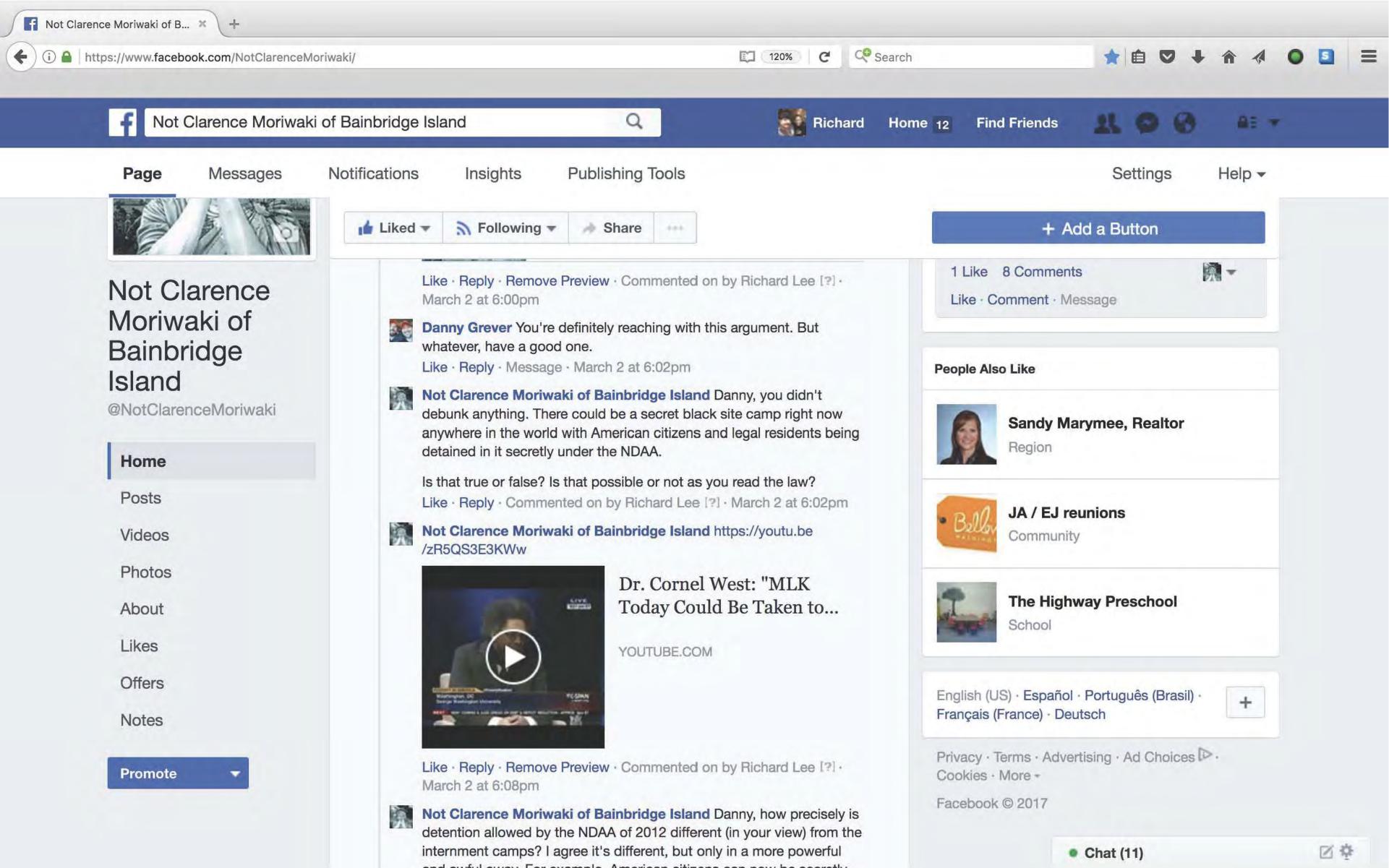


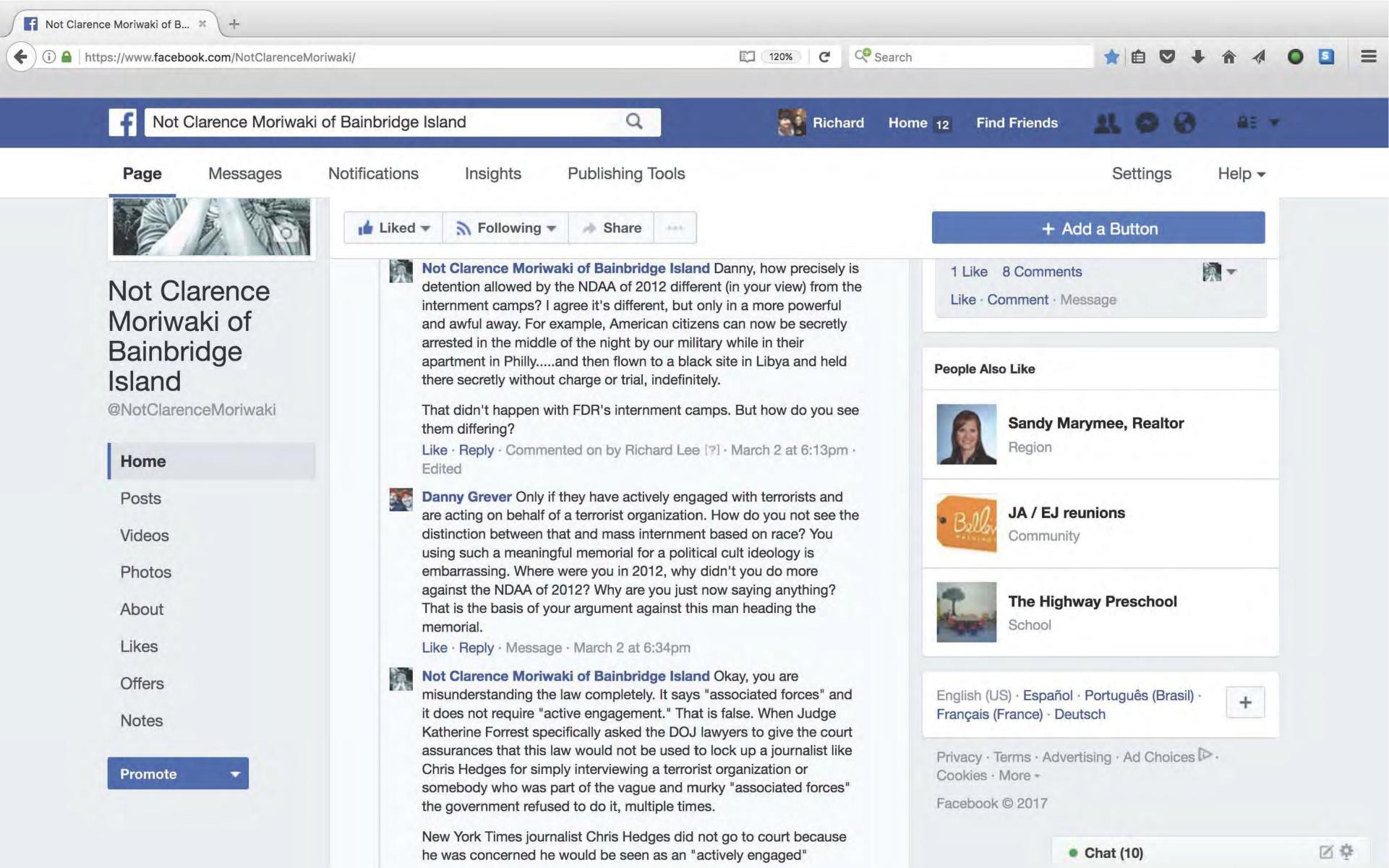


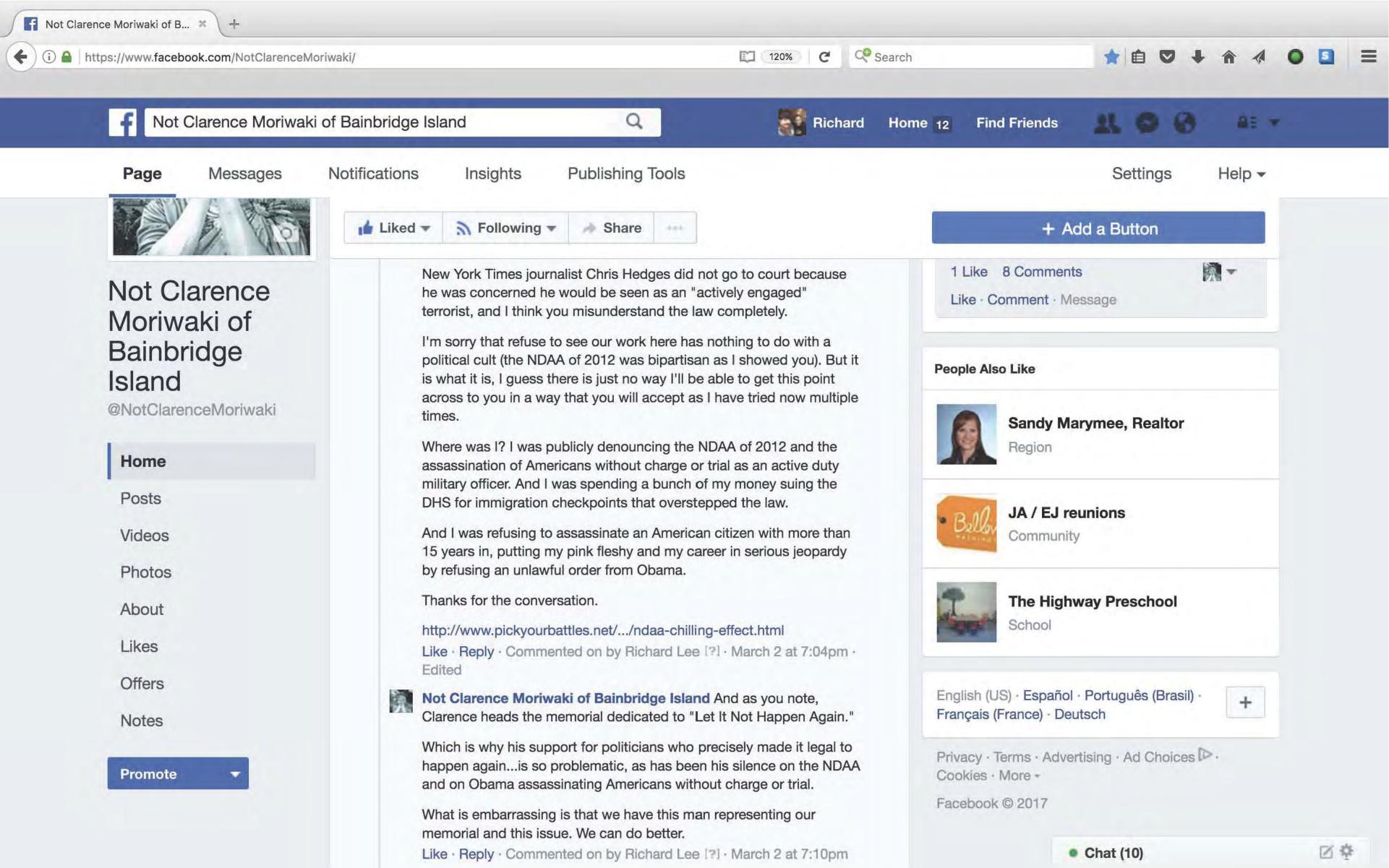


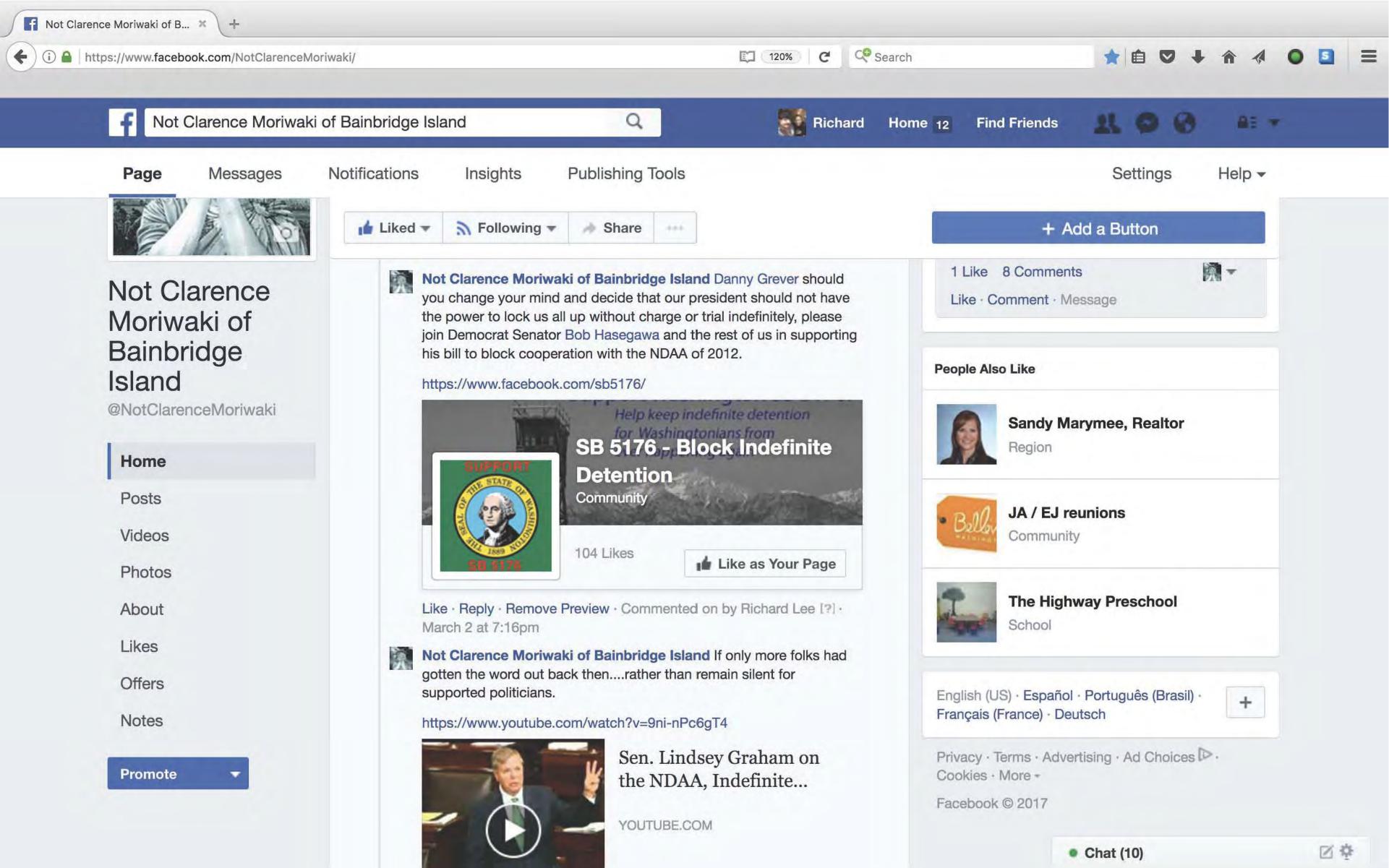




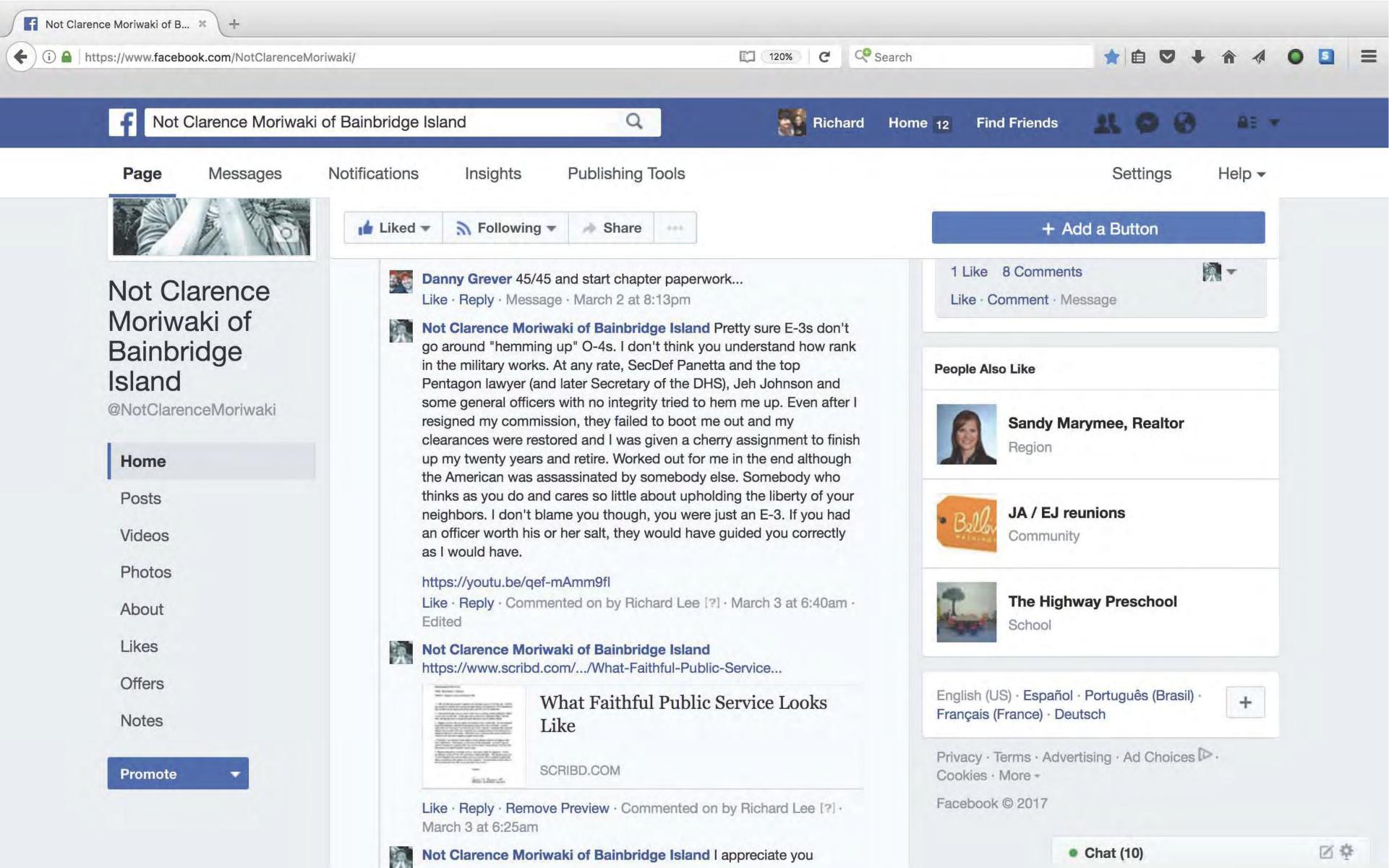


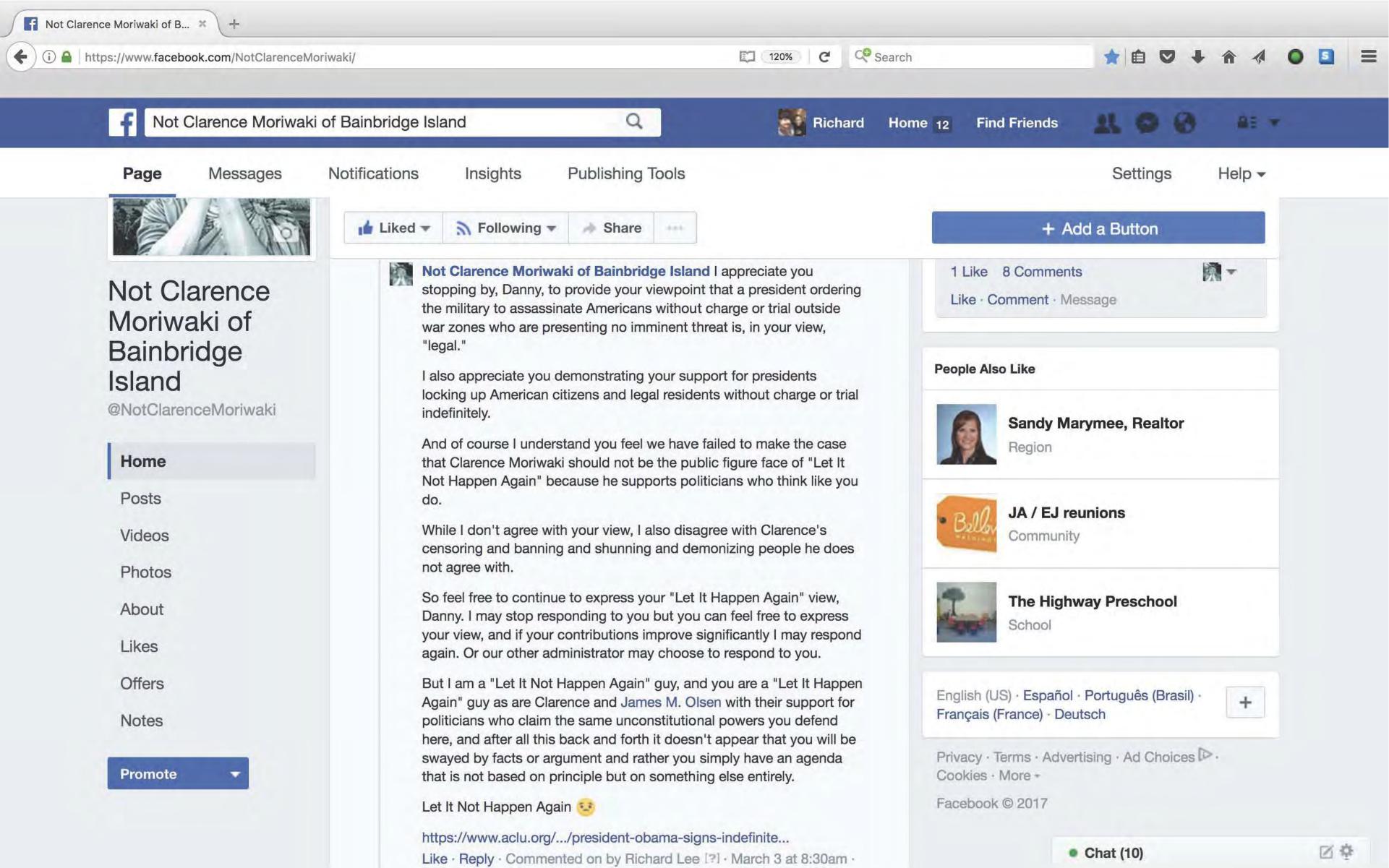


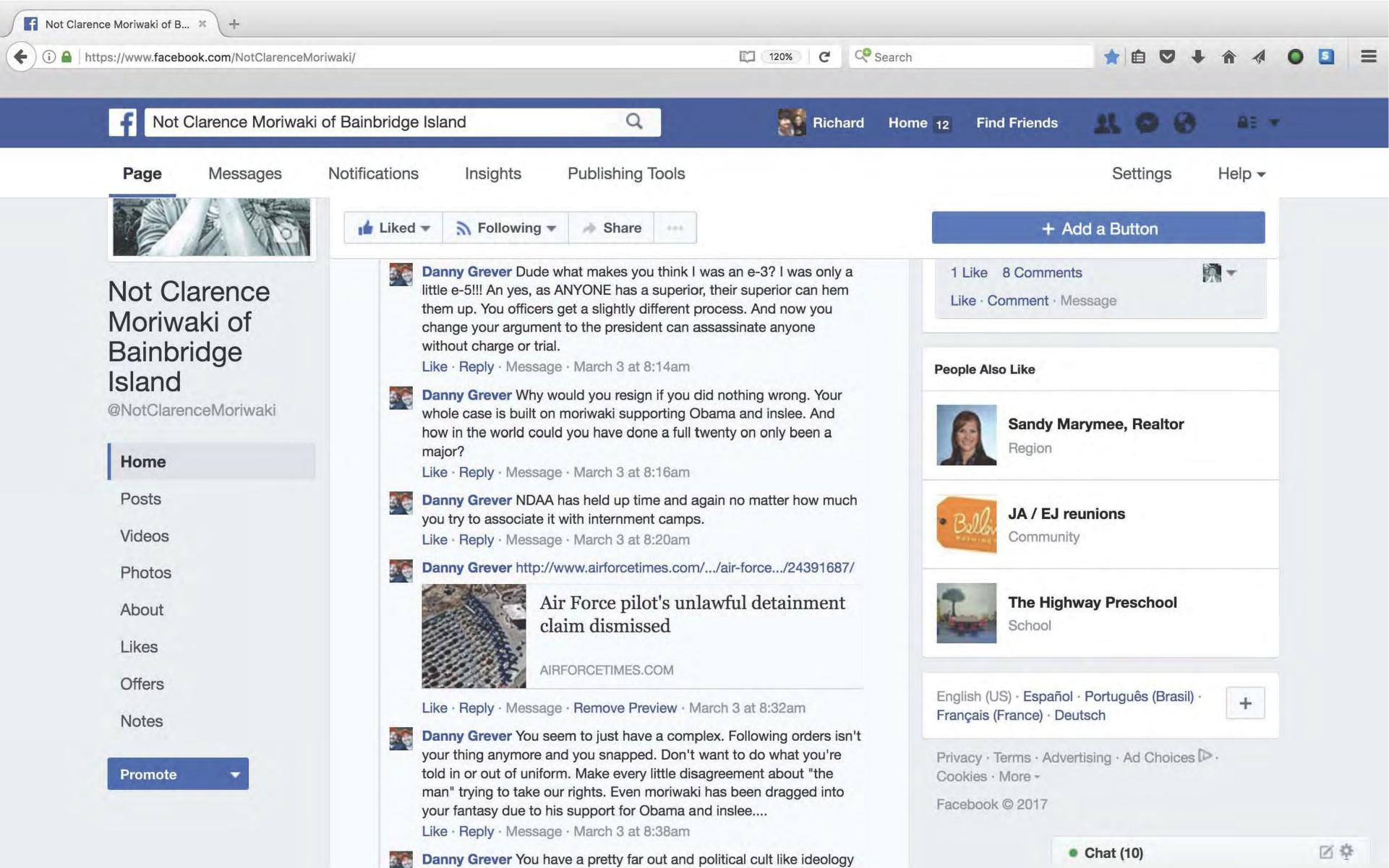




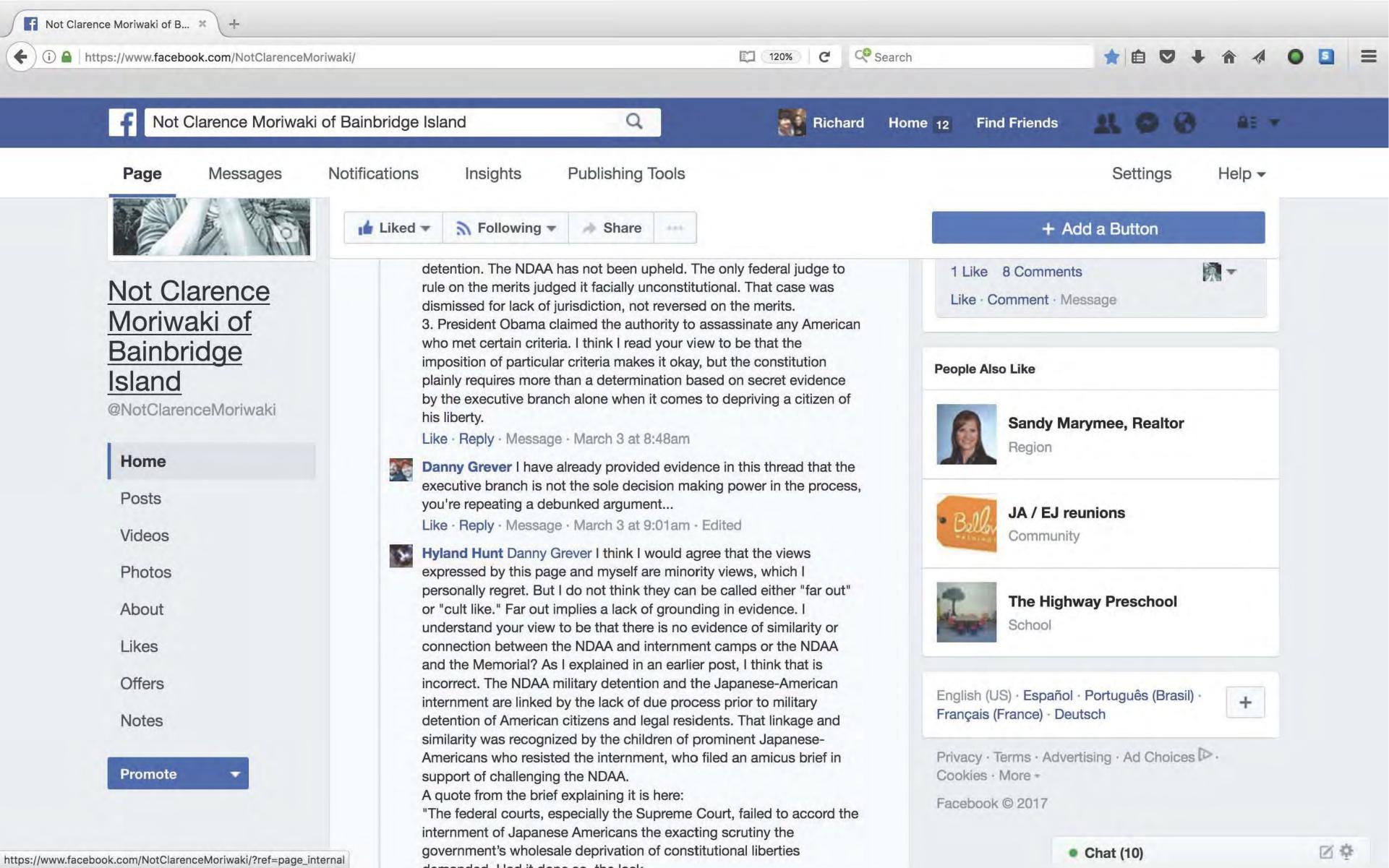


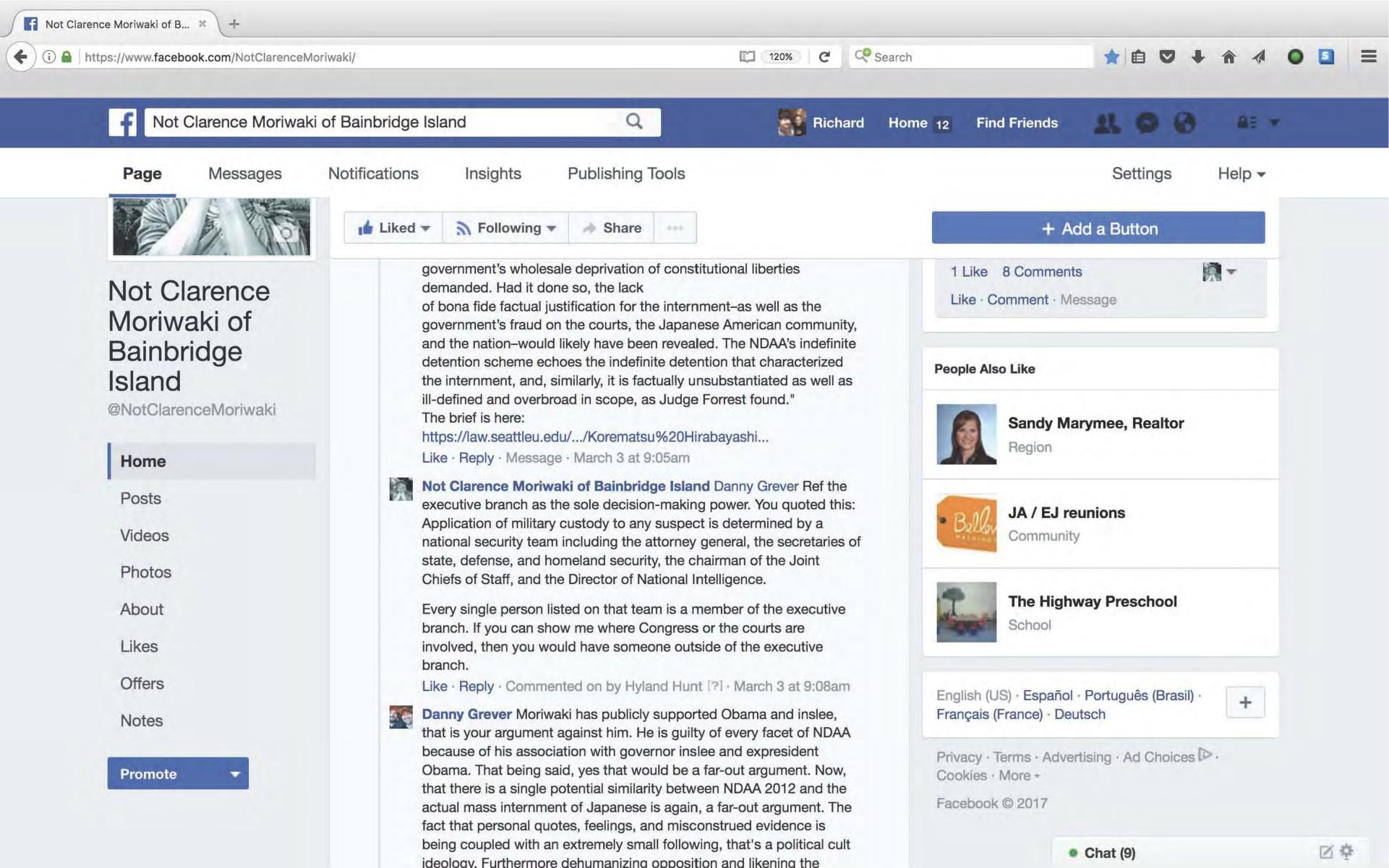


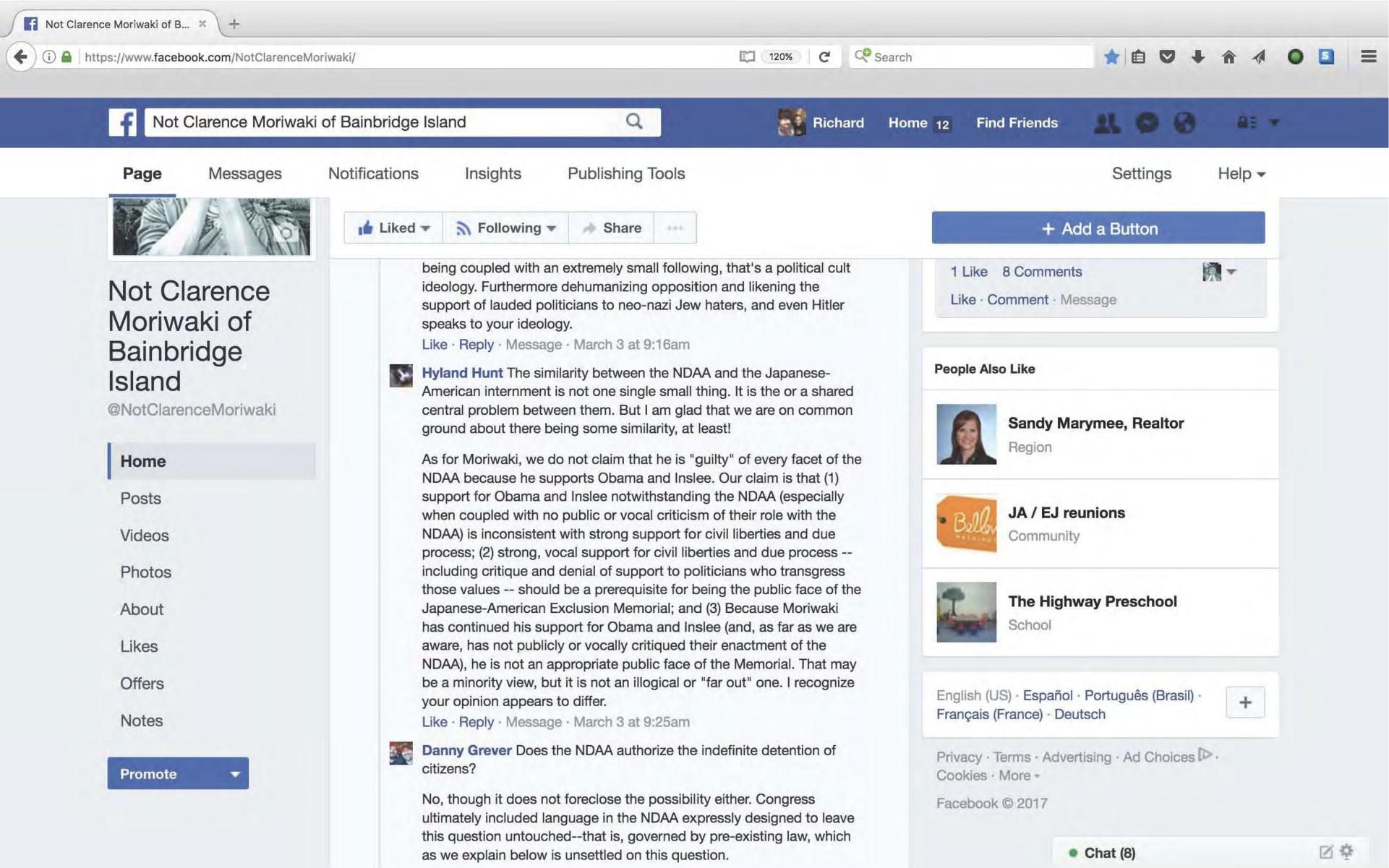


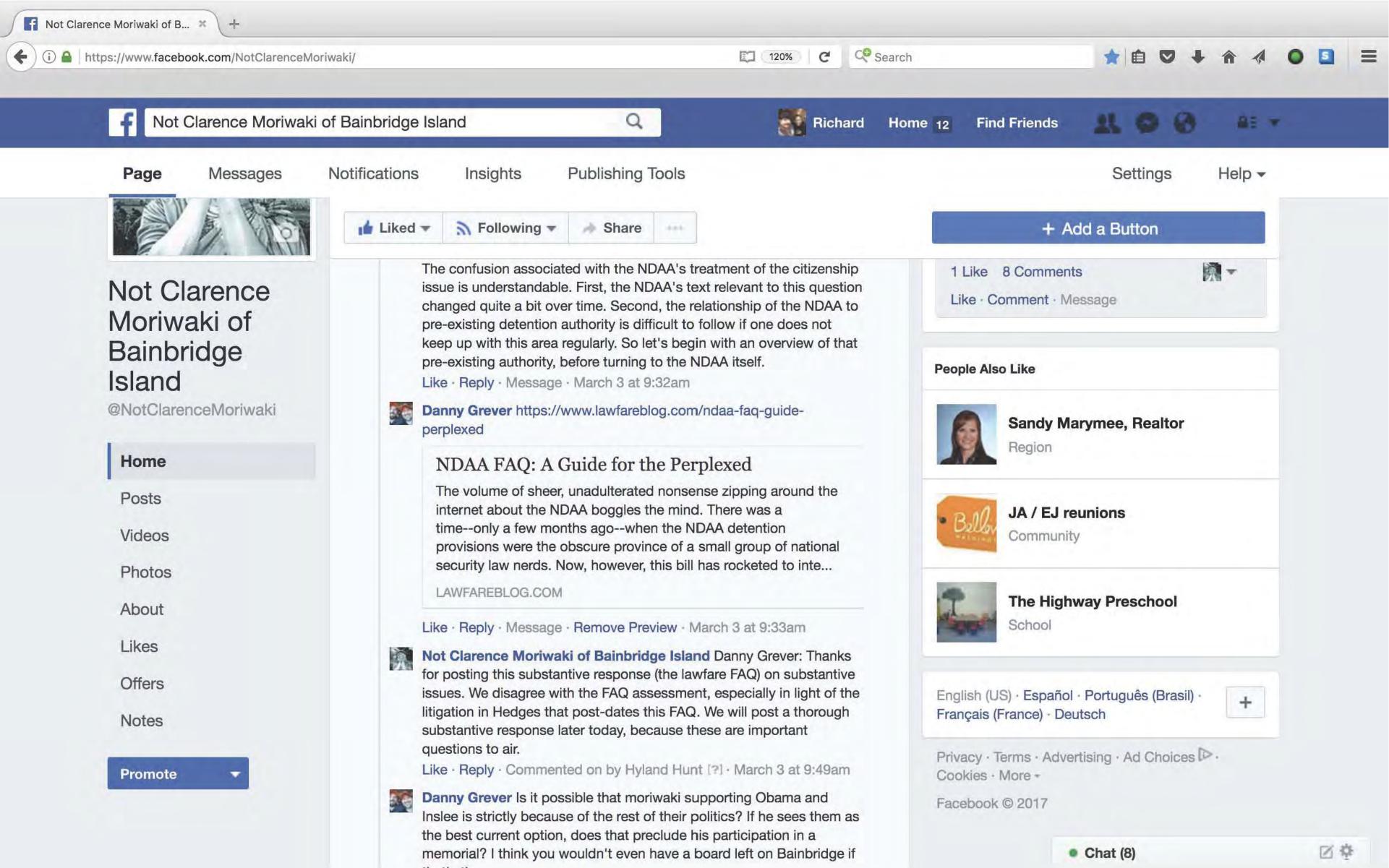


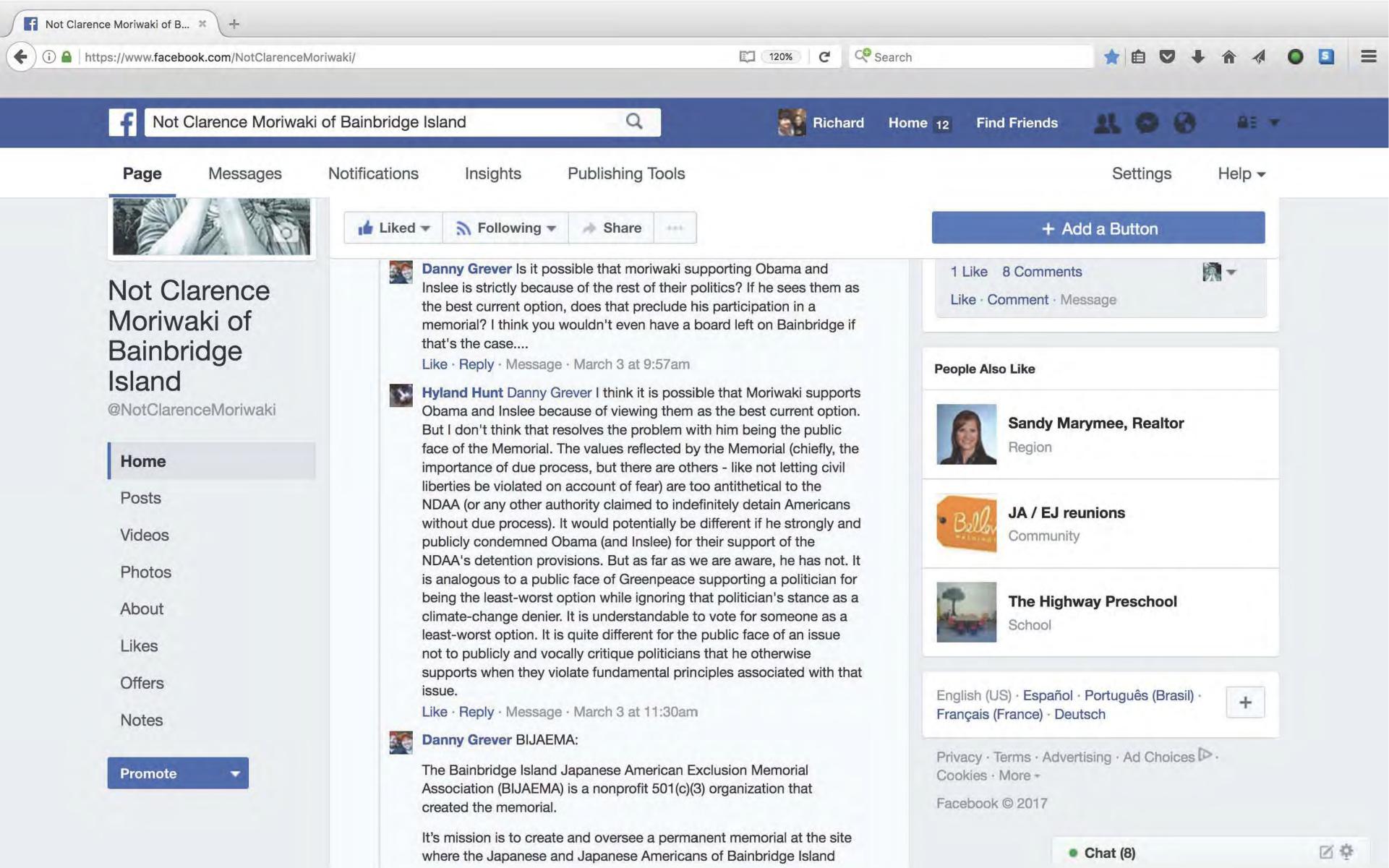


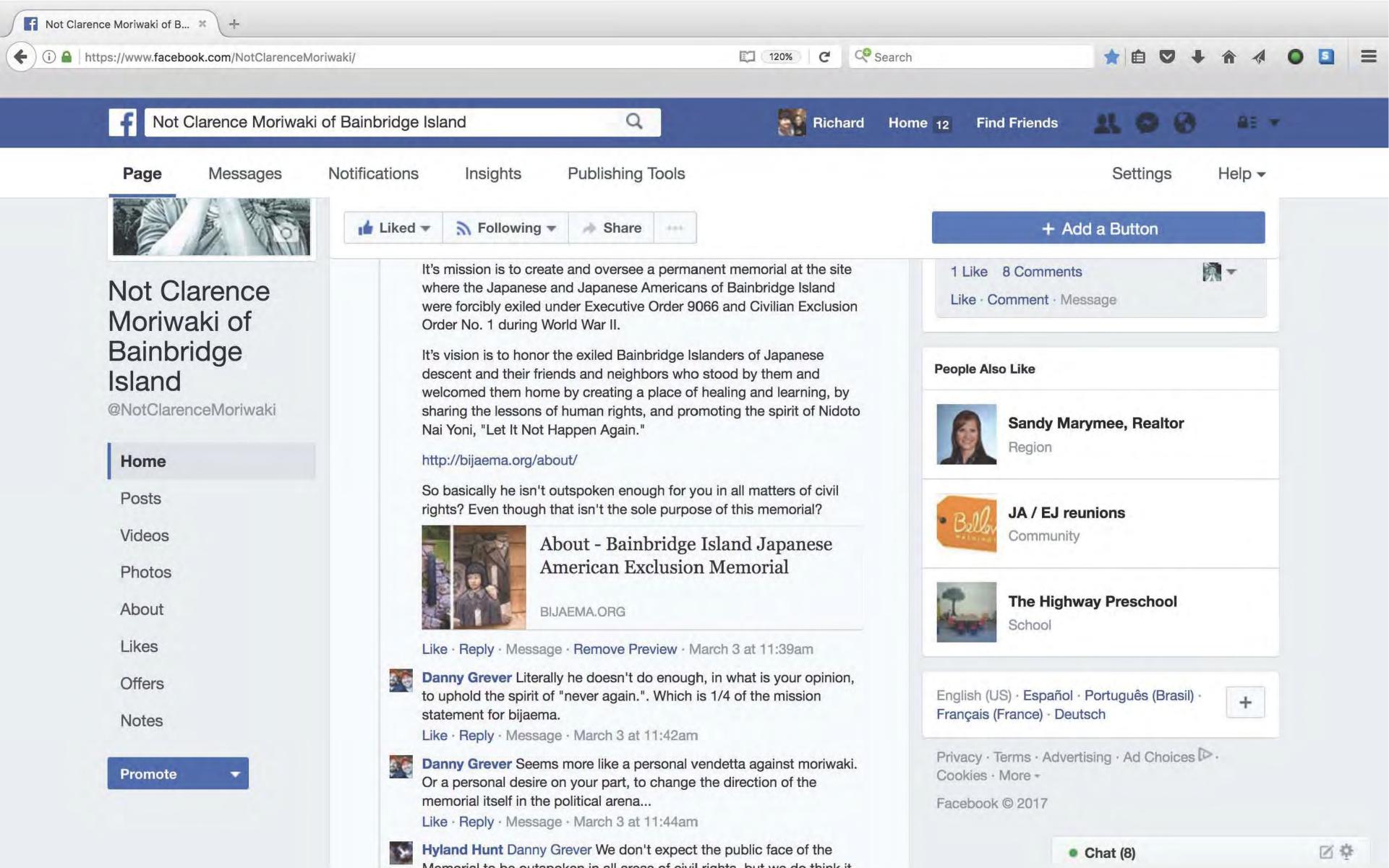


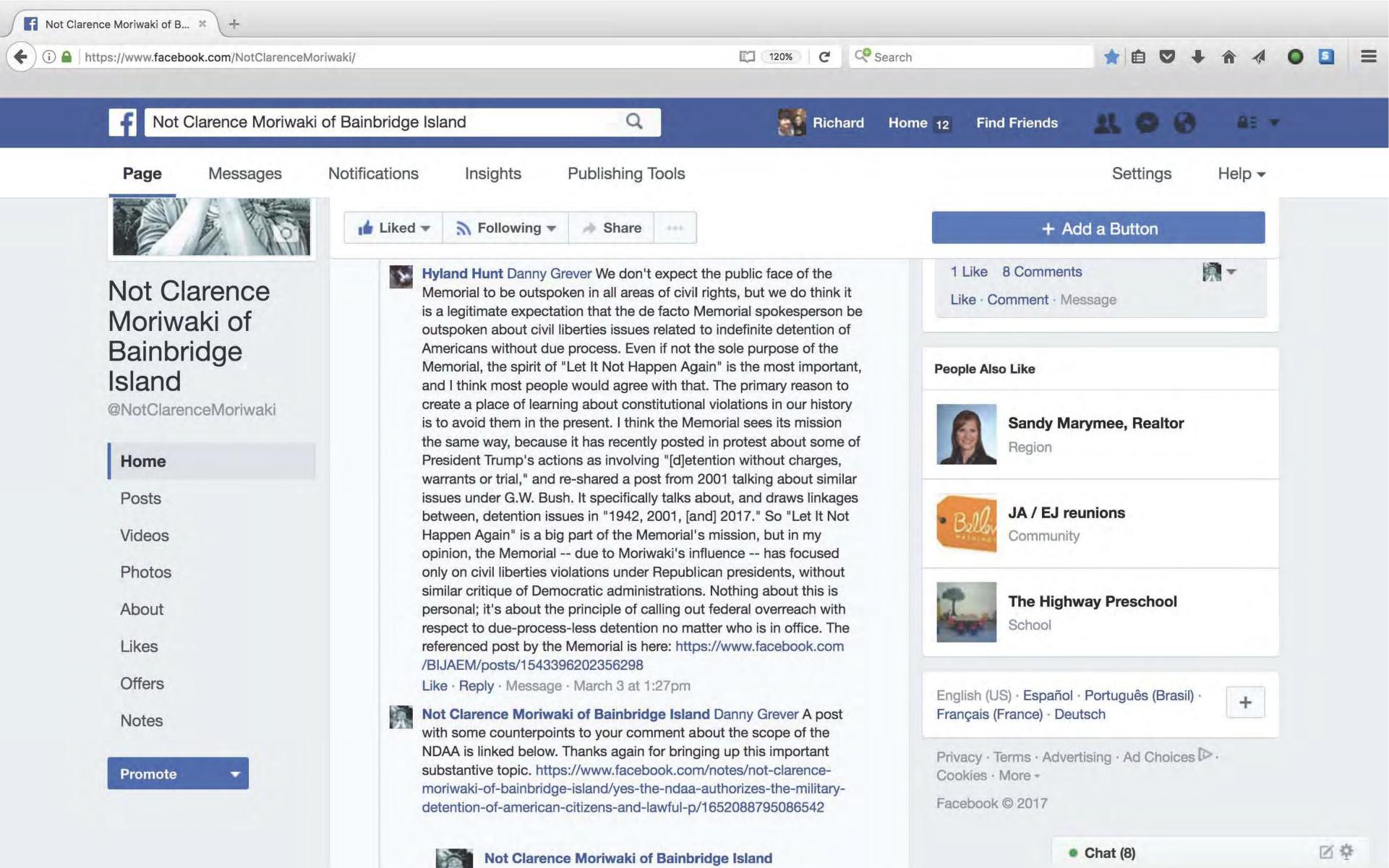


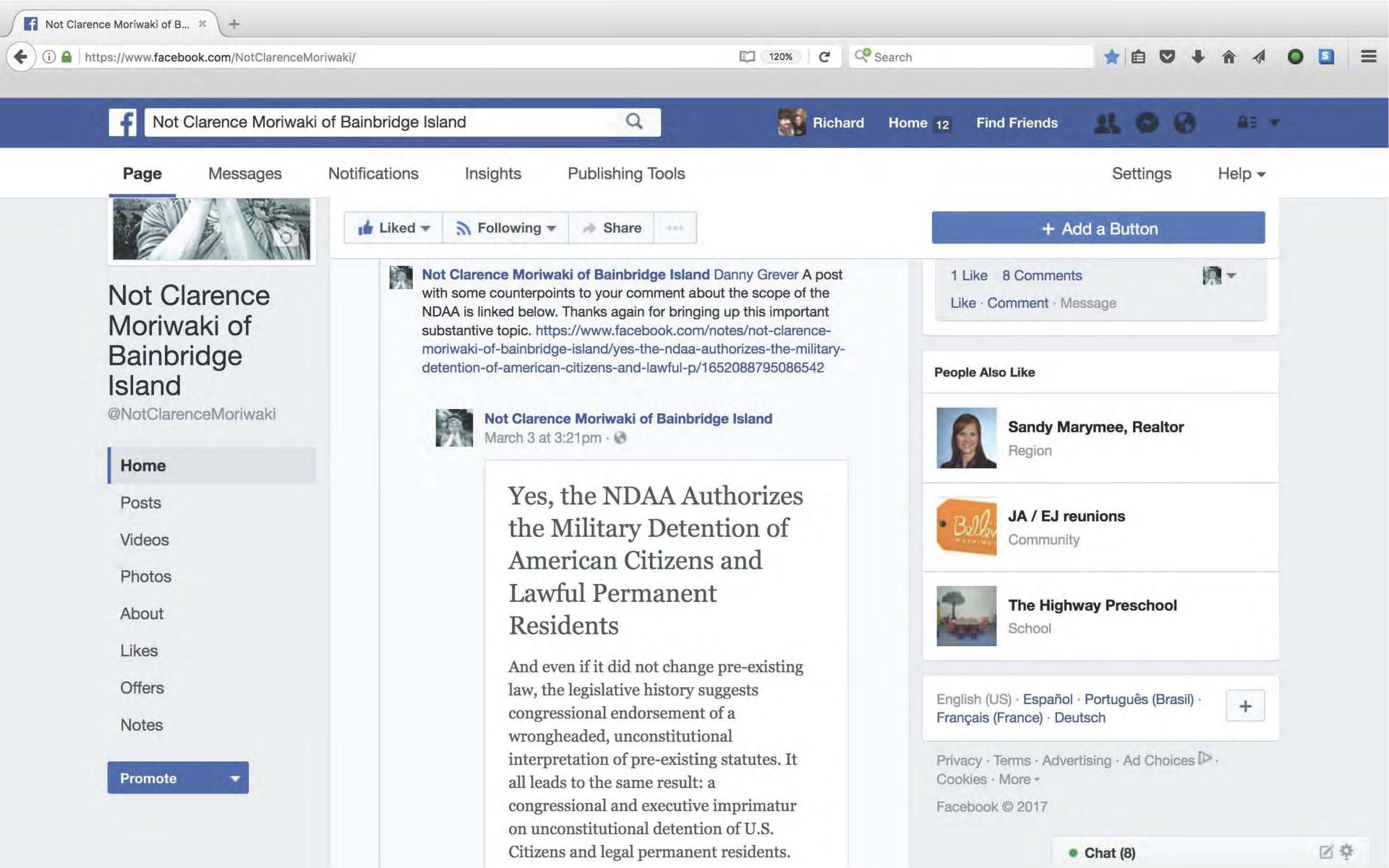


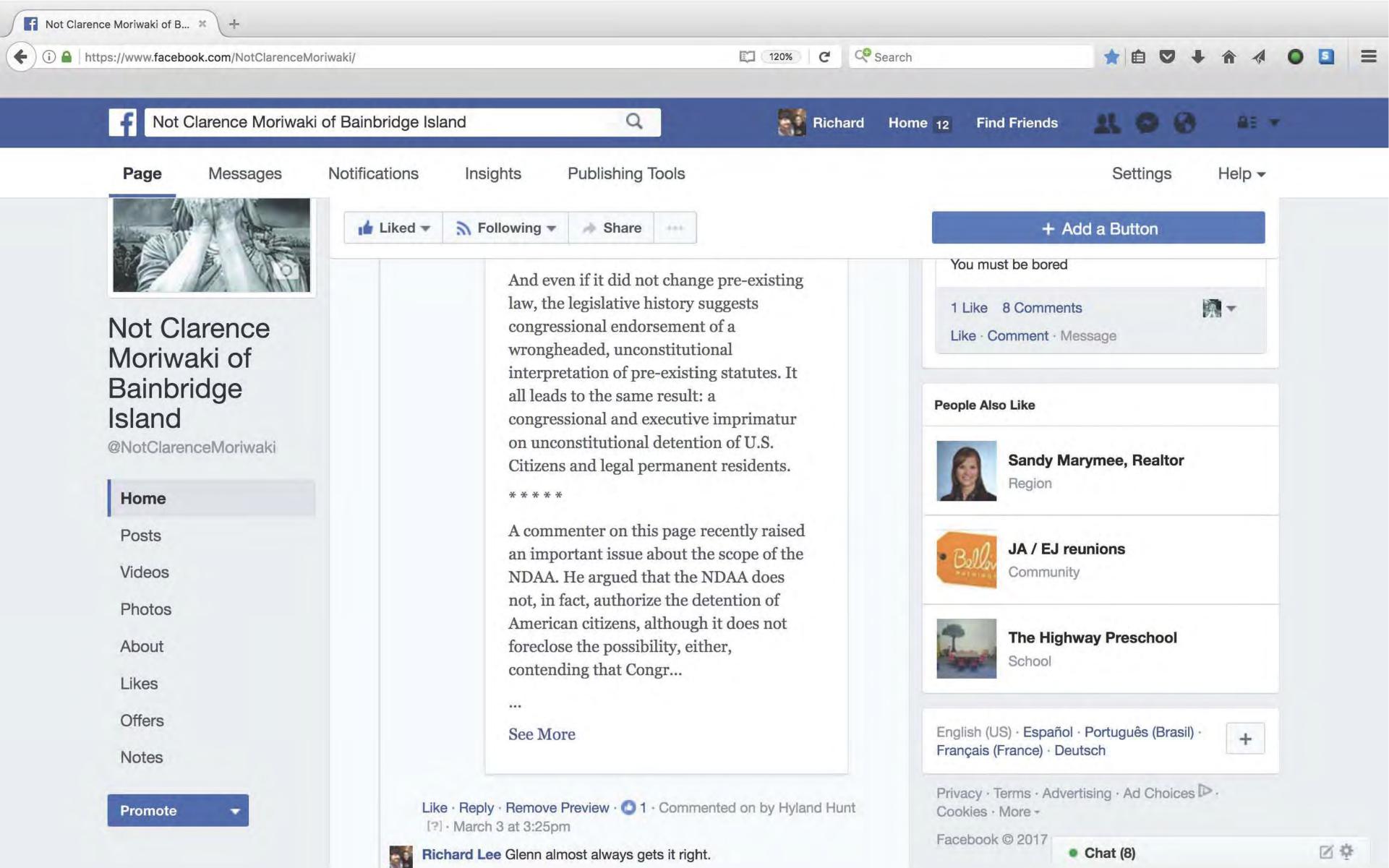




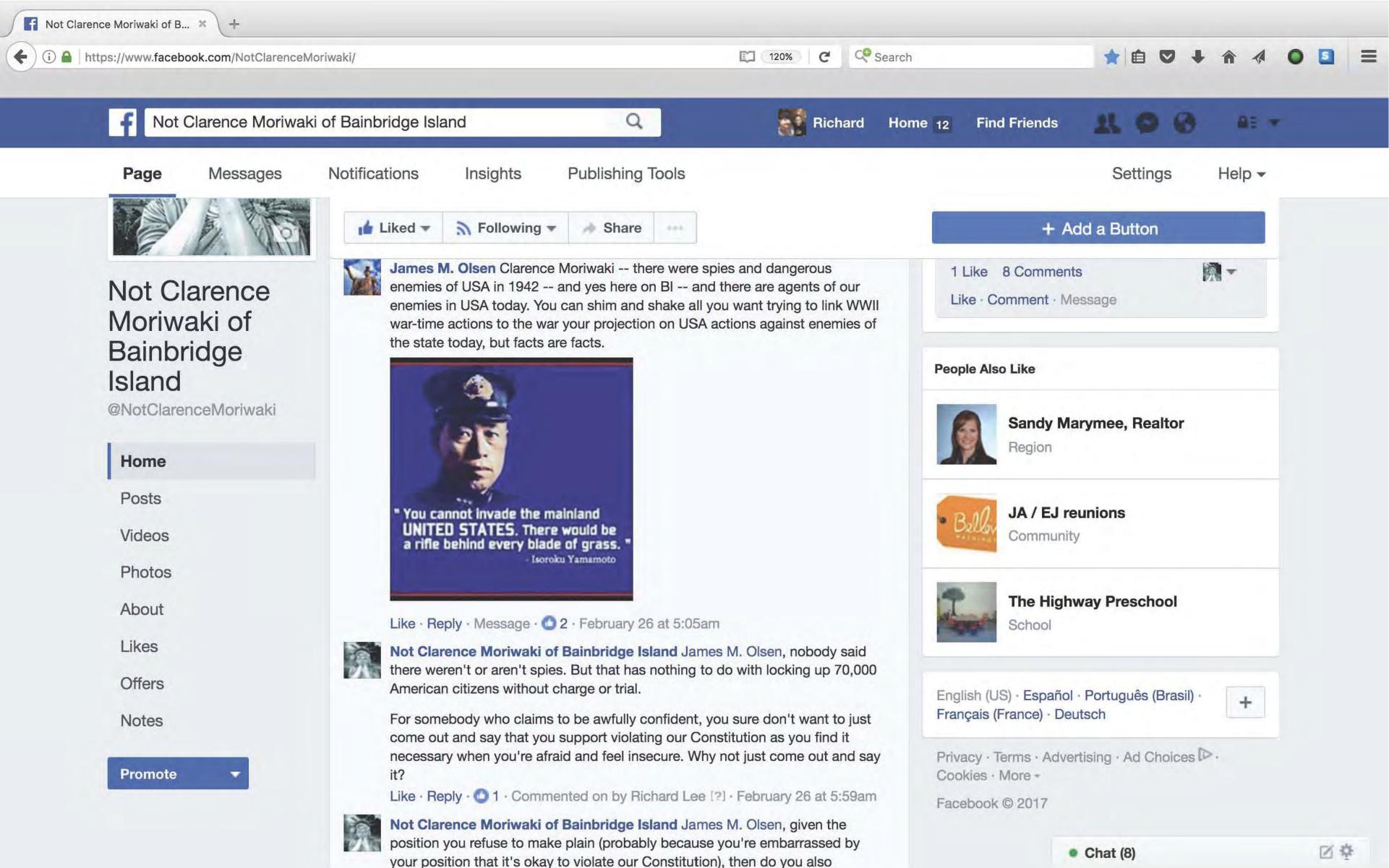






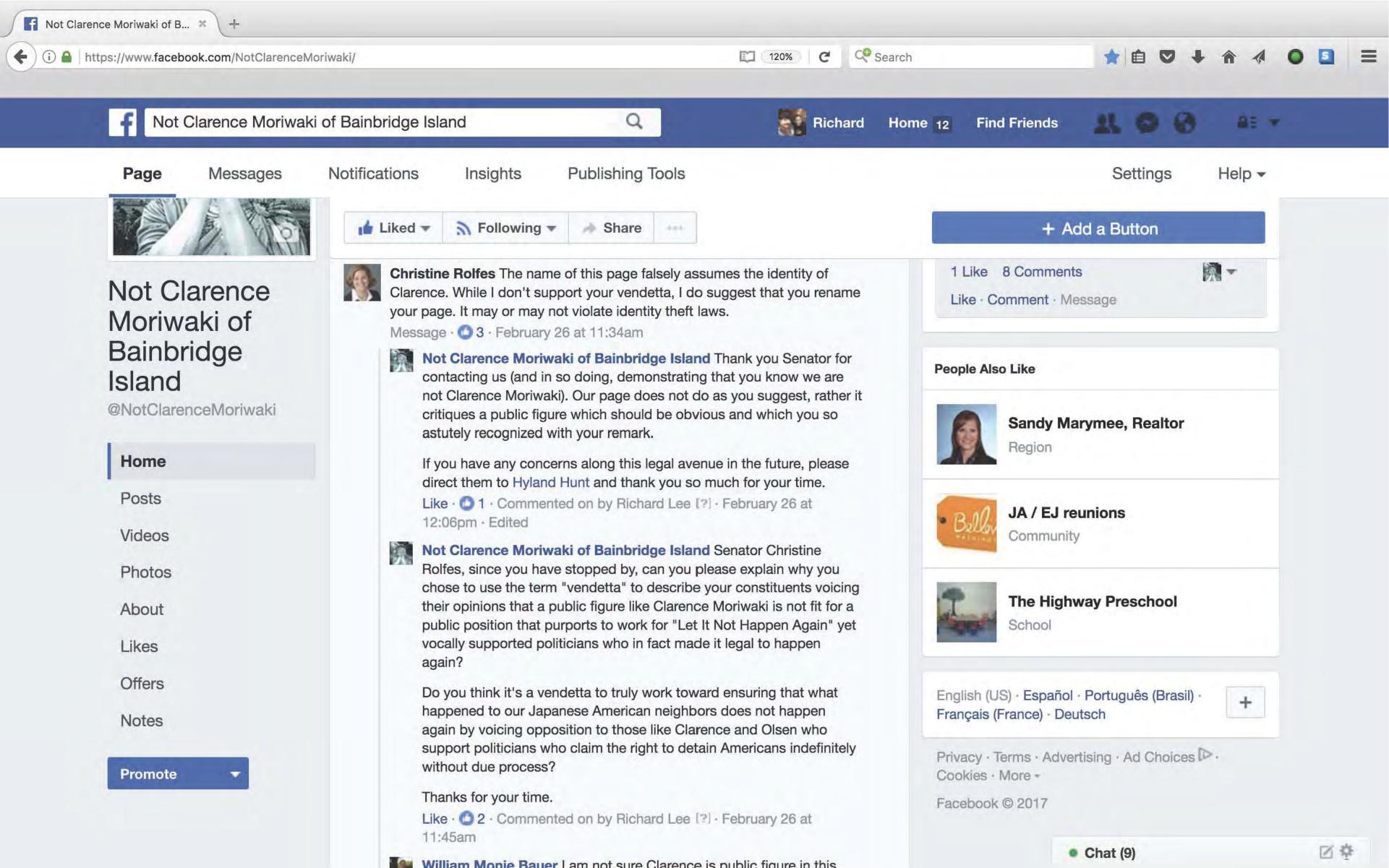


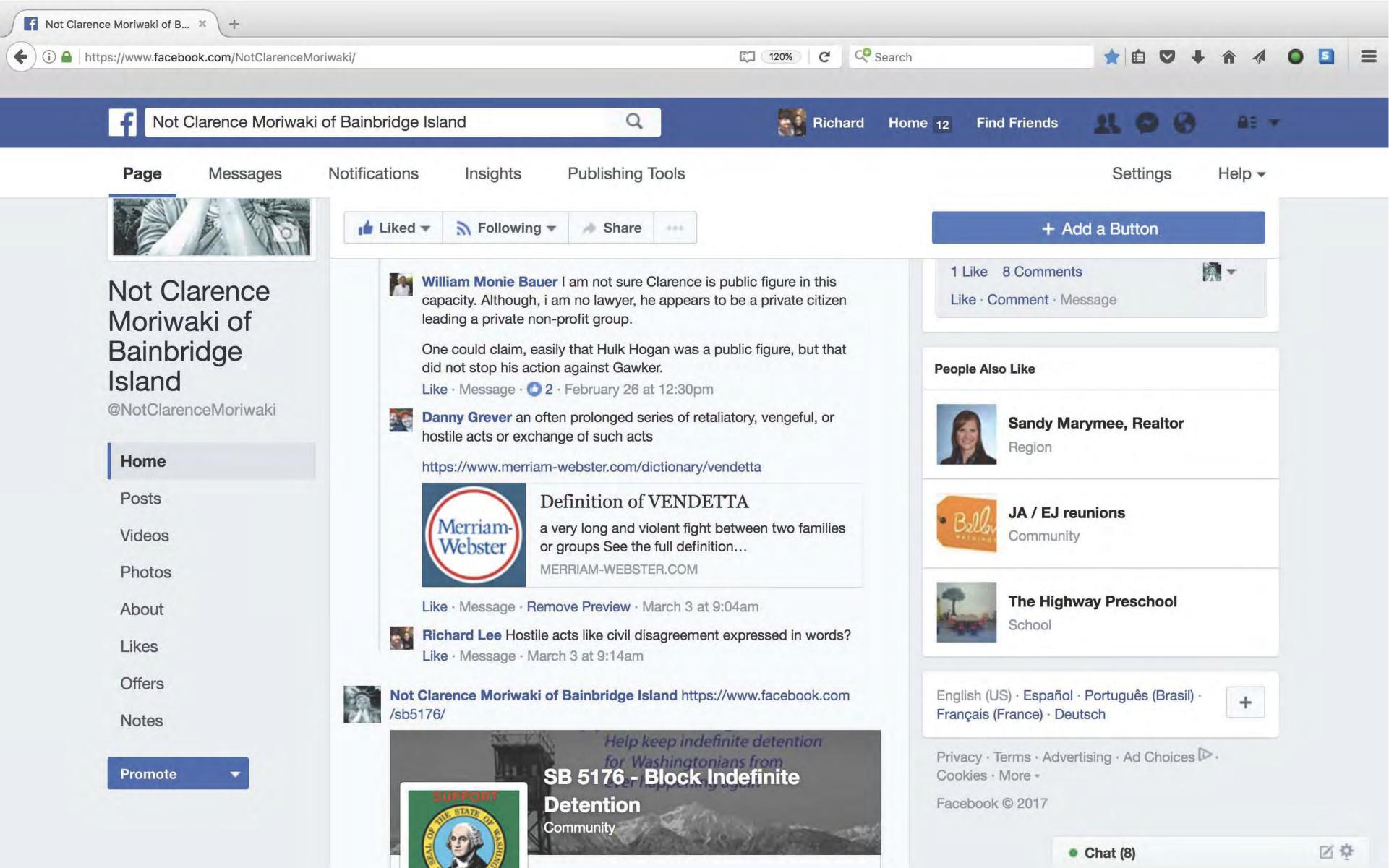




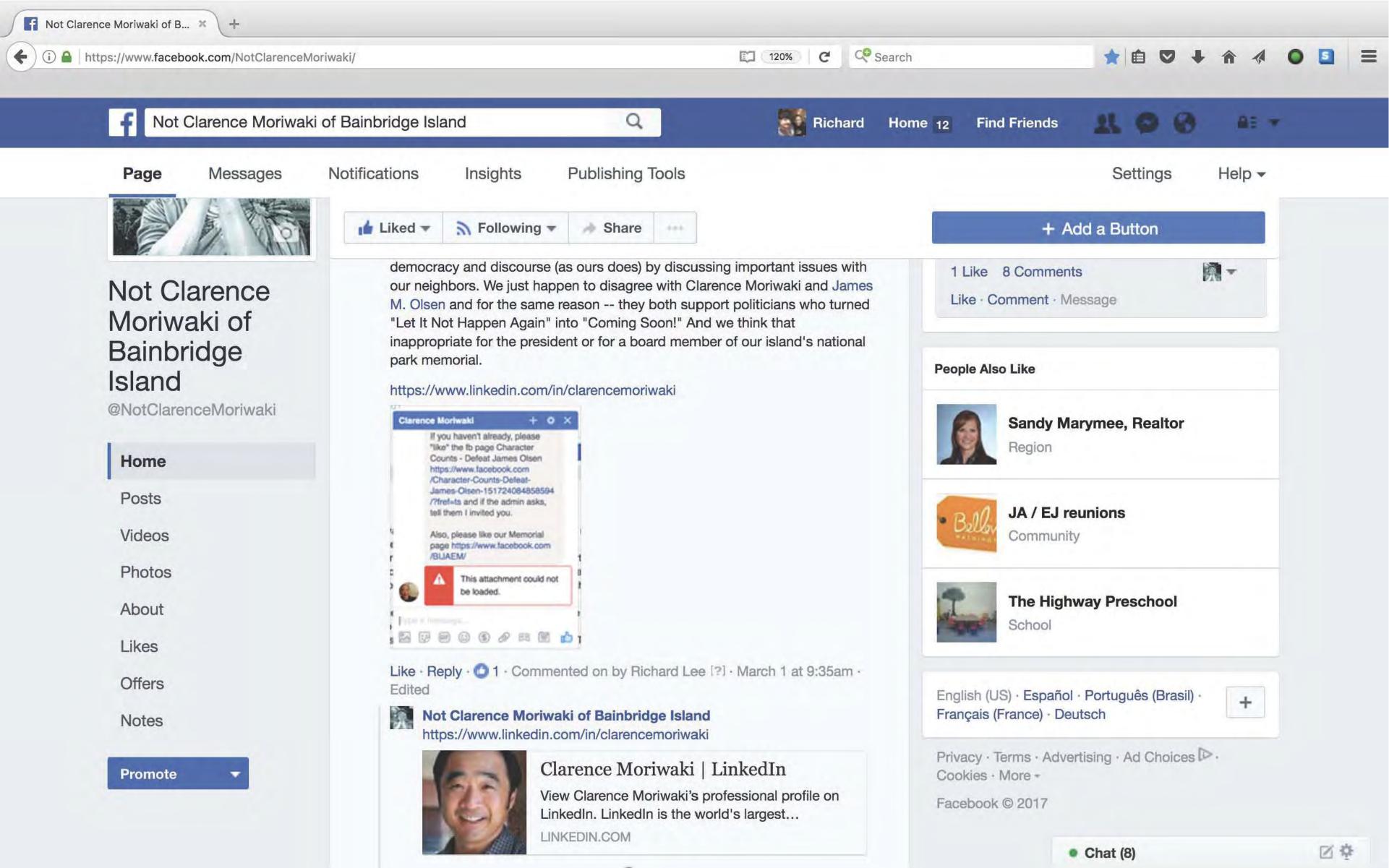


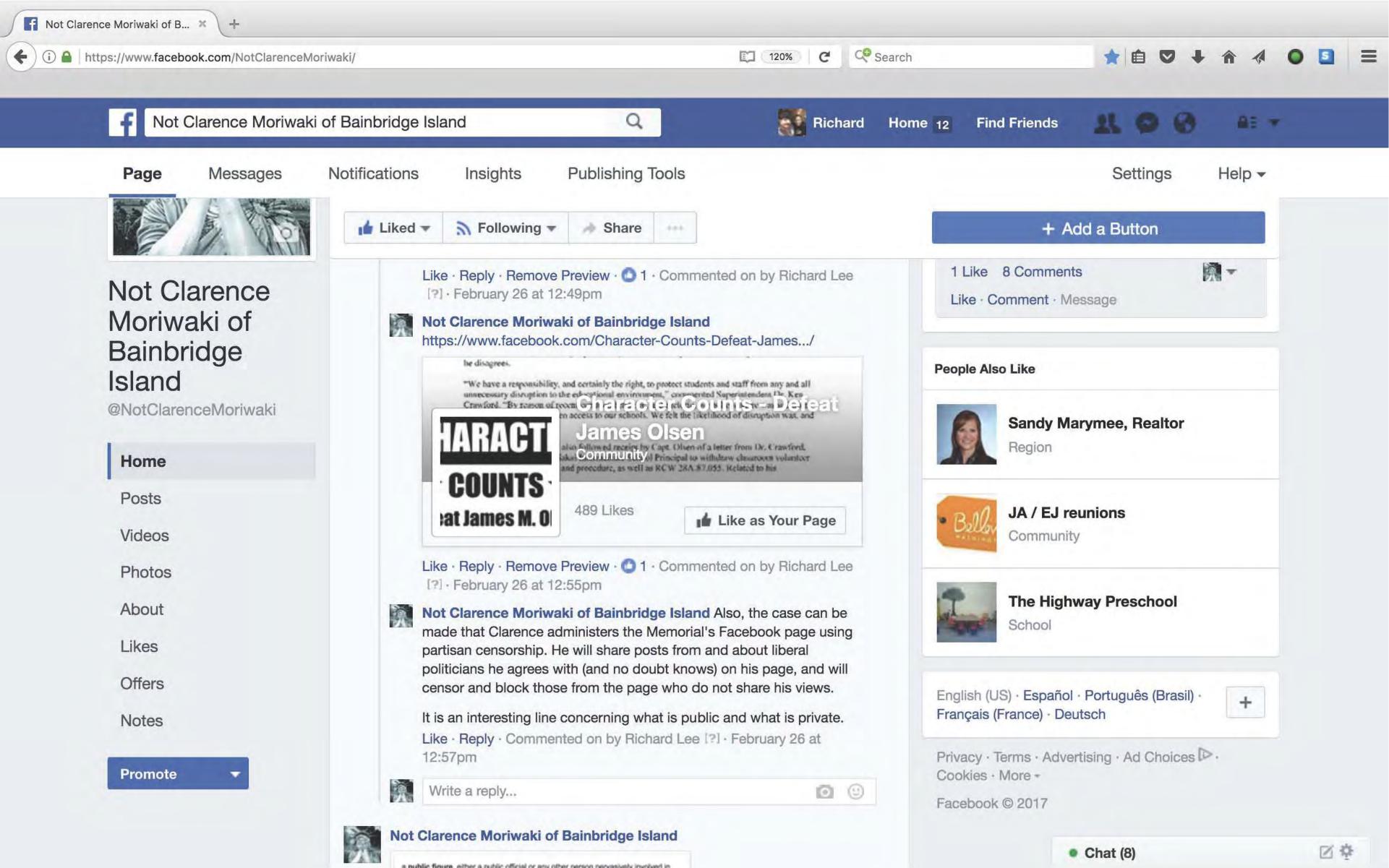




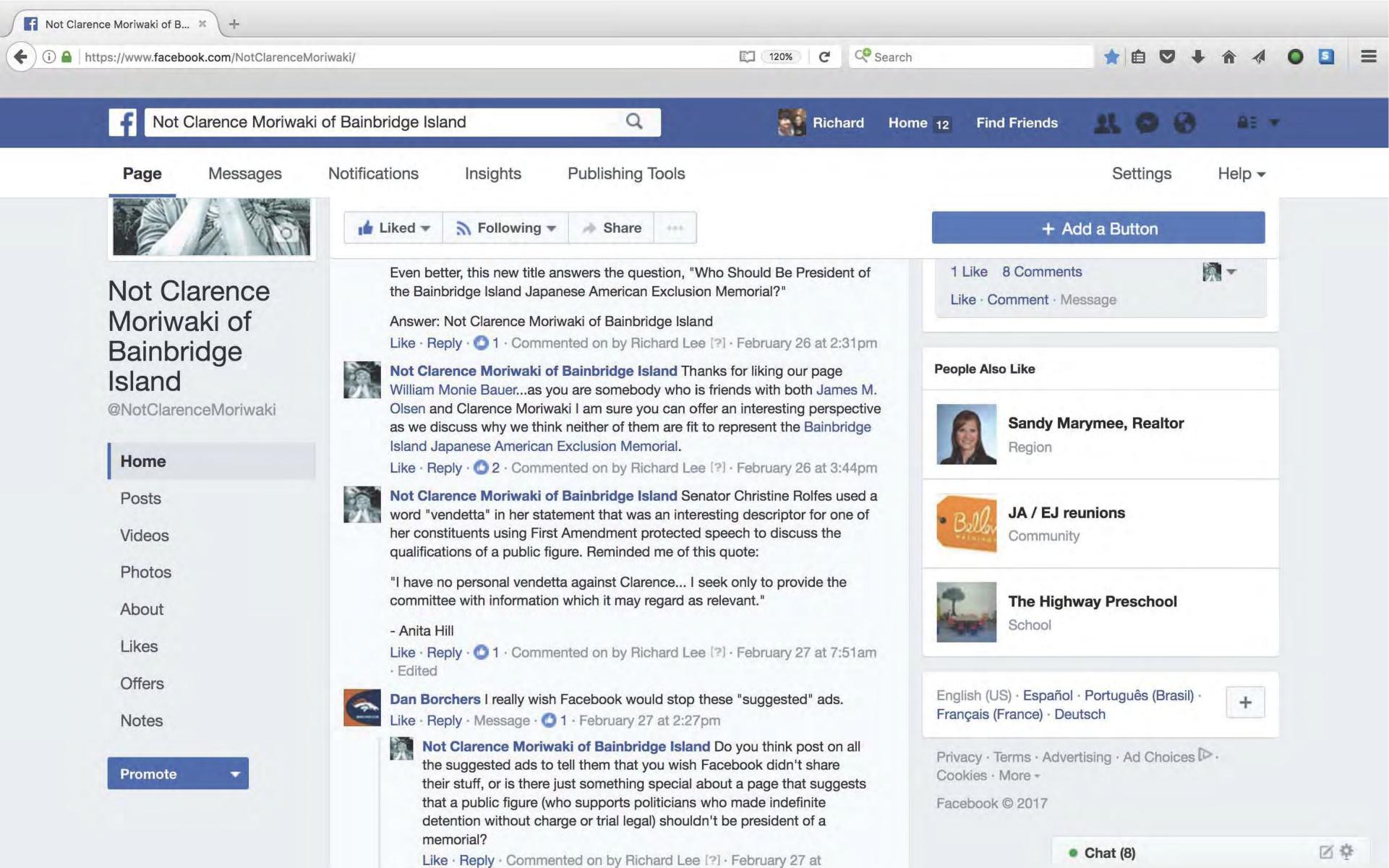




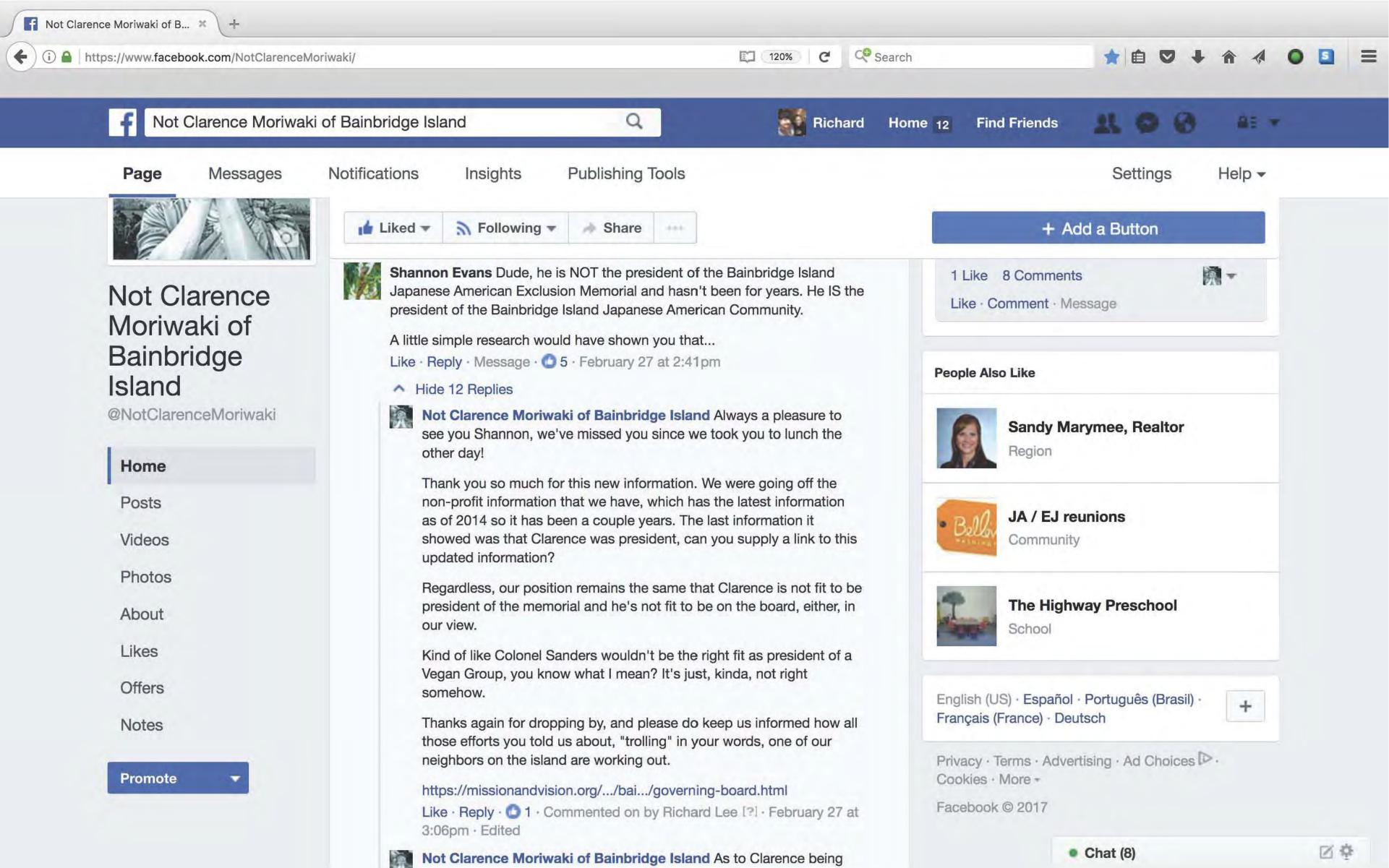


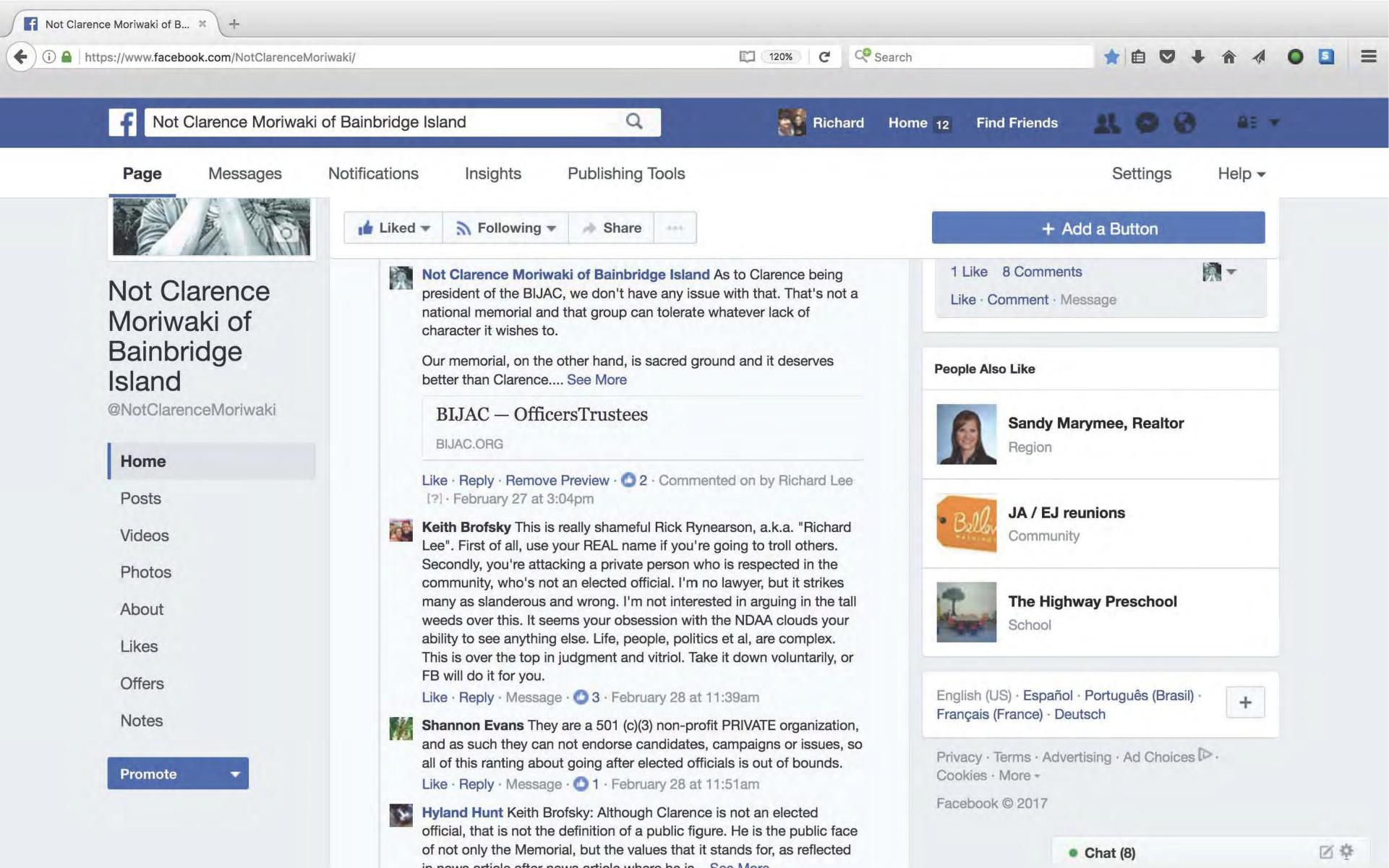


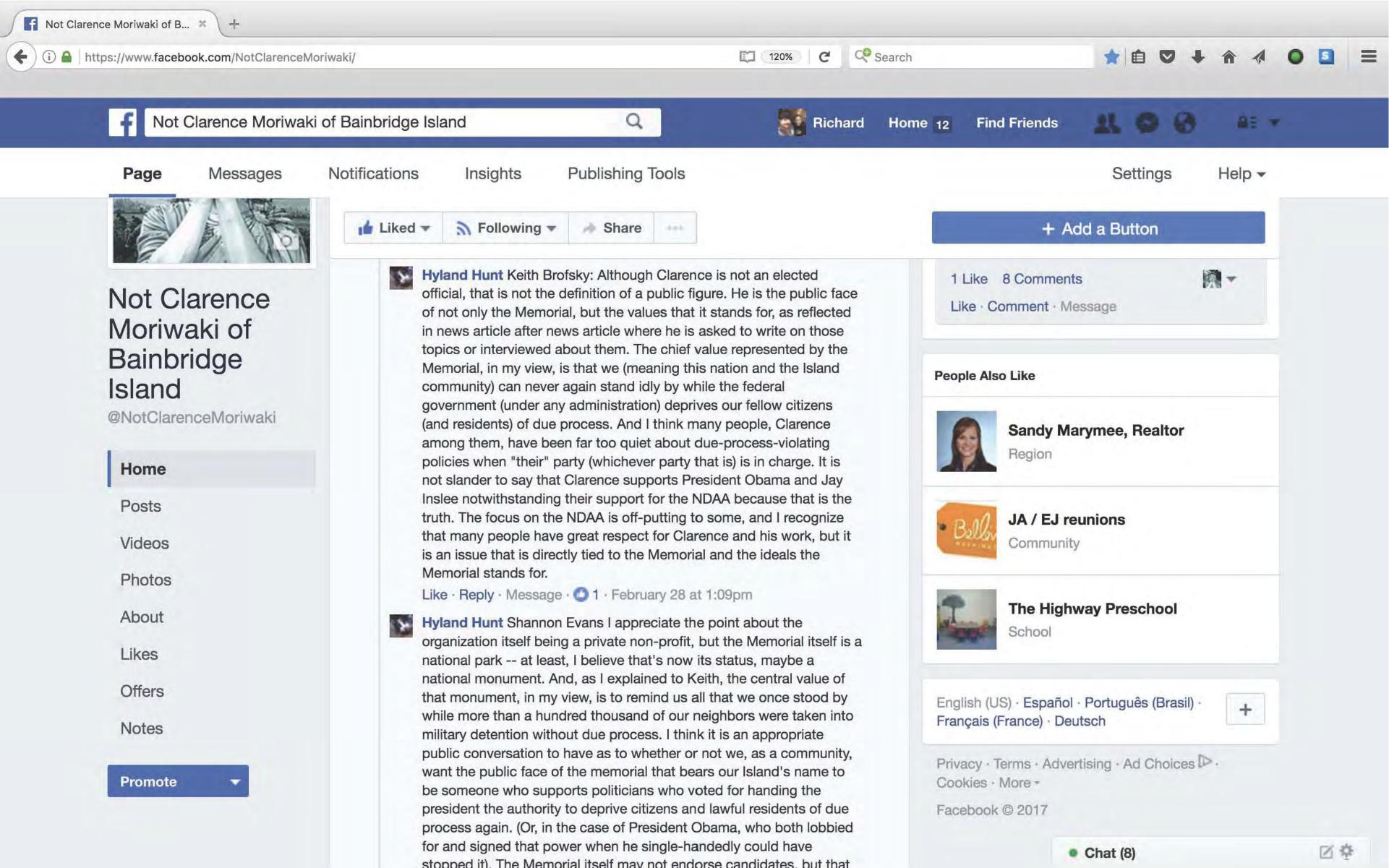


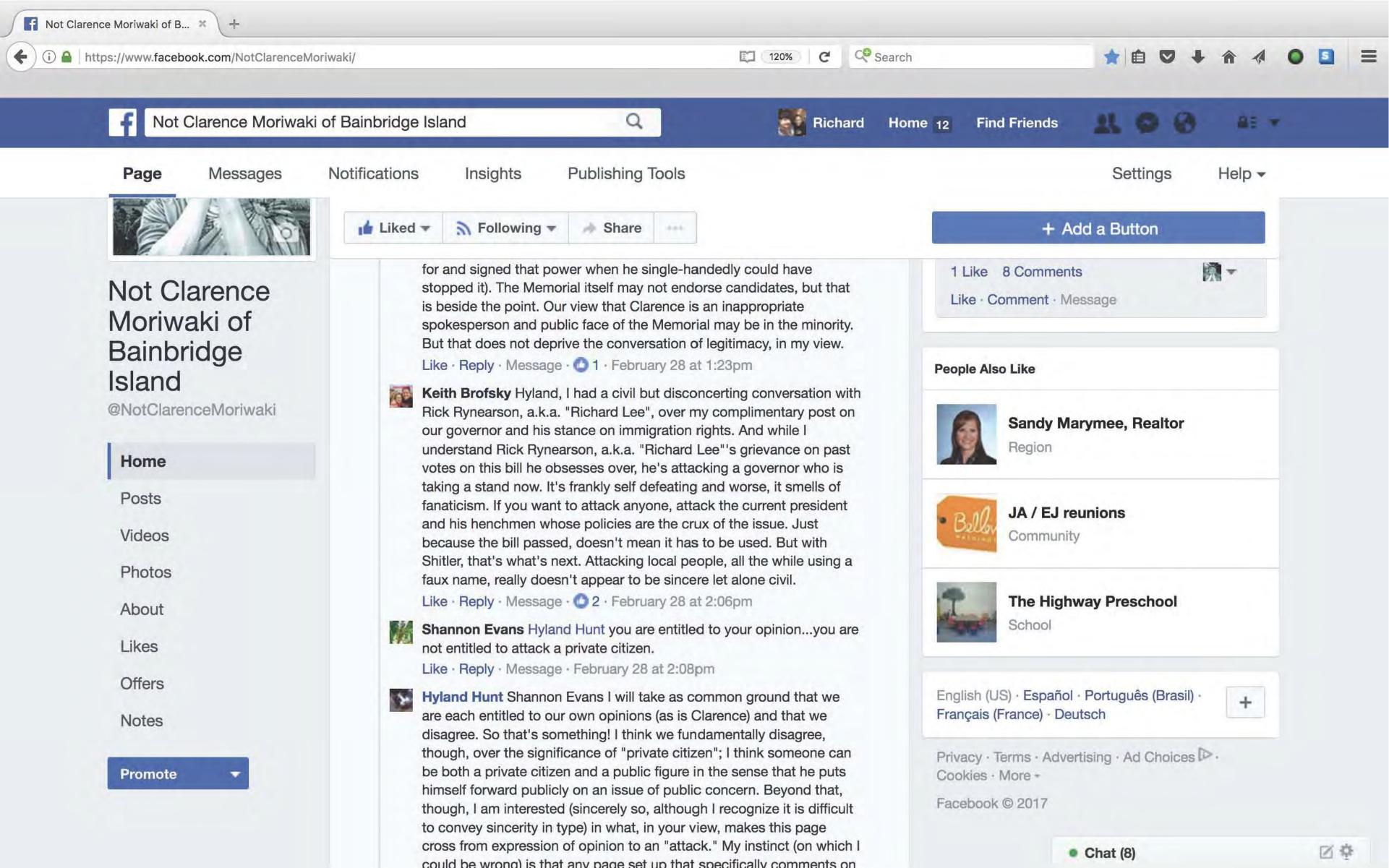


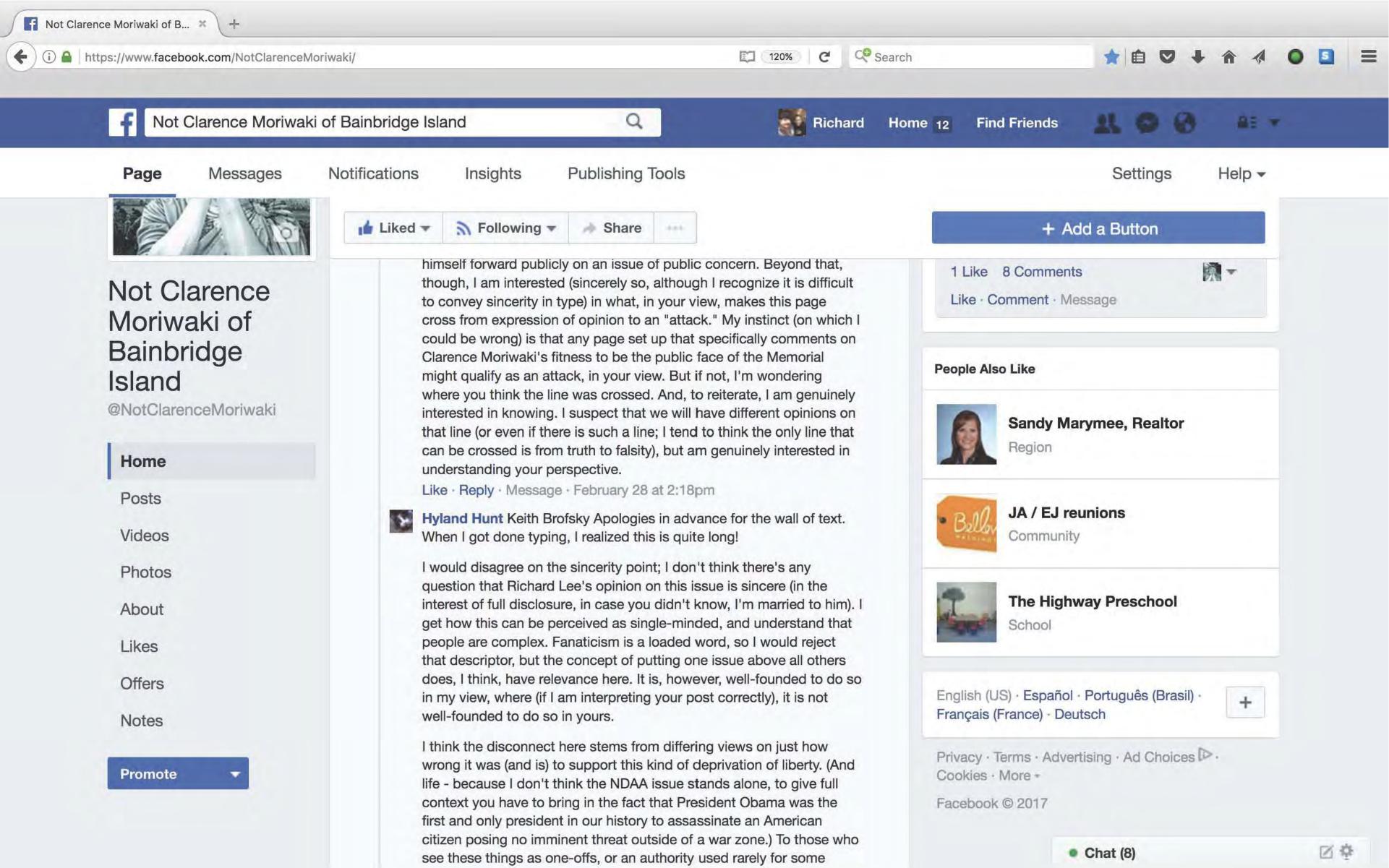


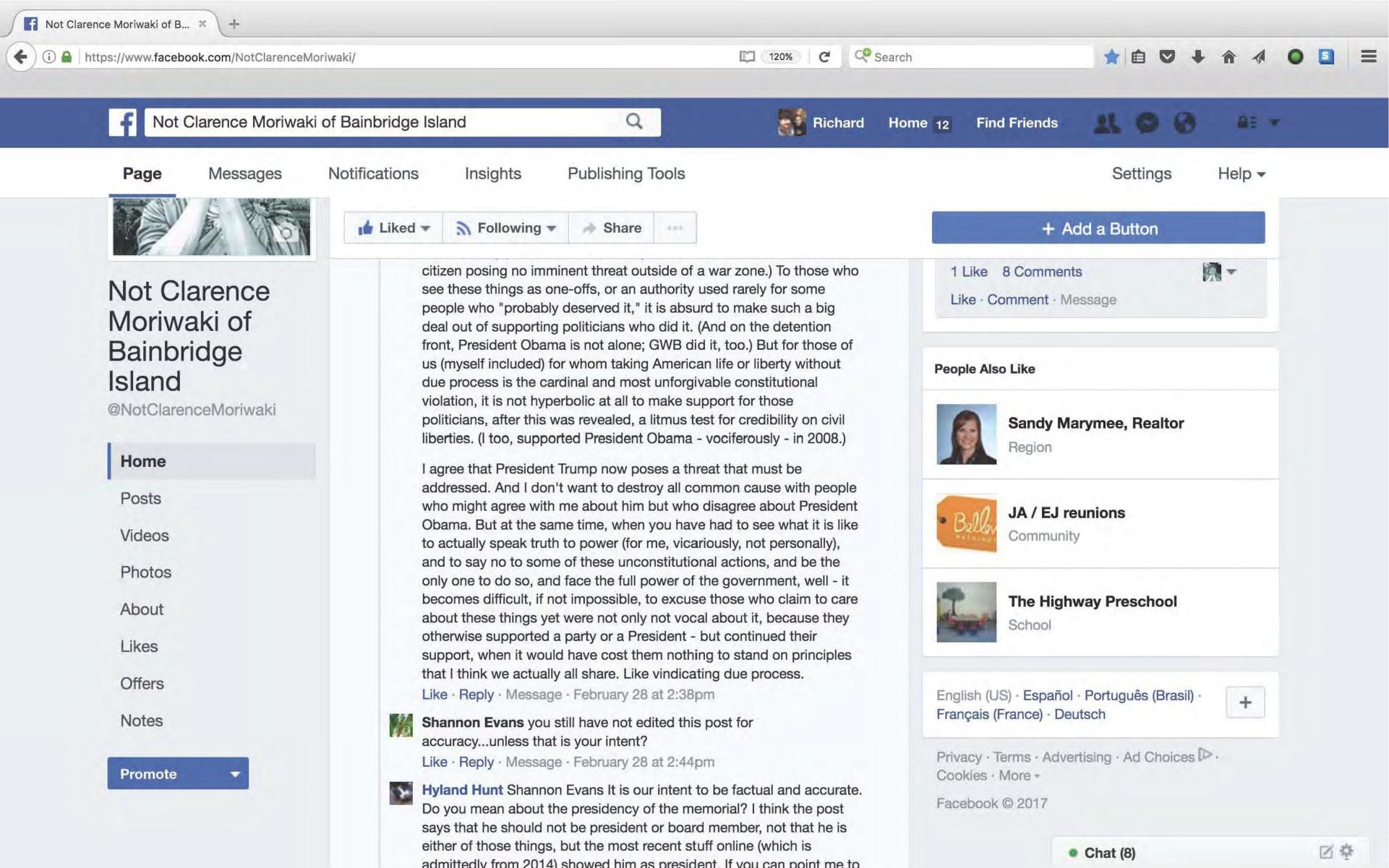


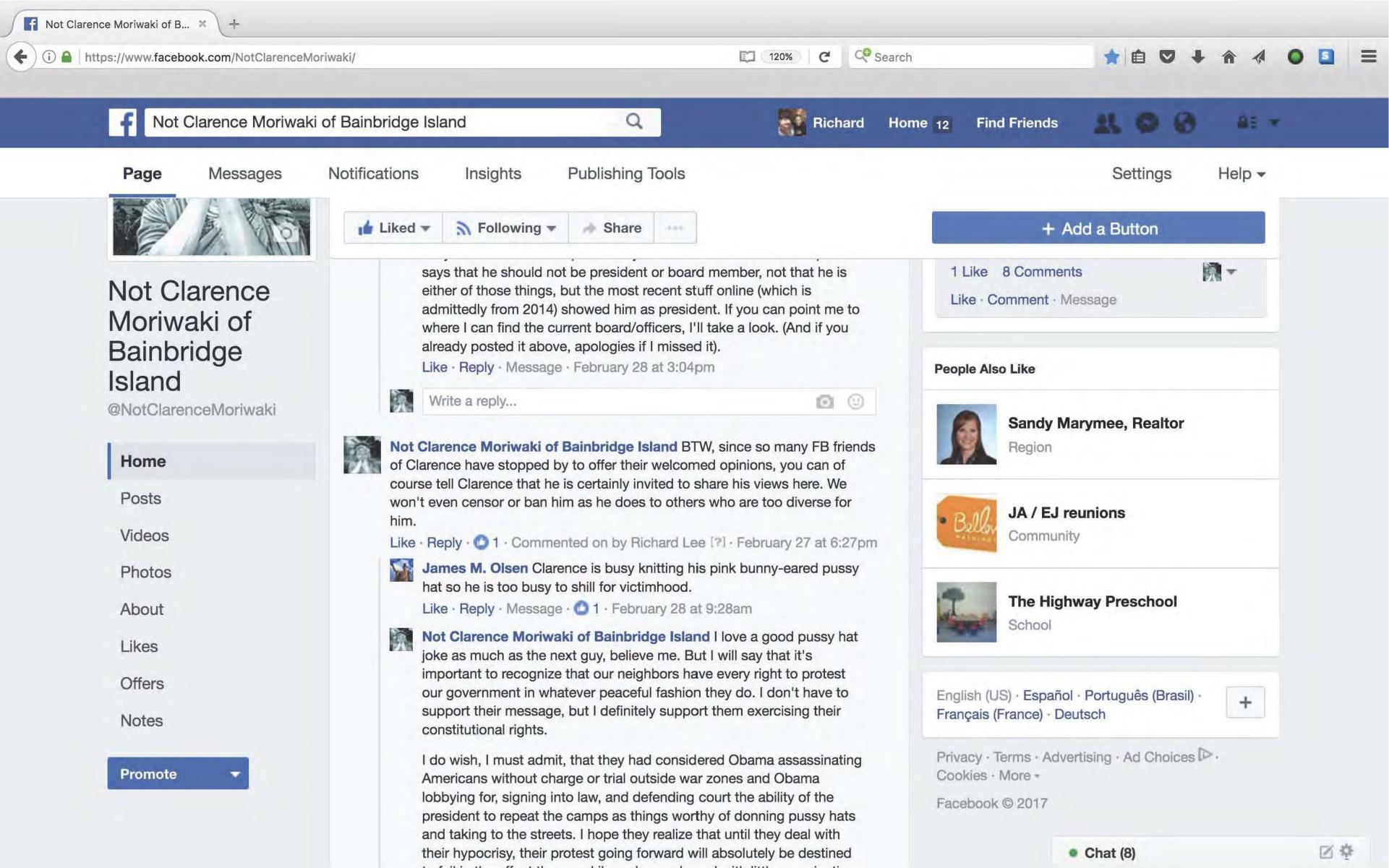


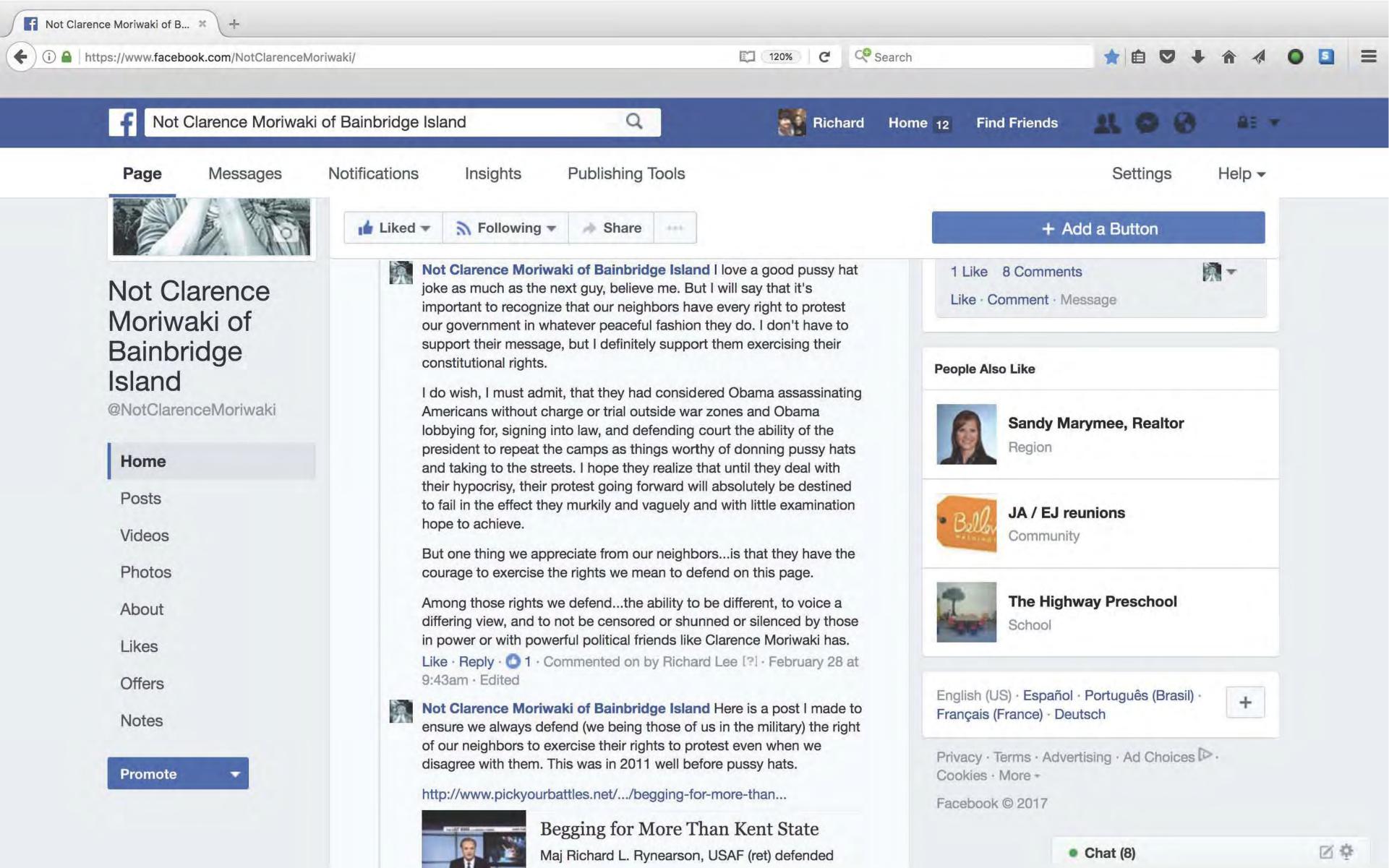


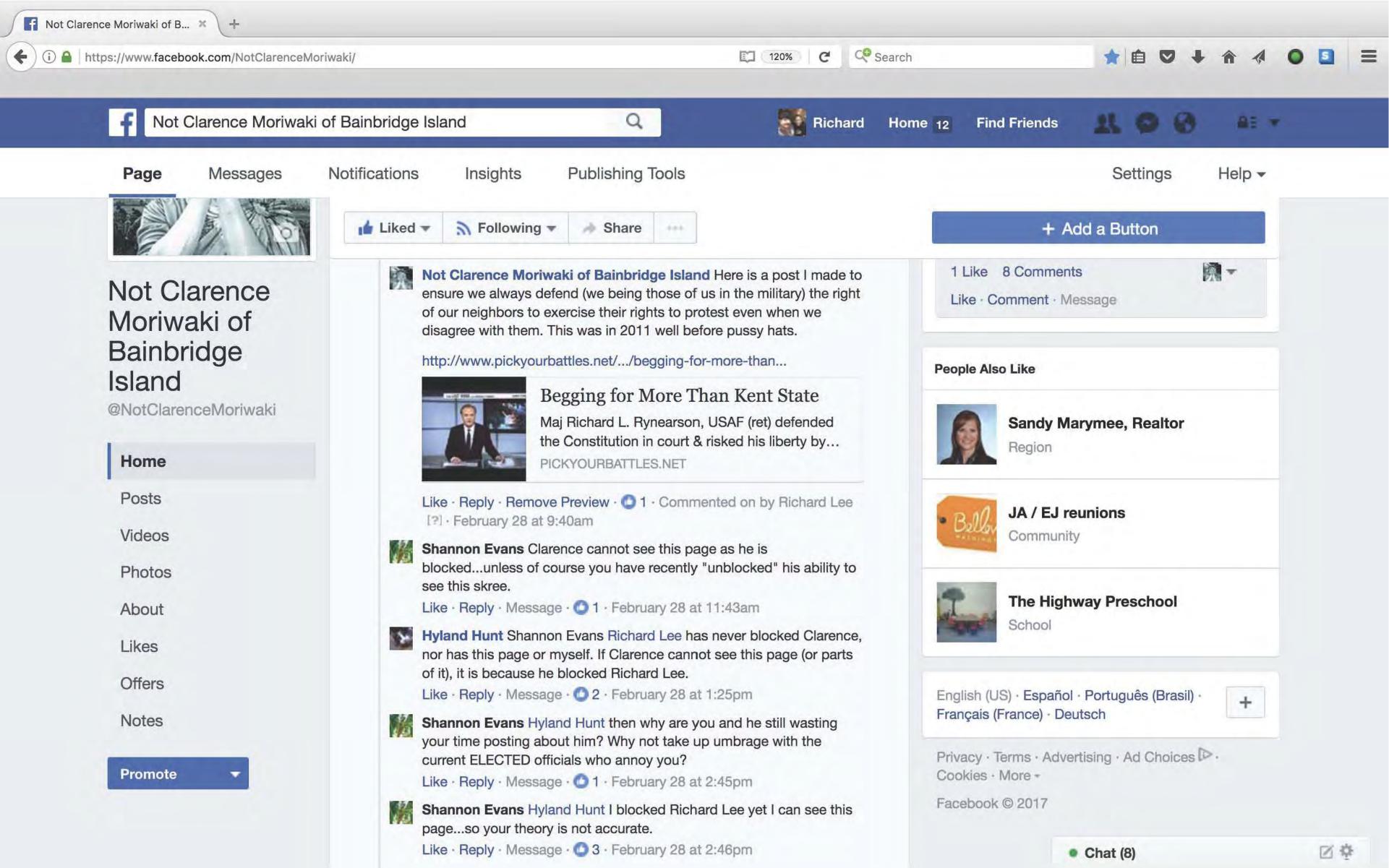


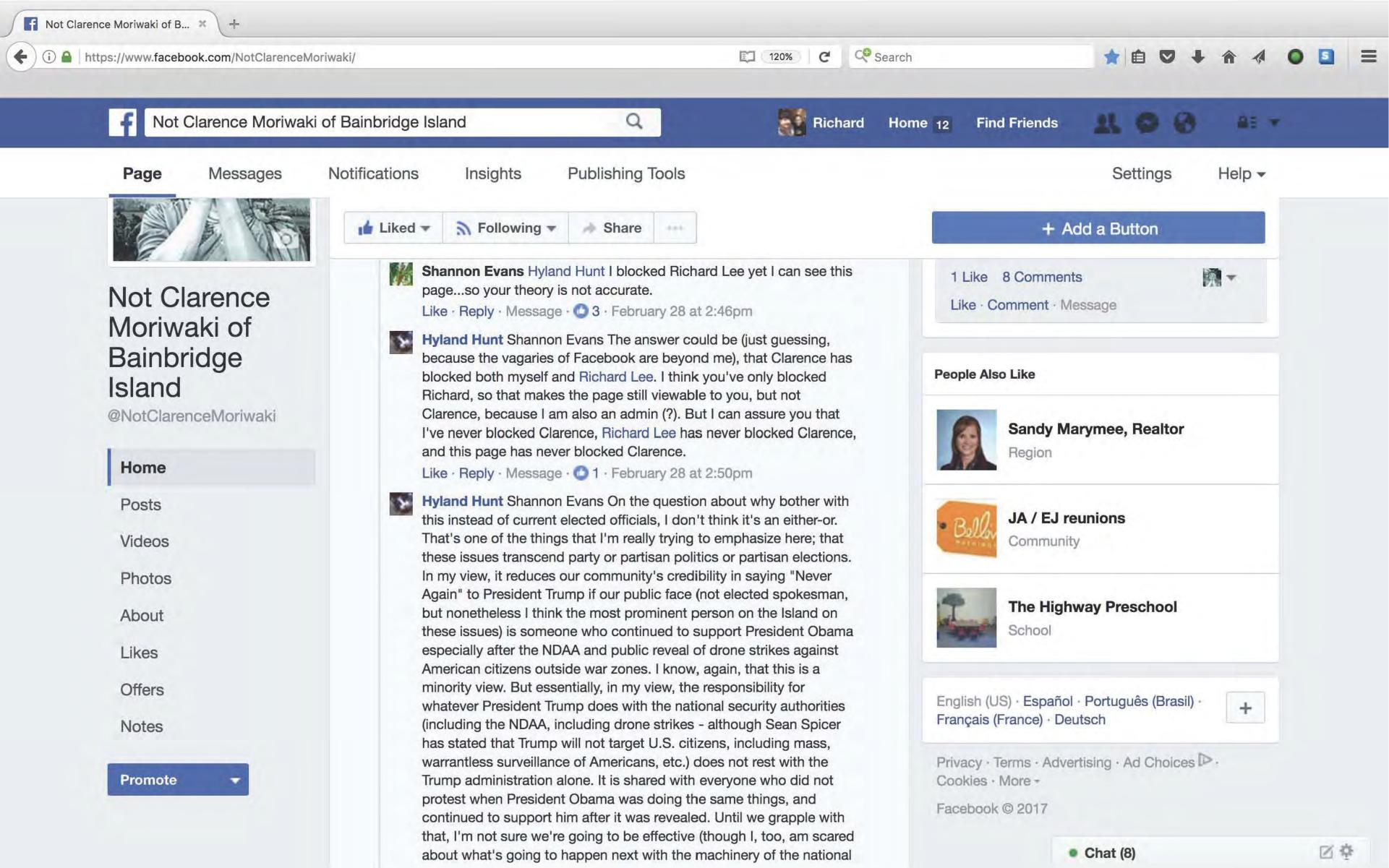


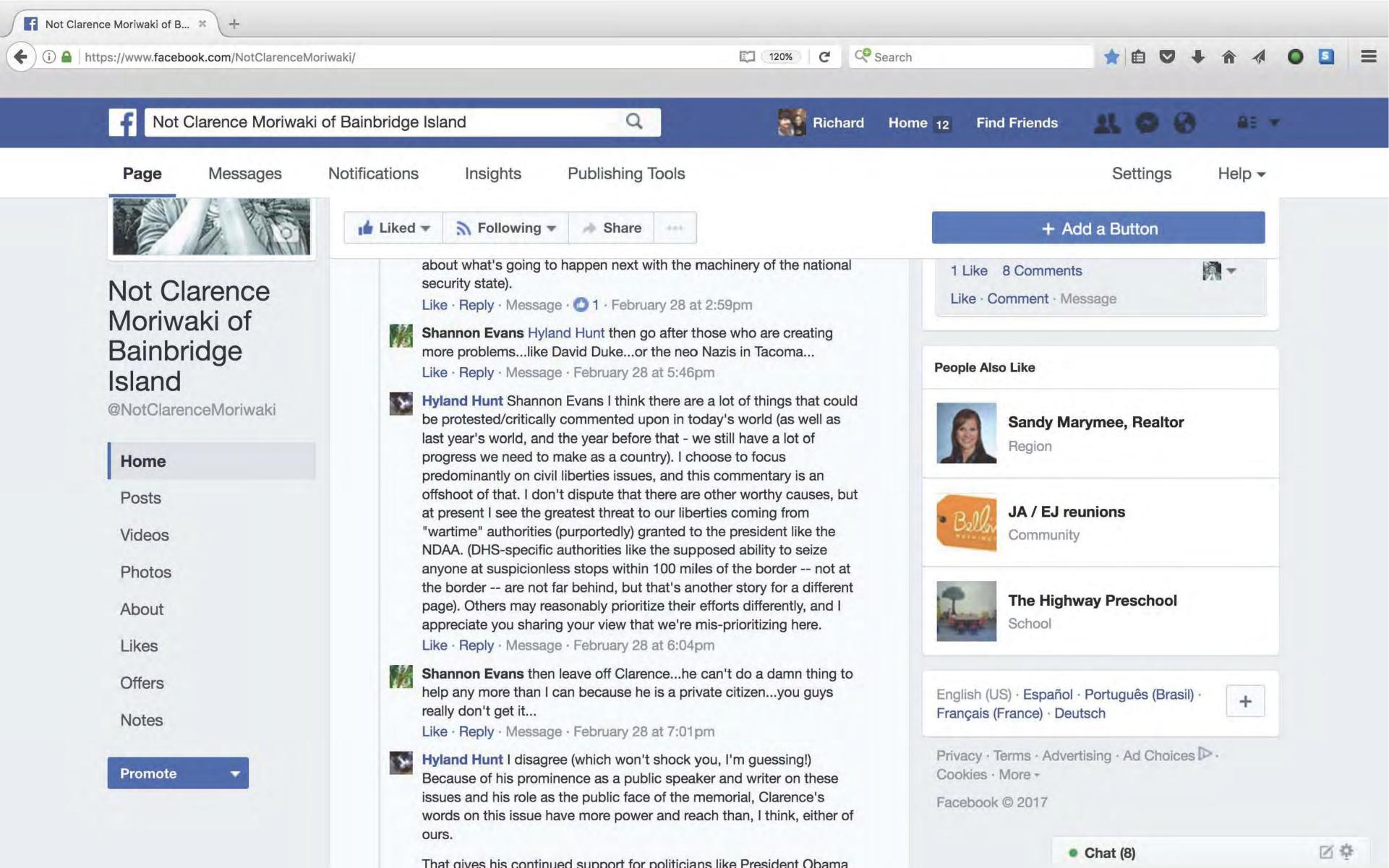


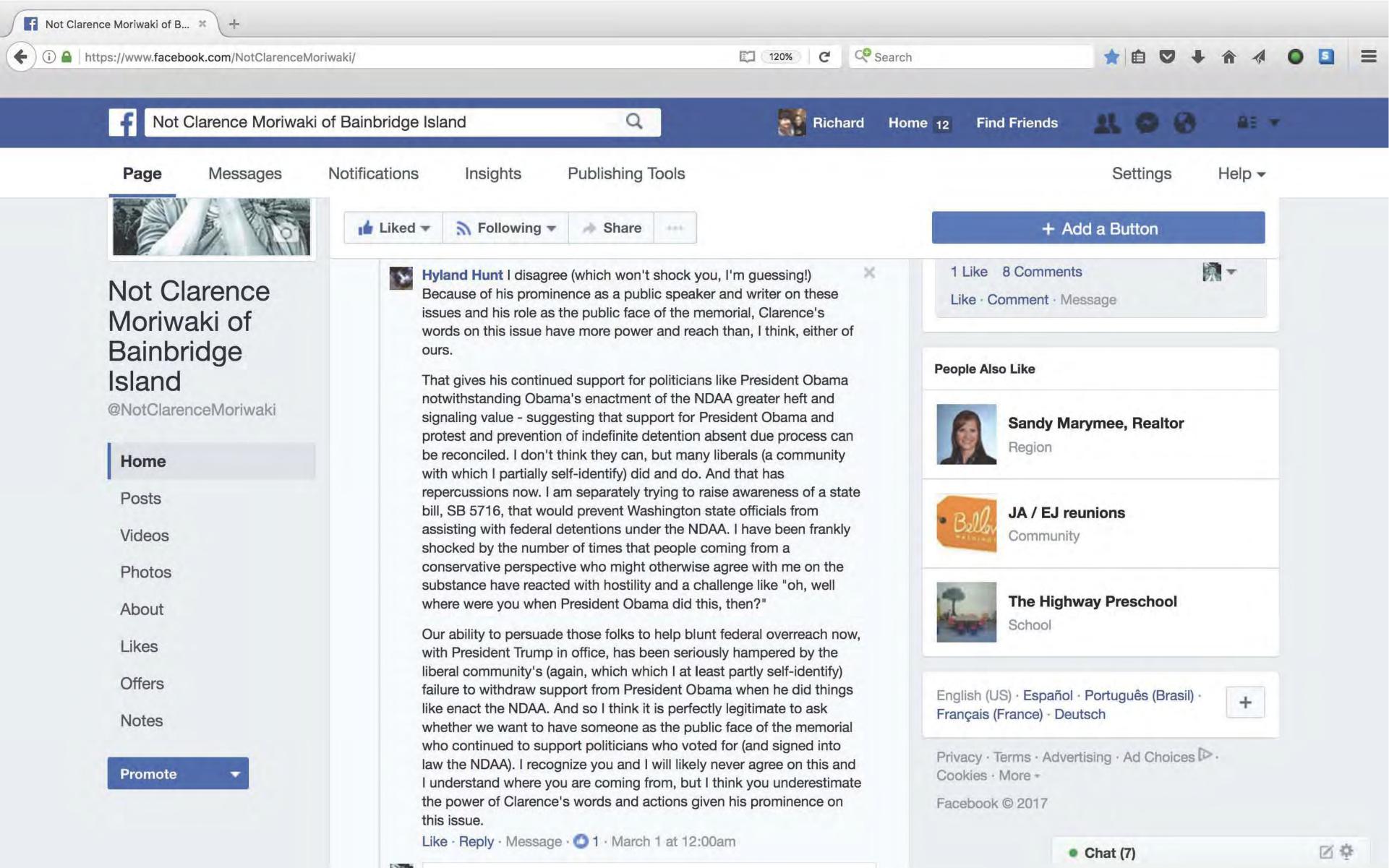














Bob Garrison

February 27 at 7:00pm

You must be bored

1 Like 8 Comments



Like · Comment · Message

Kara E Hughes-Bowling likes Chronological • this.



Not Clarence Moriwaki of
Bainbridge Island I'm not bored, I
think it's important to discuss
important topics in the public sphere.
Ensuring that we don't let the
concentration camps of the 1940s
happen again (rather than simply
saying "never again") is a vital
discussion in our view.

Like · Reply · Commented on by Richard Lee [?] · February 27 at 7:10pm



Bob Garrison Having good a page devoted to attacking someone seems a bit sketchy.

Like · Reply · € 1 · February 27 at 7:11pm



Bob Garrison Not sure how the word good got in there

Like · Reply · February 27 at 7:12pm

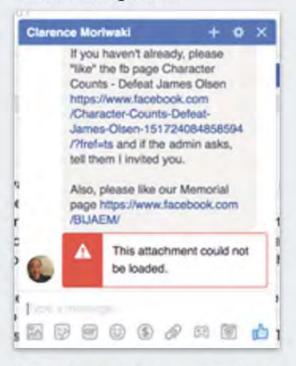


Not Clarence Moriwaki of Bainbridge Island Bob, do you think discussing the values and ideas of public figures is "attacking" them? Are you familiar with the page Clarence recommended that discusses James M. Olsen?

Civil discourse is vital in a democracy, Bob. You and I had a discourse on your FB wall before you defriended me (after I responded to your video and your commentary on Muslims at a baseball game not getting up for the national anthem, where I offered a differing view from yourself and suggested they were not any less American for not paying homage to the national anthem).

You may not agree with civil discourse about important public issues, but still I'm glad to see you are here engaging in civil discourse and offering a different perspective even though I don't agree with it.

Disagreeing with somebody's ideas is not attacking them.



Like · Reply · Commented on by Richard Lee [?] · February 27 at 9:40pm · Edited



Bob Garrison He is a private citizen not a public figure. There is a big difference. You're a smart guy, use your knowledge to be constructive. Start a positive movement instead of fucking with people. Having discussions and disagreement are great but that doesn't seem to be your goal

Like · Reply · @ 1 · February 27 at



Not Clarence Moriwaki of
Bainbridge Island So you think it was
wrong for Clarence to invite others to
a Facebook page dedicated to
criticizing a James M. Olsen? I
disagree with you there. I think
Clarence having that page is fine and
civil discourse is good.

James M. Olsen and Clarence
Moriwaki both have pages discussing
them as the public figures they are.
Both have run for public office. Both
were formerly running for public office.

Clarence, of course, is still a public figure moreso than Olsen. Clarence is in the media frequently representing this issue (badly) which is the interment of Japanese Americans and how we need to prevent it from happening again. I went to a movie theater to watch Allegiance and who was giving remarks (badly) to the entire theater? Clarence. He is a public figure. He is the face of the national park memorial. And if you look at his career, he's spent his career running for public office, in public office, or working for those in public office.

career, ne's spent his career running for public office, in public office, or working for those in public office.

Sorry, Bob, but he's a public figure and he is even more worth of discussion than the page he sends people to in order to discuss his intellectual twin, James M. Olsen.

a public figure, either a public official or any other person pervasively invipublic affairs, or, a limited purpose public figure, meaning those who has themselves to the forefront of particular public controversies in order to infresolution of the issues involved.*

Public figure - Wikipedia https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Public_figure

Like · Reply · Commented on by Richard Lee [2] · February 27 at 7:33pm



Not Clarence Moriwaki of Bainbridge Island https://www.linkedin.com /in/clarencemoriwaki



Clarence Moriwaki |...

LINKEDIN.COM

Like · Reply · Remove Preview ·
Commented on by Richard Lee [?] ·

/in/clarencemoriwaki



Clarence Moriwaki |...

LINKEDIN.COM

Like · Reply · Remove Preview ·
Commented on by Richard Lee [?] ·
February 27 at 7:34pm



Not Clarence Moriwaki of Bainbridge Island "Having discussions and disagreement are great but that doesn't seem to be your goal."

You do realize Clarence chose this method of discussion, right? He was offered a choice and he chose this method. Maybe he prefers this method because it's the method he uses to discuss James M. Olsen?

Like · Reply · Commented on by Richard Lee [?] · February 27 at 7:36pm







FEB 27TH, 5:05PM

Richard its time to stop commenting on Clarence Moriwaki. Dude this is not cool or fair. The man you attack is gentle, kind, and patriotic. You seem to have him mixed up with someone else. We've had respectful conversations in the past. Please move on to another topic.





FEB 28TH, 1:40PM



I'm curious. As I understand your posts you opposed President Obama. Was NDAA the only reason?



Who are you directing your question to, sir, and would you mind posting it on the page so that we can have transparency? We have more than one administrator and we like these topics about public affairs to be publicly available for comment.



Sent by Richard Lee [?]

Yes, the NDAA Authorizes the Military Detention of American Citizens and Lawful Permanent Residents



And even if it did not change pre-existing law, the legislative history suggests congressional endorsement of a wrongheaded, unconstitutional interpretation of pre-existing statutes. It all leads to the same result: a congressional and executive imprimatur on unconstitutional detention of U.S. Citizens and legal permanent residents.

* * * * *

A commenter on this page recently raised an important issue about the scope of the NDAA. He argued that the NDAA does not, in fact, authorize the detention of American citizens, although it does not foreclose the possibility, either, contending that Congress included language in the NDAA designed to leave the question of citizen-detention governed by pre-existing law. He cites a lawfare blog post that interprets the NDAA as not changing the law while stressing that the question whether citizens may be detained under pre-existing law is "unsettled." The lawfare post ably sets forth the arguments for those who interpret the NDAA not to have changed anything vis-à-vis American citizens.

letter at 1 / and a large and large and large and large at large and large at







NDAA not to have changed anything vis-à-vis American citizens. https://www.lawfareblog.com/ndaa-faq-guide-perplexed.

The textual support for the "NDAA-changed-nothing" interpretation is section 1021(e), which provides that "Nothing in this section shall be construed to affect existing law or authorities relating to the detention of United States citizens, lawful resident aliens of the United States, or any other persons who are captured or arrested in the United States." Seems clear enough, right? A reasonable person could read it to mean the NDAA changed nothing. But: (1) There is substantial support for a contrary interpretation, laid out below, making section 1021(e) an ineffective protection for citizens at best. And (2), if the answer is "well, the NDAA did not change anything, it just carried forward an implicit detention authorization within the AUMF (Authorization for the Use of Military Force)," then — we're not any better off. And both President G.W. Bush and Obama asserted that the AUMF provided them the authority to detain American citizens without charge or trial.

As to the first point, the "NDAA-changed-nothing" interpretation is hotly contested, and in our view it is quite wrong. The findings of Senate Bill 5176, a proposed state bill that would prohibit Washington state officials from assisting with any federal military effort involving Washingtonians, set forth some of the evidence why the "the-NDAA-changed-nothing" interpretation is not the right way to read the law. Here are a few reasons why (drawing in part from the SB 5176 findings):

- Section 1022 of the 2012 NDAA specifically provides that "The requirement to detain a person in military custody under this section does not extend to lawful resident aliens of the

- Section 1022 of the 2012 NDAA specifically provides that "The requirement to detain a person in military custody under this section does not extend to lawful resident aliens of the United States . . . " However, section 1021, unlike section 1022 of the 2012 NDAA, makes no specific exclusion for United States citizens and lawful 38 resident aliens for conduct occurring within the United States.
- President Obama issued a signing statement upon signing the NDAA into law indicating that he "will not authorize the indefinite military detention without trial of American citizens"; the language of the signing statement indicates that while the president claims he will not authorize the indefinite military detention without trial of American citizens, he believes that the office of president now possesses the authority to do so. Additionally:
- A signing statement is not binding, so it does not in any way constrain the authority conveyed by the NDAA. Much less does it constrain future presidential administrations.
 - The signing statement references only citizens, not legal permanent residents of the U.S.
- While section 1021 of the 2012 NDAA seeks to preserve existing law and authorities pertaining to the detention of United States citizens, lawful resident aliens of the United States, and any other person captured in the United States, it does not specify what such existing law or authorities are. However, the office of the president of the United States, under both the administrations of G.W. Bush and Obama, has asserted the 2001 AUMF allows the office of the president to indefinitely detain without charge United States citizens

under both the administrations of G.W. Bush and Obama, has asserted the 2001 AUMF allows the office of the president to indefinitely detain without charge United States citizens and lawful resident aliens captured in the United States. So the language within the NDAA referring to pre-existing authority means, in the executive branch's view, that the President has the authority to detain citizens and lawful permanent residents.

- When a group of journalists and activists challenged section 1021 in *Hedges v. Obama*, in the district court the government refused to commit to saying Chris Hedges' (an American citizen's) journalistic activities would <u>not</u> subject Hedges to detention under section 1021. Here is a quote from the district court opinion holding the law unconstitutional, which discusses this:

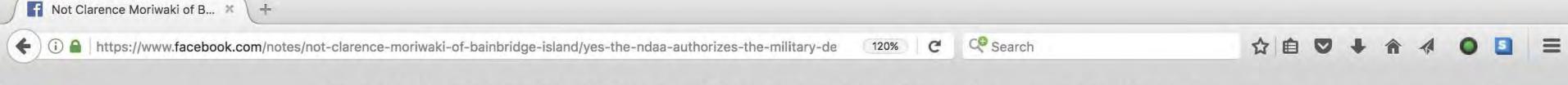
"At the March hearing, the Court asked whether Hedges' activities could subject him to detention under § 1021; the Government stated that it was not prepared to address that question. Id. at 245. When asked a similar question at the August hearing, five months later, the Government remained unwilling to state whether any of plaintiffs' (including Hedges's) protected First Amendment future activities could subject him or her to detention under § 1021. Tr. II at 142." (page 434).

If it did not apply to American citizens, the government could have ended the suit (at least for Hedges) by saying so. After losing the case, in a judgment in which the federal district court held the law was unconstitutional, the government stated that Hedges would not be detained for his journalistic activities, but the earlier position is indicative of the government's expansive view of its authority under the NDAA.

expansive view of its authority under the NDAA.

Finally, there's the general principle of law that Congress is not presumed to do a futile thing. If the NDAA did not do anything beyond what the AUMF already granted (which is the government's position), then it would have been largely superfluous.

As to the second point, the "NDAA-changed-nothing" interpretation does nothing to eliminate the constitutional danger. The legislative history of the 2012 NDAA suggests congressional endorsement of the executive branch's view that the AUMF provides authority to detain citizens and lawful permanent residents within America. During debate within the Senate and before the passage of the 2012 NDAA, United States Senator, Mark Udall, introduced an amendment intended to forbid the indefinite detention of United States citizens, which was rejected by a vote of 38-60. So if you believe that Congress decided to just leave existing law as it is, you have to grapple with the fact that the majority of Congress believes that existing law (principally, the AUMF) already authorized the detention of U.S. citizens and lawful permanent residents, arrested in the United States, without charge or trial (as both the G.W. Bush and Obama administration claimed was the case, and as the Bush administration in fact did with Jose Padilla). That does not make the situation any better, and it leaves us in the same place as where we believe the correct interpretation of the NDAA leaves us: with a law on the books (be it the AUMF, the NDAA, or both) that a majority of Congress and the President (at least, the last president-and there is no indication of any changed view in the current administration) believes authorizes the detention of U.S. citizens and lawful permanent residents, in America, without charge or trial, until the cessation of hostilities—which effectively means indefinitely. That is unconstitutional, and we should



(as both the G.W. Bush and Obama administration claimed was the case, and as the Bush administration in fact did with Jose Padilla). That does not make the situation any better, and it leaves us in the same place as where we believe the correct interpretation of the NDAA leaves us: with a law on the books (be it the AUMF, the NDAA, or both) that a majority of Congress and the President (at least, the last president—and there is no indication of any changed view in the current administration) believes authorizes the detention of U.S. citizens and lawful permanent residents, in America, without charge or trial, until the cessation of hostilities—which effectively means indefinitely. That is unconstitutional, and we should demand that leaders and public spokesmen on detention issues speak out against it, no matter who is running the federal government.



Chat (11)

EXHIBIT 3

Photos

Places

Groups

Apps

+ Jc

e Richard vwiii japanese american internment Home **Find Friends**

) BY

Posts

/one

ar Friends

ir Groups

ur Friends and

)ups

ose a Source...

DLOCATION

/where

nbridge Island, WA

attle, WA

ose a Location...

OSTED

√time

17

16

15

pose a Date...



People

Rick Rynearson shared a link to the group: WWIII Japanese American Internment.

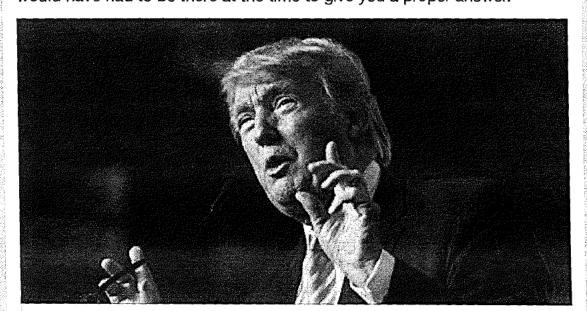
Pages

November 1, 2016 - I

Videos

When asked whether he would have supported Japanese internment camps, Trump told Time that he could not say for certain.

"I would have had to be there at the time to tell you, to give you a proper answer," he told the magazine. "I certainly hate the concept of it. But I would have had to be there at the time to give you a proper answer."



Internment camps? 'I certainly hate the concept,' Donald Trump says.

"You certainly aren't proposing internment camps, are you?" Joe Scarborough...



>implying we can discuss music

30,162 members

Events

See All

English (US) · Español · Português (Brasil) · Français (France) · Deutsch

Privacy · Terms · Advertising · Ad Choices Cookies · More ~

Facebook @ 2017



EXHIBIT 4

Community Standards

Our mission is to give people the power to share and make the world more open and connected. Every day, people come to Facebook to share their stories, see the world through the eyes of others and connect with friends and causes. The conversations that happen on Facebook reflect the diversity of a community of more than one billion people.

We want people to feel safe when using Facebook. For that reason, we've developed a set of Community Standards, outlined below. These policies will help you understand what type of sharing is allowed on Facebook, and what type of content may be reported to us and removed. Because of the diversity of our global community, please keep in mind that something that may be disagreeable or disturbing to you may not violate our Community Standards.

Read a letter from our team

Helping to Keep you Safe

Bullying and Harassment: How we respond to bullying and harassment.

We don't tolerate bullying or harassment. We allow you to speak freely on matters and people of public interest, but remove content that appears to purposefully target private individuals with the intention of degrading or shaming them. This content includes, but is

Back to top

Overview

Direct Threats

Self-Injury

Dangerous Organizations

Bullying and Harassment

Attacks on Public Figures

not limited to:

- Pages that identify and shame private individuals,
- Images altered to degrade private individuals,
- Photos or videos of physical bullying posted to shame the victim,
- Sharing personal information to blackmail or harass people, and
- Repeatedly targeting other people with unwanted friend requests or messages.

We define private individuals as people who have neither gained news attention nor the interest of the public, by way of their actions or public profession.

Next section

Criminal Activity

Sexual Violence and Exploitation

Regulated Goods

Encouraging respectful behavior

People use Facebook to share their experiences and to raise awareness about issues that are important to them. This means that you may encounter opinions that are different from yours, which we believe can lead to important conversations about difficult topics. To help balance the needs, safety, and interests of a diverse community, however, we may remove certain kinds of sensitive content or limit the audience that sees it. Learn more about how we do that here.

Next section

Back to top

Overview

Nudity

Hate Speech

Violence and Graphic

Keeping your account and personal

Back to top

information secure

We work hard to help keep your account secure and protect your personal information. By joining Facebook, you agree to use your authentic name and identity. You may not publish the personal information of others without their consent. Learn more about how we work to keep your information safe.

Overview

Using Your Authentic Identity

Fraud and Spam

Accounts of Friends or Family Who Have Passed Away

Next section

Protecting your intellectual property

Back to top

Facebook is a place for you to share the things that are important to you. You own all of the content and information you post on Facebook, and you can control how it is shared through your privacy and application settings. However, before sharing content on Facebook, please be sure you have the right to do so. We ask that you respect copyrights, trademarks, and other legal rights. Learn more about intellectual property rights.

Reporting Abuse

Our global community is growing every day and we strive to welcome people to an environment free from abusive content. To do this, we rely on people like you. If you see something on Facebook that you believe violates our terms, please report it to us. We have dedicated teams working around the world to review things you report to help make sure Facebook remains safe.

Governments also sometimes ask us to remove content that violates local laws, but does not violate our Community Standards. If after careful legal review, we find that the content is illegal under local law, then we may make it unavailable only in the relevant country or territory.

is illegal under local

Reporting Abuse

Controlling What You See

Communication Tools

Please keep the following in mind:

We may take action any time something violates the Community Standards outlined here.

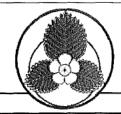
- We may ask Page owners to associate their name and Facebook Profile with a Page that contains
 cruel and insensitive content, even if that content does not violate our policies.
- Reporting something doesn't guarantee that it will be removed because it may not violate our
 policies.
- Our content reviewers will look to you for information about why a post may violate our policies. If you report content, please tell us why the content should be removed (e.g., is it nudity or hate speech?) so that we can send it to the right person for review.
- Our review decisions may occasionally change after receiving additional context about specific
 posts or after seeing new, violating content appearing on a Page or Facebook Profile.
- The number of reports does not impact whether something will be removed. We never remove
 content simply because it has been reported a number of times.
- The consequences for violating our Community Standards vary depending on the severity of the
 violation and the person's history on Facebook. For instance, we may warn someone for a first
 violation, but if we continue to see further violations we may restrict a person's ability to post on
 Facebook or ban the person from Facebook.

Not all disagreeable or disturbing content violates our Community Standards. For this reason, we offer you the ability to customize and control what you see by unfollowing, blocking, and hiding the posts, people, Pages, and applications you don't want to see – and we encourage you to use these controls to better personalize your experience. Learn more. People also often resolve issues they have about a piece of content by simply reaching out to the person who posted it. We've created tools for you to communicate directly with other people when you're unhappy with posts, photos, or other content you see on Facebook.

English (US)	Español Françai	s (France) 中	文(简体) العربية P	ortuguês (Bra	sil) Italiano 한	국어 Deutsc	h 传母 日本語				
Sign Up	Log In	Messenger	Facebook Lite	Mobile	Find Friends	People	Pages	Places	Games	Locations	
Celebrities	Marketplace	Groups	Moments	Instagram	About	Create Ad	Create Page	Developers	Careers	Privacy	
Cookles	Ad Choices	Terms	Help								

Facebook @ 2017

EXHIBIT 5



MEMORIAL

HISTORY

EDUCATION

LINKS

SITEMAPS

BIJAC Officers and Trustees

Executive Board

President: Clarence Moriwaki Vice President: Mary Woodward Secretary: Joyce Nishimura Treasurer: Debra Grindeland

Board of Trustees

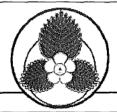
Ron Coglon Vivian Esteban Lilly Kodama Hisa Matsudaira Karen Matsumoto Kay Nakao Gary Sakuma Keith Uyekawa



Photo Information: In Memory of Frank Kitamoto, 1939-2014

Home | Privacy Policy | Terms of Use | Credits | Sitemap

Copyright © 2008-2017 BIJAC. All Rights Reserved.



MEMORIAL

HISTORY

EDUCATION

LINKS

SITEMAPS

Bainbridge Island Japanese American Memorial - Introduction

Nidoto Nai Yoni, translated as "Let It Not Happen Again" is the motto and mission of the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial. The Memorial is located on the site of the former Eagledale ferry dock on Bainbridge Island, Washington, on March 30, 1942, two hundred twenty-seven men, women and children — two-thirds of them American citizens — were forcibly removed from their homes, rounded up by US Army soldiers armed with rifles fixed with bayonets and boarded a ferry to Seattle.

The Memorial is administered by the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial Association (BIJAEMA). BIJAEMA is a public non-profit corporation that is a separate entity from BIJAC, however both organizations work closely together and share several board members. For more information visit BIJAEMA's Facebook page, or the BIJAEMA Blog.

What's New — the Story Wall is complete!

<u>History and Purpose</u> — Exclusion and detention of Bainbridge Island Nikkei

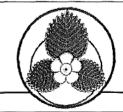
<u>Origin and Message</u> — How the memorial got started and what it will stand for <u>Partners</u> — Who will build and oversee the memorial project

Photo Information:

Day of Forced Removal: Walking onto the Ferry Kehloken — Japanese Americans, escorted by armed soldiers, walk down the Eagledale ferry dock on Bainbridge Island, WA at the beginning of their forced removal to the Manzanar Assembly Center in the California desert. March 30, 1942. Copyright: Museum of History and Industry, Seattle Post Intelligencer Collection

Home | Privacy Policy | Terms of Use | Credits | Sitemap

Copyright @ 2008-2017 BIJAC. All Rights Reserved.



MEMORIAL

HISTORY

EDUCATION

LINKS

SITEMAPS

Bainbridge Island Japanese American Memorial - Partners

The memorial project has earned strong support not only from the residents of Bainbridge Island, but also from regional, state and federal governments. Working in partnership with the City of Bainbridge Island, the BI Parks and Recreation Department and the BI Historical Society, the memorial committee won unanimous support for a national memorial designation from Kitsap County, the Washington State Legislature and the US House of Representatives.

Sponsored by US Rep. Jay Inslee (D—Bainbridge Island), the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Monument Act became law on May 8, 2008 when President George W. Bush signed the bill that made the memorial a national historic site, becoming a part of National Park Service as a satellite unit of the Minidoka (Idaho) National Historic Site.



Back to MEMORIAL Introduction

Photo Information:

Posting Chillan Exclusion Order No. 1 — When army soldiers arrived via ferry to post notices of Exclusion Order Number One, several Nisei or second generation men arrived to help show the soldiers where the posters should be placed so they would be most visible. Left to right: Unknown soldier, possible young Issel, Takashi Sakuma, Robert Koba, George Chihara. Bainbridge Island, WA March 24, 1942. Copyright: Library of Congress

Home | Privacy Policy | Terms of Use | Credits | Sitemap

Copyright @ 2008-2017 BIJAC, All Rights Reserved.



MEMORIAL

HISTORY

EDUCATION

LINKS

SITEMAPS

BIJAC Mission Statement

To preserve the history and culture of Japanese Americans of Bainbridge Island and support education and community outreach that fosters a deep appreciation for diversity, justice, and the need for vigilant protection of our civil and constitutional rights.







Photo Information:
(LEFT) Showing Patriotism During Forced Removal — Hiro Hayashida, age 3, waves a small American flag while his mother and sisters show the peace symbol out the window of the train while being evacuated to Manzanar Assembly Center, California. Coleman dock, Seattle, WA, March 30, 1942. Left to right. Back (or top): Yaeko Sakal, Nobuko Hayashida, Yasuko Hayashida, Front: Hiroshi Hayashida, Copyright: Library of Congress (MIDDLE) Soldier Posts Civilian Exclusion Order No. 1 — A soldier nails up placards containing Civilian Exclusion Order No. 1 and special instructions to all Japanese residents of Bainbridge Island, telling them exactly how they are to comply with evacuation decree. The exclusion orders were posted on March 24, 1942. The Japanese Americans on Bainbridge Island were evacuated on March 30, 1942, which gave them six days to seil or store their belongings and find caretakers for their farms. Bainbridge Island was the first area evacuated, presumably because of its proximity to the Puget Sound Navy Yard. Copyright: Library of Congress (RIGHT) Frank Kitamoto and the Traveling Photo Exhibit — Copyright: BIJAC Collection

Home | Privacy Policy | Terms of Use | Credits | Sitemap

Copyright @ 2008-2017 BIJAC. All Rights Reserved.

Form **990**

OMB No 1545-0047 2015

Department of the Treasury Internal Revenue Service

Return of Organization Exempt From Income Tax
Under section 501(c), 527, or 4947(a)(1) of the Internal Revenue Code (except private foundations)

Do not enter social security numbers on this form as it may be made public.
Information about Form 990 and its instructions is at www.irs.gov/form990.

Open to Public Inspection

Α	Fo	r the 2	015 calen	dar y	ear, or ta	ax ye	ear be	ginn	ing				,	2015	, an	ıd endir	ng				,		
В	Che	ck if app	If applicable C Name of organization BAINBRIDGE ISLAND JAPANESE-AMERICAN EXCLUSION MEMORIAL ASSOCIATION D Employer Identification number																				
	Г	Address	s change	hange Doing business as 26-3504475																			
	\vdash	Name o	hange	N	umber and	street	(or P.O	box if	f mail is not o	delivered	to stree	t addr	ess)			Room	/suite		E Teleph				
	\vdash	Initial re	•	221	WINS	T.OV	A IAI A	V W	1							306			(206) 842-8587				
	\vdash	1	irn/terminated	Characteristic state and appropriate and TID and appropriate and																			
	\vdash	1		1							- J p			ר ל ג	0	0110			G		c 70	261	
	Amended return BAINBRIDGE ISLAND WA 98110 Application pending F Name and address of principal officer H(a) is the									le this s	G Gross group retur			361.	X No								
	\Box	Applica	tion pending	1																	_	Yes Yes	A No
									N VIEW PL								J```-′	If 'No,'	subordinate: attach a list	(see instr	ctions)] res [
<u></u>			npt status	X 5	01(c)(3)	Ш	501(c)	(}	(ınsert	no)		4947(a)(1) or		527	1						
<u>J</u>	<u> </u>	Vebsit	e: ► N/														H(c)	Group e	exemption n	umber 🏲	· 		
K			rganization	Хc	orporation	Ш	Trust	Ш	Association	0	ther -			L	Year	r of formati	ion	2008	3 M	State of le	gal domicile	WA	
Pa	rt l		Summar																				
	1	Brie	efly describ	oe the	organiza	ation	's miss	sion (or most si	gnifica	int act	ivitie	s:	<u>T</u> O	_ CC	DMMEMOF	RATE	THE_	UNCONST:	OITUTI	NAL INCAF	CERATI	ON
တ္		DŪ	RING W	ORLI	WAR.	II.	OF_	AME	RICAN	CIT	IZEN	IS C	OF J	APA	NE	SE A	VCE	STRY	_FROM	BAIN	BRIDGE	ISLA	ND.
ä			STER E							UTI	<u>JAMC</u>	PE	ROTE	CTI	ON	OF_	ΓĪΒ	ERTY	_AND_	FREE	DOM		
ᇤ		ΤQ	ALL C	ITI	ZENS .	TA.	ALL	TI!	MES.														
Activities & Governance	2		eck this bo																				
8	3		nber of vo																	3			16
SS	4		mber of inc			_			_	_										4			16
ij	5	Tot	al number	of ind	ividuals	empi	loyed i	in ca	lendar ye:	ar 201	5 (I rar		lino-2:	}		****	· · ·	-		5			0
Ė	7	o Tot	al number al number al unrelate	OI VOI	uniteers i	(esu	nate ii	Por	essary) .	 		12	マピ	CE	11	/ED				6 7a			15
٩			unrelated								,, g	#			••••	, ,,,		٠. اد		7b		-	0.
	_	D Net	umelateu	Dusin	CSS IANA	DIC I	HOOME	- 1101	11110111113		g g	_	JUL	· • • ·	6)	2016	ľ	}	rior Year		Curr	nt Year	0.
	8	Cor	ntributions	and a	ranto /B	~+ \/	III. line	. 161			//		9 0 F	4	Ð	2010		-			Curre		
e	9																نة إل		45,	262.		77,7	03.
Revenue	10	l Inve	gram serv estment in	come	(Part VIII	1 00	lumn (6 29, Δ) II	noc 3 /	 and 7		· (C)GI	٦F	ΝĪ		. =	-		722.			58.
Be	11		er revenue															_		0.			0.
	12		al revenue	•									•						45,			78,3	
	13		ints and si																43,	704.		10,3	01.
	14		nefits paid				-										_						—
	15		aries, othe				-										_						
es							-								-		-						
Expenses	16		fessional f		-						-												 ,
Š		b Tot	al fundrais	ing ex	penses	(Part	IX, co	olumi	n (D), line	25) ►	_					0.	. <u>Ŀ</u>						
ш	17	Oth	er expens	es (Pa	ırt IX, co	lumr	ı (A), lı	ınes	11a-11d,	11f-24	le)						- L		88,	564.		71,7	76.
	18	Total	al expense	es Ad	d lines 1	3-17	(must	equ	al Part IX	, colun	nn (A)	, lıne	25)				. L		88,	564.		71,7	76.
	19	Rev	venue less	expe	nses Su	btrac	ct line	18 fr	om line 12	2							. [-42,	580.		6,5	85.
8 8																	В	egınnin	g of Curre	nt Year	End	of Year	
Net Assets Fund Balanc	120) Tota	al assets (Part X	, line 16)											. $ abla$	1	,188,	106.	1,	194,6	91.
80	21	Total	al liabilities	s (Part	X, line 2	26) .											. [0.			
2.5	22	. Net	assets or	fund b	alances	Sul	btract	line 2	21 from lir	ne 20							. Г	1	,188,	106.	1.	194,6	91.
-						-																	<u> </u>
Unidé	Ĉ per	nalties of	penury, I dec	lare tha	t I have exa	andined	this ret	um. in	cluding acco	mpanyir	na sched	lules a	and stat	ements	s. and	d to the be	st of n	nv knowl	edge and be	tief, it is tr	ue, correct, ar	nd .	
count	lete	Declara	tion of prepari	er (other	than office	1) p	ased on	all info	ormation of v	vhich pre	parer h	as any	knowle	dge				.,	-	/	1	-	
			1	w	A	$\mathcal{X}_{\mathcal{A}}$	<u>u</u>	æ	u										77	181	2016		
Sic	'n		Signatu	re of off	cer																		
He	ře		ERTO	C CF	DERWA	AT.T.																	
3	2				me and title							-											
	-		Print/Type p	reparer	s name			$\neg \neg$	Preparer's s	ignature													
Sig He	2		Eric F	2 C	ederw	11 د	l		-														
Dr.		arer	Firm's name					י ד עני															
		only	1	_	ERIC					3757													
-3		· · · · · y	Firm's addre	288					IEW PL	, NW													
			ı		BAIN	ВRI	DGF.	LS	LAND														

May the IRS discuss this return with the preparer shown above? (see instruc BAA For Paperwork Reduction Act Notice, see the separate instruction

Page 7

Compensation of Officers, Directors, Trustees, Key Employees, Highest Compensated Employees, and Independent Contractors

Section A. Officers, Directors, Trustees, Key Employees, and Highest Compensated Employees

- 1 a Complete this table for all persons required to be listed. Report compensation for the calendar year ending with or within the organization's tax year
- List all of the organization's current officers, directors, trustees (whether individuals or organizations), regardless of amount of compensation. Enter -0- in columns (D), (E), and (F) if no compensation was paid.
 - List all of the organization's current key employees, if any. See instructions for definition of 'key employee.'
- List the organization's five **current** highest compensated employees (other than an officer, director, trustee, or key employee) who received reportable compensation (Box 5 of Form W-2 and/or Box 7 of Form 1099-MISC) of more than \$100,000 from the organization and any related organizations
- List all of the organization's former officers, key employees, and highest compensated employees who received more than \$100,000 of reportable compensation from the organization and any related organizations
- List all of the organization's former directors or trustees that received, in the capacity as a former director or trustee of the organization, more than \$10,000 of reportable compensation from the organization and any related organizations.

List persons in the following order. individual trustees or directors, institutional trustees, officers; key employees, highest compensated employees, and former such persons.

X Check this box if neither the organization nor any related organization compensated any current officer, director, or trustee.

one of any received the organization for any received	Т	(C)									
(A) Name and Title	(B) Average hours per	Position (do not check more than one box, unless person is both an officer and a director/trustee)						(D) Reportable compensation from the organization	(E) Reportable compensation from related organizations	(F) Estimated amount of other compensation	
	week (list any hours for related organiza- tions below dotted line)	or director	Institutional trustee	Officer	Key employee	Highest compensated employee	Former	(W-2/1099-MISC)	(W-2/1099-MISC)	from the organization and related organizations	
(1) CLARENCE MORIWAKI DIRECTOR	2.00	Х						0.	0.	0.	
(2) LILLY KODAMA DIRECTOR	1.00	Х						0.	0.	0.	
(3) DARLENE KORDONOWY SECRETARY	1.00	Х		Х				0.	0.	0.	
(4) ERIC CEDERWALL BOARD TREASURER	1.00	х		Х				0.	0.	0.	
	1.00	х						0.	0.	0.	
	1.00	х						0,.	0.	0.	
_(7) FRED_GRIMM	1.00	х						0.	0.	0.	
(8) CAROL HILLE VICE PRESIDENT	1.00	Х		Х				0.	0.	0.	
(9) MARY WOODWARD DIRECTOR	1.00	х						0.	0.	0.	
(10) CYNTHIA HARRISON DIRECTOR	1.00	х		х	Х			0.	0.	0.	
(11) KAY NAKAO DIRECTOR	1.00	х						0.	0.	0.	
(12) HISA MATSUDAIRA BOARD MEMBER	1.00	х						0.	0.	0.	
(13) BILL NAKAO PRESIDENT	4.00	Х		Х				0.	0.	0.	
(14) JOHN BUDAY DIRECTOR	1.00	Х						0.	0.	0.	

EXHIBIT 7

S-	0	4	5	9	1

SENATE BILL 5176

State of Washington

65th Legislature

2017 Regular Session

By Senators Hasegawa, Chase, and Keiser

Read first time 01/16/17. Referred to Committee on Law & Justice.

- AN ACT Relating to creating the Washington state preservation of liberty act condemning the unlawful detention of United States citizens and lawful resident aliens under the national defense authorization act; adding a new section to chapter 42.20 RCW; adding a new section to chapter 38.40 RCW; creating new sections; prescribing penalties; and declaring an emergency.
- 7 BE IT ENACTED BY THE LEGISLATURE OF THE STATE OF WASHINGTON:
- 8 <u>NEW SECTION.</u> **Sec. 1.** This act may be known and cited as the 9 Washington state preservation of liberty act.
- NEW SECTION. Sec. 2. The Washington state legislature finds the following:
- 12 (1) The congress of the United States passed the national defense 13 authorization act, 2011 P.L. 112-81, ("2012 NDAA") for fiscal year 14 2012 on December 15, 2011;
- 15 (2) The president of the United States of America signed the 2012 16 NDAA into law on December 31, 2011;
- 17 (3) Section 1022 of the 2012 NDAA requires the armed forces of 18 the United States to detain, pending disposition according to the law 19 of war, any person involved in, or whom provided substantial support

p. 1 SB 5176

to, terrorism or belligerent acts against the United States, and whom is a member of al-Qaeda or an associated force;

2.2

- (4) Section 1022 (4)(b)(1) and (2) of the 2012 NDAA excludes United States citizens, and lawful resident aliens for conduct occurring within the United States, from its mandatory detention provisions but is only applicable to that section of the 2012 NDAA;
- (5) Section 1022 (4)(b)(1) of the 2012 NDAA specifically provides that, "The requirement to detain a person in military custody under this section does not extend to citizens of the United States";
- (6) Section 1022 of the 2012 NDAA specifically provides that, "The requirement to detain a person in military custody under this section does not extend to lawful resident aliens of the United States . . ";
- (7) By contrast, section 1021 of the 2012 NDAA purports to authorize, but does not require, the president of the United States to utilize the armed forces of the United States to detain persons the president suspects were part of, or substantially supported, al-Qaeda, the Taliban, or associated forces and to dispose of such detained persons according to the law of war, which may include, but is not limited to: (a) Indefinite detention without charge or trial until the end of hostilities authorized by the 2001 authorization for use of military force against terrorists, 2001 P.L. 107-40, (b) prosecution through a military commission, or (c) transfer to a foreign country or foreign entity;
- (8) Additionally, section 1021 of the 2012 NDAA purports to enlarge the scope of those persons the office of the president may indefinitely detain beyond those responsible for the September 11, 2001, terrorist attacks, and those who harbored them, as purportedly authorized by the 2001 authorization for use of military force against terrorists, to now include "[a] person who was a part of or substantially supported al-Qaeda, the Taliban, or associated forces that are engaged in hostilities against the United States or its coalition partners, including any person who has committed a belligerent act or has directly supported such hostilities in aid of such enemy forces";
- (9) However, section 1021, unlike section 1022 of the 2012 NDAA, makes no specific exclusion for United States citizens and lawful resident aliens for conduct occurring within the United States;
- (10) While section 1021 of the 2012 NDAA seeks to preserve existing law and authorities pertaining to the detention of United

p. 2 SB 5176

States citizens, lawful resident aliens of the United States, and any other person captured in the United States, it does not specify what such existing law or authorities are;

1 2

15.16.

- (11) President Obama issued a signing statement upon signing the NDAA into law indicating that he "will not authorize the indefinite military detention without trial of American citizens";
- (12) The clear language of, and omission of an exclusion in, section 1021 of the 2012 NDAA combined with the language of President Obama's signing statement indicates that while the president claims he will not authorize the indefinite military detention without trial of American citizens, he believes that the office of president now possesses the authority to do so;
- (13) Furthermore, the specific exclusion of application to United States citizens and lawful resident aliens contained in section 1022 of the 2012 NDAA, and the absence of such exclusion in section 1021 of the NDAA, strongly implies that the provisions of section 1021 are intended to apply to United States citizens and lawful resident aliens, whether or not they are captured in the United States in the context of the following facts:
- (a) The office of the president of the United States, under both the administrations of George W. Bush and Barack H. Obama, has asserted the 2001 authorization for the use of military force against terrorists allows the office of the president to indefinitely detain without charge United States citizens and lawful resident aliens captured in the United States;
- (b) The United States supreme court has not decided whether the 2001 authorization for the use of military force against terrorists allows the office of the president to indefinitely detain without charge United States citizens and lawful resident aliens captured in the United States;
- (c) United States Senator, Carl Levin, declared in colloquy on the floor of the United States senate that the original 2012 NDAA provided that section 1021, then section 1031 prior to final drafting, specifically would not apply to United States citizens, but that the office of the president of the United States had requested that such restriction be removed from the 2012 NDAA;
- (d) During debate within the Senate and before the passage of the 2012 NDAA, United States Senator, Mark Udall, introduced an amendment intended to forbid the indefinite detention of United States citizens, which was rejected by a vote of 38-60;

p. 3 SB 5176

(e) United States Senators John McCain and Lindsey Graham declared in colloquies on the floor of the United States senate that section 1021 of the 2012 NDAA authorized the indefinite detention of United States citizens captured within the United States by the armed forces of the United States;

2.7

- (f) United States Senator Lindsey Graham further declared in colloquy on the floor of the United States senate that the United States homeland is now part of "the battlefield";
- (g) Retired four star marine generals Charles C. Krulak and Joseph P. Hoar stated publicly that as a result of the indefinite detention provision of the 2012 NDAA that "due process would be a thing of the past," and "this provision would expand the battlefield to include the United States";
- (h) Retired four star marine generals Charles C. Krulak and Joseph P. Hoar also stated publicly that the mandate of military custody for most terrorism suspects "would violate not only the spirit of the postreconstruction act limiting the use of the armed forces for domestic law enforcement but also our trust with service members, who enlist believing that they will never be asked to turn their weapons on fellow Americans";
- (14) Policing the citizenry of the United States of America by the armed forces of the United States, as purportedly authorized by the 2012 NDAA, is contrary to the fundamental principles of our republic, and is generally repugnant to a free society;
- (15) Section 1021 of the 2012 NDAA as it purports to authorize (a) detainment of United States citizens and legal resident aliens captured within the United States of America without charge, (b) military tribunals for United States citizens and legal resident aliens captured within the United States of America, and (c) the transfer of United States citizens and legal resident aliens captured within the United States of America to foreign jurisdictions, violative of the following rights enshrined in the Constitution of the United States of America: Article I, section 9, clause 2's right to seek Writ of Habeas Corpus; the First Amendment's right to petition the government for a redress of grievances; the Fourth Amendment's right to be free from unreasonable searches and seizures; the Fifth Amendment's right to be free from charge for an infamous or capitol crime until presentment or indictment by a grand jury; the Fifth Amendment's right to be free from deprivation of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law; the Sixth Amendment's right

p. 4 SB 5176

in criminal prosecutions to enjoy a speedy trial by an impartial jury in the state and district where the crime shall have been committed; the Sixth Amendment's right to be informed of the nature and cause of the accusation; the Sixth Amendment's right to confront witnesses; the Sixth Amendment's right to counsel; the Eighth Amendment's right to be free from excessive bail and fines, and cruel and unusual punishment; the Fourteenth Amendment's right to be free from deprivation of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law;

1 2

3

4 5

6

7

8

10

11

1213

14

15

16

1718

19

20

21

2'223

24

2526

27 28

29

30 31

32

33

34

35

36

37

38 39

40

(16) Section 1021 of the 2012 NDAA as it purports to authorize (a) detainment of United States citizens and legal resident aliens captured within the United States of America without charge or trial, (b) military tribunals for United States citizens and legal resident aliens captured within the United States of America, and (c) the transfer of United States citizens and legal resident aliens captured within the United States of America to foreign jurisdictions, is violative of the following rights enshrined in the Washington state Constitution: Article I, section 1: "...governments...are established to protect and maintain individual rights."; Article I, section 3: "No person shall be deprived of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law;" Article I, section 7: "No person shall be disturbed in his private affairs, or his home invaded, without authority of law; " Article I, section 10: "Justice in all cases shall be administered openly, and without unnecessary delay;" Article I, section 13: "The privilege of the writ of habeas corpus shall not be suspended, unless in case of rebellion or invasion the public safety requires it;" Article I, section 14: "Excessive bail shall not be required, excessive fines imposed, nor cruel punishment inflicted;" Article I, section 18: "The military shall be in strict subordination to the civil power;" Article I, section 21: "The right of trial by jury shall remain inviolate...;" Article I, section 22: "In criminal prosecutions the accused shall have the right to appear and defend in person, or by counsel, to demand the nature and cause of the accusation against him, to have a copy thereof, to testify in his own behalf, to meet the witnesses against him face to face, to have compulsory process to compel the attendance of witnesses in his own behalf, to have a speedy public trial by an impartial jury of the county in which the offense is charged to have been committed and the right to appeal in all cases...; " Article I, section 27: "...No person shall be convicted of treason unless on the testimony of two

p. 5 SB 5176

witnesses to the same overt act, or confession in open court;" Article I, section 29: "The provisions of this Constitution are unless by express words they are declared otherwise;" Article I, section 30: "The enumeration in this Constitution of certain rights shall not be construed to deny others retained by the people;" and Article I, section 32: "A frequent recurrence to fundamental principles is essential to the security of individual right and the perpetuity of free government";

- (17) In December 2012, the congress of the United States passed, and on January 2, 2013, the president of the United States signed, the national defense authorization act for fiscal year 2013 ("2013 NDAA"). They failed to include in the 2013 NDAA a specific exclusion from section 1021 of the 2012 NDAA for United States citizens and lawful resident aliens for conduct occurring within the United States; and
- (18) As required by Article VI of the United States Constitution, the members of the Washington state legislature have taken an oath to uphold both the Constitution of the United States of America and the Constitution of the state of Washington.
- NEW SECTION. Sec. 3. The Washington state legislature intends the following:
 - (1) To condemn in no uncertain terms section 1021 of the 2012 NDAA as it purports to repeal the spirit of the postreconstruction act and authorize the president of the United States to utilize the armed forces of the United States to police United States citizens and lawful resident aliens within the United States of America, indefinitely detain United States citizens and lawful resident aliens captured within the United States of America without charge until the end of hostilities authorized by the 2001 authorization for use of military force, subject American citizens and lawful resident aliens captured within the United States of America to military tribunals, and transfer American citizens and lawful resident aliens captured within the United States of America to a foreign country or foreign entity.
 - (2) As a notion of conscience and strong principles, we cannot eviscerate the unalienable rights recognized by and protected in the United States Constitution and the Constitution of the state of Washington. Indeed, undermining those constitutional rights destroys the fabric of what has made the United States of America a republic

p. 6 SB 5176

- 1 granting the greatest number of people the greatest amount of
- 2 liberty, justice, security, opportunity, prosperity, and happiness in
- 3 the history of the world.

6 7

8

9

11

12

13

14

15 16

19

20

21

22

2324

2526

- 4 <u>NEW SECTION.</u> **Sec. 4.** A new section is added to chapter 42.20 5 RCW to read as follows:
 - (1) No state or local official or employee, or agent of the state of Washington, or employee of a corporation providing services to the state of Washington, or member of the national guard or state defense forces acting in his or her capacity as a state or local official or employee, or agent of the state of Washington, or employee of a corporation providing services to the state of Washington, or member of the national guard or state defense forces, shall knowingly cooperate with an investigation or detainment of a United States citizen or lawful resident alien located within the United States of America by the armed forces of the United States of America.
 - (2) A violation of this section is a class C felony.
- NEW SECTION. Sec. 5. A new section is added to chapter 38.40
 RCW to read as follows:
 - (1) No member of the armed forces of the United States of America, nor any person acting directly with, or on behalf of, the armed forces of the United States of America, shall be permitted to conduct within the boundaries of the state of Washington, an investigation or detainment of a United States citizen or lawful resident alien located within the state of Washington except when granted authority compliant with the United States bill of rights and the Washington state Constitution.
- 27 (2) A violation of this section is a class C felony.
- NEW SECTION. Sec. 6. The provisions of this act shall be construed liberally to effectuate the intent, purposes, and policies of this act.
- NEW SECTION. Sec. 7. If any provision of this act or its application to any person or circumstance is held invalid, the remainder of the act or the application of the provision to other persons or circumstances is not affected.

p. 7 SB 5176

<u>NEW SECTION.</u> **Sec. 8.** This act is necessary for the immediate preservation of the public peace, health, or safety, or support of the state government and its existing public institutions, and takes effect immediately.

1

2

3

4

--- END ---

SB 5176

EXHIBIT 8





BUY THIS BOOK

A Peace of My Mind: American Stories

John Noltner. John Noltner, \$25 trade paper (144p) ISBN 978-0-692-76084-0

æ

Minnesota-based photographer Noltner makes a powerful political statement about the backbone of America—its citizens—in this collection of 136 portraits of everyday people. The photos are part of Noltner's ongoing A Peace of My Mind project, and were taken in years since the publication of his first book, A Peace of My Mind: Exploring the Meaning of Peace One Story at a Time (2012), during which he traveled 40,000 miles across the country to photograph and converse with average Americans. Each portrait begins with a paragraph about the person being profiled followed by a thoughtful firstperson reply to the question, "What does peace mean to you?" Organized geographically, the collection encompasses all types of people, among them a former gang member in Brooklyn, a fifth grade student in Vermont, and a Holocaust survivor living in Atlanta. Many of the book's subjects serve as community leaders, such as Angela Bates, director of the historical society in Nicodemus, Kans., and Clarence Moriwaki, the founder of the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial in Washington State. The subjects' responses touch on a variety of issues facing the country, including discrimination, drugs, prison, undocumented immigrants, and the impact of 9/11. Together they provide a revealing snapshot of what has been on the minds of Americans in recent years. (BookLife)

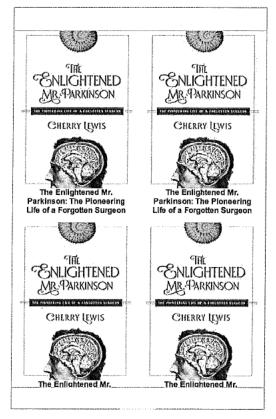
DETAILS

The Best Books, Emailed Every Week
Tip Sheet!

email address

Sign up »

MORE BOOKS YOU'D LIKE



BCB ~ BAINBRIDGE COMMUNITY BROADCASTING

Community podcast volunteers bring you the best of Bainbridge Island

HOME	PODCAST SHOWS	TIMELESS FAVORITES	BCB HOSTS A-F	BCB HOSTS G-Z	
DONATE	ABOUT				

Podcast: Bainbridge Island Specials: Poetry Corners Live 2017 at BIMA

MAY 3, 2017



"Great art is the outward expression of the inner life in the artist, and this inner life will result in his personal vision of the world." — Edward Hopper From hot dogs to politics; from pregnancy to funerals — no subject is off limits to Bainbridge poets when invited to express themselves — especially when [...]

Podcast: Bainbridge Island Specials: Bainbridge Schools Foundation May 11 Seminar on The State of Education on Bainbridge Island

MAY 12, 2016

This is a recording of a seminar sponsored by Bainbridge Schools Foundation on the subject "The State of Education on Bainbridge Island." On Tuesday, May 11, The Bainbridge Schools



Foundation gathered a group of education experts and politicians at IslandWood to address funding, staffing, and other challenges affecting the Bainbridge Island School System. Panelists for [...]

Podcast: Bainbridge Island Specials: Let it not happen again – Nidoto Nai Yoni

DECEMBER 15, 2015



This is a 40-minute keepsake of high points from the unforgettable Monday Dec 14th nighttime community vigil in the 40-degree weather at the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial. It starts with a short interview about the meaning of the event with Clarence Moriwaki, one of the leaders of the Japanese American community, immediately prior [...]

Podcast: Bainbridge Island Specials: Faith leaders speak up for climate change action

OCTOBER 30, 2015



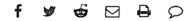
"Climate change is a problem that can no longer be left to a future generation." – Pope Francis. The recent October 27th panel discussion by five local clergy — and their responses to the Pope's recent encyclical on climate change — help make us more aware how many clergy, especially on Bainbridge Island, have long [...]



75TH ANNIVERSARY OF EXECUTIVE ORDER 9066

Trump travel ban echoes World War II Japanese-Americans' internment order

Tue Feb 21st, 2017 10:30am • NEWS (HTTP://WWW.BAINBRIDGEREVIEW.COM/NEWS/)



On March 30, 1942, about four months after the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor, then-22-year-old Kay Sakai was removed from her home on Bainbridge Island and taken by ferry to Seattle under armed guard.

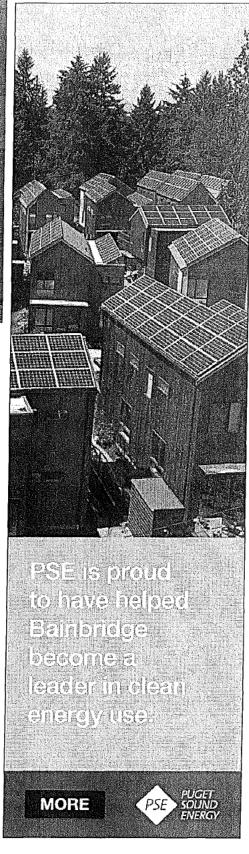
"Will I ever see my home again? How long are we going to be gone? Where are we going?" Sakai asked herself as she saw the island get smaller and smaller behind her, she said. "It goes through your mind. No answers."

It was the first leg of a three-day journey to the Manzanar War Relocation Center in Owens Valley, California, one of the camps built to incarcerate Japanese Americans during World War II after President Franklin D. Roosevelt signed Executive Order 9066 on Feb. 19, 1942 — Sunday was its 75th anniversary.

In the current climate of a proposed travel ban against Muslims, some hear an unsettling echo of the events that unfolded 75 years ago.

The anniversary of Executive Order 9066 falls less than a month after President Donald Trump signed Executive Order 13769, which prohibited the entry of nationals from Iran, Iraq, Libya, Somalia, Sudan, Syria and Yemen.

Critics of the seven-country travel ban say it unfairly targets Muslims. They cite Trump's promise during the election for a "total and complete shutdown of Muslims entering the United States."



ADVERTISEMEN

During a news conference at the White House on Feb. 16, President Trump said his administration would release a new executive order next week restructuring the travel ban after a federal judge in Seattle issued a temporary injunction on the original order.

ADVERTISEMENT



Poulsbo Village Shopping Center Something for everyone

"Bainbridge Island has lived this story," said Clarence Moriwaki, founder of the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial.

The 1942 order authorized the U.S. Secretary of War to prescribe certain areas as military zones and forcibly remove and incarcerate Japanese Americans on the West Coast to concentration camps.

Approximately 120,000 Japanese Americans were incarcerated during World War II, about 95 percent of the nation's Japanese American population at the time. Two-thirds were American citizens by birth, according to the Densho Encyclopedia, an online encyclopedia dedicated to the history of the Japanese-American World War II experience.

Residents from Bainbridge Island were the first to be removed because of their proximity to U.S. Navy facilities. On March 24, 1942, Civilian Exclusion Order No. 1 gave the Japanese Americans living on the island less than a week to sell farms, say goodbye to neighbors and pack their belongings.

Sakai, now 97 years old, was one of the American citizens detained. At that point, she had never visited Japan, she said.

"I always felt American," Sakai said. "I didn't even know Japan or anything until I was a mature person and I visited Japan."

Sakai has lived on Bainbridge Island her entire life, except for the three-and-a-half years she spent in Manzanar and the Minidoka War Relocation Center in southern Idaho. The Bainbridge Island residents first sent to Manzanar were relocated to Minidoka after 11 months. She never thought about going anywhere else when she returned, Sakai said.

"Bainbridge Island is a little different from other communities," Sakai said. "The community is very understanding and supportive and they're always kind. That's Bainbridge Island. The best place ever."

Sakai and her family left behind the strawberry farm where she grew up. Even so, Sakai said she had no ill feelings toward other Americans.

"I wasn't bitter," Sakai said. "I was really sad. The strawberries were in bloom one month earlier than usual and it was going to be the best crop ever, you could just tell. And to leave that in March, that was heartbreaking."

Today, the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial stands at the site of the Eagledale Ferry Dock where Sakai and other Bainbridge Islanders started their journey to the concentration camps.

The memorial is a wall built of old-growth red cedar, basalt and granite. The wall is 276 feet long, one foot for each Japanese American who lived on the island at the time of the forced internment. Each of their names is featured on the wall.

The first section of the wall features an inscription that reads "Nidoto Nai Yoni," meaning "Let it Not Happen Again," similar to the vow used after the Holocaust: "Never Again."

Moriwaki said the memorial is meant to be a hopeful look to the future.

"This is not about shame or blame or guilt or any of those kind of feelings," Moriwaki said. "What we wanted this to be was to look forward and to say be inspired. Don't let it happen again."

Tom Ikeda, executive director of Densho, an organization dedicated to preserving and sharing the story of the Japanese internment during World War II, said he sees many ominous parallels between the Japanese internment and anti-Muslim sentiment today.

Discrimination against Japanese Americans went on for decades before Pearl Harbor, he stated.

The informal "Gentleman's Agreement of 1907" between the U.S. and Japan as well as the 1924 federal Immigration Act stopped immigration from Japan and "alien land laws" in western states attempted to limit the presence of Japanese immigrants, according to the Densho encyclopedia.

"It's the process that started by preventing people from coming to the country," Ikeda said. "With that kind of setting, the country was poised to take these sorts of actions."

To Ikeda, the most inconceivable aspect of the internment is that it required all Japanese Americans on the West Coast to be forcibly removed from their homes — babies to 90-year-olds.

"That astounds me," Ikeda said. "It was so un-American for us to do that. Treat people as individuals. Don't just lump everyone together. That's what I really don't understand."

ADVERTISEMENT

People feared that during the war Japanese Americans would organize and wait for a signal from the Japanese Empire to launch an attack on the United States, Ikeda stated.

"You hear the same thing about Muslims, that there are terrorist cells imbedded in our country," Ikeda said.

The reasons for the executive order are in the first sentence: "Whereas the successful prosecution of the war requires every possible protection against espionage and against sabotage to national-defense material, national-defense premises, and national-defense utilities...."

In 1983, the Commission on Wartime Relocation and Internment of Civilians, a commission appointed by Congress to study President Roosevelt's Executive Order and its effect on Japanese Americans, found that the order was based on "race prejudice, war hysteria and a failure of political leadership."

According to Moriwaki, the Japanese internment was based on fear, and now the Trump administration is promoting fear reminiscent of the World War II era.

On Sept. 11, 2001, when airplane hijackers attacked the World Trade Center in New York City, Moriwaki heard many say that 9/11 was this generation's Pearl Harbor.

"The first thing that went through my mind was, 'I sure hope not," Moriwaki said. "I was worried about my Muslim-American friends and neighbors. Were they going to be vilified and victimized and harassed or worse?"

In criticizing Trump's travel ban, Moriwaki pointed out that the 9/11 attackers came from countries like Saudi Arabia and Egypt, which are countries not included in the ban.

"They've proven they can create terrorists, if that's your measure," Moriwaki said. "But that's really a false measure. Just because you're from a country it doesn't mean you're a terrorist. It's just a false narrative and it's so un-American. It's not what we're about."

However, the country has made significant progress since World War II, Moriwaki concludes, citing the Women's March and various protests after Trump's inauguration.

"But we have to keep telling our story," Moriwaki said. "The only thing we have to do is stand up."

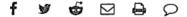
In 1942 private citizens and public officials showed little resistance to Executive Order 9066, according to Ikeda. Last month thousands flocked to airports right after President Trump signed his travel ban.

"This gives me hope for today," Ikeda said. "The hope I have is that because of this strong and vocal opposition, that this won't happen again."

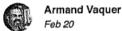
To read the entire Executive Order 9066, link to this History Matters web site: http://historymatters.gmu.edu/d/5154 (http://historymatters.gmu.edu/d/5154).

Enrique Pérez de la Rosa is a reporter with the WNPA Olympia News Bureau.

This story is part of a series of news reports from the Washington State Legislature provided through a reporting internship sponsored by the Washington Newspaper Publishers Association Foundation. Reach reporter Enrique Pérez de la Rosa at perezenrique17@gmail.com.



COMMENTS (10)	LOG IN
Post your comment	
	SUBMIT
Sort by Highest rated	Hide replies



The Trump executive order is a temporary ban on people coming into this country until a vetting procedure is implemented. This order only affects foreigners trying to enter the country, not U.S. Citizens. The FDR internment order was wrong as the people incarcerated were Japanese-American citizens. Big difference! The Trump order is to prevent ISIS and others from coming into this country with the intent on doing us harm.

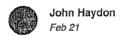
Flag React Reply



James M. Olsen

Predictable statement from Mr. Moriwaki who is always trying to garner sympathy. EO-9066 remains constitutional and with careful analysis, the action was understandable for President Roosevelt and his war-time realities. See documentaries on the relocation camps and testimony from those who know more than Mr. Moriwaki. www.internmentarchives.com (http://www.internmentarchives.com) -- War and Magic video tab.

Flag React Reply



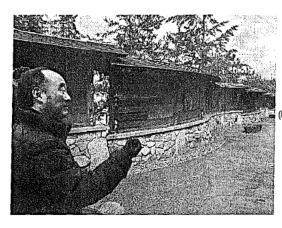


PRINT (HTTP://WWW,BENDBULLETIN.COM/LIFESTYLE/5151738-153/TRAVEL-BAINBRIDGE-ISLAND-WASHINGTON)

SHARE (HTTP://WWW.ADDTHIS.COM/BOOKMARK.PHP?V=250&PUB=BULLETINWEBMASTER)

E-MAIL FACEBOOK TWEET

STUMBLEUPON



(http://www.bendbulletin.com/slideShows?layout=2&storyId=5151738)

Clarence Moriwaki, president of the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Community, motions down the "story wall" at the Exclusion Memorial. The wall is exactly 276 feet long, one foot for every person of Japanese heritage who lived on Bainbridge Island at the time of the forced departure in 1942, (John Gottberg Anderson/For The Bulletin) Click here for image slideshow (http://www.bendbulletin.com/slideShows? layout=2&storyld=5151738)

Travel: Bainbridge Island, Washington

Japanese memorial recalls wartime internment

By John Gottberg Anderson • For The Bulletin

Published Mar 19, 2017 at 12:09AM

BAINBRIDGE ISLAND, Washington --

Seventy-five years ago this month, hundreds of Americans of Japanese ancestry were herded from their island homes at bayonet point and forced onto a ferry to cross Puget Sound. They were loaded onto trains in Seattle and taken to a "relocation center," as World War II internment camps were euphemistically called, in Manzanar, California.

The date was March 30, 1942. These men, women and children - two-thirds of whom had been born in the United States, and who were thus U.S. citizens - were the first of more than 110,000 Japanese Americans to be incarcerated at sites across the West until months after World War II had ended.

The event has not been forgotten. In fact, surviving internees and their descendants will gather again in 11 days to commemorate the date at the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial, a national monument that opened to the public in July 2011.

"This is an American story, not a specifically Japanese one," said Clarence Moriwaki, a former radio talk-show host and public relations consultant who serves as president of the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Community. "As Americans, I hope we never again succumb to the fear and prejudice of our past."

Although additional structures are planned, the initial story wall, an undulating fence of rock and native cedar that extends exactly 276 feet (1 foot for each Balnbridge Japanese) toward the former Balnbridge ferry dock on Eagle Harbor, is remarkably moving. It descends down a gentle slope beside Pritchard Park opposite the township of Winslow, where the ferries that continue to link the island with Seattle now arrive and depart.

Standing about 8 feet from a gravel skirt to the eaves of a shingled roof, the wall bears the names of every person of Japanese heritage who lived on Bainbridge at the time. Their names are organized by family group and interspersed with thematic friezes that depict their lives.

At the head of the wall are written three Japanese-language words that Moriwaki said are at once "a hopeful message and a call to action."

"Nidoto nai yoni," they read. "Let it not happen again."

Settling in

70

Most of Bainbridge's 26,000 residents commute by ferry to jobs in downtown Seattle, a 35-minute ride across Elliott Bay. The ferries, Tacoma and Wenatchee, shuttle almost hourly throughout the day except in the very wee hours of the morning. There's also highway access via state Route 305 from the Kitsap Peninsula near Poulsbo.

About 10 miles long and 5 miles wide, Bainbridge Island was once heavily forested. Pockets of woods remain today. It was traditionally home to the Suquamish Indian tribe, whose leader, Chief Sealth, gave his name to the City of Seattle in the 1860s. Sealth's well-marked grave stands on the Suquamish Reservation on the Kitsap Peninsula, just north of the Agate Pass Bridge.

Logging and shipbuilding became the traditional industries after white settlement. Western red cedars were especially in demand for the masts of ships. Port Blakely, near the southeast corner of Bainbridge Island, boasted the world's largest sawmill under one roof during the final decades of the 19th century. Port Madison, on the north end of the island, was its largest settlement until Winslow was incorporated in 1947.

The first wave of Japanese immigrants, who arrived beginning in 1883, initially found work as farmers and gardeners. Through their dedication, strawberries became an important island crop during the early years of the 20th century.

Although the entire island is today the City of Bainbridge Island, the main population center is at Winslow, where the Seattle ferry docks. The heart of the small community extends for three blocks south of the ferry along Winslow Way, and includes a fine new art museum and several outstanding restaurants.

I found lodging at the small but luxurious Eagle Harbor Inn, a couple of blocks downhill from Winslow Way. The colorful, multilevel building, designed and owned by an architect and an urban planner, offers half a dozen individual rooms, suites and townhomes with prices that range seasonally upward from \$160 a night. Most rooms are built around a secluded central plaza with ready street access.

At the lower end of Madison Avenue, beside the town's marina, the Pegasus Coffee House has been a Bainbridge standard since 1980. But the building has been around much longer: As Anderson Hardware, it was made of bricks salvaged from the incinerator at the old Port Blakely mill. In 1942, this was where Bainbridge Islanders of Japanese heritage were required to register with the government.

Unconstitutional act

At the Pegasus, perhaps in the same place where the registration table had once stood, I met Clarence Moriwaki to discuss the Bainbridge Island memorial.

Neither Moriwaki — who was born in Moses Lake, Washington, in 1955 and moved to Bainbridge in 1998 — nor his immediate family had been impacted. But with a background as a political press officer, he is keenly sensitive to what is and isn't right. And the internment, he declared, "was an unconstitutional act."

In early 1942, Moriwaki said, 1 in every 12 Bainbridge Islanders was of Japanese ancestry. Perhaps because of the island's proximity to naval facilities at Bremerton, Washington, each one was targeted in a Feb. 4 dragnet. Federal authorities and local law officers descended simultaneously upon 50 preselected Japanese homes, searching (but never finding) evidence of collaboration with Imperial Japan.

The following month, the entire Japanese population were given six days' notice to evacuate. Nearly 50 family members who were away from the island on business or in university, or who were already in the armed forces, were forbidden from returning.

"The Fourth Amendment," said Moriwaki, "forbids 'unreasonable search and seizure.' The Fifth Amendment assures that 'No person shall be deprived of life, liberty or property without due process of law.' And the 14th Amendment guarantees citizenship to any person born in America, as two-thirds of the Japanese from Bainbridge Island were."

The island's BIJAC organization first considered a mere plaque to mark the location of the departure. Moriwaki said it was important to locate it where the ferry dock had been. "When you talk about history, place matters," he said.

By the time the group had raised funds to purchase 8 acres of land beside the inlet, the plan for a memorial had grown — too much, in fact, A \$9 million facility clearly was too grandiose when recession hit the national economy.

But architect Johnpaul Jones, a Bainbridge resident of Native American heritage, offered pro-bono services to design the wall. This was huge: Jones' commissions include the Smithsonian's National Museum of the American Indian in Washington, D.C. Jones is continuing to work with BIJAC as it raises money for an Exclusion Departure Deck, replicating the 1942 ferry pier, and a 1,000-square-foot visitor center and plaza with an open-air amphitheater.

Presently, the memorial has a tiny interpretive center, open seasonally, and a klosk with interpretive displays. Moriwaki said the deck could be completed this year.

Open 24 hours a day, every day of the year, the memorial is administered by the National Park Service as an extension of Idaho's Minidoka National Historic Site.

Other attractions

The Bainbridge Island Historical Museum, a short block north of Winslow Way in the heart of the Island's commercial center, is currently mounting an exhibit called "World War II from an Island Perspective," discussing Bainbridge's role in shipbuilding and code-busting during the conflict. It also features a display of portraiture by renowned photographer Ansel Adams from the Manzanar camp in California, where most Bainbridge Japanese spent the war years.

Just a few blocks away, the Bainbridge Island Museum of Art presently features a "Featherfolio" display by Chris Maynard, an Olympia, Washington, artist who uses hand-cut feathers as his medium. Another exhibit by Kitsap Peninsula artist Lisa Stirrett deals in glass sculpture and printmaking techniques.

Throughout the little town are numerous small galleries and quaint cafes that make Bainbridge a favorite day-trip destination for visitors from Seattle. The Blackbird Bakery is a fine place for coffee and pastries; the Streamliner Diner offers hearty breakfast and lunches at very moderate cost. Restaurant Marche and the Hitchcock Restaurant serve more upscale dinners. At the latter, I thoroughly enjoyed my chicken-and-delicata squash dinner with local systems and a crisp chardonnay.

But the highlight of a Bainbridge Island visit, excepting the Japanese memorial, must be the Bloedel Reserve. This stunning, 150-acre garden at the northern tip of the island was the private estate of lumber executive Prentice Bloedel and his wife, Virginia, in the 1950s and '60s. It was donated in 1970 to the University of Washington, which has managed the reserve for a trust since 1985.

Several miles of gentle trails wind through 12 distinct gardens, along with forests, meadows and marshland.

There are reflecting pools and a rhododendron glen, and a Japanese teahouse amid Zen and moss gardens. At the heart of the property is the Bioedels' elegant French Chateau-style home, on a bluff looking across Puget Sound toward the Cascade Range. It now serves as a visitor center and a special events locale.

Racial prejudice

Across the island, at the memorial's small visitor center, Clarence Moriwaki will soon be greeting visitors to the 75th anniversary commemoration ceremony of the exile of Japanese Americans from Bainbridge Island.

From 11 a.m. to 1:30 p.m. March 30, he will welcome such special guests as Kay Sakai Nakao. About 150 internees returned to Bainbridge after the internment; more than a dozen still live here. Nakao was 22 years old when she was removed. She is now 97.

In 1942, a photographer from the Seattle Post-Intelligencer captured young mother Fumiko Hayashida holding her 10-month-old daughter in her arms as she prepared to board the ferry. That photo, still as a symbol of the exclusion, may be seen in several locations on the island.

A study undertaken during the Jimmy Carter and Ronald Reagan administrations singled out racial prejudice, war hysteria and a failure of political leadership as reasons for the Second World War internments, Moriwaki said. "The use of fear for decision-making is not rational," he said.

And with a nod to the modern political climate, he repeated the words at the memorial: "Nidoto nai yoni. Let it not happen again."

- John Gottberg Anderson can be reached at janderson@bendbulletin.com (mailto:janderson@bendbulletin.com).

EXPENSES

Mileage, Bend-Seattle (round-trip): 656 miles @ (https://twitter.com/) \$2.40/gallon \$62.98

Ferry, Seattle-Bainbridge Island (round-trip): \$8.20

Lodging (two nights), Eagle Harbor Inn: \$354.24

Dinner in Seattle: \$18.71

Breakfast, Pegasus Coffee House: \$12

Lunch, Streamliner Diner: \$23.07

Dinner, Hitchcock Restaurant: \$66.52

Breakfast, Blackbird Bakery: \$11.63

Admission, Bloedel Reserve: \$10

TOTAL: \$563,35

IF YOU GO

(All addresses on Bainbridge Island, Wash.)

INFORMATION

Bainbridge Island Chamber of Commerce; 395 Winslow Way E.; visitbainbridge.com, (http://visitbainbridge.com) 541-842-3700.

HOTELS

Best Western Plus Bainbridge Island Suites; 350 High School Road NE; bestwestern.com, (http://bestwestern.com) 206-855-9666, 844-505-3945. Rates from \$126.

The Eagle Harbor Inn: 291 Madison Ave. S.; theeagleharborinn.com, (http://theeagleharborinn.com) 206-842-1446. Rates from \$160.

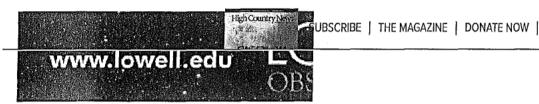
The Inn at Pleasant Beach: 4633 NE Woodson Lane, Suite 349; innatpleasantbeach.com, (http://innatpleasantbeach.com) 541-842-7800. Rates from \$140.

RESTAURANTS

Blackbird Bakery: 210 Winslow Way E.; blackbirdbakery.com, (http://blackbirdbakery.com) 206-780-1322. Open for breakfast and lunch, Budget

Hitchcock Restaurant: 133 Winslow Way E.; hitchcockrestaurant.com, (http://hitchcockrestaurant.com) 206-201-3789. Open nightly for dinner. Moderate to expensive

MENU | High Country News



NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

How not to forget the West's past atrocities

The national park system does more than celebrate beauty. It also commemorates the ugliest parts of our past.

Jonathan Thompson, Glenn Nelson, Joshua Zaffos and Heather Hansman March 7,						
2016 From the print edition	PRINT	SHARE	SUBSCRIBE	DONATE NOW		

Why are we drawn to monuments that commemorate evil, darkness and death? What compels us to remember things we would rather forget? Every year, thousands of visitors journey to Nazi concentration camps. Here in the U.S., President John F. Kennedy's birthplace is a national historic site, but the museum on the sixth floor of the Dallas book depository, from which JFK's assassin fired the deadly bullet, is arguably more popular.

Perhaps we seek out these places to remind ourselves of the depths to which we can sink, and to give us the will to resist those darker impulses. Maybe it's a kind of collective therapy: By facing our demons, we can begin to purge them.

A handful of "dark" sites are scattered across the West, and the National MENU | High Country News
Park Service is adding more to its roster of historic places. The park system now includes no Harcourty Say Verde National Park, but it is a large American intermediate camps and Sand Creek Massacre site; not just monuments to vanished civilizations, but also reminders of bloody savagery. The Manhattan Project sites in Hanford and Los Alamos somehow manage to be shrines to both human ingenuity and barbarity.

"Our job is to help tell the full story of America — the giant jigsaw puzzle that is the United States and the American experience," says John Sprinkle, acting chief historian for the National Park Service. That story is unavoidably complex. "You can't just have happy history."

The sinister chapters of our past, Sprinkle adds, offer lessons in survival, and maybe that's part of what motivates us to engage with them. "Folks in the past had it tough and faced adversity and came through and survived." In darkness, there can be hope.

Here, we visit three "dark parks." - Jonathan Thompson

MENU | High Count



In 1942, Shigeho Kitamoto and her four children were among more than 200 Bainbridge Island residents of Japanese descent forced from their homes and into internment camps. Corp. George Bushy, member of the military guard, assists with her young son.

AP

BAINBRIDGE ISLAND JAPANESE AMERICAN EXCLUSION MEMORIAL

When the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial was little more than a clearing in a forest on Puget Sound, among its first visitors was a cacophonous murder of crows. On March 30, 2002, about 750 people came to mark the 60th anniversary of the first forced removal of Japanese Americans from the West Coast after the attack on Pearl Harbor. By shining a light on this dark piece of American history, the memorial was meant to discourage racially fueled hysteria.

Bainbridge Islanders of Japanese descent were taken primarily to the Minidoka camp in Idaho, now a National Park Service unit that includes the Bainbridge memorial. That day in 2002, their names would be read aloud as part of the dedication of a small granite marker.

The crows arrived swiftly and noisily when Clarence Moriwaki, one of the memorial's organizers, spoke the first names. The cawing was so uproarious that some people no longer could hear Moriwaki, despite the sound system. Moriwaki worried about the moment of silence scheduled help high Country News to follow.

But as soon as he uttered subscribe | THE MAGAZINE | DONATE NOW | name, the crows, which the regions

Native peoples consider the spirits of their ancestors, flew off. A hush reclaimed the forest. "It was as if a switch went off," Moriwaki recalled.

High Country News

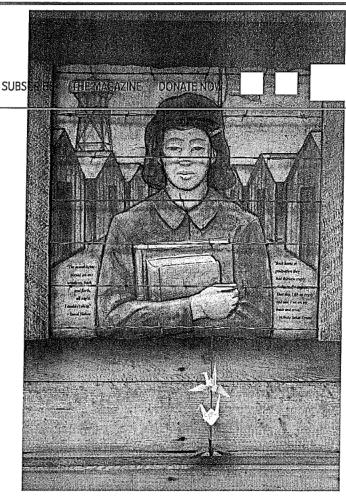
Moriwaki recounted this tale on a chilly evening last December as we waited for a vigil to begin at the memorial. I am Japanese American but have no direct connection with the prison camps; my mother was in Japan during the war. Yet I still feel strongly attached to that history, such a central part of my racial heritage, and have visited the memorial several times.

The place holds a jarring grace, its beauty and serenity seeming incongruous with the history of hatred it records. The centerpiece is a 276-foot story wall, one foot for each Japanese American exiled from Bainbridge Island. It is made of old-growth red cedar, and bordered by wetlands and cherry trees. The names of the exiled are affixed to the wall. It doesn't scream the intended message: "Nidoto Nai Yoni" — let it not happen again. Not the way a bit of razor wire might.

I confessed my misgivings to Moriwaki, who reacted with unexpected delight. There already was too much ugliness and pain associated with the forced removals, he said. The organizers sought a site for healing, honor and hope as well as history. The Japanese "less-is-more" aesthetic was a testimony to the exiled, who had been burdened by shame. They approached this part of their past according to the Buddhist notion of "Gaman" — enduring the seemingly unbearable with patience and dignity. This place offered a release.

Below us in the candlelit night, High Country News people assembled at the base of the wall to protest recer High Country News

Muslim rhetoric from Domaid Trump's presidential campaign. It struck a chord on Bainbridge Island: More Japanese Americans returned there after World War II than to any other place in the U.S. On Bainbridge, they were embraced by neighbors, who looked after their property and possessions, fought against the mass incarceration, and in some cases even made mortgage payments for the imprisoned. The memorial is as much a monument to those relationships as it is a warning



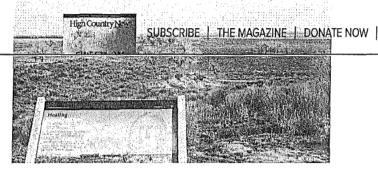
A terra cotta frieze and origami birds are part of the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial.

Paul Gordon

against racial hatred. As Moriwaki put it, they "demonstrated the best of what America can be." -Glenn Nelson

IF YOU GO

Minidoka National Historic Site Jerome, Idaho Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial Bainbridge Island, Washington 208-933-4100 MENU | High Country News



The prairie in southeastern Colorado where at least 150 Cheyenne and Arapaho Indians died in the Sand Creek Massacre in 1864.

National Park Service

SAND CREEK MASSACRE NATIONAL HISTORIC SITE

I stood on a bluff in southeastern Colorado, overlooking the lonesome prairie, 180 miles southeast of Denver. Bare cottonwoods lined the dry bed of Big Sandy Creek. Otherwise, there was nothing but grass, earth, rocks and sky. The only sounds that November day were the wind and the singing of LaForce "Lee" Lonely Bear, a Northern Cheyenne spiritual adviser.

This was the site of the notorious Sand Creek Massacre. At dawn on Nov. 29, 1864, a 675-man Colorado militia, led by Col. John Chivington, a Methodist minister, attacked a small, peaceful village of Cheyenne and Arapaho camped along the creek. Without provocation, the militia charged and killed at least 150 Indians, mostly women and children. According to militiamen and survivors, soldiers chased unarmed Indians down the creek bed, raped and bayoneted women, hacked off limbs and genitals. Cheyenne Chief White Antelope was scalped and mutilated as he pleaded for peace. The Cheyenne say that White Antelope repeated his final journey song as he lay dying: "All my relations, remember / Only the rocks on earth stay forever."

This horrific massacre — denounced as a "cowardly and cold-blooded slaughter" By an 1867 U.S. Army inquiry — escalated simmering conflicts between Plains industries and settlers. The fighting clim: ed it the 1876 Battle of the Little Dignorn and the annihilation of Custer's troops by the Sioux and Cheyenne, but it didn't end until 1890, when every Plains tribe had been ushered onto a reservation.

While the massacre never entirely faded from memory, it was rarely mentioned in history books and only whispered about by tribes. Little Bighorn became a national park; Sand Creek became private ranchlands. Otto Braided Hair, a Northern Cheyenne, says he never learned about Sand Creek in school.

Braided Hair, Lone Bear and the others who brought me to the site in 2005 had been working to change that, partly by establishing Sand Creek as a national historic site managed by the National Park Service. Along with other Cheyenne and Arapaho tribes, they envisioned it becoming a place of remembrance and healing for their own people and the nation. "So the history may live on," Lone Bear told me.

That November afternoon, the five Northern Cheyennes had journeyed there from Montana to repatriate the remains of an ancestor who died there. As Lone Bear's prayer carried across the plains, I realized I was experiencing a doubly rare moment. I was afield with Native Americans during a sacred rite at a sacred place, and also glimpsing a national park site to-be. After Lone Bear concluded his song, I followed him and the others down a bluff and through the grove of wrinkled cottonwoods. Braided Hair told me that they wanted the park to be simple, with a few short trails and limited services; they didn't want visitors wandering around the lowlands and creek where the massacre actually occurred. That, the tribes believe, is consecrated land.

In 2000, the project received congressional authorization and the Park High Country News Service began acquiring privately owned ranchlands encompassing the site. The Sand Creek Markova atjoinal Historic Site was officed like designated in April 2007, two years after my visit. Since then, a modest number of tourists have trickled through. And every year in November, the Cheyenne and Arapaho organize a healing run from Sand Creek to Denver, to help commemorate the massacre, the tribes and their way of life.

"Part of the reason for establishing Sand Creek as a national historic site," Superintendent Alexa Roberts told me, "is to use it as a vehicle to recognize and help prevent such incidents from ever occurring again." As Lone Bear and his friends had hoped, the exhibits and services today remain minimal. The primary visitors center is in the nearby town of Eads, so that at the site, "the landscape can speak for itself," Roberts said.

It's still possible to stand on the bluff above the creek bed and gaze across the empty, rolling prairie, imagining scenes of 19th century tribal life, and then to picture the terrifying chaos that erupted on a frozen November morning. North of the site, there's a speck of a town called Chivington, named after the colonel who led the attack. Now, the Sand Creek Massacre appears on maps, too. But only the rocks stay forever. - *Joshua Zaffos*

IF YOU GO

Sand Creek Massacre National Historic Site Eads, Colorado 719-438-5916 MENU | High Country News

| High Country News | SUBSCRIBE | THE MAGAZINE | DON'TE NOW |

Construction of the B Reactor at the Hanford Site in Washington, circa 1944. The B Reactor was the first reactor built on the Hanford Site, and was also the first full-scale reactor in the

Department of Energy

MANHATTAN PROJECT NATIONAL HISTORIC PARK

Past the gates to the Hanford Site, eastern Washington's plains seem to sprawl forever. In 1943, seeking a site to produce plutonium for the top-secret Manhattan Project, which would yield the atomic bomb, the federal government settled on Hanford. It seemed ideal — essentially empty, an immense, remote expanse of channeled scablands inside a curve of the clear, cold Columbia River.

Hanford displaced three farming towns, whose ruins still stand, interspersed with the remains of the infrastructure needed for the world's first full-scale nuclear reactors. The construction camp became the state's fourth-biggest city; its 51,000 workers devoured 7,200 pies at Christmas. At its height, the 640-square-mile site was home to 544 buildings.

The B Reactor, the first to be operational, and the only one you can visit, High Country News is a blocky concrete layer cake of a building. Inside, a cavernous room holds the three-story tal photosistic plutonium 239. One ton of uranium made a hockey puck-sized piece of plutonium.

By the late '80s, plutonium production had ceased, and in 1989, the U.S. Department of Energy, which runs the site, demolished most of the buildings and cocooned the reactors. The nuclear waste cleanup continues, costing \$2 billion a year.

In 2009, former workers asked the Department of Energy to start giving tours of the B Reactor. "People can't understand the impressiveness of this," says Kevin Haggerty, the reactor's facilities manager, noting the astonishing speed with which the power of fission was discovered and exploited. "It changed the way countries interacted with each other."



A tour of the B Reactor, the first reactor built on the Hanford Site and the first full-scale reactor in the world.

Department of Energy

So last fall, the DOE and the National Park Service teamed up to operate the site as part of the Manhattan Project National Historic Park, which includes parts of the Los Alamos National Laboratory in New Mexico, and Oak Ridge National Laboratory in Tennessee, the two other sites where plutonium was processed into bombs. Tour guides talk about the

pre-nuclear-era history of the communities, the engineering feats that [MENU] | High Country News were accomplished, and the complicated consequences of fission, for better and worse.

High Country News Subscribe | THE MAGAZINE | DONATE NOW |

I went to Hanford to reconcile the two narratives I associated with the atomic age — innovation and annihilation. Nancy Bowers, a docent for the B Reactor, said they've avoided talking about the bomb's impacts until now. Most of the visitors come for the pre-WWII history. Now, with the park's new focus on nuclear history, that's likely to change, and Bowers is uncertain what she'll say.

On the wall inside the B Reactor, there's a framed copy of the front page of the *Richland Villager* newspaper from Aug. 6, 1945, the day the U.S. bombed Hiroshima. "It's atomic bombs," the headline screamed. Most of Hanford's workers didn't know what they had been building until the news broke; no one knew that more than 200,000 people would die from the bomb's fallout.

In the operating room behind the reactor, Bowers tells me that Enrico Fermi's code name was Earnest Farmer. She describes how the operators had to sneak the plutonium down to Los Alamos, sending it a different way every time. Bowers says she tries to simply give people the history and let them form their own opinions. "I always talk to people about 'presentism,' and not evaluating things that happened 70 years ago by today's standards," she says. "You have to put yourself back in their shoes."

Inside the reactor, it's easy to imagine the hum of excitement Fermi and his team felt. But driving out of the eerily beautiful site, past the cleanup zones and the hulking shells of the reactors, the Manhattan Project's

fallout feels very present. Perhaps that's part of the value of the park, and MENU | High Country News of coming to places like this to contemplate the past. It's rarely clear-cut, even when looking back High Country New 21 Hans man HE MAGAZINE | DONATE NOW |

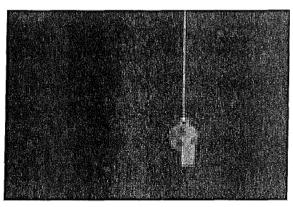
IF YOU GO

Manhattan Project National Historical Park Hanford, Washington; Los Alamos, New Mexico; Oak Ridge, Tennessee 303-969-2700

SHARE

National Park Service Colorado Washington History

Read more



The Hanford Whistleblowers >



Hanford's nuclear history is messy, but worth preserving >

Destroyer of worlds>

Resurrected memories of a prison camp >

More from National Park Service



ARCHIVE ~

HOME

GENERAL

NEWS

FEATURES

CAMPUS LIFE

ARTS & ENTERTAINMENT

SCIENCE & TECH

SPORTS

CAMPUS VOICES

EDITORIAL | OPINION ~

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

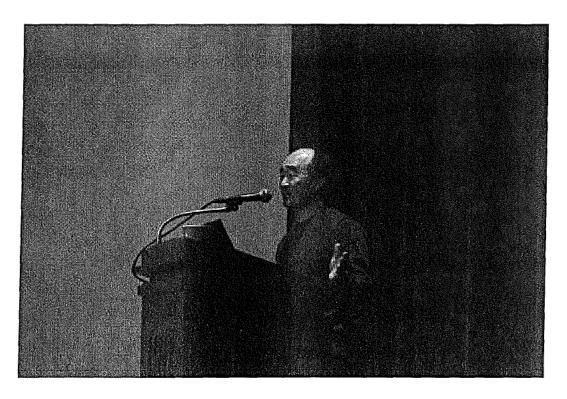
COMICS

ABOUT & CONTACT

'Let it never happen again' – Studium Generale

January 27, 2017 By The Buccaneer

Find us on Fac



Son of internment victims, Clarence Moriwaki. - Photo by Judah Breitbach

Feature by Judah Breitbach

"Nidoto nai yoni; let it never happen again."

Clarence Moriwaki, President of the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Community, and founder of the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial, gave a moving talk last thursday in the J-Building's little theater. Moriwaki has also spent time as a journalist, public spokesman for Bill Clinton and others, as well as earning his Eagle Scout award at 12 years old, among numerous other accolades.

Moriwaki split the lecture into four points of interest: history, honor, healing, and hope. The history of the island's japanese culture, as well as the historical importance of Executive Order 9066 and Exclusion Notice one had particular emphasis in the talk. From there, there was a segue from the gravity of past actions to the importance of hope in the form of the Exclusion Memorial on Bainbridge Island, now a national monument.

276 Were Taken

The Japanese American immigrants on the island worked predominantly in the Port Blakely ship yard, as well as in the Strawberry fields on the island. Moriwaki indicates that the community relationships were strong prior to Exclusion Notice One and the deportation of Japanese Americans to internment camps.

The notice was posted Mar. 24, 1942, only three months after the attack on Pearl Harbor, and one month after Executive Order 9066 (nearly 10,000 in 1942, while former President Obama is being Chastised for signing a few of his own says Moriwaki) was signed by Franklin D. Roosevelt.

On March 30, six days later, the U.S. Military escorted 276 American citizens and Bainbridge Island residents ferries that took them to busses and trains that took them to the confinements of an internment camp.

For three years the halls of Bainbridge Island's schools held fewer children, and it's strawberry fields had fewer workers. The graduating class of '42 reserved 13 empty seats for the students in internment camps who would have graduated that year.

Walt and Milly Woodward, then publishers and editors of the Bainbridge Island Review, maintained Japanese American inclusion in the community by featuring a column from a camp correspondent, Paul Ohtaki, who was held in a Japanese internment camp. They balanced this with content from supporters of Exclusion Notice One.

The Fear of Precedent

Moriwaki put an emphasis on the idea that another exclusion of a demographic based on race, religion, sex or other reasons never happen again. He showed slides of "Open Season on Japanese" hunting licenses that bore a striking similarity to more contemporary "Open Season on Muslims" poster.

The precedent that Executive Order 9066 set, even though it was rescinded by President Ford in 1976, and found to be unconstitutional in 1982 after two years investigating the order, is still something that





Be the first





The L adval Eight Tacor

Like



Buccane Sitohang

Find us on Twi



Buccaneer I second plac Talent... t.co



147



Buccaneer I second plac Talent

Moriwaki, and arguably others, find unsettling considering the current political and sociological 0♥ 0₺ atmosphere. Men's Socce confirmed h g+ SHARE ON M coaching iol Jan. 25 Buc. 1 0 Ota The Buccaneer Find us on Twi **NEXT ARTICLE** PREVIOUS ARTICLE @PCBi Cami Butler Trump rhetoric warming up cold wars 2nd half of (the title, sta 0 T 1 Comment The Buccaneer 🞒 Login 🕝 PC Bu Sort by Best * ○ Recommend ☑ Share @PCBi Tough to ke Join the discussion... shooting 76 @LaneTitan only be trail A.d. Jacobs · 2 months ago There is more to this story: 1. Executive Order 9066 applied to any and all persons. 0**♥ 1±** 2. German Americans and Italian Americans were also interned, in more than 50 camps and detention centers. Recent Commi A.d. Jacob Studium Gene Final Four

Rainbridge Island Paview (http://www.bainbridgereview.com/)



(http://www.bainbridgereview.com/)

f	M	O
T	500	U

bambridge Island Review (http://www.bambridgereview.com/)	
Q Search (http://www.bainbridgereview.com/search/)	
Home (http://www.bainbridgereview.com/)	
<u>News</u>	*
Business	₩
<u>Sports</u>	₩
<u>Life</u>	₩.
<u>Obituaries</u>	*
Opinion	*
Classifieds	•
Green Editions	*
Subscribe	₩
Newsletters (http://www.bainbridgereview.com/newsletters/)	
Connect2Classes (http://www.connect2classes.com)	
About Us	₩
	\$25794

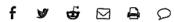
"NIDOTO NAI YON! - LET IT NOT HAPPEN AGAIN"

Commemoration to mark 75th anniversary of Japanese American removal, internment

Welfe prouding a field and paid Bellinbridge beofamore states tide footbering clean energy use.

BRIAN KELLY (HTTP://WWW.BAINBRIDGEREVIEW.COM/AUTHOR/BKELLY/) • Thu Mar 30th, 2017

1:33pm • [NEWS (HTTP://WWW.BAINBRIDGEREVIEW.COM/NEWS/]



The lesson, he hopes, is simple yet profound.

"Learn from the story and live by the motto," said Clarence Moriwaki, president of the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Community.

Next week, Bainbridge Islanders will join with distinguished guests from across the region and beyond — including Gov. Jay Inslee and the Japanese Ambassador to the United States Kenichiro Sasae — to mark the 75th anniversary of the first forced removal of Japanese Americans in World War II.

The Bainbridge Island Japanese American Community is joining with the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial Association, the Bainbridge Island Museum of Art and the Bainbridge Island Historical Museum in hosting a day-long series of free events on Thursday, March 30 to honor the 120,000 Japanese Americans who were forcibly exiled from the West Coast during World War II.

Bainbridge Island was home to the first Japanese Americans who were swept up in the removal, and the events are also being held to recognize the unique legacy of the Bainbridge community that stood by their Japanese American friends and neighbors and eventually welcomed them home.

The theme of the event is "Nidoto Nai Yoni — Let It Not Happen Again," the message that is shared by the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial.

Not only is the event especially meaningful because of the 75th anniversary, but it's become timely, as well, given the current political climate and discussions of "Muslim bans," nationalism and xenophobia, Moriwaki said.

"The one thing that's becoming clear ever since the election: The country's taken a turn toward the kind of atmosphere that existed 75 years ago; to characterize individuals, and in this case, entire religions, just out of fear and intolerance," Moriwaki said.

The message that the commemoration hopes to send, he said, is one of hope. But it's also a call to action.

"The community has lived this story. We've seen this movie before," he added.

COMMENTS (0)

LOG IN

Bainbridge commemorates 75th internment anniversary

Nathan Pilling, nathan.pilling@kitsapsun.com Published 6:14 p.m. PT March 30, 2017 | Updated 7:50 p.m. PT March 30, 2017



(Photo; Meegan M. Reid / Kitsap

BAINBRIDGE ISLAND - As 22-year-old Kay Sakai, clad in extra layers of clothes, walked down Taylor Road to the Eagledale ferry dock, she was leaving home without knowing when she might return.

Clutching family members and few possessions, Sakai and 226 other Bainbridge Islanders of Japanese ancestry boarded the ferry Kehloken on March 30, 1942. They'd been forced from their Bainbridge homes as one of the early phases of the internment of about 120,000 Japanese-American citizens and Japanese noncitizen residents in the United States after Japan's 1941 attack on Pearl Harbor.



'It wasn't right': Recalling internment (http://www.kitsapsun.com/story/news/local/2017/03/25/wasnt-right-recallinginternment/99518098/)

Sakai, now 97, recalls gazing back from the ferry at her island home and feeling sad as it shrank on the horizon.

"We didn't know where we were going, how long we would be gone or even if we ever would come back," she said.

She and other surviving internees from the island sat Thursday within sight of where they assembled 75 years ago to the minute. They and hundreds of others commemorated the anniversary at the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial and vowed to live the words emblazoned on the memorial wall: "Nidoto Nai Yoni - Let It Not Happen Again."



Bainbridge resident Holly Wilson is illuminated by a ray of sunshine as she and fellow attendees listen to the presenters Thursday during the 75th anniversary commemoration ceremony at the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial. (Photo: Meegan M. Reid / Kitsap Sun)

During the war, islanders were taken to the Manzanar War Relocation Center in Northern California before many were moved to the Minidoka War Relocation Center in southern Idaho. They would live, work and go to school in the crowded camps until the war's end in 1945.

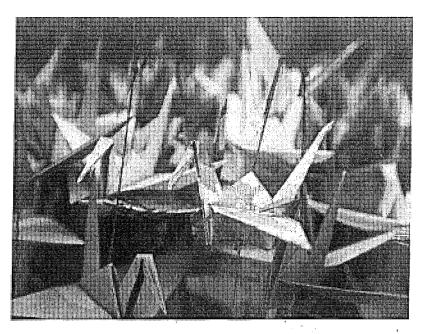
Kenichiro Sasae, Japan's ambassador to the United States, thanked those in attendance for the event on behalf of the Japanese government and said he was moved by the ceremony.

Buy Photo



The crowd listens as Clarence Moriwakl, president of BIJAC, begins the ceremony Thursday at the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial. (Photo: Meegan M. Reid / Kitsap Sun)

"I thought I knew Japanese-Americans. I've visited places on the West Coast and other places," he said. "But I realized after coming here, why the governor suggested for me to come with him and to share the moment with all of you. As I was listening ... all the moments of Japanese-American suffering on this island came to sink into my mind and heart."

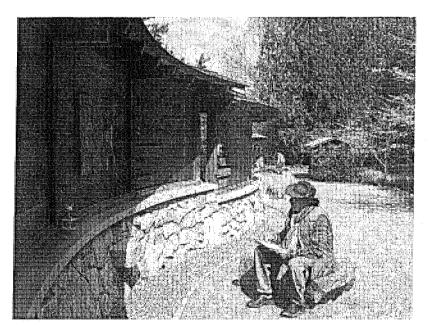


Origami cranes to be hung along the wall await visitors Thursday at the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial. (Photo: Meegan M. Reid / Kitsap Sun)

Gov. Jay Insiee and other speakers at the event compared the spirit surrounding the internment to the immigration policies President Donald Trump championed both on the campaign trail and after taking office.

"We know that the power of fear is eternal," Inslee said. "It just keeps coming back around."

Buy Photo



Bainbridge resident and illustrator Bill Hemp sketches one of the panels Thursday at the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial. (Photo: Meegan M. Reid / Kitsap Sun)

"For all that reality of fear, we know that we have to band together, buck each other up, encourage each other, inspire each other to put that aside to think of what makes this country the best nation on earth," he said. "That is one that is always going to hold the lamp of liberty from the Statue of Liberty shining just as brightly in Eagle Harbor as it does in New York Harbor."

Read or Share this story: http://www.kitsapsun.com/story/news/local/communities/bainbridge-islander/2017/03/30/bainbridge-commem**்**ஙின்னிட் internment-anniversary/99844622/



(http://www.bainbridgereview.com/)

f 😼 🏻

Bainbridge Island Review (http://www.bainbridgereview.com/)

Q Search (http://www.bainbridgereview.com/search/)

Home (http://www.bainbridgereview.com/)

News

Business

Sports

Life

Obituaries

Opinion

Classifieds

Green Editions

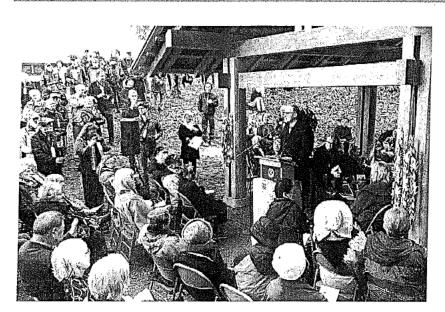
Subscribe

Newsletters (http://www.bainbridgereview.com/newsletters/)

Connect2Classes (http://www.connect2classes.com)

About Us





ADVERTISEMENT

Looking back, moving forward: 75th anniversary of Japanense American internment is cause to pause, reflect

NICK TWIETMEYER (HTTP://WWW.BAINBRIDGEREVIEW.COM/AUTHOR/NICK-TWIETMEYER/) · LUCIANO MARAN

Apr 14th, 2017 11:12am • NEWS (HTTP://WWW.BAINBRIDGEREVIEW.COM/NEWS/)

It was more than a milestone; more than so many painful memories from 75 years ago.

The anniversary of the day that 227 Japanese Americans were forced from their homes on Bainbridge Island - March 30, 1942 - was also a solemn and sad reminder that history, however horrifying, can repeat itself.

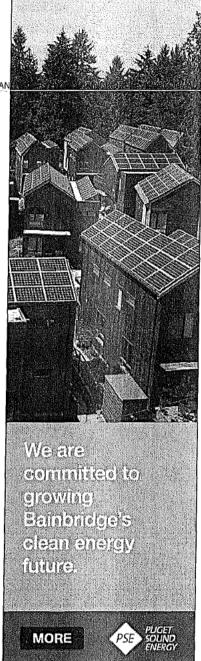
For many of the people in the audience at the 75th commemoration of the Bainbridge Island Japanese American exclusion last week, it was a sad history lesson. There were a few in attendance, though, whose memories and experiences were still as vivid as that day in 1942.

Peppered throughout the audience were both World War II veterans and survivors of the internment, as well as other tangible reminders of the past - a suit, a watch, and the very ground that was walked upon by those forced from their homes.

Decades ago, on that same day, in the panicked wake of the attack on Pearl Harbor, Army trucks appeared at the homes of islanders of Japanese descent to transport them to the Eagledale ferry dock, where the ferry Kehloken waited to take them to Seattle, and from there to prison camps across the country.

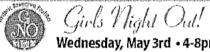
Clarence Moriwaki, president of the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Community, wore on his wrist the watch of Leonard Hayashida as he presided over the day's historic events.

"[He] was the first Bainbridge Island baby born in Manzanar," Moriwaki explained, noting the name of one of the internment camps where Japanese Americans were sent. "The son of Fumiko Hayashida, who is the woman you see in the very iconic photograph holding her daughter, Natalie, and she was pregnant with Leonard at that time."



HOR/LMARA





Wednesday, May 3rd • 4-8pm • Downtown Poulsbo



for an evening of fun including is

Moriwaki was given the watch after Hayashida's death in 2006. And, throughout the ceremony, Moriwaki would glance down and, between speakers, read aloud the time and then explain what was happening at that exact moment 75 years ago.

"It's 11:03," he said. "At 11:03, 75 years ago at this moment, is when the ferry Kehloken arrived on the shores of Eagle Harbor to start the first part of a sad journey of 120,000 Japanese Americans taken to concentration camps."

Clad as he was in the suit his own father, a detainee, wore on the day he was born, Moriwaki invoked the weight of these objects' history in his words and presence.

Many of the featured speakers took a cautionary tone, addressing the similarities in national discussions about the balancing act between freedom and security, then and now. Nearly every person who stepped up to speak expounded upon the hard lessons learned during the Japanese American exclusion, and their hope that these same lessons will not need to be learned again.

Hard lessons learned

Tiffny Weighall, president of the Bainbridge Island-North Kitsap Interfaith Council, compared the internment to other instances of fear-based violations of personal liberty in American history, citing especially the persecution of Native Americans and Mormons, and said that what happened to Japanese Americans after Pearl Harbor is far from the isolated misstep some want to portray it as today.

"It is with a heavy heart today that I look to these chapters in our American past, vowing with you to never let it happen again, but knowing that fear is so quickly institutionalized in our country," she said.

"And while it won't happen again to those of Mormon beliefs, or those of Japanese descent, we are again approaching the edge — an edge where leaders are allowed to categorize on our behalf and where fears are given room and written into law."

We must teach the children of today, she said, values "that are not reactionary, but consistent, no matter the day's headlines."

Leonard Forsman, chairman of the Suquamish Tribe, also pointed out the similarities in the treatment of Japanese Americans in 1942 and Native Americans in the 19th and early 20th centuries.

Both, Forsman said, were rationalized under the banner of federal policy.

"We understand the impacts of federal policy on our lives," he said. "Since we signed a treaty in 1855, there have been a number of initiatives the federal government intended to assimilate us into the mainstream and we resisted those as much as we could. We've adapted and worked to try to restore our tribal government and our culture and our history."

Yet another unjustly victimized demographic was represented by Rabbi Paul Moses Strasko, of Congregation Kol Shalom, who spoke with great humor and candor about the importance, and limits, of faith in matters of persecution.

"We want that voice from heaven to be the thing that protects us," he said. "And I think that both the Jewish community and the Japanese American community have been believing in a similar story, of waiting for that voice from heaven for 75 years, that voice that says, 'The reality and the horrors and humiliation of our past will prevent that, in and of itself, from anything similar ever happening in the future."



However, Strasko said, the uncomfortable reality is that the victimhood of the past conveys no "virtue in the present," pointing specifically to increasing instances of anti–Semitism around the world, and the recent invocation by several American politicians of the Japanese internment as a positive reaction that could be repeated in modern times.



"We are all capable of excluding someone else," Strasko said. "It's really easy to make our lives about remembering the victimhood of the past and not think about how easy it is for me to make somebody else a victim.

"The moment I see someone as an object instead of a subject is the moment that I've perpetuated the same standards that excluded Jews, that excluded Japanese Americans, that excluded Mormons, that excluded any other minority group from full participation in our society.

"And, yes," he added. "That's the beginning. Exclusion is the beginning of annihilation."

Fear is eternal

In addition to the military veterans and internment survivors, the event saw a roster of prestigious dignitaries in attendance.

Washington Governor Jay Inslee underscored the corrosive nature of fear in a democracy. The governor drew parallels between the rationale behind the Japanese exclusion and current political sentiment.

It was, he said, painfully apparent to anyone familiar with the occurrences on Bainbridge Island.

"We know that the power of fear is eternal," Inslee said. "It just keeps coming back around. We were always, in every decade again, in a struggle between the power of fear and the hope of courage and compassion and community. It is the current struggle between those forces we are engaged in, in our nation today."

While Inslee spoke of the fear that led to the imprisonment of thousands of innocent Japanese Americans, he also took the time to laud the courage of those who would defend the targets of such misplaced fear. He quickly noted Washington state's recent court battle against President Trump's executive order that banned visitors and immigrants from Muslim countries.

"You look at these fir trees and these cedar trees and the beautiful quiet and serenity of Bainbridge Island, but the one thing that's become clear to me in the last few weeks — since we had to go to court to protect the Constitution — that is for all the physical beauty of Washington, the real beauty is invisible," he said. "It is a sense of community and a welcoming attitude and a courage that is willing to stand up against fear in the state of Washington."

Referencing Moriwaki's suit, Inslee took the moment to highlight the significance of his own attire; a similar fashion statement.





"By the way, Clarence," he said, "I like you wearing that suit, it looks good on you. I'm wearing the suit that I wore when I signed the executive order that is going to prevent discrimination against people based on immigration status."

The moment earned a stirring round of applause along with hearty cheers.

The trip to the memorial was a bit of a homecoming for Inslee, though the next speaker came from much farther afield.

Kenichiro Sasae, the Japanese Ambassador to the U.S., said he was grateful for the chance to be involved in such a historic commemoration. He also garnered much applause, both for his heartfelt speech and good natured ribbing of Inslee, at whose urging he first visited the memorial on Bainbridge.

He praised the governor for his support of the island memorial, and the Japanese community, then joked, "To be honest, governor, I didn't know you were working so hard."

Sasae said he was very proud of the Japanese Americans who had endured so much and contributed so greatly to both America and Washington state.

"I realized after coming here why the governor suggested [for] me to come with him and share the moment with all of you," he said. "I'm really thankful to you, governor, and also to the people here."

Bainbridge Mayor Val Tolefson gave a short but very poignant speech describing the "baseless and racist" treatment of Japanese Americans in 1942.

While relating the events of the past to current political issues surrounding immigration, race and religion, Tolefson called out to the audience to remember the past and stand united against the prejudices of today.

"Today, race and religion-based anti-immigrant rhetoric from some politicians and others has created an atmosphere of uncertainty and fear throughout our country," he said. "We who live here on Bainbridge Island are particularly called to speak to this issue. We have lived with the scars of the Japanese American exclusion for many years, and we haven't forgotten and we insist that this history not repeat itself."

Local roots

Mary Woodward, an author and former president of the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Community, talked about the obligation that all Americans have to live up to the memorial's prime lesson, and be sure to let it not happen again.

"Because you're here, whether or not you are from Bainbridge, you are an islander today, we are all islanders," said Woodward, the daughter of Walt and Milly Woodward, the former editors of the Bainbridge Island Review who famously



stood alone on the West Coast in opposition to the internment of Japanese Americans.

"As islanders, we own this story," she said. "This is our story, it is so woven into the community."

A charged silence came over the crowd as excitement built for the most anticipated speaker of the day.

Kay Sakai Nakao was 22 years old at the time of the exclusion. She grew up on Bainbridge and her hometown roots run deep — nearly a century deep.

"I was born in Seattle and raised on Bainbridge Island," she said. "Except for the 3 1/2 years living in an American concentration camp, I've lived my whole life on Bainbridge Island.

"Good old Bainbridge Island. If a person can live 97 years on Bainbridge Island, it must be good."

Recounting her experience in near-photographic detail, Nakao gave a vivid, personal and at times even humorous account of her family's evacuation, which placed all who heard it next to her on that trip to Manzanar.

ADVERTISEMENT

CALL TODAY (360) 874-0232 Learn more - Schedule your first visit on us!



"I remember feeling sad as the island got smaller and smaller," she said. "We didn't know where we were going, how long we would be gone, or even if we ever would come back and it was a very sad feeling.

"When we got to Seattle, I remember looking up and seeing hundreds of people staring at us; watching all of us as we walked and boarded the train. My husband [later] said it was the most humiliating experience of his life, that he felt like a second-class citizen. He was right," she said.

Farther from home, Nakao recalled, things did not improve for the displaced islanders.

"We rode for hours and as the air was getting hotter and drier, in the distance I saw some makeshift buildings with more under construction," she said. "I could see the heat waves, it was just shimmering. I'm not used to seeing heat waves on Bainbridge Island."

It was a moment of wonderment quickly extinguished by harsh reality.

"I nudged my seat-mate and I said, 'Thank god I don't live in a place like that," she said. "Well, suddenly the bus turned right in there, and my heart sank down to my toes."

Detailing the living conditions inside the camp, Nakao said that after her arrival she was handed two empty bags and instructed to fill each of them with straw: "That is your mattress and pillow," the guards told her.

"The barracks were terrible; Army cots, one light bulb, one oil stove — a real small one — and that was it," she said. "There was absolutely no privacy."

Ironically, even among the internees, cultures clashed.

Nakao watched as other Japanese Americans were shuttled in from California. Noting the darker, tanned complexions of the new arrivals from Los Angeles, Nakao said, "They weren't anemic-looking like us.

"A lot of the Bainbridge parents didn't approve of the influence these young people from the city [were] having on our country bumpkins," she laughed. "As the Bainbridge Review put it, 'You shouldn't mix Washington apples with California lemons,"

Despite the differences between the Washingtonians and Californians, Nakao said both groups suffered equally in the camps and that the same suffering should never befall another group again.

"The war was hard on everyone and I don't want what happened to us to happen to anybody else ever again, nidoto nai yoni — let it not happen again," she said.

Looking back, ahead

The finale of the commemoration included a somber reading of the names of those who were forced from their homes.

Ken Matsudaira, son of Hisa Matsudaira, a prominent figure in the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Community, was one of the readers. He said that the support for, and interest in, the commemoration was very heartening and proved an awareness by many of the corollaries between the political atmosphere of that era and today.

"I think what would be awesome to see would be some more thinking around the internment," he said. "It's being seen, or it's been portrayed, as something that happened just because of wartime hysteria, but it was really the culmination of decades worth of anti-Asian and anti-Japanese legislation. I mean, my grandparents were not allowed to become citizens [and] immigration was barred for Japan and China for decades prior [to Executive Order 9066]."

Explaining the incarceration away as an offshoot of war's necessary evils, Matsudaira said, makes the Japanese internment "more dismissible."

"If we don't look at the historical context of the legislation, the xenophobia, the racism, that made the environment for 9066 possible, then we're ignoring everything that's happening today," he said.

Speaking at the memorial was not a new experience for Matsudaira, who also read the names of those incarcerated at the original dedication ceremony.

"It's awesome to see how the memorial has gained, it's completed and it's going to be expanding," he said. "It's good that it's become part of the national dialogue again, and that the importance of what we're doing here, as far as trying to make sure it never happens again, it's good that it's in play," Matsudaira said.

"It was great to see so many folks from the island come out," he added.

As Matsudaira read the names of those taken from their homes in 1942, one man in the audience stood out.

With his head lowered in solemn remembrance, Alwyn Chikamoto sat listening to the names, only raising his head momentarily to wipe his eyes.

Chikamoto, originally from Hawaii, said he was so impressed after hearing the stories about Bainbridge's residents defending their neighbors during the internment, that he and some friends decided to buy the Best Western Hotel on Bainbridge.

"Why I really fell in love with Bainbridge was the fact that the heroes are Bainbridge Islanders," he said. "The Japanese were just the victims, but the heroes are Woodward and all the folks that supported their neighbors and defended their neighbors.

"We think that Bainbridge Island is the true aloha state," he added. "People are really welcoming, they're honest, they defend their neighbors. When I came here I found that the true aloha spirit is on Bainbridge Island."

After the excitement lulled, and the crowd dispersed, the historical significance of the day began to truly sink in for the commemoration's prime organizer.

"It was a pretty magical day, I thought," Moriwaki said later. "I'm glad all the folks came out and spoke with a lot of passion and hope."

On the diversity of the speakers at the event, and the fact that current events are mirroring the conditions which led to past persecutions, Moriwaki said, "It's a timeless and timely story.

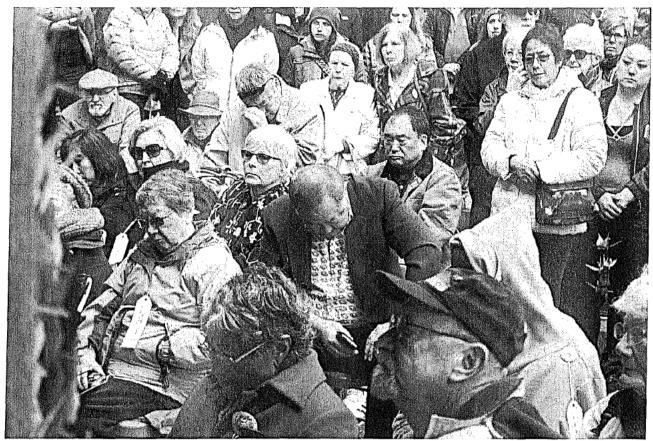
"All [those] groups have had their moments of exclusion and extermination," he said. "It's a common theme, sadly, in our American history, we always kind of look to see who's the latest on the bottom of the totem pole."

Moriwaki said he'd also invited a representative from the Islamic Center of Kitsap County, who was unable to attend.

The commemoration holds additional historic weight behind being a mere milestone, Moriwaki said, as ceremonies like this will not be possible forever.

"It's a race against time," he said. "It's not that far off where we'll have these commemoration ceremonies and we'll have no survivors, no witnesses, there."

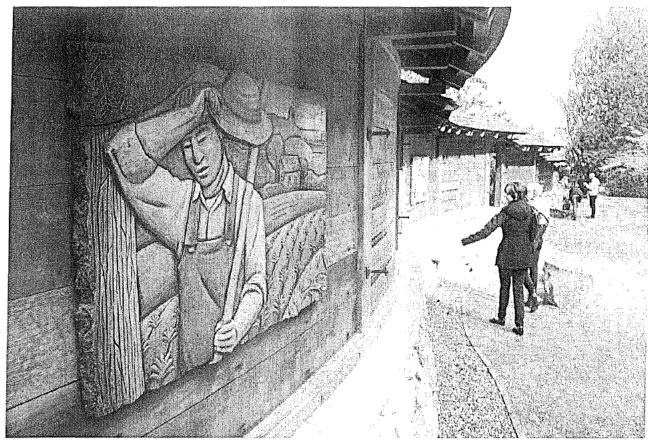
For now, though, the Bainbridge memorial, and the shared stories of those who lived through such tumultuous times, safely stand as reminders of the painful lessons of the past — and as a warning to those of the future.



(http://3ci6gd82qqe3lh3ugujrds6j.wpengine.netdna-cdn.com/wp-content/uploads/2017/04/web1_AlwynBW.jpg)



(http://3ci6gd82qqe3lh3ugujrds6j.wpengine.netdna-cdn.com/wp-content/uploads/2017/04/web1_InsleeBW.jpg)



(http://3ci6gd82qqe3lh3ugujrds6j.wpengine.netdna-cdn.com/wp-content/uploads/2017/04/web1_MemorialBW.jpg)

f w & 🖂 🗅 🔾 🖾

COMMENTS (1)	LOG IN
Post your comment	
	SUBMIT
Sortby Highest rated	Hide replies
James M. Olsen 15 days ago	

Half the story on the 75th is still half the story. No matter how fervently the half is told, there is a great deal of the story left out and the Review knows it all too well. See www.intermentarchives.com (http://www.intermentarchives.com) for part of the half the revelers conveniently left out.

Flag React Reply





Listen Live

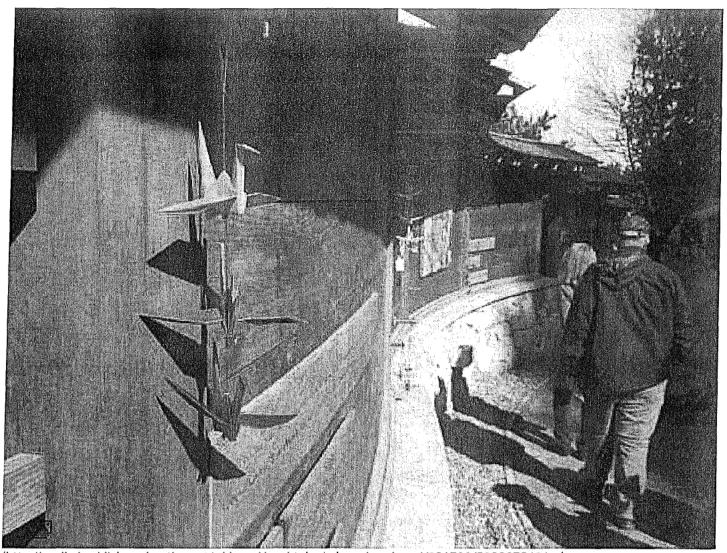
Echoes Of Past Ring Loudly At WWII Internment Anniversary Ceremony

By TOM BANSE . MAR 31, 2017

- Tweet (http://twitter.com/intent/tweet?
 url=http%3A%2F%2Fwww.tinyurl.com%2Fk6s5gpb&text=Echoes%20Of%20Past%20Ring%20Loudly%20At%20WWII%20Internment
- Share (http://facebook.com/sharer.php?

 <u>u=http%3A%2F%2Fwww.tinyurl.com%2Fk6s5gpb&t=Echoes%20Of%20Past%20Ring%20Loudly%20At%20WWII%20Internment%20/</u>
- Google+ (https://plus.google.com/share?url=http%3A%2F%2Fwww.tinyurl.com%2Fk6s5gpb)
- Email (mailto:?

 subject=Echoes%20Of%20Past%20Ring%20Loudly%20At%20WWII%20Internment%20Anniversary%20Ceremony&body=http%3A%;



(http://mediad.publicbroadcasting.net/p/shared/npr/styles/x_large/nprshared/201703/522237563.jpg)

Origami cranes adorn the memorial wall at the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial. TOM BANSE / NW NEWS NETWORK

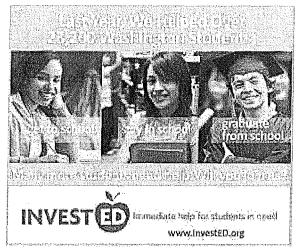
Originally published on March 31, 2017 1:27 pm

Northwest Public Radio is supported by



Business News Coverage for the South Sound

Northwest Public Radio is supported by



Echoes from Northwest history rang loudly for people in the present at a memorial ceremony Thursday to mark 75 years since the U.S. government forcibly removed the first Japanese Americans from their West Coast homes and sent them to internment camps. This happened in the wake of the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor in World War II.

One of the first groups rounded up came from Bainbridge Island, Washington, due to its proximity to the Puget Sound Naval Shipyard. The 75th anniversary commemoration of the internment took place at the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial

(https://www.nps.gov/miin/learn/historyculture/bainbridge-island-japanese-american-exclusion-memorial.htm), a relatively new unit of the National Park System at the location of the island's former ferry landing.

Kay Sakai Nakao was 22 years old at the time the U.S. Army posted notices on the island about a newly signed presidential executive order (http://www.densho.org/photo-essay-bainbridge-island/).

"It was very sad and scary because we were never told where we were going or how long we were going to be gone," she recalled on Thursday. "They didn't explain anything; just take what you could carry."

Nakao, now 97, was one of many speakers who invoked the memory of the Japanese internment to urge people to stand up against targeting of Muslims, Jews, or immigrants in the present day.

"We don't want something like this to happen ever again. The way the country is going you never know," she said.

The Japanese ambassador to the United States, Washington's Democratic governor, a tribal chairman and religious leaders also spoke to the crowd of more than 200 people gathered for the anniversary ceremony. Besides Nakao, more than a dozen other Japanese-Americans who spent time confined in inland internment camps attended.

In his remarks, Governor Jay Inslee drew a line from the World War II internment history, to what he called real "fear" harbored by some in the public today and Washington state's court challenges to President Donald Trump's executive orders limiting travel from certain majority-Muslim countries.

"We stand on federal ground as part of the national park system to say that we will never let fear overcome us," Inslee said. "We will never succumb to fear again and we will always stand up for the rights of everyone who lives in this blessed land."

"Our motto is a motto of hope and action: 'Nidoto Nai Yoni - Let it not happen again,'" said Master of Ceremonies Clarence Moriwaki, president of the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Community (http://bijac.org/). "We're falling down on it because it is happening again. It makes me feel sad. But it makes me feel empowered because so many people came out. Everybody spoke with such conviction and belief, that hope is there."

In total, 120,000 thousand people of Japanese descent were confined for about three and a half years in hastily-built internment camps including Minidoka, Idaho, and Manzanar, California. It wasn't until decades later that the U.S. government apologized for what was by then deemed an unconstitutional mass detention brought on by war hysteria.

Copyright 2017 NWNews. To see more, visit NWNews (http://www.nwnewsnetwork.org/).

- Tweet (http://twitter.com/intent/tweet?

 url=http%3A%2F%2Fwww.tinyurl.com%2Fk6s5gpb&text=Echoes%20Of%20Past%20Ring%20Loudly%20At%20WWII%20Internment(
- Share (http://facebook.com/sharer.php?

 u=http%3A%2F%2Fwww.tinyurl.com%2Fk6s5gpb&t=Echoes%20Of%20Past%20Ring%20Loudly%20At%20WWII%20Internment%20/
- S Google+ (https://plus.google.com/share?url=http%3A%2F%2Fwww.tinyurl.com%2Fk6s5gpb)
- Email (mailto:?

 subject=Echoes%20Of%20Past%20Ring%20Loudly%20At%20WWII%20Internment%20Anniversary%20Ceremony&body=http%3A%;

(http://communication.wsu.edu)



http://www.discovernikkei.org/en/journal/2017/5/8/tacoma-dor/

Following the Path, Listening to Footsteps: A Day of Remembrance for Tacoma

By Tamiko Nimura / 8 May 2017



Tacoma Public Library, Richards Collection

I am thinking about paths, footsteps, gravel, listening, memory.

When I visited the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial wall a few years ago, I was fascinated by the architectural design details that I heard—all lovingly told by Bainbridge Island Japanese American Community president Clarence Moriwaki. The memorial is strategically placed next to the very same path where the first Japanese Americans walked on their way to the ferry terminal for their wartime forcible removal.

The memorial wall winds next to a gravel path. The gravel, Clarence said, was placed there on the path so that people could hear their own footsteps.

Listening to one's own footsteps, I have found, is something like the work of writing history, and planning Days of Remembrance. I am thinking about these days as days of action because they are works of memory—and memory works across time, space, and silence.

* * * * *

Together with historian Michael Sullivan and a small group of community members, I'm planning a Day of Remembrance for my adopted hometown, Tacoma, Washington. Michael and I have been writing about Japanese American history in Tacoma separately and together for a few years now.

Tacoma has had other Days of Remembrance, but to the best of my knowledge, those haven't happened since the late 1990s. Historian Ron Magden (whose book *Furusato: Tacoma-Pierce County Japanese* is still a definitive resource) organized these events, along with Tacoma resident Joe Kosai.

Part of the difficulty of having Days of Remembrance is that the Japanese American population here is small; despite a thriving Japantown in the early part of the 20th century, only one out of seven returned to Tacoma after the war. (The Tacoma Buddhist Temple congregation, however, is a steadfast and growing community.) Others resettled near San Francisco, or Chicago.

With the 75th anniversary of the signing of Executive Order 9066, 2017 has been a banner year for events about Japanese American wartime history. Dukesbay Theater put on a successful staged reading of testimonies from Japanese American incarcerees. Michael and I did a walking tour in February, in conjunction with our Broadway Center's production of the play *Nihonjin Face*. We expected 10 or 15 people for the walking tour; 80 showed up. All three performances of *Nihonjin Face* sold out. This series of events felt different than past events; the larger Tacoma community was talking about local Japanese American history.

"You know," Michael said when our tour was over, "we should really mark the day these neighbors left Tacoma. We should have people stand where these people stood, at Union Station."

"What day was that?" I asked.

"May 17 and 18th," he replied.

And so: our 2017 Tacoma Day of Remembrance.

On May 18, 2017, we will take a short walk from the Washington State History Museum to Union Station. We'll stand approximately where 879 Japanese Americans stood, and we'll honor their footsteps.

* * * * *

Michael is a local historian, a storyteller, a passionate champion of local history. I asked him what planning this Day of Remembrance means to him, since he is not Japanese American:



Tacoma Times, May 17, 1942

A shared sense of history builds a community's cultural strength and wellbeing. Not every aspect of a city's past is heroic or honorable and sometimes the hardships and injustices that have been experienced pull people together better than the victories and successes.

Tacoma may well have lost more than any other west coast city in America because of Executive Order 9066 and the subsequent internments but it also distinguished itself by speaking up about the injustices being played out. In observing a day of remembrance for the loss of Tacoma's Japantown, I hope people will see their city through a longer lens and appreciate its many stories for the value they provide in making good decisions about the future.

* * * * *

Though Michael and I have only been planning the event for a couple of months, we've been delighted at the response. We have team members who are helping to create an official city proclamation. Our local major theater company, the Broadway Center, has offered us a screening of *Nihonjin Face*, set in Tacoma; one of the playwrights, Densho's Janet Hayakawa, will also be there for a post-screening discussion. The Washington State History Museum has generously offered us its spaces since it is open later on "Third Thursday," a free art walk day. An exhibit focusing on Japanese Americans happens to be at the History Museum, and closes a couple of days after our Day of Remembrance. The Tacoma Buddhist Temple has offered to open its doors to the public for the walking tour, so that participants can see historic photos and sites from Japantown's past, as well as the presence of a growing temple community. In the single week since we've posted the event on Facebook, over four hundred people have already expressed interest in the day.

* * * *

Another path, a historic one.

I am thinking about what was going on behind the smiles and posed pictures that the *Tacoma Times* and the *Tacoma Daily Ledger* posted. Onlookers were discouraged from attending, and close to 100 armed military personnel were present. "Like Tourists, Japs Head South," reported the *Tacoma Daily Ledger*. "Smiles Prevail as Japanese Leave," reported the *Tacoma Times*. Stories from the Japanese Americans who were leaving suggest something different.



Tacoma Times, May 17, 1942

Young Yaeko Nakano wrote in her diary: "The last day in Tacoma. Feel kinda blue, but also looking forward to our trip. We bade farewell to all our friends and that was hardest of all. Around 1:00, went down to Chinese Garden, had our last meal in Tacoma. Sort of a shame, but I stuffed myself when I thought, 'I won't be able to eat that kind of a food for some time.' At a quarter to three we locked our front door, looked around the garden, and with a sort of empty feeling, turned our back on our home for the last ten years. The station was a hubnub of people all trying to look unconcerned, and doing a pretty good job at that."

Tadaye (Teddy) Fujimoto Kawasaki, one of three Fujimoto sisters, recalled in a 1993 interview: "The only thing I remember is our neighbor leaning on the—Mrs. Alvey was elderly, she was just crying and crying. She knew that she probably wouldn't see us again, you know."²



Tacoma Times, May 17, 1942

I am thinking about all the pictures of the children that were posted that day—pictures that are difficult for me to see as a mother. One little girl is carrying all that she can carry. Two bags.

* * * * *

Still another path: that of Seattle Japanese Americans, and others around the country.

Living in Tacoma, we're just a few miles away from the Washington State Fairgrounds—site of the very first Japanese American Day of Remembrance in Puyallup, Washington. A caravan of cars came down from Seattle to Puyallup, complete with buses, speakers, a potluck, and much more. My artist friend Mizu Sugimura sent me some of her personal pictures of the day.

Since then, Days of Remembrance have been observed all over the country, from San Francisco to Denver to New York City. They're usually scheduled in February, to mark the anniversary of the signing of Executive Order 9066, but we are scheduling Tacoma's for May, to avoid conflict with other events in the area. On September 2, 2017, the Puyallup Valley Japanese American Citizens League will be holding its own remembrance event to rededicate the monument at the Puyallup fairgrounds and honor those who were incarcerated in the assembly center called "Camp Harmony."

I am thinking about other Days of Remembrance events I've attended in other cities, including a memorable one in San Francisco when my uncle Hiroshi Kashiwagi lit the candle representing Tule Lake among the candles representing all 10 camps. More footsteps.

* * * * *

I am thinking about gravel paths, the gravel paths in the parking lot of my childhood Buddhist temple in Penryn, California; about the gravel path that led up to my oldest auntie's house in Loomis, California; about that gravel path that winds next to a beautiful monument wall with origami cranes on Bainbridge Island.

I've come to love my adopted hometown, and to discover its rich Japanese American history has been a gift over these last four years. It has given me roots as well as a place rich with discovery. In a sense, then, Tacoma's Day of Remembrance is for me a small gift back.

I am thinking about how painfully relevant these Days of Remembrance are, in light of deportation raids, travel bans, xenophobia, and detention centers. In Tacoma we have a privately owned and privately run detention center, where detainees are holding a hunger strike to protest their living conditions; immigrant and detainee rights here are not idle discussions. To offer resources for those who want to help immigrants and refugees, we are hosting a table from the Tacoma Community House, a community services center that offers resources to those in need, including those populations.

The power of place sometimes means that we can retrace history; we retrace history hopefully in order to not repeat it. And so I am thinking about the power of place, about needing to listen to my own footsteps, and to listen to the footsteps of those who have been on this path before me; to listen to the footsteps of those with me and those yet to come.

We hope people can come.

Notes:

- 1. "Yaeko Nakano—Kenichi Nakano—Hiroshi Nakano—Stanley Nakano," interview with Tracy Lai, July 4, 1998. Densho Archive, denshovh-nyaeko_g-01-0001
- 2. Transcript of Brenda Sonnier interview with Tadaye (Teddy) Fujimoto Kawasaki, Yoshiko Fujimoto Sugiyama, and Kimi Fujimoto Tanbara, February 22, 1993. University of Washington Community History Project, Page 23.

© 2017 Tamiko Nimura



Tamiko Nimura

tnimura

Tamiko Nimura is a Sansei/Pinay writer, originally from Northern California and now living in the Pacific Northwest. Her writing has appeared or will appear in *The San Francisco Chronicle*, *Kartika Review*, *The Seattle Star*, Seattlest.com, the *International Examiner* (Seattle), and *The Rafu Shimpo*. She blogs at Kikugirl.net, and is working on a book project that responds to her father's unpublished manuscript about

his Tule Lake incarceration during World War II.

Updated July 2012

0 Comn	nents Discover Nik	kkei	角 Login 🔻
♡ Recor	mmend 🔁 Share		Sort by Best
	Start the discuss	sion	
(a	LOG IN WITH	на по почения до постаниващимами пото почения почения выполня объектобильного со подверждения	
	6 Discover Nikkei*		
		OR SIGN UP WITH DISQUS (?)	
		Name	
		Email	
		Password	
		By signing up, you agree to the Disqus Basic Rule and Privacy Policy.	s, Terms of Service,
		☐ I'd rather post as a guest	->

^{*} Discover Nikkei is a project of the Japanese American National Museum, made possible through the generous support of The Nippon Foundation

ABOUT

ADVERTISE

CONTACT

SEND NEWS

SUBSCRIBE

OAK RIDGE TODAY

HOME NEWS SPORTS ENTERTAINMENT CLASSIFIEDS OBITUARIES

Atomic Heritage to discuss Manhattan Project interpretation with Japanese mayors

POSTED AT 2:18 AM APRIL 30, 2015 BY OAK RIDGE TODAY STAFF — 0 COMMENTS



Hiroshima Peace Bell (Source: Atomic Heritage Foundation)

The Atomic Heritage Foundation will meet Friday with the mayors of Hiroshima and Nagasaki to discuss the interpretation of the Manhattan Project, the top-secret effort in World War II to create an atomic bomb, and its legacy for the world today, a press release said.

The meeting will be at the Institute of International Education at the United Nations Plaza in New York.

The Atomic Heritage Foundation led efforts to establish a Manhattan Project National Historical Park for more than a decade. (The City of Oak Ridge also supported the park and lobbied for it.) The park was approved in legislation that passed Congress in December, and it includes Oak Ridge, Tennessee; Hanford, Washington; and Los Alamos, New Mexico.

"Now AHF is working on the interpretation of the park and welcomes a dialogue with the Japanese to consider this world-changing history from both an American and an international perspective," the press release said. "The meeting with the mayors is a first step in the process."

Advertisement

The release said Hiroshima Mayor Kazumi Matsui and Nagasaki Mayor Tomihisa Taue invited AHF to meet with them while they are attending the 2015 Review Conference of the Parties to the Treaty on the Non-Proliferation of Nuclear Weapons. The

invitation came in response to an article in Nishinippon Shinbun in December 2014 that quoted Cynthia C. Kelly, president of the Atomic Heritage Foundation, as saying: "I would like to invite the mayors of Hiroshima and Nagasaki to the United States in order

to listen to their opinions, so that we may consider all points of view."

Members of the Hiroshima Peace Culture Foundation, the Japan Confederation of A- and H-bomb Sufferers Organization, and Hiroshima and Nagasaki city staff will also attend the meeting, the press release said.

On December 12, 2014, Congress passed the Manhattan Project National Historical Park Act that creates a Manhattan Project park with units at Los Alamos, Hanford, and Oak Ridge. Matsui and Taue sent letters to U.S. Ambassador to Japan Caroline Kennedy expressing their concern that the Manhattan Project National Historical Park would "glorify" the atomic bomb and the devastation of their cities at the end of World War II.

Kennedy responded in a letter sent to the mayors in January 2015: "Our shared history is important to both of our nations, and we care deeply that we treat it with respect and honesty." will share your concerns with the National Park Service."

In a video produced by the National Park Service and U.S. Department of Energy on the new park, NPS Director Jon Jarvis explained, "We looked at the sites of Hanford, Oak Ridge, and Los Alamos as the place that we can tell the American story about the development and use of the atomic bomb."

The National Park Service serves as America's storyteller and already interprets many contentious chapters in America's history such as the Civil War and the Civil Rights movement. The national park system has more than 400 different sites and commemorates the full range of American history, including events that people view very critically or condemn as "wrong" or immoral, the AHF said in the press release.

Advertisement

It said Gettysburg and Antietam battlefields and the Selma to Montgomery, Alabama, National Historic Trail represent aspects of America's violent and troubled past. "At these sites, the National Park
Service presents multiple perspectives on
what happened and invites people to
examine the decisions and events of the
past in the context of the time," the release
said. "Rather than presenting an
authoritative 'museum voice,' the National
Park Service engages visitors through first-

hand accounts and presents more open-ended interpretations to prompt reflection by visitors."

Clarence Moriwaki, the president of the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial Association and the grandson of a victim of the bombing of Hiroshima, published a powerful op-ed in The Seattle Times in December 2012 urging that Congress establish the Manhattan Project National Historical Park. "Some believe a Manhattan Project National Historic Park would glorify nuclear warfare. As someone who lost family because of the atomic bomb, I agree that there is no glory in the first and only use of atomic weapons.

"However, the Manhattan Project is an important chapter of American history, and I believe we should recount all parts of our heritage, even the painful moments...The Park Service has done an extraordinary job to share the sad American chapter of Japanese American incarceration. If authorized by Congress, I believe it would do the same to tell the complex history of the Manhattan Project that created the world's first two atomic bombs."

The Atomic Heritage Foundation is a nonprofit in Washington, D.C., dedicated to the preservation and interpretation of the Manhattan Project and its legacy. AHF has been working to create and interpret a Manhattan Project National Historical Park for nearly 15 years. In partnership with local historical societies and others, the organization plans to continue to preserve and interpret historic sites and develop educational programming and materials for park visitors, students, teachers, and the general public. For more information about the Atomic Heritage Foundation, visit their website.

Advertisement

The Manhattan Project National Historical Park will be established officially when the Departments of Interior and Energy reach an agreement over their respective roles and responsibilities. The deadline for the agreement is December 2015. Work on

Dak Ridge in March.	restoration projects and interpretative exhibits for the Manhattan Project will depend upon congressional funding and could take several years. There was an open house for the park in
rom Manhattan Project veterans for it organization has also begun a series o Pocket" website. These short audio/v veterans and illuminate aspects of the	Heritage Foundation has been collecting oral histories its website "Voices of the Manhattan Project." The of interpretive tours available on its "Ranger in Your risual programs include recordings of Manhattan Project is work and life in the "secret cities." The "Ranger in Your on smartphones and tablets as well as on computers.
LIDER AGGED WITH: 2015 REVIEW CONFERENCE OF THE PEAPONS, AHF, AMERICAN MUSEUM OF ATOMIC SLAND JAPANESE AMERICAN EXCLUSION MEMO LARENCE MORIWAKI, CONGRESS, CYNTHIA C. K DUNDATION, INSTITUTE OF INTERNATIONAL ED RGANIZATION, JON JARVIS, KAZUMI MATSUI, LO ISTORICAL PARK, MANHATTAN PROJECT NATION	RAL, FRONT PAGE NEWS, GOVERNMENT, NONPROFITS, OAK RIDGE, HE PARTIES TO THE TREATY ON THE NON-PROLIFERATION OF NUCLEAR C ENERGY, ATOMIC BOMB, ATOMIC HERITAGE FOUNDATION, BAINBRIDGE DRIAL ASSOCIATION, CAROLINE KENNEDY, CITY OF OAK RIDGE, KELLY, HANFORD, HIROSHIMA, HIROSHIMA PEACE CULTURE DUCATION, JAPAN CONFEDERATION OF A- AND H- BOMB SUFFERERS DIS ALAMOS, MANHATTAN PROJECT, MANHATTAN PROJECT NATIONAL WAL HISTORICAL PARK ACT, NAGASAKI, NATIONAL PARK SERVICE, OAK HERGY, UNITED NATIONS PLAZA, WORLD WAR II



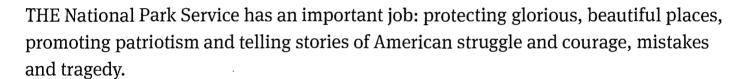
Opinion

Op-ed: Create a Manhattan Project National Historic Park at Hanford



Originally published December 16, 2012 at 4:00 pm Updated December 16, 2012 at 6:01 pm

By Clarence Moriwaki



The Park Service has developed several sites that commemorate the history, decisions and moral questions raised during the World War II era. The USS Arizona, Manzanar, Minidoka, Bainbridge Island and Rosie the Riveter sites all memorialize a small part of the American World War II story.

Another momentous chapter of World War II is waiting to be told.

A bipartisan congressional bill would create a new Manhattan Project National Historic Park at Hanford; Los Alamos, N.M.; and Oak Ridge, Tenn. The park plan deserves our support.

Most Read Stories

- 1 UW study finds Seattle's minimum wage is costing jobs
- 2 Costco is testing a new burger in Seattle, and it might remind you of Shake Shack
- Check out the Pike Place Market's \$74M addition: See 360-degree views of the new MarketFront view
- 4 The Willows Inn on Lummi Island to pay workers \$149K for wage, overtime violations
- Calling their bluff: A Seattle doctor pegs what the GOP health bill is really about | Danny Westneat

Unlimited Digital Access. \$1 for 4 weeks.

On Dec. 6, 1941, the day before the attack on Pearl Harbor, President Franklin D. Roosevelt authorized the Manhattan Engineering District in Central Washington, which would in time become known as the Manhattan Project. It helped create the first two atomic bombs.

When the Hanford Engineer Works claimed 40,000 acres in the Columbia Basin, my father, a farmer, was forced to leave and find work elsewhere. He later served as a U.S. Army sergeant in the Military Intelligence Service during the postwar occupation of Japan.

It was a bittersweet tour. While he met and married my mom there, he also learned that his father and perhaps six of his 13 siblings were likely among the more than 100,000 people who perished at Hiroshima, a result of the Manhattan Project's bomb.

Some believe a Manhattan Project National Historic Park would glorify nuclear warfare. As someone who lost family because of the atomic bomb, I agree that there is no glory in the first and only use of atomic weapons.

However, the Manhattan Project is an important chapter of American history, and I believe we should recount all parts of our heritage, even the painful moments.

We cannot rewrite history — nor should we cast blame, guilt or shame. But we cannot sweep historic events under the rug either.

During World War II, many difficult decisions were made, and equally difficult moral questions were raised. Concentration and death camps were formed in Europe. Barely two months after the Pearl Harbor attack, an executive order by President Roosevelt set in motion the creation of 10 Japanese American concentration camps.

On March 30, 1942, 227 Bainbridge Islanders became the first of more than 120,000 Japanese Americans, more than two-thirds of them U.S. citizens, to be forced into concentration camps.

With six days notice, they arrived at the Eagledale Ferry Dock and became the first community to enter California's Manzanar War Relocation Center. Later, most were reassigned to the last barracks at Idaho's Minidoka War Relocation Center, becoming emblematic bookends of the Japanese American incarceration story.

I helped generate support to make the Eagledale site a national memorial. In 2008, our efforts reached a milestone, when Congress and President George W. Bush approved the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Memorial, making it a satellite unit of Minidoka National Historic Site, managed by the Park Service.

The Park Service has done an extraordinary job to share the sad American chapter of Japanese American incarceration. If authorized by Congress, I believe it would do the same to tell the complex history of the Manhattan Project that created the world's first two atomic bombs.

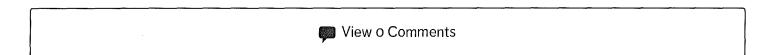
The bill is sponsored by U.S. Reps. Doc Hastings, R-Pasco, Norm Dicks, D-Belfair, Chuck Fleishmann, R-Tenn., Ben Lujan, D-N.M., and Michael Grimm, R-N.Y.

World War II claimed more than 60 million lives, left vast physical and emotional scars and destruction across the globe, and shaped the destiny of nations for future generations.

Perhaps the beginning inspiration for the potential Manhattan Project National Historic Park could be found in the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial's maxim: "Nidoto nai yoni" or "Let it not happen again."

Clarence Moriwaki is president of the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial Association and a regional council member of the National Parks Conservation Association.

Clarence Moriwaki



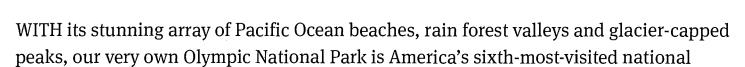
			Search
		`	
Opinion			
Preserve federal la	nds for futur	re generation	\$

Originally published June 17, 2011 at 3:06 pm Updated June 17, 2011 at 5:31 pm

Guest columnist Clarence Moriwaki reflects on the gifts made possible by the U.S. Antiquities Act. Enacted 105 years ago, the act has made possible the creation of

131 national monuments.

By Clarence Moriwaki



Protecting 73 miles of the wild Pacific coast while much of our nation's coastline is prime real estate, Olympic National Park was originally preserved as the Mount Olympus National Monument in 1909 by President Theodore Roosevelt using the Antiquities Act.

park, dazzling more than 3 million visitors each year.

The Antiquities Act was passed by a Republican Congress on June 8, 1906, and is one of the nation's most powerful federal tools to preserve open space, natural treasures and historical sites.

Fifteen presidents in both major parties have effectively used the act to proclaim historic landmarks, structures and other objects and places of scientific interest. Together they created 131 national monuments including the world's archetype for freedom, the Statue of Liberty, the breathtaking Grand Canyon and many of America's most beloved places. The act gives presidents the power to move quickly when necessary and establish a national monument — without the approval of Congress.

Most Read Stories

- 1 UW study finds Seattle's minimum wage is costing jobs
- 2 Costco is testing a new burger in Seattle, and it might remind you of Shake Shack

- Check out the Pike Place Market's \$74M addition: See 360-degree views of the new MarketFront VIEW
- The Willows Inn on Lummi Island to pay workers \$149K for wage, overtime violations
- Calling their bluff: A Seattle doctor pegs what the GOP health bill is really about | Danny Westneat

Unlimited Digital Access. \$1 for 4 weeks.

Adding to the National Park System is a goal with which I have rich experience. I spent much of the past decade working to preserve and protect the former Eagledale Ferry Dock on Bainbridge Island, the place that in 1942 was the departure point for 227 Japanese-American island residents to "relocation centers" in California and Idaho. They were the first of more than 120,000 people of Japanese descent forcibly moved from their homes on the West Coast and sent to isolated concentration camps after Japan's attack on Pearl Harbor.

The site commemorates the injustices suffered by not only the members of the Bainbridge Island community, but for all Japanese Americans exiled during World War II. We were honored to achieve national park status as a satellite unit of Minidoka National Historic Site in Idaho in 2008.

While the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial Committee was able to navigate a nearly 10-year process, many other national treasures cannot wait. That is why President Theodore Roosevelt wasted no time in 1906 after signing the Antiquities Act, and immediately declared Wyoming's Devils Tower as our first national monument. He knew that allowing Congress to debate its merits would likely result in private development occurring before a designation decision was reached. Similarly, to halt the looting of priceless artifacts, he followed with proclaiming Arizona's Petrified Forest and New Mexico's Chaco Canyon as monuments.

Used most recently in 2009 by President George W. Bush to create three marine monuments in the Pacific Ocean, the Antiquities Act is a cost-effective investment. Presidents may only designate national monuments from existing federal lands that are already being supported by the American taxpayer. Using the act simply means that the

government is designating an appropriate preservation use for the land it already owns, protecting it for future generations.

Earlier this year, the Obama administration unveiled its landmark America's Great Outdoors (AGO) Initiative report, which included suggestions for how to work with the public to identify and recommend potential monument sites that would be protected under the Antiquities Act.

Americans have repeatedly demonstrated that they want to preserve our singular landscapes and historic sites and add them to the National Park System. In the West, a recent Conservation in the West survey showed that the outdoors is what we value most about living in the West. And in a National Parks Conservation Association survey, 77 percent said national parks should play a highly prominent role in fulfilling the AGO mission.

Indeed, national parks not only connect us to our heritage, they create huge tourism dollars — conservatively estimated, visitors to national parks spend more than \$11 billion annually in the local regions of the parks.

Protecting places like Olympic National Park are not only important to ensuring this legacy for our children, grandchildren and future generations to come, it's critical to act now since many of these places are threatened by development. Every year America loses about 1 million acres of land to development — in a typical forest, that's about one billion trees.

Our nation's geologic wonders and sites of historical significance like the Eagledale Ferry Dock site connect us to our heritage and sustain us. Roosevelt's insight about the value of such places was visionary and holds up as well today as it did over a century ago.

Using the Antiquities Act to further his legacy, and to continue the enrichment of our lives, is an unquestionable mandate for us all.

Clarence Moriwaki serves on the Northwest Regional Advisory Council of the National Parks Conservation Association and is a board member of the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial.

Clarence Moriwaki



View o Comments

Recommended in



Subway digging uncovers 'Pompeiilike scene' in...



KeyArena financing plan appears far ahead of...



Miles Teller arrested for public drunkenness in...



Tonya Harding, tragic muse? Plays, films and...

Around the Web



7 Signs Your Liver is in **Bad Condition** (Hale Hearty)



Female Cop's Remarkable Double Life Shocks Officer (Wife Wine - Wife It Up)



Break In The D.B. Cooper Case (Deposts)



If You Own A Home, Congress Will Give You A \$4,264 Check! Must (The Better Finance)



JC Penney's Closing Hundreds of Stores (Bankrate)



Are You Saving Enough for Retirement? (Yahoo Search)

Recommended by

Contact

About the company

Advertise

Subscriber Services

Today's Front Page

f Facebook

y Twitter

Copyright © 2017 The Seattle Times Company | Privacy statement | Terms of service

EXHIBIT 9







Clarence Moriwaki

500+

PR expert, community leader and civil rights advocate

Greater Seattle Area

Public Relations and Communications

Forest Edge Communications, Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial Association

Previous

ACLU of Washington, Kitsap County, Japanese Cultural and Community

Center of Washington University of Washington

Recommendations

2 people have recommended Clarence

Education

NPCA Park Champion Seattle P.I. columnist

Sunday Seattle Times columnist

View Clarence's full profile. It's free!

Your colleagues, classmates, and 400 million other professionals are on LinkedIn.

View Clarence's Full Profile

Summary

In English, Moriwaki means Forest Edge, and as principal and owner of Forest Edge Communications, Clarence Moriwaki has helped private and public organizations see the forest for the trees, helping tell their stories with effective communications and messaging strategies. Clarence is also the driving force behind the creation of a National Historic Site, the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial.

Moriwaki has previously served the ACLU of Washington as Campaign Manager for Alternatives to the Death Penalty, and was spokesperson and media strategist for the Clinton Administration's Northwest Forest Plan, Sound Transit, Office of the Governor, Kitsap County, Congressman Jay Inslee, Portland Rose Festival Association and Seattle City Light. He also has more than 14 years experience directing non-profit organizations, including serving as CEO of the Japanese Cultural and Community Center of Washington.

Drawn to projects and causes that he believes in, Moriwaki has served in leadership roles on more than 20 statewide and local boards, commissions and community organizations including the National Parks Conservation Association, American Civil Liberties Union of Washington, King County Human Services Roundtable and the Puget Sound Blood Center Rare Blood Task Force.

Specialties: Media and public relations, strategic communications, writing, public cutreach and speaking, event planning, political and public policy analysis, non-profit management.

Experience

Principal and Owner

Forest Edge Communications

October 2012 - Present (4 years 7 months) | Greater Seattle Area

Private consulting firm offering a full range of media and public relations services, writing, research and developing media plans and strategy, successfully helping public and private organizations get their stories and messages heard, including the National Parks Conservation Association, Salal Credit Union, Interim Community Development Association, Hirabayashi Place Legacy of Justice, the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial Association and the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Community.

Founder, Past President and current Board Member

Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial Association

View this profile in another language

Search by name

Over 400 million professionals are already on Linkedin. Find who you know.

First Name

Last Name

Q

Example: Jeff Weiner

Public profile badge

Include this Linkedin profile on other websites

View profile badges

People Also Viewed



Norma Parker

Real Estate Broker at John L Scott Real Estate



Yu-Ping Chang Student at Loma Linda University



Mark Metzger Operations & Facilities Manager -Administrative Extraordinaire -

Cherie Martin Accounts Receivable

Project Coordinator



Cheryl Gibson Rehab Director at Sound Care



Galen Motin Crawford Public Relations I Internal & External Communication | Media Relations | Marketing I Community Outreach



Gregg Portch Trainer, Speaking Coordinator, and Web Copywriter



Tim Mathes Independent Government Relations Professional



Douglas Berman Systems Analyst - Application Specialist - Project Management



Jerry McDonald Bremerton City Council



Hire independent Educational Consultants like Clarence

Sign in

See Educational Consultants available for hire

Join now

commemorate the first of 120,000 Japanese Americans forcibly exiled in World War II

Developed and implented successful multi-year strategic, legislative and public relations plans to designate the memorial project as a National Historic Site, earning rare, bipartisan unanimous support and was signed into law by President George W. Bush on May 5, 2008

Earned International, national and local media coverage as spokeperson of several successful events, ceremonies and programs highlighting the project

Published author of guest columns in major newspapers and oversaw the design of brochures, videos, interpretive panels and other promotional media

Oversaw and managed the successful designing, planning, permitting, contracts, and construction and project management teams to build \$2 million of construction projects, representing the first two of four development phases

Raised more than \$3 million in government and foundation grants and private donations

Campaign Manager, Alternatives to the Death Penalty

ACLU of Washington

July 2015 - November 2015 (5 months)

Statewide coalition to replace the unaffordable, unjust and unfair death penalty with the safe, just and fiscally responsible alternative of life without the possibility of release, www.sjawa.org

Finalist for Kitsap County Commissioner

Kitsap County

February 2011 - April 2011 (3 months)

Finalist candidate for appointment to executive public office, the Kitsap County Board of Commissioners

Wrote and designed campaign brochure, letters and outreach communications

Chief Executive Officer

Japanese Cultural and Community Center of Washington March 2010 – March 2011 (1 year 1 month)

Director of a private non-profit corporation operating an historic, central gathering place celebrating Japanese and Japanese American culture, arts and heritage with numerous programs and events, including its premier program, the Seattle Japanese Language School

Managed staff of six and coordinated and motivated hundreds of volunteers with an annual operating budget of \$600,000 and planning and implementing a multi-million dollar capital project

Built and maintained broad multi-cultural community relations and partnerships

Directed strategic plans for external and internal communications, fundralsing and development

Planned, promoted and implemented several successful community events and programs, mobilizing hundreds of volunteers and welcoming more than a thousand public participants

Preserved and secured more than \$1.3 million in public and private capital grants and protected the organization's 501(c)(3) non-profit properly tax exemption status

Successfully completed clean audits of the organization's financial records

Public Information Officer/Policy Analyst

Kitsap County

April 2007 - December 2007 (9 months)

Media and public spokesperson and strategic policy analyst for the Kitsap County government of 1,300 employees serving a population of 240,000 people

Developed public communication messages and strategic policy analysis for the elected Board of Commissioners, appointed department directors and nine other separately elected county-wide officials

Articulated and promoted the county government's goals, policies and activities through the media as lead spokesperson for all county external and internal information

Created, disseminated and promoted numerous communications and community outreach materials



beneficial media and community outreach efforts with representatives of local, regional and tribal governments, agencies, businesses and community groups and advising county staff on media and public presentation skills

Special Assistant

Office of Congressman Jay Inslee April 2003 - April 2007 (4 years 1 month)

Director of Kitsap County office for the 1st Congressional District and public operations

Official congressional representative at meetings, forums and events

Developed and maintained positive government-to-government releationships with the Suquamish and Port Gamble S'Klallam tribes as Congressional Native American liaison

Monitored, analyzed and advised the congressman about local and community issues and activities

Responded to concerns, inquires and questions from local constituents and organizations

Planned, organized and implemented visits by the congressman to the district

Media Relations Specialist

Sound Transit 1997 – 2001 (4 years) | Greater Seattle Area



Media and public spokesperson for Sound Transit, a regional special-purpose government responsible for designing, building and operating a voter-approved, \$5 billion three-county regional transit system of commuter and light rail lines and express bus transit service

Articulated and promoted the agency's goals and mission through the media as spokesperson for agency information, policy, activities and events

Writing, designing, producing and distributing materials including news releases, editorials, speeches, articles and other documents and producing and anchoring "Sound Transit Update" video programs

Developed communications strategies, key messages and themes on major issues and projects for the 18 local and regionally-elected members of the board of directors, agency department directors, senior managers and staff; and coordinated and advised key senior staff representing partner governments, agencies and organizations.

Developed, managed and coordinated events, conferences, news releases and other mutually beneficial media and community outreach efforts with representatives of local and regional governments, agencies, businesses and the industry community and advising agency staff on media and public presentation skills

Public Relations Manager

Portland Rose Festival 1996 - 1997 (1 year)

Served as media and public spokesperson for the Pacific Northwest's largest civic celebration, a \$7 million event produced by the private non-profit Portland Rose Festival Association

Promoted media coverage and coordinated local, regional and national media access for more than 80 events in the 25 day festival, including nationally-televised parades and sporting events

Created and oversaw production of numerous promotional materials

Managed a three-person staff, numerous volunteers and contracted vendors including Web site designers, publishers and entertainment management companies

Developed and implemented a creative budget and marketing and advertising strategies to maximize publicity without violating the association's no-paid advertising policy

Developing and coordinating public information and emergency communications strategies with local governments and area public safety officials

Assistant Director for External Affairs

United States Office of Forestry and Economic Development September 1994 – July 1996 (1 year 11 months) | Portland, Oregon Area



Wrote, designed, produced and distributed materials including news releases, articles, speeches, letters, presentations and other documents

Developed, coordinated and implemented communications strategies, plans and community outreach efforts with seven federal agencies, 15 federal departments and state, regional and local governments, tribal governments, community organizations, businesses and industry representatives in Washington, Oregon and California

Co-author of "The President's Northwest Forest Plan: A Report to the President and Congress" Assisting and advising key decision makers on media strategy, issues, and messages including White House officials, presidential cabinet members, governors and other elected officials

Delivered speeches and presentations to national and local public and private organizations, seminars and conferences

Planed, coordinated and implemented tours, events and news conferences by cabinet members and top administration officials

Deputy Communications Director

Office of the Governor

January 1993 - September 1994 (1 year 9 months)

Served as spokesperson and speechwriter for Washington Governor Mike Lowry articulating and promoting the administration's vision, policies and goals

Developed, coordinated and implemented communications strategies, plans and community outreach campaigns

Created and produced the first regularly scheduled live statewide television/radio show with a Washington state governor, "Open Mike with Governor Lowry"

Advised the governor and other key decision makers on media strategy, issues, and messages including cabinet members, agency officials and state government staff

Wrote, produced and disseminated radio news stories, news releases, proclamations, speeches and articles

Planned and coordinated visits, tours, news conferences and other public events by the governor.

Press Secretary

Governor-Elect Mike Lowry Transition Team November 1992 – January 1993 (3 months)

Media spokesperson for Governor-elect Mike Lowry's transition process prior to his inauguration

Served as media and public spokesperson for the governor-elect, articulating and promoting his vision, policies and goals

Consulted and advised the governor-elect and other key decision makers on media strategy, issues and messages

Planned, coordinated and directed news conferences and town hall meetings in 15 cities statewide

Wrote news releases and other documents

Coordinated the transition of the campaign communications functions into the governor's office

Candidate, Washington State Senate

Washington State Senate Campaign - Friends of Clarence Moriwaki April 1992 – September 1992 (6 months)

Full-time Democratic primary candidate for the Washington state Senate

Analyzed voter data, polling information and trends for campaign messages and targeting strategies

Wrote and designed campaign materials including brochures, signs, letters and voter canvassing leaflets

Implemented an aggressive community outreach door-to-door campaign, personally reaching more than 20,000 homes

Delivered speeches to numerous community, civic and service organizations

Senior Public Information Officer

Washington State Senate Democratic Communications Office November 1985 – April 1992 (6 years 6 months)

Served as media and public spokesperson for up to 28 Democratic Washington state senators

Developed, produced and promoted radio news stories, news releases, newsletters, speeches and other publications

Created and produced the weekly radio public affairs program "This Week in Olympia", distributed and aired on 45 stations statewide

Planned, coordinated, publicized and set up news conferences, public speaking engagements and other public outreach events

Coordinated inter-governmental projects and relationships with federal, tribal, state and local government

City Council Member

City of Tukwila

January 1988 - January 1992 (4 years 1 month)

Publicly elected official establishing policies, drafting and adopting legislation, and approving a \$50 million capital and operations budget

Oversaw the largest growth in city history that doubled the city's size and more than tripled the city's population, successfully updating and approving comprehensive plans and zoning for five annexations

First council member to chair all four standing committees in a single term: Community Affairs and Parks, Transportation, Finance and Safety, and Utilities

Press Secretary

Office of the Lieutenant Governor January 1987 – December 1988 (2 years)

Media and public spokesperson for Lt. Governor John Cherberg

Wrote speeches, news releases and advised the lieutenant governor on public appearances and events

News Editor/Producer/Writer

KJR AM Radio

July 1985 - October 1985 (4 months)

News department member of top-rated adult contemporary radio station

Wrote, edited and produced newscasts

Covered breaking news stories, events, and conferences

Produced and edited news audio

Conducted interviews with various national, state and local officials and spokespersons

Media and Community Relations Specialist

Seattle City Light

February 1985 - July 1985 (6 months)

Served as media and public spokesperson for one of the nation's largest municipally owned utilities

Wrote and disseminated news releases, public service announcements, newsletter articles and coordinated and organized news conferences and public outreach events

Increased community outreach through speeches and public safety education programs to schools, churches, service clubs and other organizations



Nonprofits	Speech Writing	Community Ou	utreach Po	itics Even	t Planning
Policy Analysi	s Strategic Cor	mmunications	Fundraising	Non-profit	s Public Policy

Education

University of Washington

BA

1974 - 1978



University of Washington



Honors & Awards

Marjory Stoneman Douglas Award

National Parks Conservation Association February 2009

The highest national award honoring the NPCA's outstanding conservationist of the year. Awarded for successfully leading the creation of the 395th unit of the National Park System and National Historic Site designation, the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial

Wall of Fame Award

Kitsap County Human Rights Commission

Countywide award for outstanding leadership on the creation of the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial

Volunteer Experience & Causes

Founder, President, Executive Director, Board Member

Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial Association May 2001 – Present (16 years) | Civil Rights and Social Action

Northwest Regional Leadership Council Member

National Parks Conservation Association May 2009 - Present (8 years) | Environment



Bainbridge Island Advisory Committee

US Environmental Protection Agency (EPA)
September 2008 – March 2014 (5 years 7 months) Environment



Vice President and Board Member

Bainbridge Island Japanese American Community June 1998 - Present (18 years 11 months) i Arts and Culture



Hare Blood lask Force Member

Puget Sound Blood Center July 2006 - May 2007 (11 months) | Health

Founding Charter Member

Common Threads - North Kitsap Multi-Cultural Task Force May 2005 - April 2007 (2 years) | Human Rights

Director, Board of Directors

American Civil Liberties Union of Washington February 2003 – March 2006 (3 years 2 months) | Civil Rights and Social Action

Founding and Steering Committee Member

Friends of Joel Pritchard Park
October 2003 – February 2006 (2 years 5 months) | Environment

Board of Directors, Public Relations Manager

Walt and Milly Woodward Fund June 2001 – December 2005 (4 years 7 months) | Civil Rights and Social Action

Board of Directors

Marge Williams Center
Social Services

Board of Directors

Health, Housing and Human Services Council December 2000 - December 2003 (3 years 1 month) | Health

Secretary/Treasurer

Asian American Journalists Association February 1996 – December 1997 (1 year 11 months) AAJA

Board of Directors

North Tacoma Community Council June 1994 – September 1994 (4 months)

Charter Member

City of Seattle Child Care Task Force February 1992 – June 1993 (1 year 5 months) | Children

Board of Directors

United Way of South King County September 1990 - December 1992 (2 years 4 months)

Co-Chairman

King County Human Services Roundtable October 1988 – December 1992 (4 years 3 months)



September 1989 - December 1992 (3 years 4 months) | Education

Charter Member, Board of Directors

Child Care Resources

September 1988 - December 1992 (4 years 4 months) | Children



South King County Board

Suburban Cities Association February 1988 - January 1992 (4 years)

Chairman

Tukwila Parks and Recreation Commission September 1985 - January 1987 (1 year 5 months)

Causes Clarence cares about:

Animal Welfare Arts and Culture Civil Rights and Social Action Education Environment Health Human Rights Politics

Recommendations

A preview of what LinkedIn members have to say about Clarence:

66 Clarence was a pleasure to work with and 66 Clarence is drawn to projects and causes learn from. His intuitive and creative approach to media relations was unparalleled. Always the consummate... See more

for which he feels tremendous passion, and brings the highest levels of skill, professionalism, and ethics to the table in... See more

Sign up to see who recommended Clarence

View Clarence's full profile to...

- · See who you know in common
- · Get introduced
- · Contact Clarence directly

View Clarence's Full Profile

LinkedIn member directory: a b c d e f g h i J k l m n o p q r s t u v w x y z more | Browse members by country

DEPARTMENT OF THE AIR FORCE WASHINGTON DC



09/27/2012

MEMORANDUM FOR AFCAF/PSA

FROM: AFCAF/PSAC

SUBJECT: Adjudicative Review re: RYNEARSON, Richard L. Maj.

- 1. Review of a Security Information File (SIF) dated 14 November 2011 disclosed that Subject was issued a Letter of Reprimand (LOR) on 26 October 2011 for failure to obey a lawful order in violation of Article 92, Uniform Code of Military Justice. According to the LOR, Subject was given a written order on 23 September 2011 to fly in support of a classified objective. Subject acknowledged the order on 24 September and provided a written response that stated he refused to comply with the order and he would not fly or command and control lines with this particular objective. Paragraph 3 of the LOR cautioned Subect that recurrence of this type behavior could jeopardize his career.
- 2. In response to the 26 October 2011 LOR, Subject provided a response dated 31 October 2011. Subject stated that he whole-heartedly agreed with the commander in that he had no authority to decide unilaterally whether or not to obey a lawful order and that as a field grade officer, he had the legal and moral duty to exedute the lawful orders given by superior officers. Subject disagreed with the assertion that he refused to obey a lawful order as he maintained that a specific portion of the order was not lawful and that he had a duty not to obey any order which is not lawful. Subject further stated he had not been provided any documentation or evidence to dispute his position. He acknowledged his decision could be at his own peril if determined by a competent authority to be lawful. He stated he was previously allowed to fly the majority of the lawful missions, which did not engage in what he deemed to be illegal activity but that this arrangement had been removed. Because of that, Subject stated he was placed a position that forced him to tender his resignation and that he would be providing AF 780.
- 3. SIF documents included an AF 780 signed by Subject on 31 October 2011 requesting separation under AFI 36-3207 paragraph 2,4.17 with an effective date of 1 May 2012. A Memo for Record (MFR) from Subject dated 31 October 2012 (Supporting Documentation for AF 780) in which Subject stated he is not a conscientious objector but, he could not in good conscience perform the actions that he was ordered "in clear violation of the Fifth Amendment to the U.S. Constitution." Subject provided significant detail regarding the reason for his refusal but ultimately determined he chose resignation over obeying the order given.
- 4. On 1 November 2011, the commander established an Unfavorable Information File (UIF) on Subject and on 14 November 2011, Subject was notified of the establishment of a SIF as well as suspension of access to all classified material. In his 16 November 2011 response to the SIF Subject continued to assert the order given to him was unlawful and that as of that date, no judicial authority had ruled on the lawfulness of the order.

FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY. This document contains information that is protected under the Privacy Act of 1974 (see AFI 33-332) and protected from disclosure under the Freedom of Information Act, 5 USC 552. Do not release outside of DoD channels without consent of the originators office.

- 5. Also included with the SIF documents was pages from UIFs that referenced the following incidents:
- a. 1 September 2009, Subject denied posting any materials of interest to the Air Force Times which he knew to be deceptive and false; and 7 September 2009, Subject was cited for unwillingness to cooperate and aggressive behavior toward police during a routine traffic stop. After his arrest he boastgully taunted the police with threatening statements. Subject received an LOR on 27 October 2009 for both incidents. He was reprimanded for his post-arrest boastful statements to the police officer that were unprofessional and unbecoming for an officer. He was also reprimanded for denying, when asked by Public Affairs, if he had posted material that may be of interest to the Air Force Times but, after repeated inquiries did admit there "may be" information on the internet.
- (1) In Subject's 4 November 2009 response, he claimed both charges were unequivocally false. Subject stated he did discuss the officer's violation of Subject's Fourth Amendment but, not until after the officer provided an unlawful reason for his stop (out-of-state tags). Subject stated he did tell the officer that he had deployed with the military several times, been shot at, killed many people and watched far better men die to protect the Constitution he just trampled on. He denied being aggressive or threatening in any way.
- (2) Subject states when asked by Public Affairs (PA) if he had any writings the Air Force Times could potentially have access to, he mentioned his "blog" and provided the URL. He indicates he had two in-person meetings, one phone call and exchanged several emails with PA. He references a 5 October memo from PA given to the commander as well well the email chain revealing his blog to the Air Force Times and states they are attached and should be filed with his response to the LOR. However, neither the memo nor the email chain was found in the SIF documents. Subject further noted in his response that he was not aware of any problem with PA until he received the LOR. He expressed his concern the the LOR may be retaliation from concerns with policies and procedures within AETC that he had raised to the general officer level and for his petition to redress an academic freedom violation when his academically-protected opinions critical of a particular weapons system community and its hold within AETC leadership were illegally disseminated throughout AETC and his chain of command.
- b. 12 March 2010, Subject lost his temper over a controller's decision to send him around and engaged in an argument within earshot of student pilots and other instructors after landing. Subject received a Letter of Counseling (LOC). The attached LOC dated 17 March 2010 counseled Subject on his behavior contrary to good order and discipline. Subject's 18 March 2010 response admitted his professionalism lapsed and he apologized for his actions.
- 6. Review of Subject's SSBI-PR dated 03/08/2012 disclosed:
- a. Subject received letters of counseling or reprimand on approximately four occasions from 01/1998 to 10/2011. The one from January 1998 was for an arrest for Public Intoxication that was dismissed. The others are outlined above in the SIF review. Subject freely discussed each incident in detail.
- b. Eight of ten references to include Subject's spouse were all favorable: One supervisor who established the SIF in 11/2011 following the LOR for Failure to Obey an Order did not recommend. The supervisor cited Subject's failure to obey the legal order; the fact that Subject actively engages in

"blogs" on the internet that while the supervisor has never accessed, he is concerned that Subject might be expressing very critical opinions which might affect younger members of the squadron; and that Subject's spouse is a civilian attorney/prior AF reservist in a legal position to whom Subject might pass on information, to include classified information, in order to get her legal opinion. One other reference had no reason not to recommend and indicated Subject has a good work ethic; holds very strong views and opinions which he readily expresses; particularly strong views about the constitution and how it should be interpreted; and that his particular views could be in conflict with how subject reacts to military orders.

- c. Court records from U.S. Western District Court, in San Antonia, TX reflect a civil rights suit file by Subject against San Antonio Police Department Officer Edwin Richter. The action was pending at the time the PSI closed but was set for jury trial on 24 September 2012.
 - d. No criminal records were found in law enforcement checks.
- 7. On the surface, it would appear that receipt of multiple letters of counseling and reprimands would indicate questionable judgment and an unwillingness to comply with rules and regulations. However, when each incident is reviewed on it's own merit, it would appear Subject is fully aware of the U.S. Constitution and has openly challenged what he perceives to be a violation of either his own rights or those of other American citizens. Both of the criminal arrests that led to LORs were dismissed and one resulted in Subject's current civil suit against the police officer. The LOC was acknowledged by Subject and he accepted full responsibility for his actions. The most recent LOR for failing to obey a lawful order is the most significant of all given the nature of the circumstances. However, it is noted in both the SIF documents and the PSI, that Subject had previously objected to the particular activity and was previously assigned to other duties because of his objection. The SIF documents included some information that was classified and was reviewed for its relevance to this adjudication. Those documents give a better understanding of the gravity of the operation and provide insight to the reason Subject disobeyed the order.
- 8. The AFCAF makes a security clearance eligibility determination based on facts and circumstances that are weighed against the disqualifying and mitigating conditions outlined in the DoD 5200.2-R, Adjudicative Guidelines. It is not in the scope of duty for an adjudicator to determine whether or not an order was or was not legal and security clearance eligibility determinations are not a means of disciplinary action. It is the opinion of this adjudicator that Subject's objections to what he believes are violations of the U.S. Constitution, as reflected in the documents associated with the SIF and PSI, do not represent a security concern. The fact that subject was not criminally charged for his failure to obey an order nor was he punished under the Uniform Code of Military Justice, leads me to believe that his failure to obey this particular order and challenging it's validity did not risk national security and resulted only in a reprimand.

(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)

Operations Division

Air Force Central Adjudication Facility

Home 20+

Find Friends





Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial

Home

About

Photos

Reviews

Likes

Events

TripAdvisor Reviews

Posts

Create a Page



Follow Share Send Message



Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial January 28 -

n without charges warrants or trial Even

Detention without charges, warrants or trial. Executive Orders violating consitutional rights, targeting and incarcerating people according to race and religion fueled by fear, xenophobia, nationalism and prejudice. Restricting the freedom of the press.

1942, 2001, 2017...history repeats itself,

We raised these issues post 9/11, and it is a timely - and timeless - reminder to look back when we voiced our concerns with the Seattle Times in December, 2002.

http://community.seattletimes.nwsource.com/archive/...

Editorials & Opinion | Doublespeak and internment: 'Let it not happen again' | Seattle Times Newspaper

"They call them detainees, instead of prisoners," the Bainbridge Island man says of about 1,200 people rounded up after the 9/11 terrorist attacks. "It's the same kind of Orwellian doublespeak that they used during World War II."

COMMUNITY.SEATTLETIMES.NWSOURCE.COM



Time comeaning of this tagen



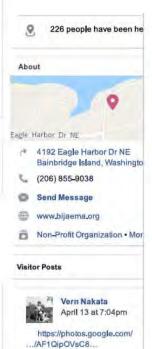


Non-Profit Organization in Bai Washington

4.9

Invite friends to like this Pa

A National Historic Site honoring Japanese Americans forcibly rer concentration camps in WWII.



People Also Like

Like - Comment



Japanese Cultural & Organization

Next 100 Coalition: F

Search

Like

Follow

Home 26+

Find Friends



Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial

Home

About

Photos

Reviews

Likes

Events

TripAdvisor Reviews

Posts

Create a Page



Sand Message

YOUR PAGES

Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial November 15, 2016

Share

GREAT NEWS: The Bainbridge Island City Council unanimously supported this Open Letter Tuesday night. Thank you Mayor Val Tollefson for your leadership and the entire City Council for your support!

THANK YOU!!! Since Friday afternoon, MORE THAN 350 people and organizations have signed and shared this Open Letter from us, the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Community and a growing list of groups and individuals from around the nation.

We are humbled, moved and grateful for your support,

We applaud your patriotism, courage and basic human decency to stand up and be counted.

This letter was shared with media throughout the nation early Monday, with the hope that our message of tolerance, peace and respect will be shared, heard and acted upon.

We are also grateful that even though it took some prompting from 60 Minutes journalist Leslie Stahl for President-Elect Trump - who at first claimed to not know that since election day hate crimes against innocent people were happening around the nation in his name - to finally call upon his supporters to stop.

For the future of our nation, we hope that his words will be heard and that others will echo his call, but as history has repeatedly noted, actions speak louder than words.

History will judge us on how we, as a people, responded to this threat that could rip apart our national fabric.

As long as anyone in America lives in the shadows of fear, prejudice, terror and becomes victimized because of their race, gender, religion or sexual orientation, our message and demand for sanity and safety will remain.

PLEASE READ, CONTINUE TO SIGN AND SHARE. Thank you!

A Demand for Sanity and Safety

This historic Presidential Election season has poisoned our national spirit with bewildering bigotry, sexism, hate and vulgarity.

Immediately after the election, innocent people from across America – based solely on their race, faith, gender and sexual orientation – have been encased in an overpowering fog of terror, unjustly victimized with threats, intimidation and violence,

We have lived this story, Bainbridge Island, Washington was the first community where under a dark cloud of racial prejudice, fear, uncertainty and a shameful lack of political leadership, Japanese Americans were wrongly exiled from the west coast during World War II.

However, the majority of our community believed in our fundamental constitutional rights and protections, stood by their friends and neighbors, and refused to succumb to bigotry and hatred.

Our government and political leaders failed miserably to protect rights, safety and human decency in World War II, but have since honorably applogized and admitted their tragic errors.

Let us not repeat history.

Non-Profit Organization in Bai Washington

4.9

Invite friends to like this Pa

A National Historic Site honoring Japanese Americans forcibly rer concentration camps in WWII.



Search

Next 100 Coalition: F Community Hotne 28+ FI

and community leaders to forcefully condemn any and all actions, threats, terrorization and violence based on prejudice, hate, racism, sexism, xenophobia, jingoism and homophobia.

We have a saying on our island: Nidoto Nai Yoni - Let It Not Happen Again.

Please join us by standing up for civil liberties, rights, protections and safeguarding basic human dignity and safety.

Bainbridge Island City Council

Bainbridge Island Japanese American Community

Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial Association

Bainbridge Island Historical Museum

Bainbridge Island Multi-Cultural Advisory Council

All titles and affiliations for the signatories listed below for the "A Demand for Sanity and Safety" open letter are for identification purposes only and do not imply and/or claim endorsement of entities.

Kären Ahern

Bainbridge Island, WA

Bonnie Albin

Bainbridge Island, WA

Kathleen Alcala

Bainbridge Island, WA

Tami Allen

Bainbridge Island, WA

Beckey Anderson

Bainbridge Island, WA

Pat Andrews

Goose Creek, SC

Roger M. Andrews

Bainbridge Island, WA

Shannon Andrews

Seattle, WA

Cihan Anisoglu and Bonnie McBryan-Anisoglu

Bainbridge island, WA

Maggie Anthoney

Bainbridge Island, WA

Stephanie Appleberry,

Bainbridge Island, WA

Jack Arends

Everett, WA

Lynn Arima

Redmond, WA

Sumikatsu Arima

Rockville, MD

Lisa Ashley, MDiv

Spiritual Director

Bainbridge Island, WA

Kenneth Azebu

Seattle, WA

Bryan Baker

Bainbridge Island, WA

Dick Badger

Bainbridge Island, WA

Beth Rahe Balas

Bainbridge Island, WA

Paul and Erin Bang-Knudsen

Bainbridge Island, WA

Louisa Barash

Kyong Barry

Algona, WA

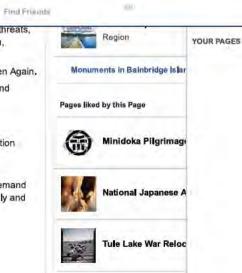
Charles Beall

Seattle, WA

Regina Bellody Bainbridge Island, WA

Marcee Ben-Menachem

Bainbridge Island, WA



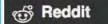
English (US) • Español • Português • Français (France) • Deutsch

Privacy • Terms • Advertising • Ad C Cookles • More Facebook © 2017

Search

f Facebook









SEPTEMBER 5, 2015

OPINION: Peaceful Streets Founder Antonio Buehler Is Wrong, Should Apologize or Resign



RICKRYNEARSON

SHARE

TWEET

PIN



OPINION: PEACEFUL STREETS PROJECT FIGHTS INJUSTICE, A CAUSE LARGER THAN ALL OF US



NEBRASKA POLICE KILL BELOVED DOG IN FRONT OF 13-YEAR-OLD OWNER







Twitter



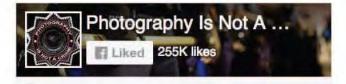




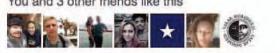
VAPA has spent thousands of dollars on Peaceful Streets Project events and Antonio's defense fund, sadly today we must denounce Antonio Buehler for his demagoguery.



LIKE PINAC ON FACEBOOK







VIRAL VIDEOS



CAUGHT ON VIDEO: ATLANTA POLICE OFFICER RELIEVED OF **DUTY AFTER VIRAL VIDEO** SHOWS HIM PUNCHING MAN IN FACE.



CAUGHT ON VIDEO: OFF DUTY COP ATTACKS TEEN FOR WALKING ON HIS GRASS



LAPD LURES JOURNALISTS INTO POLICE STATION ONLY TO THREATEN THEM WITH ARREST.



FIRST AMENDMENT UNDER ATTACK IN FEDERAL COURT



HOMESTEAD PD STILL DOESN'T KNOW PHOTOGRAPHY IS NOT A



Facebook







Twitter



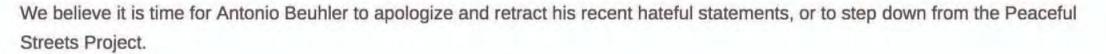




It is long overdue.

We support other Peaceful Streets Project folks who take a principled stand for police accountability, and hope they are able to overcome the liability that Antonio presents.

This is not a personal attack on Antonio, we acknowledge the many good things he has done for police accountability, and we understand his frustrations. But his emotional rhetoric is not only false, it is destructive to the cause of police accountability.



For years Antonio has expressed his view that there are no good cops.

He has been privately and publicly corrected on his assertion by the founder of VAPA.

Such criticisms have been consistently met with vitriol and anger by some PSP members and Antonio, and have resulted in Antonio banning and de-friending on social media those who would offer those criticisms.

It has become apparent that Antonio's irresponsible statements and professions are can no longer be excused simply as emotional frustration that he can rise above.

In the latest challenge, when presented with several examples of good cops whistle blowing, physically restraining police officers in the act of brutality, and then being fired for doing so, Antonio responded that they still are not good cops because good cops would take a stand to the point where they are killed.

Antonio's muscular viewpoint can now be summed up with the statement that "the only good cop is a dead cop."

Bueler also recently stated: "Cops are bad. There is no such thing as a good cop. They're terrorist scum."

We reject this assertion.

Sadly we therefore must reject Antonio Buehler's leadership of the Peaceful Streets Project – a citizen activism group that is larger than its founder.



TEN MOST RECENT



MSNBC HOST ACCUSES
PRESIDENT OF BLACKMAIL LIVE
ON AIR (VIDEO)



CAUGHT ON VIDEO: ATLANTA
POLICE OFFICER RELIEVED OF
DUTY AFTER VIRAL VIDEO
SHOWS HIM PUNCHING MAN IN
FACE.



MENACE TO SOCIETY
PORTLAND POLICE LIEUTENANT
LEO BESNER AT IT AGAIN,
ASSAULTING AND UNLAWFULLY
ARRESTING A CITIZEN FOR
FILMING!



LAPD LURES JOURNALISTS INTO POLICE STATION ONLY TO THREATEN THEM WITH ARREST.



TUCSON COURT TO HEAR EXTRADITION OF WOMAN ACCUSED OF FEEDING HER MOTHER



GREENE COUNTY SHERIFFS MAKE ID THEFT EASY



WATCH POLICE DRAG DISABLED PROTESTERS FROM BLOCKING MITCH MCDONNELL'S OFFICE



TEEN TRYING TO PROTECT DEPUTIES, SHOT AND KILLED



FIRST AMENDMENT UNDER
ATTACK IN FEDERAL COURT



•















Twitter Facebook

€ Reddit



larger than its founder.

We also do not accept the excuse that Peaceful Streets Project recently put out on its blog to justify its now infamous Twitter statement concerning a Harris County Sheriff being murdered these words:

Pig executed in Houston. Probably shouldn't have joined a criminal gang. His bad decisions caught up with him. Blame his parents.

Austin Police Chief Art Acevedo (himself a bad cop unworthy of public office) responded with strategic success to Antonio's Tweet stating, "This is how mind of so-called peaceful activist works & why police officers don't want him inches from their face."

TWO WRONGS DON'T MAKE A RIGHT WHETHER IT'S POLICE OR ACTIVISTS

While Antonio Buehler attempted to explain that PSP was now mirroring how police refer to victims of police brutality, the excuse is undercut by Antonio's frequent statements that there are no good cops, all cops are bad, terrorists, scum, etc.

While this comment was justified by Antonio and PSP as simply mirroring how police demonize victims of police abuse, Antonio's consistent statements over the years show that he is not mirroring the demonization employed by bad cops, but rather that he shares it.

Poor Antonio is losing the inner struggle, and descending into the jungle of filth which he opposes.

Isn't preventing this very circumstance – the inflaming of hatred between ordinary people and the state why our wise founders in 1791 enacted a citizen's Bill of Rights?

We hope the Peaceful Streets Project can evolve beyond its founder and his demagoguery's ascent over the issues they protest.

While de-humanization of an entire group based simply on group association is a good way to build numbers and organize, as history has most certainly shown, it is not a good way to secure justice.

It is wrong, and based on hate, and ignorance.

It is part of the problem, not part of the solution.

In our view, Antonio Buehler has long exceeded his utility for police accountability and suffers from either a lack of character, a



62 SECONDS AND AN INNOCENT MAN IS GONE AND HIS KILLER WALKS FREE

Philando Castile's crime was being born a black man...



0

In our view, Antonio Buehler has long exceeded his utility for police accountability and suffers from either a lack of character, a lack of emotional control, or both.

His words make it clear that Antonio now shares the attitudes, insecurity, and ego of bad cops who also demonize groups based simply on association rather than individualized suspicion.

It's a sad statement in America when we citizens must learn how to be police – and are the only upholders of proper police standards of suspicion - in order to police the police.

Admittedly, Antonio has been abused by the Austin Police Department - and been filmed having his civil rights violated in public.

Unfortunately now, Antonio is far too similar to bad cops with his hate and demagoguery, his desire to insulate his own "troops" from criticism and voices of the larger community, and his lack of concern for being accurate when diagnosing the challenges Americans face with a very real police state.

Whatever Antonio is working for today, it is not police accountability.

Peaceful Streets Project doesn't exist to provide an emotional outlet for insecure cult-like-leader who preaches hatred.

We at VAPA are concerned that Antonio is willing to squander the gains made by the many courageous people who have worked so hard in the Peaceful Streets Project - including PINAC correspondents - to document police abuse.

While PSP's founder's sins reflect poorly on the group today, it should be noted that he braved all forms of public abuse, the system, jail, brutality and open civil rights violation to build a following, and for good or bad he will always be recognized as it's founder.

Maybe it is just that time for Antonio to move onto other projects, to form something new and different and instruct one special member of the group he's toiled to build shoulder the load as the new Leader of the Peaceful Streets Project. The founder of any organization that lasts will always be remembered as The Founder one day.

We hope the Peaceful Streets Project can overcome this challenge with new leadership, and get back to working for police accountability.

Rick Rynearson is the founder of Veterans Against Police Abuse.

Ed. Note: Antonio Buehler's name has been spell corrected.



8



phyisnotacrime.com/2015/09/05/opinion-peaceful-streets-founder-antonio-is-wrong-should-apologize-and-resign

























dick gosinya * Leader 9 Oct

Veterans against police abuse are pretty much useless. They want to fight this battle as if it's high school debate. Force is what is necessary and they clearly aren't willing to step up to the plate. If calling cops cowards and pigs is too much for them, maybe they need to go to work for the Boy Scouts.

Reply - Share - 1 Like - il



SemperVigilans 5 Sep

I have met Antonio, and he has, in my observation, what many APD (not all) officers seem to lack. In a word, "Integrity". Respect for and adherence to the rule of law and to follow police doctrine, especially the "Rules of Engagement". Many APD members take the stance that nothing is going to result when they don't. Outside of PSP, there are few consequences for APD misconduct. After all, they have the support of Travis County courts on their side and of course, the Police unions. "Integrity Matters" (Semper Vigilans).

Reply - Share - in -



Green Magnet 15 Nov, 2015

People are reading: "A Conversation with Hitler, the Book for defeating ISIS and all other "radicalized" terrorist cult groups, by Kyle Holland" as the following link has been provided:

https://drive.google.com/open?id=0Bw5mUKg3flPKVTIQ...

Love Always, heart emoticon _/t_ wink emoticon

In the name of World Peace and the destruction of Satan = Vadik "the dead baby parts connector" Marmer/Goldman based upon the self-evident truth of Human Equality and the teachings of: Muhammad (pbuh),... See more

Reply Share



com...

Green Bullhorn : 29 Sep, 2015



















Photography is Not a Crime • 2 years ago

OPINION: Peaceful Streets Founder Antonio Buehler Is Wrong, **Should Apologize or Resign**

VAPA has spent thousands of dollars on Peaceful Streets Project events and Antonio's defense fund, sadly today we must denounce Antonio...

photographyisnotacrime.com

421 Comments

Recommend

△ Share

Sort by Best v

Best

Newest

Oldest







Join the discussion...



Peaceful Streets • 2 years ago

"Antonio's muscular viewpoint can now be summed up with the statement that "the only good cop is a dead cop.""

I don't think you understand how guotes work. Neither Antonio nor anyone else in the Peaceful Streets Project has ever claimed or asserted that "the only good cop is a dead cop." This type of dishonest misinformation reeks of a government agent trying to undermine an organization that has been dedicated to peaceful actions to undermine a violent government entity

10 A V Reply + Share >



PickYourBattles.Net → Peaceful Streets • 2 years ago

I think perhaps you don't know how quotes work. The article didn't quote Antonio as saying that, it said it was a statement that could summarize Antonio's viewpoint.

Let me demonstrate what quoting Antonio would look like, by quoting Antonio's statement which formed the summary above:

"Being a whistleblower is nice. But that doesn't make you a good cop. A good cop would be a national news story because they'd be shouting about the crime of the thin blue line. And then killed for it." - Antonio Buehler

I hope that clears up any confusion.

A v • Edit • Reply • Share >



Antonio Buehler → PickYourBattles.Net • 2 years ago

Only an idiot would take what I wrote and then summarize it as "the only good cop is a dead cop." Your writing is as weak as your demands that I praise good cops. Get a life.

8 A · Reply · Share ›



Jerry Bushman → Antonio Buehler + 2 years ago

Take your medicine Antonio. Don't lash out at your intervention

Reply Share



PickYourBattles.Net → Jerry Bushman • 2 years ago

I think he's beyond that. Years of private attempts, attempts in closed groups, and I know I'm not the only person who has tried. I wouldn't call for him to step down lightly or without trying to convince him in private. He's done good things. But he has lost the focus and the goal.

A v • Edit • Reply • Share >



PickYourBattles.Net → Antonio Buehler • 2 years ago

Nice try. Here's another quote of you to perhaps make it more clear. "There is no such thing as a good cop. They're terrorist scum...A good cop would be...killed for it."

So the summary that your view is there are no good cops, and good cops would be dead cops, is right on. Your words show the picture, Antonio.

And never have I asked or demanded that you praise good cops, just acknowledge that not all cops are bad.

And if you can't admit it and retract your statements, that it is my view that you have surpassed your utility with PSP. I'm sure you feel entitled to do so, but I'm asking you not to drag it down with you.



J. Fox → PickYourBattles.Net • 2 years ago

From the article:

"Antonio Buehler has long exceeded his utility"

From PYB up there:

"you have surpassed your utility"

A tendency to view other people in terms of their usefulness is often the mark of a sociopath. If not at least a budding sociopath, then a similar, related form of psychopathy.

"The psychopath can appear normal, even charming. Underneath, they lack conscience and empathy, making them manipulative"
-- Psychology Today

https://www.psychologytoday...



PickYourBattles.Net → J. Fox • 2 years ago

Thanks doc.



REALConservative → PickYourBattles.Net • 2 years ago

It would appear that you don't understand what you are reading or posting. Just saying.



PickYourBattles.Net → REALConservative • 2 years ago

Yes, you are just saying. And not supporting. Just saying.



REALConservative → PickYourBattles.Net • 2 years ago

Yes. I am just saying what you are doing.

Look, what happened to you was wrong. The decisions by the court were wrong. I even propose that your attorney got a few things wrong in arguing your case.

How your efforts translate to this article...well, it looks like frustration. Your energy is best directed elsewhere.

Antonio is not the enemy.



Peaceful Streets → REALConservative • 2 years ago

Maybe he can actually link to something that supports his claim that Buehler said the only good cop is a dead cop. Actually, he can't, because it never happened. But it's hilarious that he expects you to support your arguments while he does not.



Antonio Buehler → PickYourBattles.Net • 2 years ago

You're a fucking idiot. You either have the reading comprehension of a middle schooler, or you're dishonest as fuck. Get a life.



Antonio Buehler → Antonio Buehler • 2 years ago

Saying a good cop would be killed is not the same as saying the only good cop is a dead cop. Only a grade A idiot would think that was the case.



libertyordeath → Antonio Buehler + 2 years ago

Keep fighting Antonio!

There getting so scared of you they have computer trolls on the payroll to attempt to discredit you and your work. Start being careful, watch your back.

There might be tragedy in your future. I.e. cut brake lines or another one of the dishonest tactics the police and government uses.

They murdered a whole family to shut one guy up. What do you think they will do next?



Al forno * libertyordeath * 2 years ago

You are not even trying.



PickYourBattles.Net → libertyordeath • 2 years ago

Nice conspiracy theory. Nowhere close to accurate, although I can see why you might think that. I think what you describe is from the "how to" section of Elders of Zion or Behold a Pale Horse. Step one, give them thousands of dollars. Step two, support them for years. Step three, disagree in private. Step four, post a public criticism. Step five, cut brake lines. Step six go to prison (you know to ka EXHIBITE 12 Page 10 or



That picture proves your point.

~ · Edit · Reply · Share ›



Richard Rynearson is a troll → PickYourBattles.Net - 2 years ago

What does a troll look like?

Your summary is inaccurate, Rick.



PickYourBattles.Net → Richard Rynearson is a troll • 2 years ago

A troll probably looks more like a person who creates a name like you've done, and then posts pictures. So I'll add you to the troll filter along with Inquisitor and Dream whatever...



Richard Rynearson is a troll → PickYourBattles.Net • 2 years ago

A troll probably looks more like a person who creates a name like you've done, and then posts pictures. So I'll add you to the troll filter along with Inquisitor and Dream whatever...

inquisitor is the top commenter here.

For the sake of argument, if you are not a troll, you should probably go back and read what he has to say.

Your summary is inaccurate, Rick.



PickYourBattles.Net → PickYourBattles.Net • 2 years ago

How does showing a picture of me at a PSP event support your point?



PickYourBattles.Net → Someoneyouknow • 2 years ago

"Indirect quotations are not exact wordings but rather rephrasings or summaries of another person's words. In this case, it is not necessary to use quotation marks. However, indirect quotations still require proper citations, and you will be committing plagiarism if you fail to do so."

That's from some grammar website from Purdue University on quotes. Using quotations is acceptable, but not necessary, for rephrasings or summaries of another person's words.

I have no issue if you want to ask PINAC to get rid of the quotes, or whatever. It's clear enough as it is, that it's not a direct quote but rather a summary. The key phrase in the article to act as a signal to you geniuses

haina "Antonia'a munaular viaumaint ann n-EXHIBIT-124- Page 14



PickYourBattles.Net → Peaceful Streets • 2 years ago

Antonio, you want to speak of dishonesty? You know me, we've met personally, you've met my wife. You know that I've spent many tens of thousands of dollars suing a cop, and a great deal more money suing the Border Patrol, and I have a cert petition before the Supreme Court in that suit. You know that I've given you and PSP a great deal of money. You know that as a "government agent" I refused an unlawful order and was nearly booted from military service less than five years before retirement. You know that I resigned my commission over that affair (which wasn't accepted). It is you who are dishonest to paint me as some kind of operative simply because I am employed the same way you used to be. It is dishonest for you to paint every government servant, simply by association, as bad.

You should admit your failings, for the good of PSP and the cause of police accountability. Stop mirroring their demonization tactics.



Antonio Buehler → PickYourBattles.Net • 2 years ago

Yes, you're dishonest as hell. You know that I have never advocated or argued that the only good cops are dead cops. I have acknowledged that the only good cops are either fired or killed by other cops - which is a far cry from what you presented in your article.

Only an idiot could not see how your article is deliberately misleading.

You're a clown, you are dishonest, and you are dead to me. I seriously don't consider you relevant anymore. Good luck with your bullshit campaign to convince people that there are good cops out there ready to protect us from the bad cops.



Film The Police Always Antonio Buehler • 2 years ago

Is this the same guy who made his car bullet proof with camera's all over it? If so, I'm shocked that he would be so critical of your actions Antonio. But hey, some folks are narcissistic to the point that they will criticize the same folks that are fighting the same fight. Cantwell is another that comes to mind.



PickYourBattles.Net → Film The Police Always • 2 years ago

Bust out that non-existent psychology training. Then take a page from your demonization book, and lump me in with Cantwell.

You and Antonio really could work for APD. Have you thought about putting your applications in? You could be slinging and demonizing online and getting paid for it. I mean, more than you are already.

A V • Edit • Reply • Share >



PickYourBattles.Net → Antonio Buehler • 2 years ago

These are your unedited words, Antonio. Your statement, not mine. And in it, you did not say that good cops were cops who were fired. Had you said that, then I would have asked you how you could hold that idea while also stating that, "There is no such thing as a good cop. They're terrorist scum."

Your statement below was PRECISELY in response to me offering your examples of good cops, like Officer Horne, who were fired. Did you say, "Oh yeah, you're right, those are good cops?" (note: the use of quotes there is not quoting anybody). No, you didn't say that. Instead you said the following below. Unedited. In response to cops who were fired:

"Being a whistleblower is nice. But that doesn't make you a good cop. A good cop would be a national news story because they'd be shouting about the crime of the thin blue line. And then killed for it."

Perhaps it is time for you to go back to Wall Street, where you were before becoming an "activist."



Who is... → PickYourBattles.Net • 2 years ago VAPA?

If they are fired, they are not cops.



PickYourBattles.Net → Who is... • 2 years ago

But they were cops before they were fired, right? And they were cops with the value system to stop bad cops or blow whistles on bad cops, before they actually did so, right? And while they are suspended and waiting being fired, they are still cops, right?

Your semantic attempt doesn't change reality. It is the height of foolishness to take a group of one million across this nation, and simply assert without evidence of all one million, that they are all bad.

Prejudice and demagoguery. It's what's for dinner. At Antonio's place.

He was offered the chance to correct himself, through private conversation, over a period of literally years. This is not some hit piece. He was given ample time to correct his hatred, and he has established a pattern that is clear as day. PSP needs to move on from Antonio. If Antonio had any character, he would encourage that.



Who is... → PickYourBattles.Net • 2 years ago

-

You can't change the reality that if they are fired, they are not cops.

The body's immune system takes care of cancer cells in the body day to day. Because of this, we do not say every person has cancer. We note correctly that most people do not have cancer.

Who are you to play God?



PickYourBattles.Net → Who is... • 2 years ago

Alright your trolling has taken a strange turn. Take care.



Who is... → PickYourBattles.Net • 2 years ago

Are you a police officer?



J. Fox * 2 years ago

I love how despite having already stated:

"we must denounce Antonio Buehler"

the article then immediately contradicts itself with:

"This is not a personal attack on Antonio"

and then proceeds to attack him personally, saying that he/his "emotional rhetoric" is:

- "destructive to the cause"
- "hateful"
- "irresponsible"
- "can no longer be excused"
- "descending into the jungle of filth"

"wrong and based on bate and ignorance"

see more



PickYourBattles.Net → J. Fox • 2 years ago

You are correct, that's not a personal attack.



J. Fox → PickYourBattles.Net • 2 years ago

And yet anyone with anything more than a toddler's grasp of the English



Jerry Bushman → Adam William Majkowski + 2 years ago

All you have to do is count how many cops there are in the country. How many reports of abuse there are. Figure some abuse doesn't get reported. Do the math. What remains are good cops



PickYourBattles.Net → Jerry Bushman • 2 years ago

Agreed. And that is a frightening amount of police abuse - it's a crisis in our country.



PickYourBattles.Net → Jerry Bushman • 2 years ago

Correct. There is still a great deal of police abuse and systematic corruption, and we need to fight it. But we don't have to demonize when doing so.



REALConservative • 2 years ago

To be fair, Antonio is abrasive and I don't agree with all of his ideology. This is why I long ago unsubscribed from receiving any of his social media. This might be why I am unaware of any of these comments that Antonio made, but I would like to see some reference for context...because critics frequently fail in ensuring the audience knows the context of the comments that they re-distribute.

What I can't dispute, however, is Antonio's enthusiasm, dedication, and accomplishment.

I also have to point out that Antonio has been horribly mistreated and harassed by law enforcement over and over again and I do not deny the idea that in all of these encounters it is highly unlikely he encountered even a single police officer who was sympathetic to the cause or who was kind to him at all.

We would be fools to suggest that those conditions should not influence Antonio's position.

I also point out that as a veteran, I'm not aware of what VAPA has done about this issue, and I sense a bit of jealousy.

As far as the death of the officer, it is very difficult to expect critics to drill this down to individual

see more



Who is 2 years ago

Without access, body cameras will not increase transparency

...body cameras without access will not increase transparency, they will become another tool for the police to abuse people they find undesirable. The opposite of transparency is the status quo in which (police departments suppress) video of police misconduct while



So there you go. Ten countries that don't have taxes (something you apparently think violates your "human rights") - and you've got international waters you can sail around and be a country unto yourself.

Stop whining. You're not a slave. You have options and freedom to travel.



IceTrey → PickYourBattles.Net • 2 years ago

The cops force us to pay taxes.



PickYourBattles.Net → IceTrey • 2 years ago

Nobody forces you to pay taxes, just like a landlord doesn't force you to pay rent. You can move out. While you stay, you agree to the terms.



JdL → PickYourBattles.Net • 2 years ago

Nobody forces you to pay taxes, just like a landlord doesn't force you to pay rent. You can move out. While you stay, you agree to the terms.

Great line. Would you have used in in the 1770's on those upstarts who flipped off England?



PickYourBattles.Net → JdL • 2 years ago

No, because then it was not a government of the people, by the people and for the people created by a Constitution with representation and the ability to change laws. It was a Divine Right thing.

But our system is more like a HOA association. We all own a unit and we created a HOA to take care of the common areas. We all have a vote. This is the way it was setup, before you were born to parents in one of the units, and before they willed you your unit (and with it an ability to vote about the common areas). Should you not like having a HOA, you can always move.

That wasn't the case back in the 1770s. I think there was a phrase back then, I'm trying to remember, oh yeah...."No taxation without representation."

We've fixed that, but the machinery we put in place needs our maintenance in a huge way. I think we can all agree on that.



IceTrey → PickYourBattles.Net • 2 years ago

I never agreed to be taxed. I was born in this country through no decision of my own unlike renting.

EXHIBIT 12 - Page 16

A v • Reply • Share >



PickYourBattles.Net → IceTrey • 2 years ago

But exactly like being born into a HOA community through no decision of your own. But you being born into property that others own, with agreed upon rules, of which you get a vote and then you saying, "Your rules don't apply to me! I do what I want!" is a bit stupid ain't it?

You were born into a world owning nothing. A world where the community existed before you and already made community rules. If you don't like being born into a community with rules, you do have an option. Leave. Nobody is stopping you.

A ✓ • Edit • Reply • Share ›



IceTrey - PickYourBattles.Net + 2 years ago

Why should I have to leave to not have my human rights violated?

1 ^ Reply • Share >



PickYourBattles.Net → IceTrey • 2 years ago

Oh, is that the excuse you're gonna use willed a unit in a HOA association you didn't pay for, when they tell you to pay your HOA dues? "Why should I have to leave this HOA to not have my human rights violated?"

You think you have a human right to be born into a community where you own nothing and the others before you have established rules, to not abide by thoe rules for the common areas?

Take your entitlement ass to some other community. Otherwise the rest of us in the HOA will gladly pay good police to enforce the HOA rules.

A V • Edit • Reply • Share >



IceTrey → PickYourBattles.Net • 2 years ago

Why the hard on for HOA's? An HOA doesn't come to your house with guns.

1 ^ Reply - Share



PickYourBattles.Net → IceTrey * 2 years ago

Oh does it not? Ha ha. Have you ever owned a property with a HOA?

* Edit * Reply * Share >



elizabee → PickYourBattles.Net = 2 years ago

You wrote this opinion piece above, yes?

Reply - Share >



PickYourBattles.Net → elizabee • 2 years ago



PickYourBattles.Net → Who is... • 2 years ago

And how is that obvious?



Who is... → PickYourBattles.Net • 2 years ago

Your rhetoric.



Who is... → PickYourBattles.Net • 2 years ago

I'm just pointing out that your statements are wrong, destructive to the cause, and you lack the capacity to admit when you are wrong. So it's time for you to leave PSP so that you don't drag it down with you.

Why would you throw those stones from another group?



PickYourBattles.Net → Who is... • 2 years ago

Those aren't stones. Those are criticisms first offered in private over the years, then offered in private groups over the years, and they are now offered publicly to encourage the Peaceful Streets Project to get rid of a demagogue who will drag their mission down (since he has made it abundantly clear that he will not admit his errors and correct himself).

The "insults" of a friend are to be trusted over the kisses of an enemy....



Who is... → PickYourBattles.Net • 2 years ago

It sounds like you got butthurt and then decided to make a public spectacle of yourself.



Who is... → PickYourBattles.Net • 2 years ago

Why has no one joined you?



Croi Dhubh + 2 years ago

Good article, however...the problem is look at this site. Whoever moderates it or has the ability to do something about cleaning this place up is doing a shit job.

While I love this website for the articles (I have had to disable all scripts on this site since there are over 35 wishing access to my information, many of which are broken and crash the site), most of the people who post comments here are knuckle draggers of the worst kind.

OPINION: Peaceful Streets Founder Antonio Buehler Is Wrong, Should Apologize or Resign · Photography is Not a Crime · Disqus Look at any of your articles and you will see the neanderthals far out number (in comments) those of us with an IQ over 100 (98 being the average in both the USA and UK, which is very telling). Most of the articles are about calling for the murder of cops no matter what is involved or something very similar. It's almost like only cop haters are here.

Until you clean this place up, your opinion articles such as this one, are completely hilarious and out of place. I'm not calling for the censorship of discussion by deleting comments like the Facebook pages of PDs, but something needs to be done.

While I'm sure many of those posting such moronic replies are simply plants, it is a problem none-the-less. Maybe start logging IP on the replies and forcing registration would help out. Do something, or else anyone associating with PINAC is going to immediately be ignored.

2 A · Reply · Share ›



Croi Dhubh = False Flag → Croi Dhubh • 2 years ago

None of the articles call for murder, cops or otherwise.

1 A V + Reply - Share >



PickYourBattles.Net → Croi Dhubh = False Flag • 2 years ago

Yeah, I haven't seen that anywhere in the comments and I think I've read most all of the.

Nobody is calling for the murder of cops.

There are many who say, however, that no good cops exist or can exist.

Y - Edit - Reply - Share >



Croi Dhubh = False Flag → PickYourBattles.Net - 2 years ago

As your examples show, no good deed goes un-punished (or un-fired).

∧ ∨ • Reply • Share ›



Cynic in New York • 2 years ago

Not for nothing but the "There is no such thing as a good cop" view is shared by people like Robert Higgs and Larkin Rose. However for the record Ive never interacted with Buehler nor have donated to Peaceful Streets.



2 A . Reply . Share



PickYourBattles.Net → Cynic in New York • 2 years ago

All cops swear an oath to support and defend the Constitution of the United States, which is the supreme law of the land. Therefore, if a cop is ordered to enforce an unconstitutional law, they have the duty to refuse. It's perfectly plausible that there are good cops who do so.

EXHIBIT 12 - Page 19

Now Higgs wants to talk about immoral laws, not lawful laws. He has a beef with the Constitution, no doubt. More than likely taxes. I have no issue with that. But he was born into this nation where our citizens, before he was a sparkle in his daddy's eye, came up with agreements on how we would treat our common areas.

So Mr. Higgs, if he doesn't like that, can vote and voice his view - but that doesn't make the community laws unlawful even if he is a lone voice out there thinking they are immoral.

And if he thinks they are so immoral, he can simply move to somewhere that is more to his liking.

I'm going to guess he stays. And uses his free speech (another of our community laws) to try to convince idiots that the laws he doesn't like are wrong.



TechGump • 2 years ago

There are no good cops, and it's not from "demonization of groups based simply on association rather than individualized suspicion." It's upon the premise of what law officers actually do, which is steal from, beat, and cage peaceful people. They in many aspects are a mob, a cartel. It's a fact that law officers suffer either from severe cognitive dissonance to the point of clinical insanity, or are very immoral people at the core.

Police accountability will never be achieved. It can't be. And that's by design.



Design the future → TechGump • 2 years ago

Technology is going to make the police irrelevant.



So What NIGGER . 2 years ago

I prefer Antonio as PSP's leader. Vapa needs to disappear



Kelly L. Wick → So What NIGGER * 2 years ago

Team Antonio.



PickYourBattles.Net → Kelly L. Wick + 2 years ago

Team Constitution, Team Justice, Team Police Accountability

It's bigger than a personality.

YomammaaBigHo • 2 years ago

KNOW where your pigs (and their families) LIVE.

SPREAD this info around as nainted grafitti on every building ove EXHIBITE 42 in Page 20ct



Logic → PickYourBattles.Net • 2 years ago

Being a grammar nazi is his thing.

It deflects away from the absurdity of his arguments and helps him cover up his embarrassing lack of knowledge on almost everything he talks about.



non-@ttorney spokesperson → PickYourBattles.Net • 2 years ago

Neutral. Now you're just a liar. I mentioned neutrality in my post to prove that you were wrong about Antonio's statement. You failing to respond is an admission that you know you're wrong and now deflecting.



Richard Rynearson is a troll → PickYourBattles.Net • 2 years ago

You are not part of this community. How would you know who the trolls are?



mcb · 2 years ago

speaking of accountability, post a screen cap of the alleged twitter quote. there's too much false information in this article for me to take it as anything other than a hit piece



Satire - mcb - 2 years ago

The hypocrisy of the police and their supporters perpetuate violence



Michael Loflin - 2 years ago

Show us the good cops, PLEASE.



PickYourBattles.Net → Michael Loflin • 2 years ago

Serpico. Officer Horne. Now please proceed to tell us how those cops were not good. Thanks.



VAPA → PickYourBattles.Net • 2 years ago

Serpico is not a cop. Horne is not a cop.



PickYourBattles.Net → VAPA • 2 years ago

Clever. So was Officer Horne a cop in the moment she pulled another EXHIBIT 12 - Page 21

cop off a man for choking somebody? Was she a cop in the moment following when the cop punched her in the face?

These semantic games are not very convincing.



VAPA → PickYourBattles.Net • 2 years ago

It is not clever. It is fact. The people you use as examples of good cops are **NOT** cops. You lost the semantic game by trying to play it.



Art Acevedo should resign • 2 years ago

Police chief forced to apologize over comments saying that at least jogger didn't have to deal with police who sexually assaulted her



Just my opinion. + 2 years ago

Richard Rynearson is wrong, should apologize.

I do applaud the work he did described here.

But his opinion piece is off the track.



PickYourBattles.Net → Just my opinion. • 2 years ago

Wrong exactly how? Thanks for the specifics.



Read the comments → PickYourBattles.Net • 2 years ago

You're welcome.



YomammaaBigHo • 2 years ago

KNOW where your pigs LIVE (so you can send them xmas cards for their job well done) SPREAD this info around.

The rest is self explanatory.



Instigator Uncovered → YomammaaBigHo • 2 years ago

Please stop spamming, cop apologist.



YomammaaBigHo → Instigator Uncovered • 2 years ago

No Way Copsucker.

You are right, division isn't a good thing. Perhaps we shouldn't say such divisive things then? Perhaps when we let our emotions get the best of us, we should accept criticism and change, for the sake of police accountability?



Dreamthenact → PickYourBattles.Net • 2 years ago

By exaggeration, I mean, obviously, barely an exaggeration... and that his statement is essentially true... and he could state it the way he did without making an inaccurate statement.



PickYourBattles.Net → Dreamthenact • 2 years ago

So by saying that his statement was "essentially true" you admit that it wasn't true, and you said it was inaccurate. I agree. And as you point out, he can say essentially the same thing without demonizing a group of people. He can say the police are filled with bad cops and there is a systemic problem of covering up police abuse. It's saying the same thing, only more accurately. Because there are good cops. And they deserve to be praised for doing the right thing (in the rare cases we can find them) and not beat down by nonsense that says they are bad simply because they are cops.

Let's be accurate and responsible in our language, and work together against the crisis of police abuse in our nation.



Dreamthenact → PickYourBattles.Net • 2 years ago

Don't speak of accuracy in the same post that attempt to mischaracterize what I am saying by engaging in faulty reasoning. You manage in the same post to mischaracterize what Antonio said.

Let's define a good cop. Would a good cop be a cop who 1) never commits perjury, 2) never violates rights at least as defined in current caselaw, and 3) immediately intervenes/reports misconduct by fellow officers? Because that would seem to be bedrock definition of a good cop. Where is this mythical cop?

There are many behaviors you would also not want in a good cop that will further narrow the field.



PickYourBattles.Net → Dreamthenact • 2 years ago

So you say he was inaccurate, and then argue that he was accurate? You're all over the place.



KaoseThema • 2 years ago

smells like divide and conquer. There are no good cops.



ts • 2 years ago

Ok, I get it. Its an Op-Ed piece. Maybe it should be under a tab or header called Op-Ed and not on the "front page above the fold" so to speak. There is a lot to digest in this article though.



Antonio Buehler → ts • 2 years ago

Half of it is dishonest, so good luck digesting it.



PickYourBattles.Net → Antonio Buehler • 2 years ago

None of it is dishonest. But the same cannot be said about the subject of the article.



Richard Rynearson is a troll → PickYourBattles.Net • 2 years ago

The subject is you.



Harry Balzanya • 2 years ago

People who use violence will happily slap five as they peel the gun from your cold dead hands. The Adrenaline the rush its what they live for. Warriors live for it. Never ever give a addict the drug he wants. A government that thrives on violence is not at all threatened by violence. They need it and they are willing to incite it to get it. Peace its what they fear. Calm kindness. Calm kindness wins the heart of the masses and no revolution has ever been won without the hearts of the people. If we are to believe that we need less government, then we must believe that in the hearts of people is original goodness. Violence is from fear and bad government thrives on fear. If your going to advocate no government then advocating violence is even more immoral.



Kim Davis → Harry Balzanya + 2 years ago

I thought to myself, it might be interesting to ingest whatever he has.



PickYourBattles.Net → Harry Balzanya + 2 years ago

I thought to myself, this is exactly what Dr. Martin Luther King and Ghandi would say. Well done.



An infinite number → PickYourBattles.Net • 2 years ago

You should try reading them.



Stretchrunner147 · 2 years ago

I'M on Antonio's side....being a victim of and the witness to the constant police brutality with impunity would sour anyone's opinion, there are no good cops, how can you support a gang that blackballs another who tries to do the right thing....the violence the pigs are receiving is DESERVED..far to many get away with charges and people have had enough they earned the HATE......piss on em...i applaud the vengeance

A - Reply - Share



Krovak • 2 years ago I'm sorry... what?

This website is all about rights and accountability, yet when a man expresses not only his God given right, but a right given to him in the constitution... he is now a bad guy?

Give me a fucking break. Words are only words, and even though they are aggressive and largely incorrect and based off of emotion; they are just that. What a disgrace, the only thing that should be removed is this article. I'm not American but it doesn't take a genius to figure out how ass backwards this is.

Reply Share



PickYourBattles.Net → Krovak • 2 years ago

That's funny. You claim he has a God given right to be wrong in his speech (you're correct). But nobody said he doesn't have that right, they are simply telling him his speech is wrong and hurtful to the cause.

Nobody has said speech should be restricted, except you when you said this article should be removed. Wow.

A y • Edit • Reply • Share >



jregan67 + 2 years ago

Maybe PINAC should take a look at it's own comment section and ask if they are guilty of attracting the same kind of people that this article condemns. Police accountability my ass! This "movement" is filled with radical, fringe wingnuts and Antonio's behavior that you find so objectionable is exactly what these people want. Take a look in the mirror!

A Y Reply Share >



Deaf → jregan67 • 2 years ago

Police accountability my ass!

Why are you against police accountability?

behavior that you find so objectionable

What behavior do you find objectionable? Do you mean differing points of view?

Reply Share >



iregan67 - Deaf + 2 years ago

1 A V + Reply - Share >



PickYourBattles.Net * 2 years ago

Here is the response of the PSP through Josh Pineda. It's a small step in the right direction I think.

http://photographyisnotacri...

A V • Edit • Reply • Share >



PickYourBattles.Net → PickYourBattles.Net + 2 years ago

Unfortunately, since this response from Pineda was published talking about dialing down rhetoric, the PSP Facebook page has posted at least three posts with the hashtag FuckALLcops.

VAPA joins PSP Co-Founder John Bush in withdrawing from the Peaceful Streets Project, until they can get control of their group and dial down the hate rhetoric.



Richard Rynearson is a troll → PickYourBattles.Net • 2 years ago

Unfortunately, since this response from Pineda was published talking about dialing down rhetoric, the PSP Facebook page has posted at least three posts with the hashtag FuckALLcops.

VAPA joins PSP Co-Founder John Bush in withdrawing from the Peaceful Streets Project, until they can get control of their group and dial down the hate rhetoric.

You thought you were still part?

VAPA joins

Did you run this by any other person, Rick?



PickYourBattles.Net → Richard Rynearson is a troll • 2 years ago

Clever. There is that feeling of power again. WE say who is a part of the ThinAntonioLine, not you!

You do know power corrupts, right? Be careful you don't further become like that you pretend to despise.



Deaf → PickYourBattles.Net • 2 years ago

Good question. Did you run this by any other person, Rick?



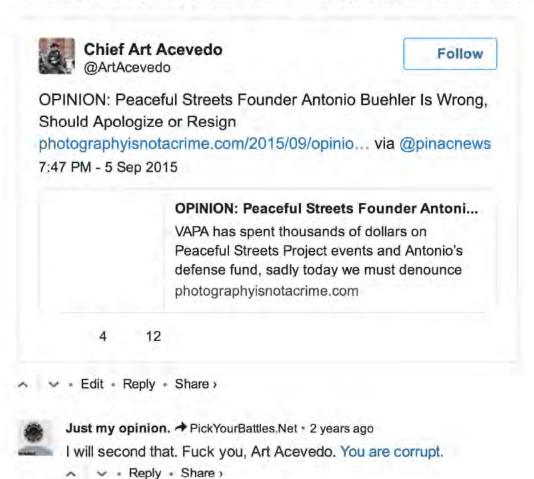
PickYourBattles.Net • 2 years ago





I'd like to add, fuck you Art Acevedo. We who support the stated mission of the PSP, while having some criticisms of its practice, will re-group, re-cage, and be on your ass like the public on public servants.

Perhaps you should take a lesson from PSP and get "our" own house in order?





PickYourBattles.Net • 2 years ago

The Co-Founder of the Peaceful Streets Project has joined in, lamenting Antonio's rhetoric and dictatorial control:

"Police accountability community,

For those interested, I co-founded Peaceful Streets Project and as of late am very concerned with the direction the group is going and the rhetoric used in representing the group. There have been many prominent activists that have distanced themselves from Antonio recently and there has been much bad press due to nasty and divisive rhetoric. I did my best to stand by Antonio through it all as I consider him a friend however, it has become increasingly clear that often times PSP is a sounding board for Antonio Buehler's frustration with police. From #Fuckallcops, to shaming anyone who feels his language is hurtful to the cause, to divisive rhetoric regarding the killing of police, it is unfortunate that what started as a noble cause has descended in to anger, rage, and hate.

I am reading Without access, body cameras will not increase transparency and not seeing what Richard Rynearson says you say is happening.

Are there any recent Peaceful Streets Project postings that we should focus on as evidence for your claim?

Why not answer the question instead of engage in a dishonest power play, Rick Rynearson?



PickYourBattles.Net → Deaf • 2 years ago

The question was, where is the source. I supplied the link to source the comments from John Bush.

Try harder comrade.



PickYourBattles.Net → PickYourBattles.Net • 2 years ago

Oh I see your other question.

No I have no response to that. Thanks.



Deaf → PickYourBattles.Net * 2 years ago

Oh I see (the) other question.

No I have no response to that. Thanks.

Why do you expect people to take you seriously, Rick Rynearson?

1 A Reply - Share >



Harry Balzanya * 2 years ago

Most of the people who film cops are Adrenaline Junkies. The adults in the room could see he needed anger management from the start. That does not mean what he was doing or police accountability isn't needed. IF we want to solve the problem and get Peace officers on he streets we need to act Peacefully and the problem is way to serious and the movement can go either way right now it needs credibility if its going to win the silent majority. Hearts and minds are not won by acting like angry teenagers. Be careful when fighting dragons you do not become one yourself.



Jeb! → Harry Balzanya • 2 years ago

A weird mix of "Logic" and Spaghetti. 3 out 10. You are improving.



PickYourBattles.Net → Harry Balzanya • 2 years ago

That's exactly right. Well stated.

A y • Edit • Reply • Share >



Jim · 2 years ago

Gotta agree with this. I agree with AB in theory that there cannot be a good cop, but only because the laws the cops are hired to enforce are so inherently corrupt. But a cop can be a victim of the propaganda of the system just like anyone, so they must be pitied and educated, not vilified and murdered. Plus we see the introduction of this idiot Mike Bluehair into the APSP and immediately there are arrests and incidents. AB and MB are turning into instigators and agitators, rather than peaceful activists who are doing nothing but merely being in public legally, documenting objectively any police activity. A person can only be judged by the company they keep, so APSP must disassociate from those who would bring negative attention and legal problems to the group. Cop blocking is a decentralized project, so when AB and BH decide to film, they should be doing it alone.

Reply • Share >



PickYourBattles.Net → Jim • 2 years ago

Laws cops are hired to enforce are moderated by the oath they take to the United States Constitution. So they should not be enforcing any unconstitutional laws. Now there are plenty of constitutional laws that the fringe like AB and Comrade would likely rage against, but that's just the way it is. That anarchist fairy tale has never existed, does not exist, and never will exist. It makes for cute tats though.

A v • Edit • Reply • Share >

↑ Back to Top

Appendix One: Cyber Anthropological Study

The anthropological study below was commissioned as part of this paper's research to attempt to ascertain the level of social conformity on an online forum frequented by Air Force aviators. The desire was to gauge the effects of pressures to conform socially on the willingness of members to provide dissent. The study was conducted by Diana Martin, a cyber-anthropologist, and applied Schein's framework to public interactions in the "Squadron Bar" of the online forum. The study was inconclusive and was not utilized in this researcher's research but has been included for future researchers.

Virtual Drinks at the Squadron Bar at www.FlyingSquadron.com

Anthropological observations and analysis of an online Air Force pilot community By: Diana Martin, M.S.

Introduction

It's February 2007 and a popular online hangout for Air Force and other self identified pilots (including Navy and Army) opens an off-topic forum titled, 'The Squadron Bar'. In the bar, anything goes. Topics range from strictly military posts, to posts on politics, guns, entertainment, and women. In keeping with the theme of the forum, it starts with a post about scotch and it takes off from there.

Research Goals

My goals for this analysis, as an anthropologist simply observing public interactions, were to answer the following questions concerning traits of individuality versus conformity and the role of rational debate and disagreement in the group dynamics.

- 1. Does the community tend to foster rational debate and discussion or not?

 Is it better to stand out as an individual or conform to the group?
- 2. Does the culture demonstrate traits indicative of those that would provide negative feedback to their bosses or is it more indicative of individuals more likely to remain silent when disagreeing?
- 3. Do the actions of this online community of Air Force pilots indicate a culture that is more or less likely to provide 'bad news' up the chain of command?

Methodology

Data Collection Methods

My methods for the data gathering phase of this study included recording information on each and every conversation that occurred including the post title, the URL to the thread, the original poster, those who replied, how many replies were made, the context of the post, and the dates. I then took that a step further and coded each post with tags appropriate to the post's subject matter. This was done in order to find out which types of topics trended most often.

Data Analysis Methods

Taking an interpretive approach to analyzing the discourse, I thoroughly read each topic and all of its corresponding replies in order to understand the ways in which the pilots socially constructed their reality. This approach takes into context what information is shared and how it is negotiated and understood in order to reveal and explain variance and bias within the group. Using this method, I reviewed each topic to determine whether or not it answered any of the research questions directly or indirectly and how.

Utilizing Edgar Schein's organizational culture studies, I analyzed the topics in terms of his 5 leadership mechanisms. The idea here is that pilots influence Air Force culture just as leaders influence organizational culture. By applying this analysis to the forum, we will be able to see to what extent and through which ways pilots attempt to assert their influence over Air Force culture.

Lastly, all of this was put into context with the rest of the interactions on the forum. I took into consideration how the pilots communicated with each other as well as what cultural trends emerged based on a holistic review the topics and responses posted.

Barriers to the Study

Every cultural study has its barriers. The barriers to this study included language, accessibility, and time. In terms of language, a lot of military jargon is used throughout the forum and in order to get a good grasp of what was being discussed I was required to stop and look up terms for definitions and context on many occasions. A list of these can be found at the end of the report.

Considering accessibility, there were a couple of issues. First and foremost was the fact that I was observing the forum anonymously which meant that I did not have the proper permissions to download any attachments and therefore could only make assumptions as to their content based on the context of the post to which they were uploaded and the comments made. Being an anonymous observer also meant that I was unable to actually speak with any of the forum members for further explanation on their posts. Second, because the timeline of the forum stretches back to February of 2007 there are links to sites, articles, videos, photographs, and other artifacts that are no longer available. So again, assumptions had to be made as to the content of the artifacts based on the context in which they were uploaded or the comments that were made on them.

On the subject of time, the data collection phase of this project took considerable amounts of time due to the sheer number of posts and replies as well as the two aforementioned barriers. Were there more time to devote to the project, a more thorough analysis could be made on the data. This would allow us to give a better holistic picture of the participants in the forum that would provide not only answers the questions previously presented, but also place them in a broader context. Ways this could make a difference would be to consider the events that were occurring while these posts were being made (in both public and military sectors) and what effect these outside events may have had on the content and context of the posts themselves.

Lastly, it should be mentioned that during this analysis the forums went through a phased upgrade, which caused a reorganization of the topics and different ways information was presented both about the posters and the topics themselves. In order to treat every thread the same, all threads that were assessed prior to this reorganization were reassessed after the reorganization was completed to ensure there were no discrepancies in the information collected

A note on the research design:

This research was conducted for a client who provided the aforementioned research questions and field site. It was decided that I should remain anonymous and only research what was available publicly in order to avoid my presence inadvertently biasing the interactions of the forum members.

Analysis

In this analysis I focused on 530 threads and more than 12,314 replies that occurred from February of 2007 to July of 2009. This includes the inception of this particular forum to summer of this year. The data gathering and analysis together took over 100 hours to complete. Anthropologically speaking, the data set is so rich and so large that another 100 hours could easily be spent on the project. That said this should be considered a high level analysis with room for further study.

Oualitative Overview

Through the data gathering and analysis phases a few overarching themes emerged. Each of these themes were broader than the research questions, but definitely had an effect on them and the topics posted. Presenting them here helps give a more holistic perspective of the forum culture and gives us a broader perception of the social interactions that occur.

Assertiveness

To begin, there was a sort of odd camaraderie observed where those who posted to this forum came together based on similar interests, jobs, and skills, yet they all seemed to have something to prove whether it be by knowledge, experience, or rank. So, while yes they banded together and bonded over several topics, if someone who was less knowledgeable, less experienced or of a lower rank posted something that could be contested it quickly was and they were put in their place almost immediately.

Toro Posted 13 August 2008 - 03:43 PM

shoes, on Aug 13 2008, 04:08 PM, said:

I take it no one actually knows. If anyone knows where I could find them that would be great. They're not posted at our squadron (or the other squadrons on base) and I wanna put em up here. LPA duties...

Wow...you're right. All the seasoned pilots who have responded -- we must not know. You obviously have the upper hand on all of us, what with you being in the LPA and all. As one of those people who responded, what are the odds that I know 'the rules'.

Seriously - do you not get it?

The rules are unwritten for a reason - because your are supposed to know them. Are the rules written in the bar? Yes. Are you supposed to read those rules? No - hence the ridicule.

If your squadron doesn't have them 'posted', then goes ask the dudes in your squadron. If your squadron is worth a sh*t, they have the rules scribbled down somewhere and scotch-taped to to a cabinet next to the booze. The last sentence in that list is the rule that 'You're not allowed to read the rules out loud." If your squadron doesn't have them posted then...well...honestly....they suck. But don't call us out for not 'knowing' when we ridicule you for something your squadron should have taught you the first day you stepped in the door.

I did not find a case where someone contested another person without asserting themselves in the process. While several played out like this in what amounts to a debate, others did get more combative and abrasive. The phrase 'choke yourself', as is seen in the example below being stated by a moderator, is used often in these cases.

ClearedHot Posted 24 January 2008 - 10:04 AM

Vertigo, on Jan 24 2008, 08:43 AM, said:

No I said it's quite the double standard that the people on here complain about the hip-hop apparel but get pissed off when they get called out for violating AFI 36-2903.

There was no comparison between the two.

Please choke yourself.

You are comparing pulling your socks up to meet he standard of some Nazi who has never been outside the wire or in any real danger to some thug with his arse hanging out. I believe as your name implies, you have tumbled your gyros and lost all SA.

One member even called attention to this assertiveness:

BuffNav Posted 28 October 2008 - 03:18 PM

As a new forum member, but frequent reader over a couple of years, I have often been astounded by the lack of respect and utter contempt towards our fellow servicemembers posting comments on this forum. We are all on the same side here! Even though the vast majority of the members on this forum don't know eachother outside of the forum, it seems that the "Good 'OI Boys'" network is alive and well, often joining together to chastize some of the most innocent questions. It is because of these people that people like myself have avoided adding our 2 cents. In my 18 years as an Air Force aviator, I have never seen a reprimand as brutal or un-called-for as here on Baseops. I know for a fact that many of the culprits would not say the same things face-to-face as they say on this forum. How about we treat eachother with respect and stop the senselessness! Standing by for someone to prove my point...

To which another member responds:

Cooter Posted 28 October 2008 - 03:52 PM

Are BUFFs now being crewed by Care Bears? (No offense to my BUFF brethern intended) I just told 5 crew dogs about this sitting around me and they all laughed and then related several stories of making fun of/berating/etc.. I know if I screw up I expect to be heckled and verbally bashed...it's what we do. We're CREWDOGS! Don't screw up or

do stupid and or :rainbow: sh*t and you MIGHT be alright. It's how we regulate eachother. me personally I love it. And now I'm an FTU instructor so I have students to prey upon...mwahahahahaha.

Sub-Groups

Another theme that emerged was how quickly people grouped together by the type of plane they flew. Of those that mentioned what type of plane they flew the C-130 Hercules (a transport plane) was the most popular. One thread that started out seemingly harmless with a picture of a C-130 flaring ended with one guy being ganged up on because he was not as impressed with the picture as the rest of the group thought he should be.

Beaver on 06 September 2007 - 05:15 PM

That pic of the gunpig looks like every other flare jettison pic of the gunpig.

To which the original poster, ClearedHot, replied with two posts full of pictures of F-16s he deemed LGPOS (little gray pieces of sh*t) crashed in various ways. Beaver then takes that as a challenge and replies with a post full of C-130s crashed in much more disastrous ways. Having watched this conversation go back and forth another guy steps in and deems the first guy the winner of this little exchange.

HerkDerka on 07 September 2007 - 12:40 PM

Winner: ClearedHot

Beaver on 09 September 2007 - 08:40 PM

Winner: Best example of one Herk Moderator kissing another Herk Moderator's ass.

Other sub-groups occur based on whether they are an academy student/graduate, or someone who is in the Air Force but is not 'lucky' enough to be a pilot. Of this last group, these people are most often referred to either as Shoe Clerks (support personnel) or 'Cone Heads' (those in the space program). What is interesting is the pilot attitude toward these groups as shown in the examples below.

Academy:

soflguy Posted 08 February 2008 - 12:00 AM

And people wonder why airmen have no respect for officers... because big blue makes sure they don't grow up and have no life experience to go off of when they become "warrior leaders." Most 20 year old enlisted dudes I know have 10x as much life experience and street smarts as any 23/4 year old Academy grad.

Shoe Clerks:

Slacker Posted 21 February 2007 - 07:35 PM

I'd get rid of contractors, reflective belts, gay PT uniforms, SNAPS, useless training (violence awareness-I'm in the frickin' military- we're here to project violence, SARC, EO2000, Records management, SATE and whatever the next shoeclerk dreams up tomorrow to make me suffer thru.)

Cone-Heads:

Eeyore Posted 14 May 2008 - 11:25 AM

Remember some of the folks failed at one thing they desired most earning Pilot/Nav wings. So Guardian Waste is an exercise to make the lonely Coneheads feel good about

themselves. Hell if it was not for them how could Pilots/Navs get across the pond or put bombs on target. They are the tip of the spear you know.

Though each of these groups tends to be perceived in a negative light by the pilots, there are contributing members of the forum that belong to each of them. This group diversity creates a dynamic environment where posts can consist of a broad range of topics and quickly change subjects going from jovial to the extreme opposite and back again in just a few replies.

Making Fun

A large portion of topics on this forum, 85 out of the 530 I analyzed, are devoted to making fun of themselves and others.

Making fun of themselves:

Slacker Posted 12 June 2009 - 09:28 AM

The Airman's creed

Quote

I am an American Airman. I am a child. I will not question stupidity.

I am a stepping stone. My mission is to get the management promoted. I am annoyed by a forever changing "heritage", A tradition of backstabbing, And a legacy of yes men.

I am an American Airman, Guardian of stupidity and ignorance, My boss's b*tch and shield, His step and fetcher. I defend his dog and pony shows with my life.

I am an American Airman: Disgruntled, aggravated and tired. I will never see a common-sense AFI, I am starting to falter, And soon I may fail.

Much better than the orginal bullsh!t and closer to reality.

In fact, the focus of the largest thread on the forum is making fun of things through the creation of demotivational posters. I could not include in my analysis because it was constantly being updated and therefore was 1) a moving target, 2) very large at 36 pages and 714 replies (last check) and, 3) would make my information instantly out of date. However, it is because of these very facts that it deserves mention here and of course an example.



This poster, which ties directly into the next topic, is making fun of how the concept of heritage or culture seems to change on a daily basis. In this example, there is a picture of what they would consider a heroic fighter pilot of the past beside the picture of a man who made the *Cosmo Hot Bachelors* list in 2007. (O'Connor 2007) The latter has endured much ridicule for this and is often brought up to help make the case for the 'gay fighter pilot' or SNAP (Sensitive New Age Pilots) image that is popular in Air Force culture.

Heritage

Air Force culture, history, or heritage appears as a theme overarching many threads. The most common reason why it is mentioned so often is because many see it as something that is constantly under going change, which to them is contrary in so many ways to what culture or heritage is supposed to be.

HerkDerka Posted 21 May 2007 - 04:57 PM

The more the AF tries to "develop" heritage, the further away we go from our true heritage.

A clarification:

Login Name Posted 21 May 2007 - 06:45 PM

Steve Davies, on May 21 2007, 10:40 PM, said:

So why not say what you think your Air Force's 'true' heritage is? I'd be interested to know.

b/c every time we start to develop one, somebody decides to go and changes things. so really, our heritage is constant change!

Though pilots make fun of it, heritage is something they take seriously, especially their place in it as pilots.

HerkDerka Posted 22 May 2007 - 11:31 PM

ShineR, on May 22 2007, 11:13 AM, said:

Every time you walk into the SQ bar you are experiencing heritage, but that's for flying squadrons. I would like to see some heritage that is NOT of flying origin, however, its greatly lacking.

Air Force. Our heritage is as a flying force. Flying our heritage and it's sad when a ground pounder can't be proud of supporting the flying mission.

Osulax05 Posted 23 May 2007 - 06:22 AM

HerkDerka, on May 23 2007, 12:31 AM, said:

Flying is our heritage and it's sad when a ground pounder can't be proud of supporting the flying mission.

Hells yes... I'd be curious how many mx and support guys from WWII got pissed because the the heritage stemming from WWII wasn't from what they did? I'd be willing to bet none. Everybody seems to take the "we can't get the job done without the support folks" mantra too far; they seem to think that their little piece of the pie is somehow more important than any other person's job and thus are entitled to giving you grief for bothering them (read: make them do some work).

I'm really not trying to bash support folks (too hard anyway) because it is true, flyers rely on them to be able to go out and fly the mission. But just like HerkDerka said, we are the Air Force, not the Personnel force or the Finance Force. That is why our heritage is about flying and if people don't like that they should have joined another service.... oh wait, the Navy's heritage is about driving ships and the Army's/USMC's is about putting boot to ass... no mention of finance or personnel anywhere.

bottomline.... heritage should be about the mission and ours is to fly, fight ant win (not that sovereign, cyberspace stuff).

In the following excerpt the forum members react to someone changing the long standing term 'Airmen' to 'Airpersons' / 'Airwomen'.

Bergman on 25 February 2007 - 10:42 PM

Oh for f ck's sake. YGBSM.

If anyone needs the definition of shoe clerk, this is it. \$69 says she'll end up in MEO, PA, or finance.

GSXR6Racer on 25 February 2007 - 11:33 PM

We can't ignore this.. It won't go away! I am afraid thats what we have been doing and its not working! They are taking over and if we don't stand up to this it'll be too late. We can no longer stand for this crap!

ambwaldo on 26 February 2007 - 02:17 AM

You were given two ears and one mouth for a reason....

You've been in the Air Force all of two months and you've taken it upon yourself to start changing things.... Shut up and color.

M2 on 26 February 2007 - 07:30 AM

I don't give a flying f*ck what her personal opinion is, the term "airmen" is the one that Hap Arnold gave us and the one we will use. Someplace, somewhere in USAF regs it states that the term "airmen" applies to all genders. Someone needs to find this reg, roll it up, and shove it up this lieutenant's ass! She needs to be breech-loaded; but I'll bet she is uglier than hell, which guarantees she end up, as Berg said, in MEO, PA, or finance. Gentlemen, it is your USAF now...if you don't stop this sh*t ASAP, you will regret it for a long time to come!

DigDug on 26 February 2007 - 06:53 PM

I guess she figured that since she didn't fit the definition, she needed a new title.... Okay... I should probably apologize for that comment...

Chuck17 on 26 February 2007 - 06:58 PM

Obviously she reached this opinion as a combat veteran herself. Oh wait a minute... Shut the MAN-pleaser, keep opinions quiet and learn something about flying airplanes... THEN try to change insignificant yet time honored traditions started by those who came long before you and suck the life outta the Air Force. Gotta crawl before you walk!

Here not only is change the issue, but who is making the change and whether or not she has the rank or experience enough to do so.

Women Forum Members

On the topic of women, there appear to only be three women who post to the forum and of those three only one is a pilot. Of the many threads on sex, sexism, and the sexist remarks that are made they do not seem to care. In the following example, two of the women reply to a post where the subject is changing the 'Men at Work' street signs to gender neutral ones.

sweethomeco on Posted 14 July 2008 - 11:04 AM

Oh, wow! Yes, I, too, get offended by 'Men at Work' signs... after all, the glamorous job should get the attention it deserves. The first thing that enters my brain is "Aren't there women working here too?", and not "Damn, I'm going to be late for work."

If this changes around the country, the next thing you know is the picture of a man crossing a cross walk will have to be changed to a stick figure with a skirt. And what's with the deer crossing sign always being a buck, huh? I mean, a doe can jump across the road too. Don't even get me started on the elk crossing signs- it can't get any more offensive than that.:)

The Kayla on 14 July 2008 - 05:27 PM HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAW What she said

This forum is definitely male oriented and most posts are made to the male audience. That said, sex is a very popular term on the forums from posts, to replies, to avatars, pictures and the numerous times the word gay is used to describe something in a

derogatory fashion. In fact, anything liberal in nature, gay being just one example, is generally chastised on this forum.

Politics

One interesting thing to note here is that there are more than double the posts in the last year than there were in the first year and a half. In analyzing the content of the posts during the last year versus the first year and a half, it seems that politics are the driving force behind the increased posts. The motivation behind this sudden influx of posts is the fact that the members of the forum lean more right, conservative, and republican thus there is a divide between current American politics and their personal preferences and views.

In fact, a moderator of the forum went out of his way to post and pin a warning on political posts the night before the election:

ClearedHot on 03 November 2008 - 09:23 PM Ladies.

The past few months have seen some heated discussions from both sides of the aisle and tomorrow night we will likely know who the next president of the United States is. Let this serve as a reminder that after tomorrow, regardless of your opinion of the person elected, there are regulations that govern the military and comments on the Commander in Chief. As military members we give up some of our rights in order to serve as protectors of this great nation. I urge all of you to become A-Political tomorrow night and remember the oath you swore to protect and defend the constitution.

In April of 2008 a member of the forum posted a poll asking people what their political views were. Though I cannot attest to its validity and from a scientific point of view it is a less than accurate way to measure this type of information, it is interesting the data it does give us and the fact it was posted by a forum member. After analyzing the content of this off-topic forum I can say through observation the majority do seem to hold to these beliefs.



A vocal minority disagrees with this mindset and does their best to make sure they are heard even at the expense of their reputation on the forums. This can be seen in the poll below attacking one of the more 'liberal' members of the forum.



It is through these posts in the last year that you can really see the push for conformity on the forum and when this does not occur it almost always instigates a debate. However, it is not even sided so the minority gets shut down pretty quick.

Gas Man on 11 April 2009 - 10:28 AM

nsplayr, on Apr 11 2009, 03:02 AM, said:

Another good story that I didn't hear about until I read it just now:

President salutes former prisoners of war http://www.af.mil/news/story.asp?id=123143763

:salut: to them all too

Good job BO! You made April 9th Former Prisoner of War Day. That says a lot about such an honored group of men. I mean, it just shows the repect BO has for them to go and name a day after them. I thought maybe he didn't like them when he decided to skip their inauguration party. I mean, what says I'm sorry and I respect you more than something as unique as naming a day after them. Good thing he didn't put it in May because May is National Egg MONTH. Eggs have an entire month to honor them! Also Dec 10th was taken as National Gay day. A few more dates that were already taken:

- * National Caviar Day--July 18
- * National Escargot Day--May 24
- * National Deviled Egg Day--November 2
- * National Fritters Day--December 2

Overall I'd just like to thank the President for taking some of the most brave and honored men and cheapening them by giving them a "day". I heard if he pays \$24.95thhe can name a star after them too. Until he names 2009 National Former Prisoner of War Year I'm not impressed.

This idea that the topic of politics (and anything remotely politically related such as the economy) is the driving force behind the last large increase in posts over the last year was not one of those focuses of the research questions, so I did not spend a lot of time on analyzing it. Thus this is only an assumption, however, it is something that could prove interesting in further study.

Answering the Research Questions

There are a few things to consider in respect to answering the research questions provided. First, this being an off-topic forum, those who participate are not obligated to post anything with any sort of relevancy to their work, field, or day-to-day lives. Second, while there is a certain security in the anonymity of the internet this is a public forum and both of these cases can create environmental bias where people can go from one extreme to the other regarding censorship and truthfulness of their statements. Lastly, this is one forum of many on this particular site and thus I am only seeing a portion of the interactions that occur amongst the members who post.

Question One

- 1. Does the community tend to foster rational debate and discussion or not?
 - Is it better to stand out as an individual or conform to the group?

While it seems it would be easy to be able to answer whether or not something was a discussion or a debate, in an online context this is simply not the case. Many times what appears at first as a debate, is simply a misunderstanding of tone or context due to the discussion occurring via computer mediated communication.

Because the larger concern was to understand traits of individuality versus conformity and the role of rational debate and disagreement in the group dynamics, I took this idea a step further and considered whether or not people tended to conform to the group and what happened when they did not. This helped me to better define debates versus misunderstandings. To that point, the themes of assertiveness, sub-groups and politics as discussed in the qualitative overview section were contributing factors to the ideas of conformity/individualism and discussion/debate.

Additionally, the point needs to be made that though there were cases where individuals were called out for not conforming, this in effect allowed for another example of group conformity as it resulted in others siding with the person who initiated the confrontation.

Of the 530 topics that were reviewed, 202 (38%) expressed conformity of the group. Of those 202 topics, 54 (27% of the these topics and 10% of all) elevated to some sort of debate as the example shows below.

Original Post

FallingOsh Posted 04 April 2008 - 07:50 AM

The ACLU is suing the Department of Corrections and warden of Wyoming State Penitentiary because Muslims are having to skip meals to pray.

Reply

Joe Posted 04 April 2008 - 08:25 PM

Swingin, on Apr 4 2008, 09:00 PM, said:

Lighten up Francis, nobody's throwing insults.

I believe that prisoners should not be forced to chose between either meals or the practicing of their religion, whether it be Christianity, Islam, or whatever else. In my mind all that is left to debate is whether this is happening or not.

The issue is that these inmates are given 20 minutes from the time the tray is placed in their cell to finish the meal, and some are claiming that if they have already started prayer then they have to either disr their prayers or risk busting the 20 minutes. Also at issue is receiving a meal during a fast that ends at sundown, before sundown.

Whether or not religion is being used to game the system is something the prison staff and the warden need to decide and of course we'd have no way of knowing that. I'm just tired of the fear-mongering alarmists who whine on about how their civil liberties are being trampled because of a dude who wants to finish his tater tots after, and not during his prayers.

Would you agree that you forfeit certain rights when you are sentenced to prison for BREAKING THE LAW??!?!?! Seriously...eat your fuking tots when everyone else does. If

your religion is that important to you, pray in your cell before or after dinner. If we let them open this door, where does it stop.

Reply

Joe Posted 04 April 2008 - 08:33 PM

Swingin, on Apr 4 2008, 07:58 PM, said:

That has nothing to do with it. Nowhere in the constitution is the issue of Harvard's gym policy mentioned. You're that same guy who floods my inbox with "Obama is a Mulsim, he swore into the Senate on the Koran" spam, aren't you?

No, I wouldn't. What's your problem man? You don't like my opinion so you try to insult? What do you do that makes you so much better?? Just curious.

Joe Posted 04 April 2008 - 09:13 PM

"We" and "them?" No, that's not the problem. You're the problem. Too freaking sensitive. Yea, THEM. I said it. The jerk Muslims that think we should bend to their ways. THEM. Fuk THEM. Sorry you have a problem with that. You're sounding more like THEM in every post you make.

Question Two

2. Does the culture demonstrate traits indicative of those that would provide negative feedback to their bosses or is it more indicative of individuals more likely to remain silent when disagreeing?

Considering the issues of off topic subjects and anonymity of the Internet, it is difficult to accurately answer this question solely based on the interactions that occur in this forum. By marking every thread that dealt with reactions to leadership of any sort, I was able to determine that out of 530 topics only 68 or 13% had any connection at all. There was no thread that directly addressed question. However, there were threads that addressed reactions to those in leadership positions to which they did not directly report including people outside of the Air Force. Additionally, the threads demonstrated several ways of passively disagreeing such as demotivational posters, homemade music videos, or blatant acts such as wearing the wrong color of socks as mentioned below.

In the example below, a forum member posts an email he got from leadership on upcoming uniform inspections.

M2 Posted 01 June 2009 - 11:08 AM

Although this no longer applies to me, I got a copy anyway...

Quote All.

FYI/FYA. As the 37th TRW prepares for their upcoming inspection they are taking a hard look at individuals for compliance with uniform/appearance rules as well as other common customs and courtesies. There are personnel on the lookout for individuals violating the rules. Violators are being written up and

handed tickets for violations. I don't expect any of you are violating the rules but below is a list of infractions from the ticket (most, but not all, pertain to while in uniform:

AFI-36-2903

Pockets unbuttoned

Hat on indoors

Hat off outdoors

Hands in pockets

Walking/talking on cell phone

Eating and drinking while walking

Glasses on top of the head

Jogging with headphones

Items sticking out of cargo pocket

Unserviceable uniform items

Backpack/bag on the right shoulder

ABU hat ranger rolled

Not wearing a required uniform item

Unauthorized uniform item

Unauthorized hair items (female)

Hair not in standards

Driving and talking on cell phone

Running with no shirt on (males)

Trousers improperly bloused

Unauthorized colored socks

Unauthorized color T-shirt

Unauthorized jewelry

Customs/courtesies

Not saluting officer

Not saluting a staff car

Disrespect to national anthem

Failing to stand for a officer

Not on the ticket but passed to me by the 37 TRW Command Chief's office:

Failing to pay proper respect during the service medley played at 1200 on

Fridays

This is a matter of great importance to the 37 TRW for their inspection but proper wear of the uniform and observance of customs and courtesies should be as natural as breathing to all of us.

R/

Col *****

What, having your finger up your nose (or head up your ass) is not prohibited? Apparantly not!

The service medley thing on Fridays is also a new one on me. They actually expect folks in uniform to stand at attention under the full onslaught of the southcentral Texas summertime sun while they play the service medley? Well, sorry guys, I will be the civilian that walks around you and keeps on trucking.

Everytime I get another email like this, I am a little more happier that I retired three years ago.

Multiple Replies:

MKopack Posted 01 June 2009 - 11:36 AM

M2, on Jun 1 2009, 11:08 PM, said:

Unauthorized colored socks

So much for my blaze orange hunting socks on Blues Monday...

Mike

...knew a guy who did that years ago during an FTD 'graduation' with the Colonel. 0-6 didn't notice, but the instructor nearly passed out when he did.

Bergman Posted 01 June 2009 - 12:27 PM

Let's start an official contest to see who can get ticketed (YGBSM, btw) for the greatest number of violations at once??

Case of beer to the winner!

Capt4fans Posted 01 June 2009 - 02:54 PM

And hopefully my Wg/CC won't pick up on that memo. Although I"m sure the "Fun Burgler" already has it in his in box waiting to send it off to "All Personel"

Hueypilot812 Posted 01 June 2009 - 04:38 PM

08Dawg, on Jun 1 2009, 12:08 PM, said:

Why does the Air Force have such a stick up it's collective ass about running with headphones? It's not as if a driver can't see when in your PT gear with that big huge reflective target on your back.

Interesting...I'm trusted to fly and instruct in a C-130 with an Iraqi who's never flown the Herk before, and hasn't flown an airplane of ANY kind in 3 years, monitor two radios, listen to crew members calling out checklist items in broken English, talk to tower and whoever-the-f*ck-else who is speaking in broken English and Arabic...

Yet apparently I don't have the SA to jog on base with my headphones and avoid getting run over.

It is easy to see both from this question and the previous one the members of this forum do not have a problem expressing their opinion on things both mundane and service oriented. However, based on the data available I am unable to expressly state they would give negative feedback directly to their superior.

Question Three

3. Do the actions of this online community of Air Force pilots indicate a culture that is more or less likely to provide 'bad news' up the chain of command?

As with the last question and for the same reasons, this one was also hard to definitively answer. Using the same methodology, I determined first which topics had any relevance and out of 530 topics only 38 or 7% applied and of those 16 or 42% would report and 22 or 59% would suppress.

On reporting bad news up the chain of command, this forum is not conducive to admitting personal failure or being a part of a group that has fallen short in some way (refer back to the Making Fun theme for more on this). This means the environment is biasing the content posted. However, if one felt someone below them in rank had failed to do their job correctly, especially if it negatively affected them, they would report it as shown by the example below.

Egochecks 07 June 2007 - 12:10 PM

How can I (or should I) file a complaint about a civilian gate guard who felt the need to be rude to my 7 month pregnant wife?

Long story short, we have a new car, still has dealer plates and we're still waiting on the insurance cards. Last week not an issue at the gate. Today, my wife with a valid ID issued from the same base tries to get back on base for a housing appointment and is denied. If she needs proof of insurance fine she'll get it. But in the process my wife shouldn't have to call me because some dude at the gate is being completely rude to her. If you need the paper work, fine, don't be an ass. (Yes, she's pregant but I know the difference, this guy was being an ass.) If it was just me screw it he's just a dick but it's my pregnant wife and I'm pissed.

So hence the questions, who do I talk to, is it worth it and will it matter? Thanks.

A little further down the thread, there is this exchange:

Herk Driver on 08 June 2007 - 09:41 AM

Toro, on Jun 8 2007, 01:53 PM, said:

2) Don't go to their supervisor - go to your commander and have him deal with it.

Toro, great post.

But having been an SP supervisor, I would prefer that the individual come talk to me directly. That whole keeping things at the lowest level possible construct works just fine most of the time. However, I would not be against having my CC talk to the other CC if the my approach didn't get anywhere. Everything is not a CC issue, IMHO.

Personal preference, I suppose.

On the subject of suppressing, again, no one directly came out and said they have done this or would do it and this is most likely due to environment bias. The closest to suppressing would be actively looking out for one another instead of reporting as the following example shows.

Fury220 on 20 August 2007 - 08:28 PM

Just on a bro-to-bro level here...

You might want to tell your friend to photoshop the picture so some important details aren't visible: The tail codes (EN) and his parachute number.

Also, be very careful when you intermix USAF airplanes, cameras, and the internet. The 80FTW doesn't take too kindly to its solo students bringing cameras aforum.

Pilots as Influencers of Culture

Though these questions may not be able to be answered through direct concrete examples via this off-topic forum, I contend there is still a case to be made that pilots are influencers of Air Force culture.

Shein's Leadership Mechanics

Edgar Schein is an organizational psychologist and in his book, *Organizational Culture and Leadership*, (Schein 1996) he addresses the ways in which leaders embed and transmit culture. In analyzing the forum, I used the following criteria to tag each thread with one of these five methods.

Attention, Measure, and Control

By virtue of being posted on this forum the topic at hand was given attention and thus this was the default attribute.

Reactions to Critical Incidents and Organizational Crisis
This included threads where the poster stated a perceived crisis

Allocation of Rewards Resource

This included investments, purchases, (rewarding themselves) as well as receiving awards, rewarding others, and rewards others received.

Role Modeling, Teaching, Coaching

This included anytime a community member took on one of these roles on the forum and as a secondary piece it also included anytime a community member looked up to someone else

Criteria for Hiring and Firing

This included comments about those in positions they did not feel were deserved as well as noted promotions and firings.

Application to the Forum

The following is the break down of each of these mechanics across the 530 threads. Please note that there were cases were more than one mechanic applied to a single thread.

Attention

- As stated above the very fact the thread was posted at all meant that its subject matter was given attention.
- Out of 530 threads only 3 received absolutely no replies, which means that in 527 cases at least one other person paid attention to the thread.
- o Most common topic: military followed by sex, politics, and alcohol.
- Reactions to Critical Incidents
 - A total of 56 threads (10%) were posted in reaction to some perceived crisis
 - Most common topic: politics (with the subtopic of economy)
- Allocation of Rewards
 - o Only 35 threads (6%) dealt with rewards.
 - Most common topic: advice on how to spend/save money or what to spend it on
- Role Modeling, Teaching, Coaching
 - Excluding Attention, Role Modeling was the most used at 76 threads (14%).
 - o Most common topic: Military
- Criteria for Hiring and Firing
 - o A total of 64 threads (12%), mentioned hiring or firing.
 - o Most common topic: Military followed by politics

Though it might seem logical to go through and list separate instances for each of these, the following is a much more powerful example in that in embeds all of these mechanics into a single rhetoric that was written to the forum members not only by a pilot who was promoted to a leadership position within the last two years, but also one that is a moderator of the forum.

ClearedHot posted 27 July 2008 - 09:41 PM

Ok, I've been drinking bourbon and after 18+ years it's time for a rant to you young dummies out there. I am sure some will scoff and a few more will certainly roll in on me, so let me launch a preemptive f*ck you up front, I don't care, deal with it.

Yes I am old and I have probably been promoted beyond the rank of usefulness, but I've seen a few things along the way and I am going to share them whether you like it or not.

I will give my disclaimer up front; yes I've been to school a few times and endured the Air Force Koolaid funnel, but at least in my pea brain, I've kept perspective and still consider myself a warrior. I could give a rats ass about scarves, especially when the air conditioning in our building is not always the best, which is why I've never said a word about your sleeves being rolled up, and not only do I condone Friday morale patches, I wear mine with pride. Given that perspective, there are a few things that make me want to mercilessly clown the offenders on the following axioms;

1. Grow the f*ck up! Ok I get it, you are 20 something and you made it through years of training, upgrades, Weapons School and you are at the top of your game. That being said there is no....I repeat NO freaking reason to be an idiot. Step out of your testosterone filled melon for a second and truthfully tell me how you would react to seeing one of your bright and shinny instructors in his corvette sliding sideways at 80 MPH through the main intersection to the front gate. Was that supposed to be cool? If you will do something like that when you think no one is watching, what are you doing in the jet when I am not around? Hear me clearly, I want you to be aggressive, I

want you to think about killing our enemies and doing as much as possible with the equipment the American taxpayers have purchased for you...Hell I want your fangs poking through the bottom of the cockpit when the balloon goes up. HOWEVER, I also expect a small amount of common sense and the personal integrity to know when to "push it up" for the right reasons and when to drive like a normal human being so I don't have to waste my nonexistent free time keeping your ass out of a sling with the Wing/CC.

- 2. Take some personal responsibility for your own career. I didn't make the rules, I can't change the rules, all I can do is compete you within those rules. I know some of you profess not to care about getting promoted, I have also had a few of you moping in my office when you did not get picked up for school. Of course luck and timing can play a role and yes sometimes butt snorkelers get a leg up (although they usually crash spectacularly), but you are not doing anything to help me or more importantly yourself. Do you think I enjoy sitting in my office 14 hours a day working on OPRs and PRFs when I should be out flying with you and teaching the young guys. I would like to see how your Shakespearian skills would transform "Flew 83 tac lines, restocked the squadron snack bar, and contributed to CFC into a working OPR. I am NOT saying you have to volunteer to be the wing voting officer, but for the love of god give me some details about those 83 lines. You are doing god's work training yourself and others to protect democracy. Take 30 seconds and write some of that crap down so I can leave my crap hole office before 2000 each night and perhaps eat dinner with my family and tuck the kid into bed once in a while.
- 3. If I have put you in a position of responsibility, try being a leader. Chances are that if I made you a FIt/CC or an ADO, it was not for the purpose of creating more work for myself. See bullet #2 about OPRs, but interject the careers of the folks that work for you. Take a few minutes out of your busy schedule of talking about porn and American Idol and try writing something more than "Johnny is a good pilot". I fully understand that everyone can't be a general. Trust me I've worked up close and personal with the dudes at the very top and I don't want their job. HOWEVER, unless you want the shoe clerks running the show (which might happen anyway), we need to promote someone who understands what we do and can lead.
- 4. Make a difference. Not everyone is as smart as you are. While it is far easier to help the dude who learns quick than it is stick it out with the dude who struggles, you are failing if you overlook the kid with heart. Some of you are getting just enough experience to become a little jaded and it is almost comical to watch you make fun of a new kid as he struggles a bit. How much would it hurt your ego to learn that many of us old timers said the exact same thing about you just a few short years ago. I promise you it is far more rewarding to help the dude with heart, and when the light bulb comes on, the reward is something that will remain with you forever.
- 5. Try expanding your mind. Kudos to the dude who just wants to fly his plane around the flagpole everyday. In years past we would probably survive with a bunch of dudes like that. However, today we are in the fight of our lives. We are engaged in two combat theaters, our senior leadership has been removed, we are being minimized as a service, we are most certainly facing a large reduction in our budget, our airframes are old and tired, our people are worn out, and many of our adversaries have found a way to asymmetrically defeat our technological advantage. The bad guys are determined and more importantly, they are our-breeding us 12:1. Enjoy this little factoid I recently saw in a presentation. Something like 5% of our kids are born gifted. Reference countries like India and China...they produce more "gifted" kids each year than we do kids all altogether. Unless you want this country and our way of life and more importantly the way of life of our children to go screaming down the shitter, you need to understand the application of war a little bit more than aiming five mils high on a proximity round delivery. Try reading a real book about war and strategy, we are going to need your experience someday and since you volunteered to be a professional officer, try acting like one.

I have reached the pinnacle of a very mediocre career. This is the job I always wanted and I could care less what happens after this. In fact, unless it is something that is a perfect fit for my family, I will retire and let the next moron try to lead you.

I genuinely love each one of you bozos and I would do anything for you. When the balloon goes up, I won't tell you what to do, I will show you and lead the way and I will expect you to be on my wing as we fight like stormtroopers of the apocalypse knocking on the gates of Armageddon.

That is all.

Conclusion

Though the Squadron Bar is a data rich environment with culturally driven social interactions specific to pilots, the Air Force, and military in general, it is its off-topic nature that prohibits it from being directly applicable to the research questions presented here. Additionally, issues such as anonymity and environmental bias, with respect to the context of the forum being public and on the Internet, also prove to be problematic in that these things directly influence the subject matter as well as the types of interactions that occur.

I have tried to overcome these concerns by taking a more holistic approach to the content available and presenting it in its broader cultural context by expanding on overarching themes that emerged from the data. These in turn can be used not only to help explain hypothesis on Air Force culture, but also be places to start from for further research.

Suggestions for Further Research

Primarily, while anonymous content analysis can be very useful, I highly suggest a more interactive research approach with interviews, surveys, and participant observation. These methods, while at first they may cause the group to alter their actions, would result in a much more in depth understanding of the group. Even with this more interactive approach, the research can still be carried out online.

Secondly, I suggest extending the data source to multiple forums and including a mixture of on and off-topic subjects. One of the biggest drawbacks to this particular research design was the restriction to one forum and the fact that the focus of that forum was off-topic subject matter.

Finally, given a more interactive and extended approach I suggest a longer timeline be allotted for data gathering and analysis. While a virtual ethnography may appear to be easier at first glance due to the fact one can conduct it from a desk chair, it is in fact very intensive because it is an always-open field site with interactions occurring all the time. That and given its textual nature where every single interaction is recorded and archived, the effort it takes to sift through that data is actually very demanding, perhaps even more so than being physically at a field site.

All of that being said, I do not feel this particular study was a wasted effort. Without having had previous knowledge of the field site or the group being studied, there would have been no way to know whether or not it could accurately answer the research questions put forth. The fact that it does not is just as telling as if it had, and should be one of the points considered if further research were to occur.

Personal Thoughts

I feel as if I have spent over two years with the members of this forum all within the last four months and I did it all without so much as introducing myself. This was very much a learning experience both in terms of learning more about the Air Force and in seeing the last two years of events through the eyes of another culture. As with every project I take on it was also educational in terms of methodology, approach, and research design. Looking back there are a few things I would have done differently and I will apply the lessons I learned through this experience to future projects. I want to thank my client for giving me this opportunity and look forward to any feedback he or any other reader may have on the results of this study.

About the Researcher

Diana Martin will receive her Masters of Science degree in Applied Anthropology specializing in Business (Organizational), Cyber, and Design Anthropology as of May of 2010. Her previous research studies have included work on cyber culture including gamers and social network users as well as work for clients such as RedHat (The Fedora Project), General Motors, Motorola, and the Texas Denton County Health Department. She can be contacted at diana [@] cyber-anthro.com for more information.

References

Forum Studied: The Squadron Bar

http://www.flyingsquadron.com/forums/index.php?/forum/14-squadron-bar/

O'Conor, Seamus. "Langley pilot makes Cosmo hot bachelors list." Air Force Times. 11 Nov. 2007

http://www.airforcetimes.com/news/2007/11/airforce cosmo bachelor 071109/

Schein, Edgar H. Organizational Culture and Leadership (Jossey-Bass Psychology Series). 2 edition. Jossey-Bass, December 1996.

Terms and Phrases

I collected several terms during my analysis, however, of those only a few show up in the examples I have provided in the report. I have listed these terms below to help better explain some of the quotes above.

ABU: Airman Battle Uniform

Ref: http://usmilitary.about.com/od/airforce/a/abu.htm

Academy/USAFA/Zoo: U.S. Air Force Academy - The Air Force Academy is both a military organization and a university. Much of the Academy is set up like most other Air Force bases, particularly the 10th Air Base Wing, but the superintendent, commandant, dean of faculty and cadet wing are set up in a manner resembling a civilian university. Ref: http://www.usafa.af.mil/information/baseinfo/

Airman: Single Air Force member.

Ref: http://usmilitary.about.com/cs/airforce/a/aforganization.htm

Buff: B-52 Ref: http://www.baseops.net/militarypilot/glossary.html

CC: Commander - Ref: http://www.airforcewriter.com/acro.htm

CFC: Combined Federal Campaign - Ref: http://www.airforcewriter.com/acro.htm

Choke Yourself: Possibly originated from the movie Full Metal Jacket

Ref: http://www.imdb.com/title/tt0093058/quotes

Gunnery Sergeant Hartman: Bullshit! Get on your knees scumbag!

Gunnery Sergeant Hartman: [Pyle drops down to his knees]

Gunnery Sergeant Hartman: Now choke yourself.

Private Gomer Pyle: [Pyle wraps his own hands around his throat] Gunnery Sergeant Hartman: Goddamn it, with MY hand, numb-nuts! Gunnery Sergeant Hartman: [Pyle reaches for Hartman's hand]

Gunnery Sergeant Hartman: Don't pull my fucking hand over there! I said choke yourself; now

lean forward and choke yourself!

Drinking the Kool-Aid: to become a firm believer in something, to accept an argument or philosophy wholeheartedly or blindly

Ref: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Drinking the Kool-Aid

FTU: Formal Training Unit – Ref: http://www.baseops.net/militarypilot/glossary.html

LPA: Defined on the boards as -

Riddller, on Jun 23 2007, 05:25 AM, said:

Probably a dumb question for most of you, but my casual buddies and I were talking about this... what is the "LPA"?

Bishop Posted 23 June 2007 - 01:46 AM

Lt. Protection Association, from what I understand its just all the LT's in a squadron banding together to not get screwed over (to much at least) someone once used an analogy on this board that likened it to joining a gang once your in prison so you don't become someones girlfriend. Someone that knows more will likely chime in.

Ref: http://www.flyingsquadron.com/forums/index.php?/topic/11442-so-there-i-was/page view findpost p 132763

OPR: Officer Performance Report

SA: Situational Awareness

SA has been recognized as a critical, yet often elusive, foundation for successful decision-making across a broad range of complex and dynamic systems, including aviation and air traffic control.

Ref: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Situation awareness

Shoe Clerk: Military insult used primarily in the Air Force to describe services, personnel, finance and other support staff. This term is primarily used by aviators. It is more limited than the Army equivalent "pogue", in that not all non-combat, non-flying airmen are labeled as shoe clerks.

"We can't carry loaded weapons anymore because some f***ing shoe clerk is afraid we'll accidentally shoot ourselves."

"That retard shoe clerk got on my case about not having my PT shirt tucked in." Ref: http://www.urbandictionary.com/define.php?term=shoe%20clerk

Shut up and color: Mind one's own business, keep one's head down, do as one is told. Ref: http://www.doubletongued.org/index.php/dictionary/shut up and color/

SNAPs: Sensitive New Age Pilots – used in a derogatory fashion. Ref: http://www.fighterpilotuniversity.com/index.cfm/2008/1/21/SNAP-Intervention

Squadron: Two or more flights form a squadron. The squadron is the lowest level of command with a headquarters element (example, a Squadron Commander, or Squadron First Sergeant). In the Air Force, a squadron commander is generally in the rank of Lt Col (O-5), although smaller squadrons may be commanded by majors, captains, and sometimes even lieutenants. Squadrons are usually identified both numerically, and by function. An example would be the 49th Security Forces Squadron, or the 501st Maintenance Squadron.

Ref: http://usmilitary.about.com/cs/airforce/a/aforganization.htm

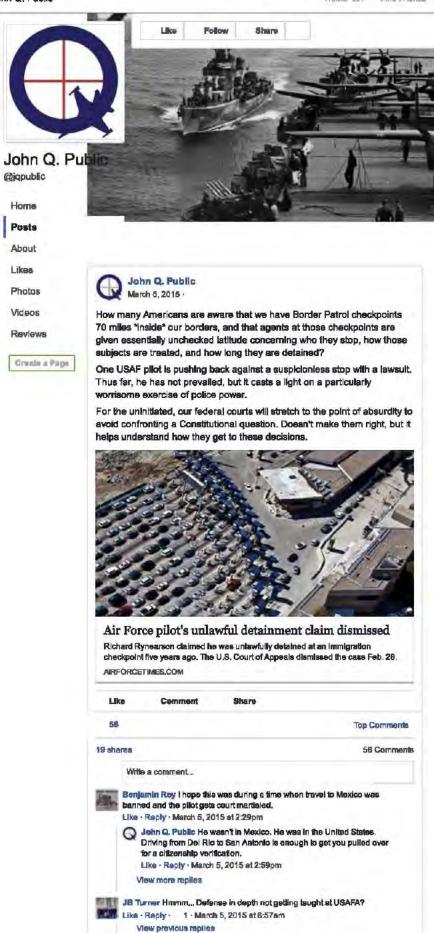
USAF: United States Air Force

Wing & Wing CC: Two or more groups compose a Wing. There is only one Wing on an Air Force base, and the Wing Commander is quite often considered to be the "Installation Commander." There are two types of Wings: Composite and Objective. Composite Wings operate more than one kind of aircraft. Individual composite wings can have different missions.

Ref: http://usmilitary.about.com/cs/airforce/a/aforganization.htm

John Q. Public

Home 20+ Find Friends



John Q. Public Ah, I see. For what it's worth, I don't believe the guy in

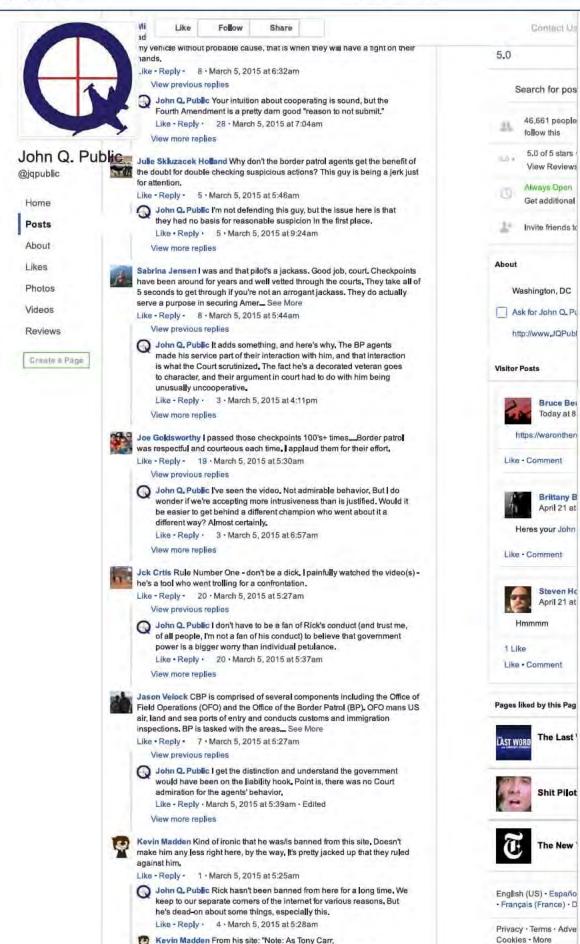
the story is a USAFA grad either.

Search for pos 46,661 people follow this 5.0 of 5 stars View Reviews Always Open Get additional Invite friends to About Washington, DC Ask for John Q. Pt http://www.JQPubl Visitor Posts Bruce Ber Today at 8 https://waronther Like - Comment Britteny B April 21 at Heres your John Like · Comment Steven Hc April 21 st Hmmmm 1 Like Like · Comment Pages liked by this Page Shit Pliot English (US) - Españo · Français (France) · D Privacy · Terms · Adve Cookies - More Facebook @ 2017 Search

Contact Us YOUR PAGES

John Q. Public

Home 20+ Find Friends



FlyingSquadron.Com and MilitaryTimes.Com all share an affinity for

Facebook @ 2017

Search

John Q. Public

Home 20+ Find Friends



John Q. Public

Home

Posts

About

Likes

Photos

Videos

Reviews

Circols a Page



Like Follow Share

Q Jo

John Q. Public October 26, 2015

To say that Rick Rynearson and I don't get along all that well is a sizable understatement. It would be like saying the captain of the Titanic should get a "Q-" for loeberg avoidance.

By posting this link and sending you to his blog, I'm basically chain-feeding someone who has dedicated considerable effort to throwing huge, flaming rocks in my general direction. I cringe at the idea.

But that's part of how i know it's the right thing to do. He's talking about important stuff while most are chewing bubble gum.

Commitment to essential truth requires this sort of thing sometimes, and frankly the world would be a better place if we got past ourselves more often and found common ground standing on the essential truth of important issues instead of looking for reasons to bicker about the irrelevant scenery obscuring what matters.

Whether Snowden broke the officially favored, nest-feathering rule of some bureaucrat or politician is the wrong question. The right question is whether that matters given the fruits of his actions. Snowden is our generation's civil liberties canary. Either we take heed, or we all perish in what will inevitably follow.

In criminal law, there are defenses of excuse and justification. Under an "excuse" doctrine, we say that conduct was undestrable, but that for some reason the accused should not be blamed. This leaves the accused culpable. Justification is different. It means that the conduct, while strictly unlawful, was right, and therefore above culpability. Snowden is no criminal, because his actions were justified by the circumstances.

Some of you disagree, and even stain him with the traitor label. I ask you to think carefully about who gained aid and comfort from his actions. Seems to me the aid and comfort accrued exclusively to an otherwise oblivious American public.

This one should earn me spear-chucking and insults from all sides. So, let's just get started.

Contect Ua

Media/News Company in Was District of Columbia YOUR PAGES

5.0

Search for posts on this F

46,661 people like this and follow this

5.0 of 5 stars - 1 review View Reviews

Always Open Get additional info

Invite friends to like this Pa

About

Washington, DC

Ask for John Q. Public's phone

http://www.JQPublicBlog.com/

Vieltor Posts



Brittany Bordella April 21 at 12:24pm

Heres your John Q. Public

Like · Comment



Steven Holt April 21 at 3:30am

Hmmmm

Like - Comment

1 Like

(Maria and Maria)



Michaela Dodge April 20 at 6:02am

I think you would appreciate to colleague JV Venable recently w

Like - Comment

Sewith

Harms 24- Find Prinning

ThinkProgress

YOUR PAGES



Free Food At Harvay



Smithsonian

English (US) - Español - Português Français (France) - Deutsch

Privacy - Terms - Advertising - Ad C Coolden · More Facebook @ 2017

Pick Your Battles: Edward Snowden is an Exceptional American Hero

PICKYOURBATTLES.NET

Comment 126 Top Comments 12 shares 52 Comments

Write a comment...



Anthony Bevillacque | am ambivalent on the Snowden Issue. Yes he violated security protocols, disseminated classified information fliegally, and fied the country. On just those men'ts he is a traitor. Then again some of the dessified material revealed was really damning ... See More

Like Reply 5 - October 26, 2015 st 8:37pm

View previous replies



O John Q. Public Snowden is what happens when we don't keep the channel open to allow patriotic government servants to tall us things we need to know are happening within our massive agencies. Helding him individually accountable for our own failure to create open and accountable government isn't the right response.

Like - Reply - 12 - October 27, 2015 at 5:13am

View more replies



Kevin Attabarry Negative. So he loved the country so much, and he wanted to expose the wrong of snooping on US citizens so bad that he took a "still" undetermined amount of classified information that had nothing to do with ancoping on US citizens and released it? BSL., See More

Like · Reply · 17 · October 26, 2015 at 8:47pm

View previous repiles



 John Q. Public If I had more lime, I would dismantle this argument. Like I said, watch a documentary or two, the atory fed to the American public is not the actual story.

Lika - Reply - 15 - October 26, 2015 at 9:00pm

View more replies



Winston Abrilp If you seek asylum with Russia, you pretty much lose all sympathy from me. Did he give our enemies insight into our SIGNT collection that they wouldn't otherwise have? Maybe I'm thinking about this wrongly, but I feel like if the answer is yes, he has well and truly earned the title "Traitor", no matter what the positive effects of his actions may have been,

Like Repty 9 October 26, 2015 at 8:26pm



John Q. Public "no metter what the positive effects of his actions may have been." This defeats your argument. If his actions prevent continual defiling of the Constitution, they're justified.

Like · Reply - 17 · October 26, 2015 at 8:38pm

View more replies.



Allisen Gela Ager If he was concerned about "doing the right ling" he would have had the courage of his convictions and staid put and dealt with the consequences, Instead he ran off to China and Russia, who I am sure had nothing to gain in any of this.

Like Repty 5 · October 26, 2015 at 8:17pm



A John Q. Public Watch CitizenFour, If you haven't already, and tell me If you still feel the same.

Like - Reply - 22 - October 26, 2015 at 6:20pm

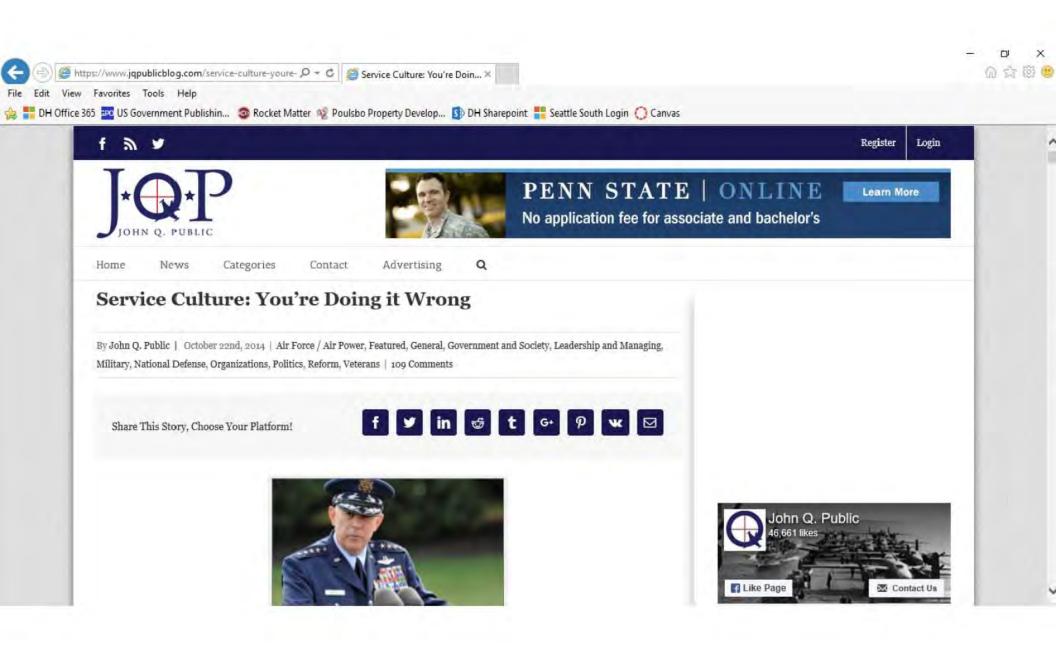
View more replies



Doug Mayo There is a little known movie out "Citizen4" about Snowden. Watch this movie and you will have a whole new perspective of why he did what he did and what extent he went thru to try to protect some of the legal spy techniques being used while exposing the noteo legal or abused techniques being used.

Like Reply 1 · October 27, 2015 at 5:17am

Swach







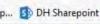


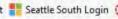
















Brad - 3 years ago

I retire from the AF in 30 days. I'll make my feelings known then.



RyanF1 - Brad - 3 years ago

Why wait? They can't figure out whom you really are from your Disqus handle anyway.



Tak → RyanF1 - 2 years ago

So you thought...RyanF1:-)



Also Alarmed A Tak - 2 years ago

Judging by how fast JQP deleted Alarmeds comments. I would have to agree. I think hes giving our real names to the Air Force. Welcome to Russia. Trust us!

Nyet!



Tak - Also Alarmed - 2 years ago

Twas a total joke. JQP takes anonymity very seriously I believe.



John Q. Public Mod - Tak - 2 years ago

No one who wants to remain anonymous will be exposed by this site. I have never and will never try to know who posters are or do anything with the information if I



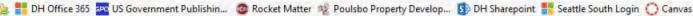
Deserving Marine vet get surprise from Jay Leno



Woman TWERKING next to road causes terrifying head-on collision



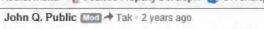












No one who wants to remain anonymous will be exposed by this site. I have never and will never try to know who posters are or do anything with the information if I have it.

There was one example of an individual communicating a threat on a thread here. Yeah, that's misconduct no matter where you do it, and you have no expectation of anonymity when communicating threats. Other than that, I run a very loosely regulated blog and rarely boot or edit anyone.



wtfjqp - Also Alarmed - 2 years ago

I hope AFPC takes action. Then the guy can sue facebook and their advertisers forreleasing his IP and ISP address to the govt. JQP gets us fired up to bash AFPC but then when someone disagrees without making any threats or identifying any person and discussing programs that are on military.com for all to see, JQP rats him out? WTF?



John Q. Public Mod * wtfjqp - 2 years ago

What in the son of liberty are you blathering about, sir? Who said anything about IP addresses or facebook? There was an AFPC troll here. He was snitched out to me by one of his pals. I got tired of his trollishness and put him on notice, he went buck wild again and got booted. End of story. I have never and will never seek to know the identities of people who post here or do anything with information given to me by third parties.

Two people banned about 1.1 million visitors and this is what you guys want to talk about?

Woman TWERKING next to road causes terrifying head-on collision



Army Chief, Air Force son reunite during lunch in Afghanistan







🔡 DH Office 365 🟧 US Government Publishin... 🚳 Rocket Matter 🧛 Poulsbo Property Develop... 🚯 DH Sharepoint 臂 Seattle South Login 🔘 Canvas

to me by anna paraco.

Two people banned about 1.1 million visitors and this is what you guys want to talk about?

1 A - Reply Share;



ratabuse - John Q. Public - 2 years ago

I just saved a screenshot of your reply. If you care about internet privacy, then why did you just tell everyone where the guy works? I don't recall anyone ever saving where they worked in an anonymous comment or proport to be speaking on behalf of any agency.

Reply Share



John Q. Public Mod → ratabuse 2 years ago

What guy are you talking about? Do you even know one of his eleven anonymous handles? He's been banned for awhile, so no one has "outed" anyone. Are you simple?

Feel free to save all the screenshots you'd like, including a screenshot of this reply. This site affirms anonymity of participants. That's the track record. The troll to which I refer never used his/her real name, so there's no anonymity breach to speculate that s/he was one of AFPC's 3,400 employees . . . and more than it would be a breach to speculate that most people who post here are affiliated with the Air Force.

The subject matter is the article, not the practices of this blog. That said, it's a privately run blog and therefore not a democracy. Thanks for your input, and I hope you'll locate the ability to stick to the subject matter in the future.

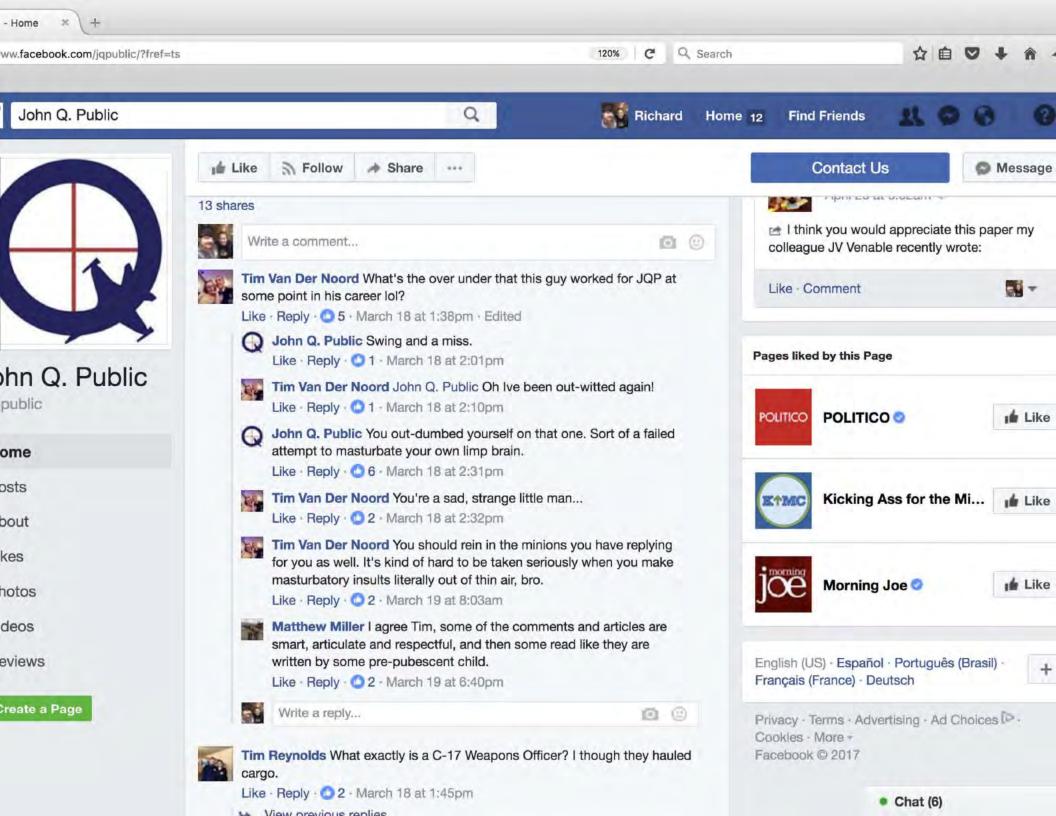
1 A V Reply - Share >

Woman TWERKING next to road causes terrifying head-on collision



Army Chief, Air Force son reunite during lunch in Afghanistan





Pick Your Battles

... the mantra of those who don't battle

"...do solemnly swear that I will support and defend the Constitution of the United States against all enemies, foreign and domestic..."

"For the good of the Air Force, for the good of the armed services and for the good of our country, I urge you to reject convention and careerism..."

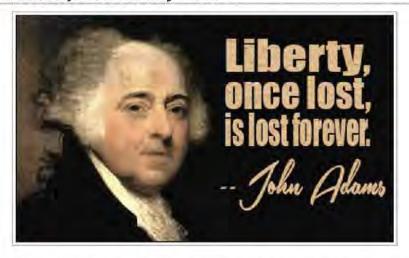
- Secretary of Defense Robert Gates, Maxwell AFB, April 21, 2008

"You will need to challenge conventional wisdom and call things like you see them to subordinates and superiors ablism."

- Secretary of Defense Robert Gates, United States Air Force Academy, March 4, 2011

SUNDAY, NOVEMBER 2, 2014

Communication Style & The Military Officer



"The charge of vanity is the last refuge of little wits and of mercenary quacks! I have long learned, that a man may give offense, and he may still succeed!"

- President John Adams' character in "John Adams"

<u>A commenter on this blog</u> brought up a valuable discussion and various criticisms of your not-so humble blogger, on my recent post discussing how the message of public service brings about disdain and insult from military officers. The essence of his criticism is that yours truly is not an effective communicator. He may very well be right. It's a criticism I have heard repeatedly over the years, and I have thought if there is one area where I could use some growth, it is in the art of persuasion and communication.

More specifically, my critic claims, "fou lose your audience not with your argument but with your presentation" and "[i]rregardless, while I think you often have valid, sometimes even excellent points, you marginalize yourself with your methods of communication." He further states, "I encourage you to acknowledge that simply because you feel yourself to be right does not necessarily make others immoral or wrong." He continues, "You owe it to your own stances to be more forgiving, more accepting, and more accommodating in your rebuttals. Acknowledging opposing viewpoints is strength not weakness. Argue, do not belittle. Accept, do not marginalize." He offers up, "Josh Billings, a famous 19th Century American writer, wrote that "Silence is one of the hardest arguments to refute." He goes on to explain that, "Edward Gibbon (the author of The Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire), wrote that he 'never make[s] the mistake of arguing with people for whose opinion I have no respect.' Unless you wish to further marginalize yourself, either respectfully acknowledge or simply ignore the opinions of those people and those forums for whom you have little to no respect."

About Ne



PickYourBattles, Net

My name is Rick Rynearson. My Twitter is @PickBattles. I am an Air Force command pilot and field grade officer, I grew up an Air Force dependent (my father retired a CMSgt after 32 years active duty). I have eight deployments to OEF/OIF as a close air support attack pilot, more than one thousand combat. flight hours, seven Air Medats and a Distinguished Flying Cross for valor. I have a B.A. in religion from the Florida State University. My wife is a Harvard educated Former Air Force Intelligence officer turned civilian lawyer, farmer clerk for the Supreme Court of the United States, and Air Force Reserve JAG. My father, mother, and sister all work for the Air Force as contractors or government employees.

Ylew my complete profile

Why This Blog?

There are several reasons for this blog. First, I believe I have something to contribute to an important discussion. Second, traditional military avenues of discussion (PME) have proven ineffective methods for dialogue. Third, the Air Force "Emerging Technologies" division of Public Affairs released instructional guidance for Teach Airman to act as

To sum up my critic's argument, he suggests that 1) an argument can be won or lost not on argument, but on presentation and 2) methods of communication can marginalize a person and therefore make their message ineffective, and 3) feeling you are right does not make others wrong, 4) a communicator should be forgiving, accepting, and accommodating in rebuttals, and 5) sometimes silence is the best response to opinions offered in public discourse.

The context of these criticisms comes from this blogger's assertion that military officers must faithfully and sincerely honor their oaths to support and defend the Constitution and bear true faith and allegiance to it, refuse unlawful orders should one be encountered, and put their nation's defense and the rights of their countrymen above their own career ambitions and personal comfort. Service before self. And the context stems from this blogger's judgments that those who treat their oath to the Constitution with disdain are not fit for military service, and those who think it appropriate to use machines of war against American citizens are treasonous in their thought, if not their action. With this context in mind, I'll respond to the various criticisms while acknowledging the truth that my communication could be better.

Argument can be won or lost on presentation. To tackle this point, we would need an answer to the question, what is winning and losing? I won't presume to define this for my critic, but I will share that I don't think of argument as a matter of winning or losing. I wouldn't know how to gauge a victory or defeat in any case. I have seen many officers who say the right things, who in a discussion of officership would "agree" with me, and I have seen them betray those values when tested in the most grave manner. Words mean nothing. Action means everything. And until a person is tested, there is no measuring a win or loss. Character is the center of gravity. Words are often the armament of politicians and scoundrels, they cannot be trusted.

I don't attempt to mentor my peers in order to win or lose. Rather, I seek to be a cause in a complex and unknowable calculus of causes and effects, in hopes that a person who was raised with some semblance of character, will develop the courage to do right by their nation should they be tested. Based on my experience of the character of those in uniform, it seems a fool's errand, but the stakes are too high not to try. Beyond that, the service has requested that I add my voice to the blogosphere, and so I do what I can, limited as my abilities may be.

I also realize that discussion is a team sport. It's not unlike my college days as an opener. Guys who were less confident than myself would go out with me, because I would brashly introduce myself to women in a cocky manner. Sometimes it worked, sometimes it didn't. When my communication style didn't work, another guy could quickly move in and apologize for his buddy. An opening was created. While that approach was not nearly as successful as mine, sometimes it worked. It was a team sport between guys who shared the same goal. It's the same in discourse as it was with that other kind of "course" - although "winning" is much less measurable.

Despite my limited communication abilities, I have seen them work. I have seen them have an effect on individuals and even groups. I have seen my inputs shape a message. I have seen positive effects from the causes I have offered the causal chain. Admittedly, not often.

But I'm no magician or great persuader, and my viewpoint and my communication style is simply one offered among others. Nothing prevents other officers from offering their more "effective" communication style, assuming they have the same goal to mentor frat boys in uniform to put away the beer bongs and turn off the football halftime show and develop into public servants. And two causal factors with the same goal are surely better than one. Especially on our very herd mentality peers. They may not have the character required, and one person promoting public service may be marginalized. But two voices? Half a squadron? A majority? Getting the herd to refrain from unlawful acts, even if merely out of social pressure, is still a success. So I invite those who are more effective in their communications to join the discussion. Sadly, I certainly don't see such voices at present. Perhaps there are some in lofty journals, but down here in the digital trenches, to say nothing of the hallways at work, the message of courageous public service seems to be extremely underrepresented. Fascist viewpoints, once reserved for the enemies we fought in battle, have instead become the fashion.

Methods of communication can marginalize a person and therefore make their message ineffective. This brings up, again, the fact that the herd mentality officers of Jonathan Dowty's characterization in his book on fighter pilot culture, and of my own experience of our service culture more broadly, do in fact act as a herd. A person is marginalized because his message is unpopular or challenges the status quo. It is the inevitable result of speaking truth to power, and while it may take a toll on the person, it doesn't damage his message. The message that all men are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights is in no way sullied by the fact that Jefferson owned slaves. Adams' many professions on liberty are no less true, because he signed the Alien & Sedition Act and violated the Constitution as Jefferson pointed out to him. Both may have been hypocrites, but that doesn't change the truth, or falsity, of their particular messages. Those who are concerned with truth are able to distinguish between the message and the man uttering it. Those who are not able to distinguish, are not interested in truth and are therefore unreachable by any message of truth, though they can be pressured to act with social pressure as the herd animals they are.

Regardless of Jefferson and Adams, I have walked the walk, and not just talked the talk. I am a faithful public servant, and even those who do not like me and who not agree with me, will pronounce that to be the case. Weeks ago one airman criticized my communication style. But his criticism began by mentioning having the "utmost respect" for me, and stating that "I have spoken openly about my support for what you did...and I have

a communicator to be the votor of the Air Face in the blogosphere? while noting there are movements within DoD to explore a broader. more aggressive and fallistic approach... to integrate communicators and stating "the rules of the game have clearly changed." Finally, this blog served as il sounding board for a master's thesis I finise completed entitled; The Swartest Guys in the Room and the Best of the Bert," The thesisexamines the culture of Erron and Ale Force Fighter pilot culture, finds similarities, and makes recummendations.

The Smertest (Says in the Room and the Basi of the Best: Max Performing Air Force Gutture by PVA





in accordance with the PA guidelines mentioned above, this blog seeks inprovide one powerst, transparent, creatile perspective - among other perspectives unline - with the goal of furthering conversation to help faster a stronger, more relevant Air Force. The intent of this blog is tobe transparent and is not used tohide identity. Readers are encouraged to post comments or email me if they think form or substance in this blog is an issue. All criticism is welcomed. For more infoon blogging and the Air Force please see my First blue past:

Note: As Tony Carr (despite claims otherwise), FtyingSquadron, Com and Military/Times, Com all share an affinity for barming those who present unpopular viewpoints (le disagraning with them). I have created a Factbook page to share such barmed opinions. Please will Marcial Macters if you are interested in that less only discussion.

The portings on this site are my own and don't necessarily represent Air Force positions, strategies or spinions. stated up and down the chain that it is the single most courageous action of any officer that I have ever worked with." He then proceeded to criticize my communication style. Another airman graduated top of his PME course, and gave a presentation about me as an example of moral courage while he was there. He described me as "the only Airman [he] know[s] who has demonstrated the moral courage and conviction to follow what [he] believe[s], even if it may come at [his] own detriment." Yet we are not friends, and he criticizes my communication style. The reason is because I have standards for those who wear the uniform, and I'm not looking for popularity, and I don't play favorites in my criticisms. And I believe those in the profession of arms should be able to handle, and should expect, direct communication--not the soft sensitive new age communication offered on a pillow that so many in our ranks seem to think is appropriate these days. We are the most lethal force in human history, and we must set and enforce a high standard to include being able to handle direct feedback (gasp!). Agree or disagree with my communication style, but there is no doubt I have an impact and regardless of my words, my example and my fidelity as a public servant is unquestioned. Those who do not like me will say the same.

But those who would marginalize are not interested in the truth of words, or the righteousness of action. Franklin Spinney, friend of John Boyd, explained in his book, "The Plans Reality Mismatch" that in the DoD budget office, those who pointed out the faults of the weapons procurement process were "dismissed as a pessimist, critic, or obstructionist." Marginalization is not concerned with truth, it's concerned with power and status quo.

For my part, I'm unconcerned with being marginalized while attempting to mentor my peers to be prepared for the challenges of public service we are seeing today, and will most certainly face tomorrow. I'm not a politician who requires a nod from above, or support from the masses. I'm not attempting to build a following for financial or other gain. Being exceptional and having high standards prevents that as a possibility at any rate. I'm simply a public servant and I understand that public service means sacrifice. I adjust my communication style to my audience. I use this blog to comment in a civil fashion for civil discussions, and I use my M&M page when the discourse is less civil. My audience is known for lofty more academic discussions at times, and crude swagger-filled, machismo infested back and forth in other instances. I speak both languages, and I endeavor to be a part of the discussion on either level. While some may insinuate otherwise, there is no doubt that my voice is heard.

But as previously mentioned, I eagerly await the voices of my peers who are not marginalized, who are "effective" communicators, to publicly discuss the need of officers to be willing to lose their careers and convenience to support and defend the Constitution, and to refuse unlawful orders. Nothing would prove my critic's point like seeing that. But I don't see it as of present.

Feeling you are right does not make others wrong. This is a true statement. Likewise, feeling you are right does not mean others are not wrong.

A communicator should be forgiving, accepting, and accommodating in rebuttals. This is where I part ways completely with my critic. I do not believe certain viewpoints deserve forgiveness, acceptance, or accommodation.

The Saudi who believes he may beat his wife, the slave master who believes other human beings are his property, the Klansman who believes black Americans are not human and should be killed like dogs, the child molester who believes it is an act of love to violate defenseless children, and the military officer who believes it is okay to use the most powerful technology in human history against his countrymen in violation of their constitutional rights are all persons who do not deserve my forgiveness, acceptance, or accommodation. All those individuals, to include the military officer, are people who prey on the vulnerable and violate their rights.

The military officer does so after swearing an oath before God not to do so, and while being paid a tidy sum to make good on that oath.

No, I reject my critic's claim here utterly and completely.

Sometimes silence is the best response to opinions offered in public discourse. I am sure that is the view from those who disagree with a message, that silence is better. They don't wish to be challenged or exposed. They don't want to feel convicted for their failures and their treasonous characters. My critics can rest easy though, knowing that I am not a very effective communicator.

I appreciate the criticisms. It's a valuable discussion, and I recognize that my communication could be better. I tend to believe the impotence of my communication is better described by the words of Frederick Douglass, who said, "It is easier to build strong children than to repair broken men." I could, however, be wrong and regardless my communication can no doubt be improved. I therefore thank my critic, and I will endeavor to keep practicing until I get communication right.

Posted by PickYourBattles.Net at 12:37 PM

2 comments:

Blog Archive

- ≥ 2016 (41)
- ≥ 2015 (84)
- ▼ 2014 (92)
 - December (7)
 - ▼ November (9)

Terry Bressi on Qualified Immunity

Bridging the Civilian-Military Gab on the Air

Time to Be a Great American

Knock It Off. Knock It Off. Knock It Off

Happy Veterans Day - Make Sure You Earn It

RIP Fumiko Havashida

Not That There is Anything Wrong with Cannon AFB, ...

Living The Dream

Communication Style & The Military Officer

- ▶ October (7)
- ▶ September (11)
- ▶ August (10)
- July (7)
- June (3)
- ► May (8)
- April (4)
- ► March (9)
- February (6)
- ► January (11)
- D 2013 (48)
- ≥ 2012 (43)
- ≥ 2011 (55)
 ≥ 2010 (18)
- ► 2009 (30)

Useful Links

Spinney's Blaster Blog

John C. Public (Tony Carr)

Roll Call on Blossing

New Media and the Air Force

AFI 35-101

Secretary Gates' Air University Speech

Secretary Gates' West Point Speech

Paths to Extinction: The US Air Force in 2025

A Fallure in Generalship

Tom Ricks on Ending Some PAKE

Ed Rasimus Thunder Tales

Building Peace

Dath Keepers

Global Guerrillas Blog

More

Next Blog»

Create Blog Sign In

Pick Your Battles

... the mantre of those who don't bettle

"...do solemnly swear that I will support and defend the Constitution of the United States against all enemies, foreign and domestic..."

"For the good of the Air Force, for the good of the armed services and for the good of our country, I urge you to reject convention and careerism..."

- Secretary of Defense Robert Gates, Maxwell AFB, April 21, 2008

"You will need to challenge conventional wisdom and call things like you see them to subordinates and superiors allike."

- Secretary of Defense Robert Gates, United States Air Force Academy, March 4, 2011

THURSDAY, JULY 19, 2012

The Military Hippie Divide



Awhile back I blogged about how military public servants and "activists" should be more similar. One takes an oath to support and defend the Constitution and to demonstrate courage, while the other exercises those Constitutional rights, and uses the most basic machinery of a democracy to strengthen our liberty here at home, and often does so with great courage, in the sad face of batons and pepper spray and worse.

There should be an affinity between the two groups. Instead, there is distrust and caricature. One group is part of "the system" and the other is a band of unemployed America-hating "dirty long-haired hippies." Some military folks even celebrate citizens being beaten and pepper sprayed while exercising their First Amendment rights, and even joke about employing munitions on them. I think the image of the hippie spitting on the returning Vietnam veteran has done great harm, but I think the problem is much more than that. I think the "hippies" are right, those who they pay to protect their freedom, and who swore before God to do so, are in large part failing. We are seeing many failures across the spectrum of our nation, but these failures are much more important in systems that wage the tools of violence. I think these voices of concern are democracy's feedback session to those of us who raised our hands and took the oath.

Prior to this past weekend, I had never been to an "activist" meeting, or a protest or anything of that nature. I keep putting the word "activist" in quotes, because I don't really like the term, as it sets some Americans apart for simply being good Americans by exercising their rights and attempting to guide the government they pay for. Regardless of the semantics, I traveled to Austin, Texas to be a part of the <u>Peaceful Streets</u> Project's Police Accountability Summit and to share some technologies that Americans can use to protect themselves against those number of police officers who lie, and who ignore their oaths to the Constitution by violating the rights of the citizens who pay them.

About Me



PickYourBattles.Net.

My name is Rick Rynearson. My Twitter is @PickBattles. I am an Air Force command pilot and field grade officer. I grew up an Air Force dependent (my father retired a CMSgt after 32 years active duty). I have eight deployments to OEF/OIF as a close air support attack pilot, more than one thousand combat flight hours, seven Air Medals and a Distinguished Flying Cross for valor. I have a B.A. in religion from the Florida State University. My wife is a Harvard educated former Air Force intelligence officer turned civilian lawyer, former clerk for the Supreme Court of the United States, and Air Force Reserve JAG, My father, mother, and sister all work for the Air Force as contractors in government employees.

View my complete profile

Why This Blog?

There are several reasons for this blog. First, I believe I have something to contribute to an important discussion. Second, traditional military evenues of discussion (PME) have proven ineffective methods for dialogue. Third, the Air Force "Emerging Technologies" division of Public Affairs released instructional guidance for "each Airman to act as

It was an interesting experience. The event was impressive and more than two hundred people showed up. There were several great speakers, and the folks who put the event on were truly amazing. I witnessed some great organizational and people skills, and some truly great communication. The crowd was very diverse. There were libertarians, Occupy folks, conservatives, liberals, anarchists, whites, blacks, Asians, Latinos, the well to do, the standard middle class, the poor and the homeless. I met many great Americans, and I met just a couple of individuals who I would classify as conspiracy theorist and perhaps a bit "out there." I was very pleased, and relieved, that violence was not even hinted at, by any in their discussion of the problems and possible solutions. I actually felt like I had a real connection that traced back to the days of Martin Luther King and the many nameless who moved the ball forward for liberty in this nation. That was a nice feeling.

I had some of my media-reinforced stereotypes shattered. Case in point, when I met two folks who tooked and sounded like "rednecks" who might be found in a duck blind cursing activists. I found out that the two gentleman were representatives from Occupy Austin, and I found myself wondering what real difference there might be between the Tea Party and the Occupy movement. These were just impressions.

What was more interesting to me, was that there were some who were clearly suspicious of your humble blogger, because of my chosen occupation. That was interesting. I don't typically experience that in my day to day experience. I don't blame them, of course, when they are a group that exercises their rights and are vocal and who, in their supervision and ownership of their government, often gets pepper sprayed, unlawfully arrested, herded into "free speech zones," and disparaged by those wearing a variety of uniforms. I can understand their mistrust.

But it makes me sad, because Americans on the street and their public servants in uniform, should share an affinity and a common bond. Whatever our personal politics, we should be able to agree on the basics, that we are a free nation of citizens who enjoy inviolable rights. Despite the diversity in beliefs at this "activist" event, that was a rock solid anchor point that all there shared. While I certainly didn't agree with the politics or philosophies of many at the event, we all agreed on the basics that make America a success and stronger for our diverse opinions. In fact, the event was organized to cover those basics. It wasn't about personal politics or viewpoints from the left and the right, it concentrated on the very essential core of what it means to be an American living in a free nation.

I was very proud to be a part of this event. It was a real American experience, and it put a human touch on the freedoms that I, as a military officer, do in fact, and without question, fight for. I hope my brothers-in-arms will one day soon get the opportunity to similarly experience this America we swear to support and defend, with our lives if necessary.

Posted by PickfourBattles.Net at 1:25 PM

1 comment:

Carrie Chambers July 19, 2012 at 10:39 PM
Great article - Thank you!
Reply

Enter your comment...

Camment as: Solect profile... ▼

Newer Post Home Older Post

Subscribe to: Post Comments (Atom)

a communicator to be the voice of the Air Force in the blogosphere" while noting "there are movements within DoD to explore a broader, more aggressive and hotistic approach... to integrate communicators' and stating, "the rules of the game have clearly changed," Finally, this blog served as a sounding board for a master's thesis I have completed entitled, "The Smartest Guys in the Room and the Best of the Best," The thesisexamines the culture of Erron and Air Force fighter pilot culture, finds similarities, and makes recommendations.

The Smartest Guys in the Room and the Bast of the Best Max Performing Air Force Culture by PVB





In accordance with the PA guidelines mentioned above, this blog seeks to provide one personal, transparent, credible perspective - among other perspectives online -- with the goal of furthering conversation to help foster a stronger, more relevant Air Force. The intent of this blog is to be transparent and is not used to hide Identity. Headers are encouraged to post comments or ermil me If they think form or substance in this blog is an issue. All criticism is welcomed. For more info on blooging and the Air Force please see my first blod past.

Note: As Tony Carr (despite claims otherwise), FlyingSquadron, Com and MilitaryTimes. Com all there an affinity for isomning those who present unpopular viewpoints (le disagreeing with them), I have created a Facebook page to where such banned opinions. Please visit Martial Matters if you are interested in that tess civil discussion.

The portings on this site are my own and don't recessarily represent Air Force positions, strategies or spinions. More

Next Blog»

Create Blog Sign In

Pick Your Battles

...the mantra of those who don't battle

"...do solemnly swear that I will support and defend the Constitution of the United States against all enemies, foreign and domestic..."

"For the good of the Air Porce, for the good of the armed services and for the good of our country, I urge you to reject convention and careerism..."

- Secretary of Defense Robert Gales, Maxwell AFB, April 21, 2008

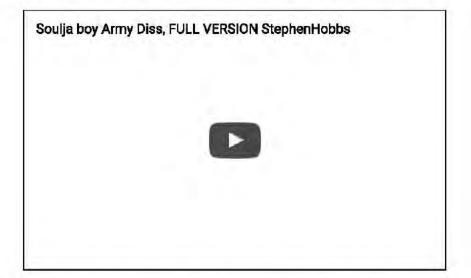
"You will need to challenge conventional wisdom and call things like you see them to subordinates and superfect allies."

- Secretary of Defense Robert Gates, United States Air Force Academy, March 4, 2011

WEDNESDAY, SEPTEMBER 7, 2011

Soldier Raps About Using Violence Against a Citizen

Apparently a rapper, Soutja Boy, released a rap that insulted those in the Army and the FBI. <u>He later apologized</u>, after being contacted by many angry servicemen. Apparently some are trying to get the rapper's music banned from military bases. One soldier, Stephen Hobbs, made his own rap in response and posted it on YouTube.



Mr. Hobbs is talented and his rap is true to the genre, filled with violence and chest beating. Unfortunately, however, Mr. Hobbs has chosen to encourage violence, perhaps merely artistically, against a citizan who exercised his free speech, and Mr. Hobbs paints a picture of squaring off against the rapper using an Army M-1 Abrams and a .50 cal. Says the soldier, "I've got a whole Army, homie, go on and bring your hood, and we can step toe to toe, I bet I win, go on and bring your boys, and I'm gonna bring my men." While the soldier is using his free speech, he is representing the armed forces while doing so, and his free speech is not the substance of an American system of civilian control over its military. Despite the emotional applause from those who no doubt consider themselves American patriots, this rap response contains a philosophy more closely aligned with China or the old Soviet Union. His response, while clever and well done, is quite simply un-American.

I see this attitude from those in uniform displayed to punish free speech not infrequently when the Westboro Church makes headlines. Support for violence against them, even support for using local law enforcement to unlawfully arrested them to prevent the church members from lawfully exercising their unpopular speech, etc. This type of popular "patriotism" erodes our country from the inside.

It's a frightening trend when those who take an oath to support and defend the Constitution cheer lead its destruction, and soldiers seek to punish citizens they disagree with using violence. In song or in reality.

About Ne



PickYourBattles.Net

My name is Rick Rynearson. My iwitter is @PickBattles: I am an Air Force command pflot and field grade officer, I grew up an Air Force dependent (my father retired a CMSgt after 32 years active duty). I have eight deployments to GEF/OIF as a close air support attack pilot, more than one thousand combat. Flight hours, seven Air Medals and a Distinguished Flying Cross for valor. I have a B.A. in religion from the Florida State University. My wife is a Harvard educated former Air Force intelligence officer turned civilian lawyer, former clerk for the Suprema Court of the United States, and Air Forra Reserva JAG. My father, mother, and sister all work for the Air Force as contractors or government employees.

View my complete profile

Why Tris Blog?

There are several reasons for this blog. First, I believe I have something to contribute to an important discussion. Second, traditional military avenues of discussion (PME) have proven ineffective methods for dialogue. Third, the Air Force "Emerging Technologies" division of Public Affairs released instructional audance for Teach Airman to act as

Posted by PickYourBattles. Net at 4:35 PM

6 comments:



gtshorty8611 September 11, 2011 at 3:06 PM

you are using westboro church as an example? true they are expressing freedom of speech but what patriot doesnt want them stlenced? for them to protest is one thing, but to do it at a funeral when people are grieving is wrong. And as a service member myself i applaud stephen hobbs for his creative return, who says he is inciting violence? Im sure all of the military would love to say some words to soulja boy, but few would want to harm him. You have the nerve to defend soulja boy and westboro but not a soldier expressing HIS freedom of speech, PATHETICIII

Reply



ram726187 September 24, 2011 at 4:47 PM

I'm surprised that the author of this article didn't do his/her research Stephen Hobbs never once in the song represented himself as officially speaking for the united states army, in fact he never even uses the term united states army. All that this article is doing is supporting anyone who wants to bash on the troops whilst silencing those who want to stand up for them. What is frightening that citizen put up this attitude from celebrities and seek to punish uniformed service members for it. I mean holy shit good thing this men truly live up to the honor that they believe in or else they would throw down their arms and let this country be over run by her enemies and no one could blame them, fuck your troop hating rhetoric RAP ON STEPHEN HOBBSIIII

Reply



Stephen Hobbs August 5, 2013 at 8:21 PM

This dude said it for me^^ And he's right, I wasn't speaking for the US Armed Forces. I was speaking for MYSELFI And i'd do it all again if I had to! #Redcon-1 #StephenHobbs

Reply



PickYourBattles, Net August 5, 2013 at 10:03 PM

I see. You were speaking for yourself, not the armed forces, with a picture of you in uniform (flag on your shoulder), with your weapon, on the cover of your album. I guess you personally own the tank you reference in your "dope rhyme" too. Sorry for the confusion, Eminem.

Reply



PickYourBattles. Net August 5, 2013 at 10:05 PM

And before you make the point about my blog having a picture of me in uniform, my blog is done at the request of the military, and in accordance with their rules. I'm guessing that isn't the same in your case, public affairs didn't encourage you to rap for the military, and did not publish guidelines on how to rap for the military.

Reply



Sean Stering November 7, 2013 at 11:47 PM

Hey Sir, how about you let off the enlisted Soldier do his thing and speak for us? Fuck what the PA thinks of his rap. As long as what we say doesn't go against the good order and discipline of the Army, then we still have the RIGHT to say it. Not only is it right, it is NECESSARY. We need to speak out from the lower ranks and be heard.

Reply

Publish

Enter your comment...

Comment as: Select profile... ▼

a communicator to be the voice of the Air Force in the blogosphere' while noting "there are movements within DoD to explore a broader. more aggressive and hotistic approach... to integrate communicators' and stating, "the rules of the game have clearly changed." Finally, this blog served as a sounding board for a master's thesis I have completed entitled, "The Smartest Guys in the Room and the Best of the Bast," The thesis examines the culture of Enron and Air Force fighter pilot culture, finds similarities, and makes recommendations.

The Smartest Guys in the Room and the Bast of the Best Max Performing Air Force Culture by





In accordance with the PA guidelines mantioned above, this blog seeks to provide one personal, transparent, credible perspective - among other perspectives unline -- with the goal of furthering conveniation to help roster a stronger, more relevant Air Force. The intent of this blog is to be transparent and is not used to hide Identity, Readers are encouraged to post comments or ermil me if they think form or substance in this blog is an issue. All criticism is welcomed. For more info on blooging and the Air Force please. see my first blod past.

Note: As Tony Carr (despite cinima otherwise), FlyingSquadron, Com and MillianyTimes. Com all there an affinity for bamning those who present unpopular viewpoints (le disagreeing with them), I have created a Facebook page to where such banned opinions. Please virit Martial Matters II you are interested to that less civil dispussion.

The postings on this site are my own and don't recessarily represent Air Force postitions, strategles or spinions.



More

Next Blog»

Create Blog Sign In

Pick Your Battles

...the mantra of those who don't battle

"...da solemnly swear that I will support and defend the Constitution of the United States against all enemies, foreign and domestic..."

"For the good of the Air Porce, for the good of the armed services and for the good of our country, I urge you to reject convention and careerism..."

- Secretary of Defense Robert Gates, Maxwell AFB, April 21, 2008

"You will need to challenge conventional wisdom and call things like you see them to subordinates and superiors alike."

- Secretary of Defense Robert Gates, United States Air Force Academy, March 4, 2011

TUESDAY, OCTOBER 11, 2011

Begging for More Than Kent State



The Occupy X City protests have drawn, in my opinion, deserved criticism for widely divergent stated aims and goals, and for contradictory complaints and poorly offered solutions from various protestors. What appears to be fairly consistent in these American protests, however, is the violence they face from armed agents of the government. The clip above shows some of that. While I'm certainly concerned with the epidemic of unlawful police action, with their ever increasingly militarized armaments, I am much more concerned with the military using force against citizens. Like <u>Kent State</u>, and much more recent events.

Americans have the Constitutional right to protest. That right does not require them to be lucid or philosophically coherent and it certainly doesn't require them to be correct in their anger and their proposals. They have the right to protest, imperfect as their reasons for protesting might be, and as shoddy as their solutions might be articulated.

The police are not the only government agents sworn to defend the rights of Americans, however, to exercise "freedom of speech" and "of the press" and to "peaceably assemble, and to petition the Government for a redress of grievances" in accordance with the <u>First Amendment</u> to the Constitution. The United States military has taken that same oath.

Military officers and enlisted personnel are sworn to defend these rights of Americans, whether or not they agree with their American countryman who exercise them. Unfortunately, many in the military demonstrate a desire to use violence against American citizens with whom they disagree, as Loboxed about previously, and as clearly demonstrated recently by one online message board predominately dominated by United States Air Force officers and aviators, which I have also blogged about previously. In this thread, "America's Tahir Square-happening NOWI" one military officer and pilot mentions that "hippies getting pepper sprayed is a unique

About Me



PickYourBattles. Net

My name is Rick Rynearson. My rwitter is @Picknattles: I am an Air Force command pflot and field grade officer, I grew up an Air Force dependent (my father retired a CMSgt after 32 years active duty). I have eight deployments to GEF/OIF as a close air support attack pilot, more than one thousand combat. Flight hours, seven Air Medals and a Distinguished Flying Cross for valor. I have a B.A. in religion from the Florida State University. My wife is a Harvard educated former Air Force intelligence officer turned civilian lawyer, former clerk for the Suprema Court of the United States, and Air Fornz Reserve JAG. My father, mother, and sister all work for the Air Force as contractors or government employees.

View my complete profile

Why This Blog?

There are several reasons for this blog. First, I believe I have something to contribute to an important discussion. Second, traditional military avenues of discussion (PME) have proven ineffective methods for dialogue. Third, the Air Force "Emerging Technologies" division of Public Affairs released instructional audance for Teach Airman to act as

pleasure that just can't be beat." Others mention hydra rockets, <u>flachettes</u>, and an active duty Air Force Colonel, even feels compelled to mention his preference for napalm. Another retired Air Force Colonel, and previous A-10 pilot (who goes by the handle Rainmain-A10), responds to the comment on <u>flachettes</u> by offering some weaponeering instruction:

These things are super parameter sensitive. The issue is getting the stant range right at release (9k or 13k, 1 can't remember anymore) for fuze function and the desired effect to be achieved...along with all the other pilot induced issues that come with a rocket delivery.

Another Air Force officer, and F-16 pilot, offers that "CBU 87 is my favorite choice." The previously mentioned active duty Air Force O-6 later offers a video of napalm being dropped in Vietnam (because apparently the North Vietnamese and American protestors go hand in hand).

I know several of these officers personally.

In the four page online thread, nowhere is the Constitution they are sworn to defend ever mentioned. My experience on that forum demonstrates that the Constitution is verboten, the rule of law is a distant second to following orders, and the majority consider their oaths to support and defend the Supreme Law of the Land a joke. In fact, nowhere in this thread is a single opinion that it is improper, dishonorable, or un-American to discuss various ways of employing taxpayer funded weapons against the American taxpayer ever mentioned. More so, there is not a single hint that perhaps these protestors have a point worth listening to, or that they have a right to voice it without violence from the government.

With Kent State in recent memory, with the assassination of an American in very recent memory, and given my personal experiences it appears to me that our United States Air Force (and perhaps our military in total) is no longer capable of carrying out the primary requirement given it by the citizens of America.

That primary requirement is to support and defend the Constitution of the United States.

Update: the thread mentioned above does display the picture below, with the comment "Pretty sure he should not be doing this..."



Posted by Pick/burBattles. Net at 3:50 AM

No comments:

Post a Comment

a communicator to be the voice of the Air Force in the blogosphere" while noting "there are movements within DnD to explore a broader, more aggressive and holistic approach... to integrate communicators' and stating, 'the rules of the game have clearly changed." Finally, this blog served as a sounding board for a master's thesis I have completed entitled. The Swartest Guys In the Room and the flest of the Best." The thesis examines the miture of Enron and Air Force fighter pllot culture, finds similarities, and makes recommendations.

The Smartest Guvs In the Room and the Best of the Best: Max Parforming Air Force Culture by pvR



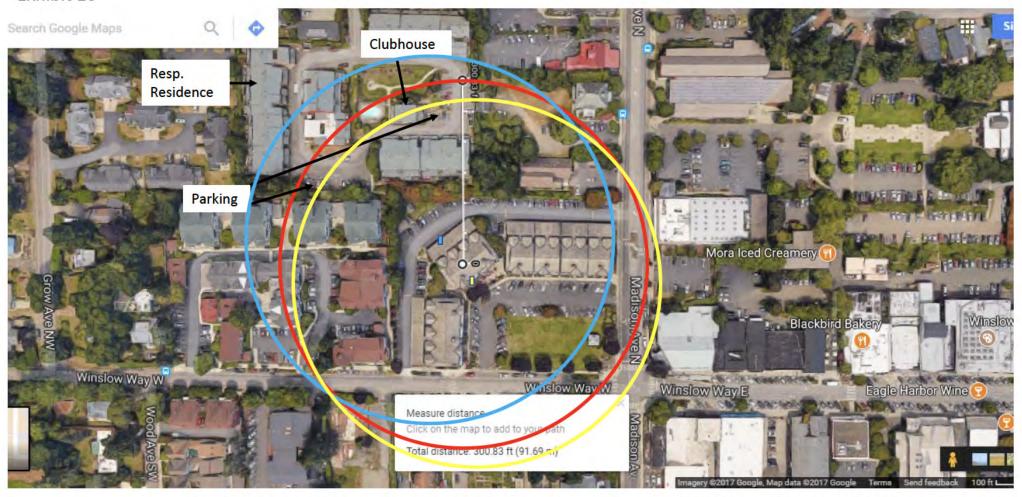


In accordance with the PA guidelines mentioned above, this blog seeks to provide one personal, transparent, credible perspective -- among other perspectives online - with the goal of furthering conversation to help foster a stronger, more relevant Air Force. The intent of this blog is tobe tramparent and is not used to hide identity. Readers are encouraged to post comments or email me if they think form or substance in this blog is an issue. All criticism is welcomed. For more info on blogging and the Air Force please see my first blos post.

Note: As Tiany Carr (clespite claims otherwise), FlyingSquadron. Com and MilitaryTimes. Com all share an affinity for banning those who present unpopular viewpoints (te disagreeing with them), I have created a Facebook page to share such banned opinions. Please visit Martiel Matters If you are interested in that less civil discussion.

The postings on this size are my own and don't reconstity represent Air Force positions, strategies or opinions.

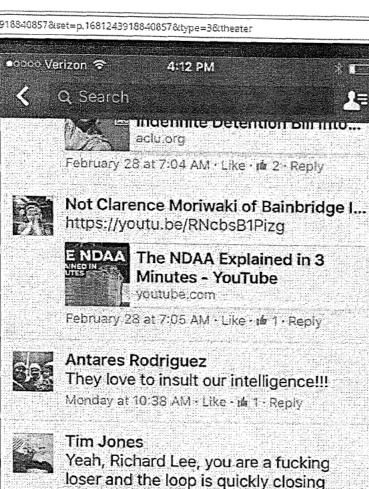
Exhibit 16



300 ft from center of Petitioner's residence

300 ft from north edge of Petitioner's residence 300 ft from south edge of Petitioner's residence

EXHIBIT 17





: Too

ΛĒ

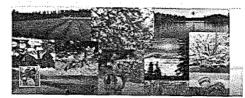
Tim Jones March 15

So, this douchebag showed up on my page as a "suggested viewing" offering. Faceback not only doesn't admonish him, they promote the son of a bitch. Here's a screen capture of my response:

Ali Sunderland Perry Clarence Moriwaki

2 people like this.

Suggested Groups



Woodinville Neighbors 1 friend - 8,978 members

→ Join

See All

Write a comment...

Just now - Like - Reply









through the roof of your mouth.

around you. How are you going to even exist when you find yourself under a lifetime social media banishment? You are a pathetic piece of shit. Please, go

somewhere peaceful ... and put a round



212650677486081&actorid=100008657945800





Clarence Moriwaki

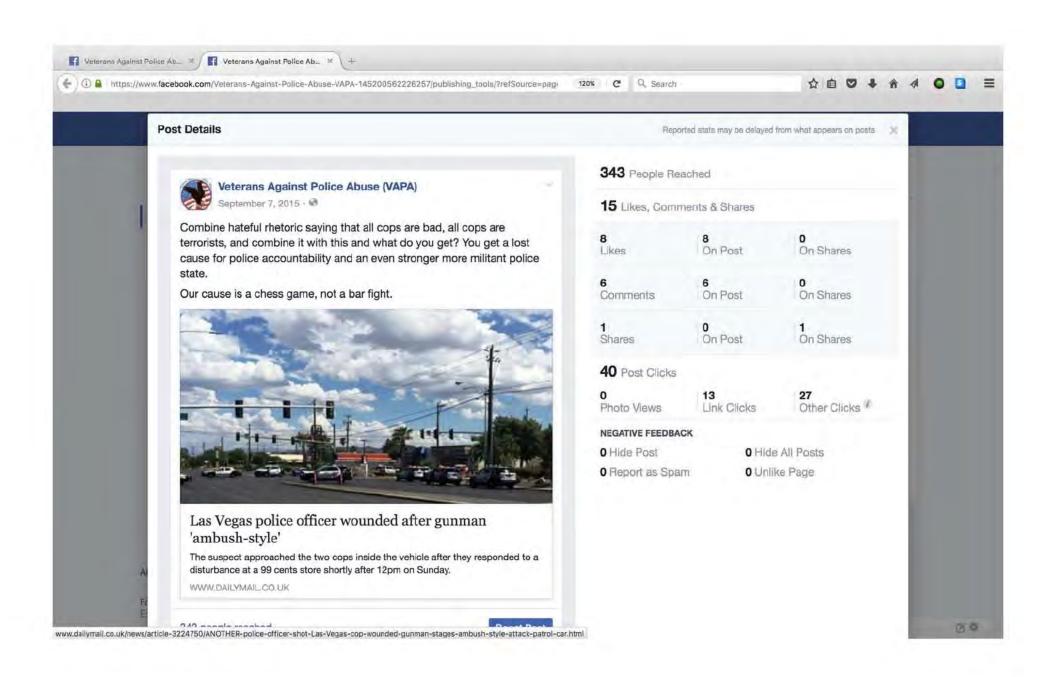
Follow · March 14 · 🕯

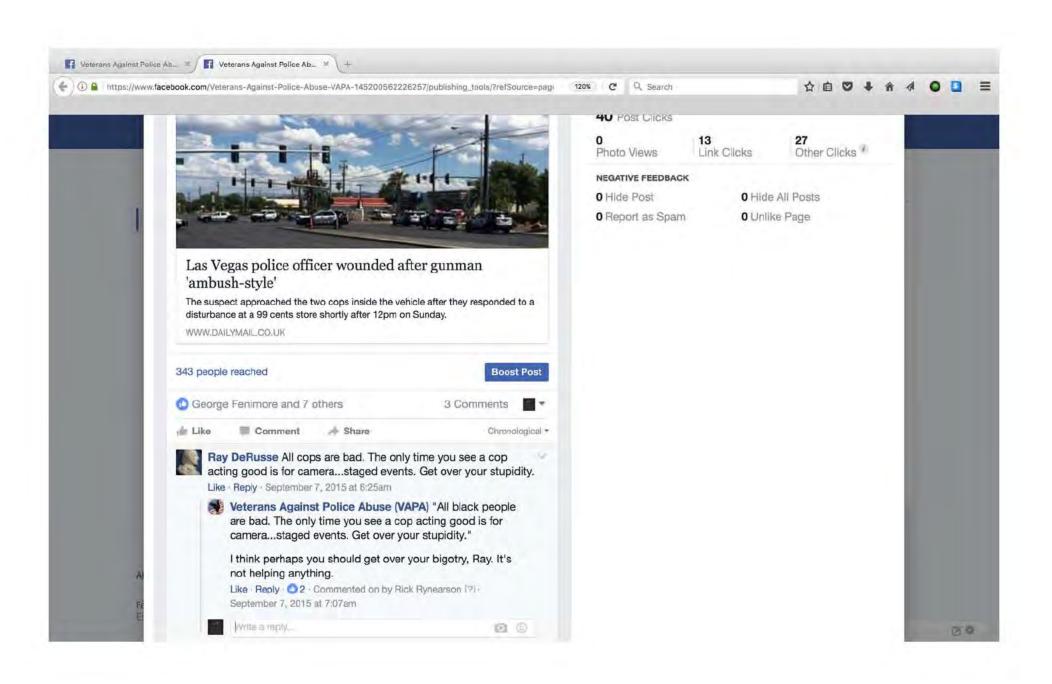
FB Friends: Update on my cyberstalking nightmare...and I may need your help once again.

First, my deepest THANK YOU to everyone who reported the "Not Clarence Moriwaki of Bainbridge Island" to Facebook. I managed to get through the block (thank you magic cyber friend, you know who you are) and sent my complaint. I am truly humbled by all of your kind words and support.

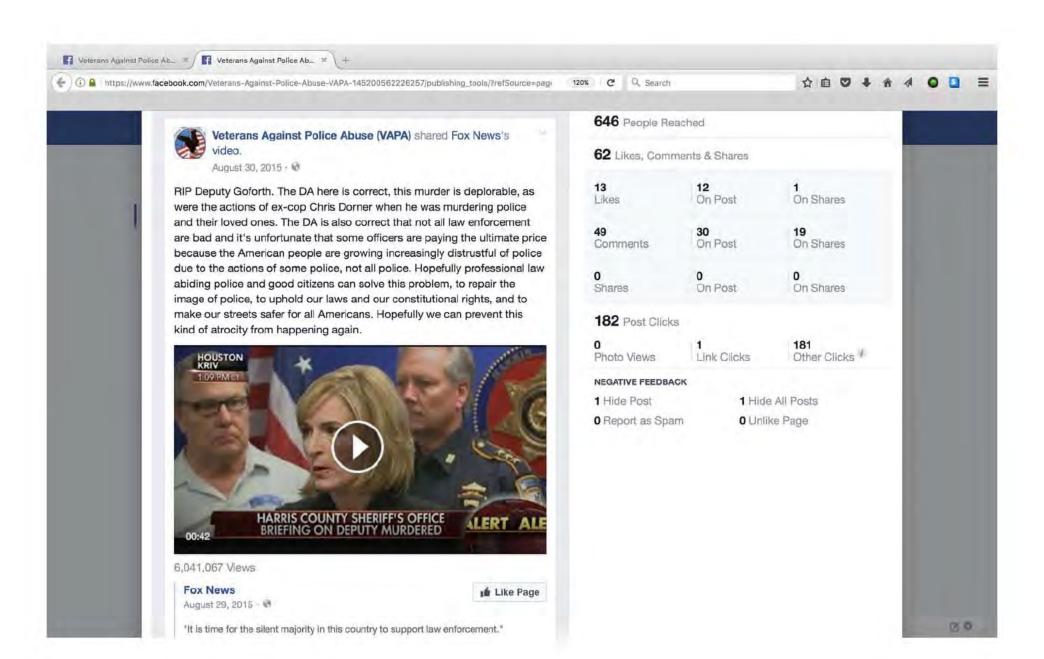
GREAT NEWS: Yesterday I w... See More

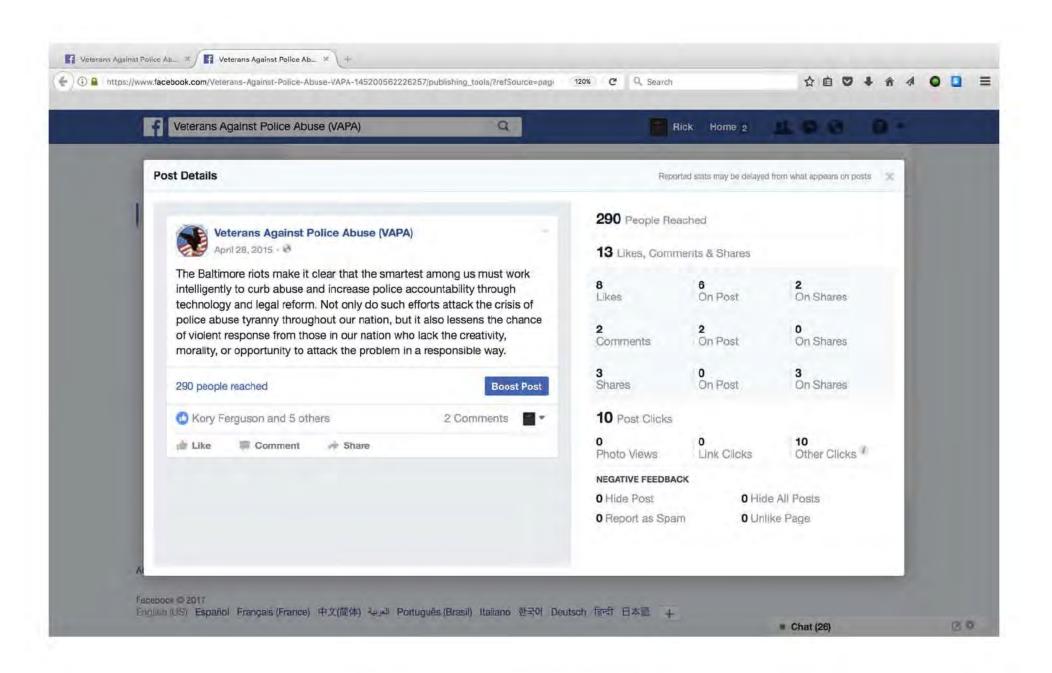


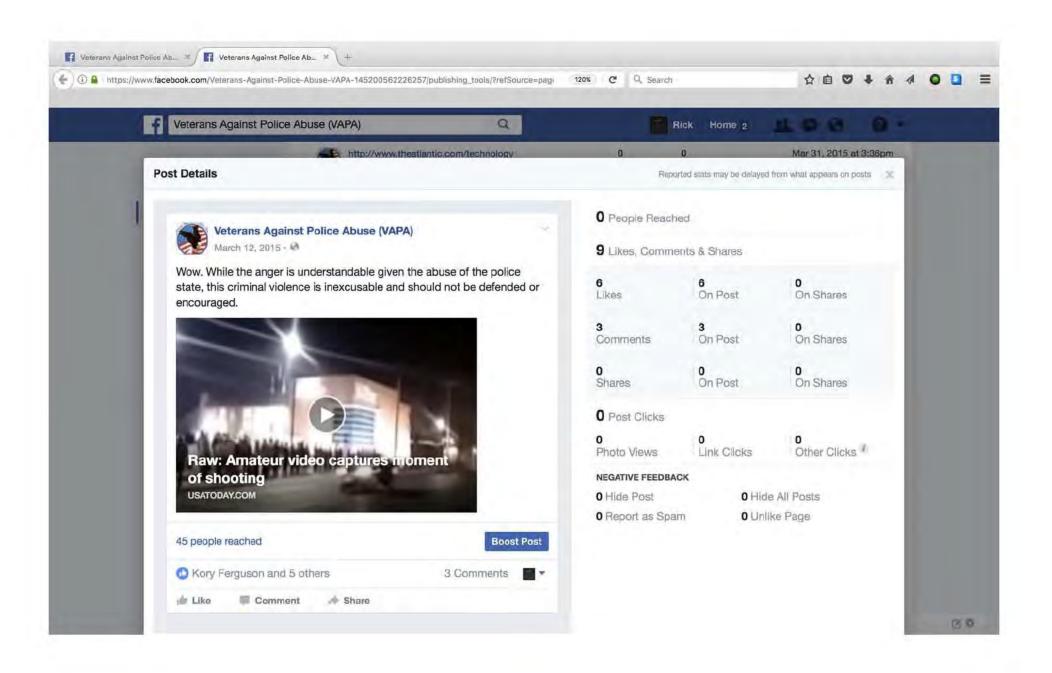


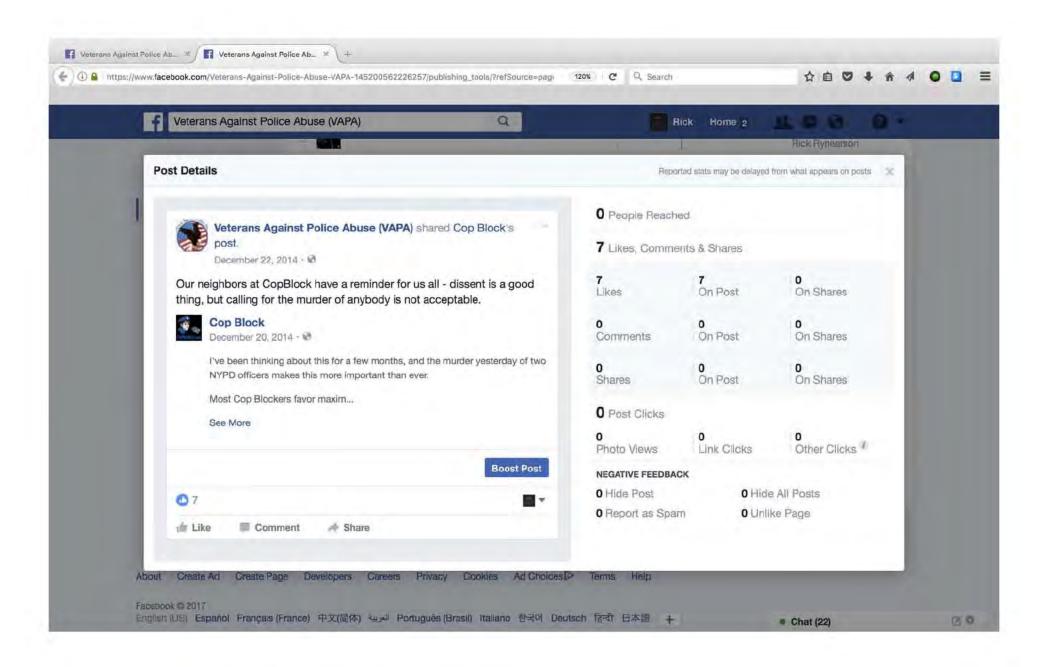












BAINBRIDGE ISLAND POLICE DEPARTMENT

CERTIFICATE OF PROBABLE CAUSE

CASE REPORT: I17-000145

				CLERK CODE:
SUSPECT NAM (Last, First, Ml.)	E:	Rynearson III, Richar	d Lee	
COURT:	□ su	PERIOR COURT	☐ DISTRICT COURT	☐ JUVENILE COURT
	⊠ BA	INBRIDGE ISLAND MUN	NICIPAL COURT	
ARREST CRIMI	ES:	RCW 9.61.260 Cyber	stalking	
ARREST DATE:	:	No Arrest Made		
ARREST TIME;		None		

LOCATION OF CRIME: Cybercrime. Victim received contact while on Bainbridge Island.

STATEMENT OF PROBABLE CAUSE

Summarize the facts showing probable cause for the arrest and for each element of every offense committed. If a witness has supplied you with information supporting your determination of probable cause, please include the witness' name. If the full name of the witness should not be disclosed, please use the initials and D.O.B. to identify the witness.

On February 14 of 2017 at approximately 1500 hours, I met with Clarence Moriwaki at the Bainbridge Island Police Department to discuss a harassment detail. Moriwaki informed me that in November 2016 he became acquainted with a Richard Lee Rynearson III over the internet due to their common interest in the historical internment of Japanese American internment during World War II and their common goal to not let such a thing happen again. Moriwaki informed me that he was the President of the Japanese American Exclusion Memorial on Bainbridge Island and owned both a personal Facebook page and a Facebook page representing the Japanese memorial that attracted a lot of visitors.

Moriwaki's and Rynearson's relationship started to become contentious in late December 2016 when Rynearson kept posting his own political agenda on Moriwaki's personal page and Japanese Memorial Facebook page. Moriwaki asked that Rynearson use his own Facebook page to post his own beliefs elsewhere, but Rynearson refused and accused Moriwaki of trying to censor him and opinions that contradicted his own. Rynearson's posts consistently criticized Moriwaki's beliefes and character. Through January, the unwelcome posts from Rynearson continued despite Moriwaki's explicit requests for Rynearson to stop posting unwelcome content on Moriwaki's pages.

On 2/5/2017, per Moriwaki, Rynearson was again posting repeatedly on Moriwaki's wall and Moriwaki was attempting to delete all of Rynearson's unwelcome posts. Moriwaki provided me with a copy of his personal Facebook Messenger messages between him and Rynearson that day. Moriwaki told Rynearson, "Stop trolling. Stop it. You are harassing, bullying, and relentless. Stop." And to "KNOCK IT OFF." However, Rynearson protested telling Moriwaki something to the effect that what he is doing is free speech. Per Moriwaki, Rynearson began "posting and reposting his comments and memes on my wall fast that I can delete them." When Moriwaki told Rynearson again to, "KNOCK IT OFF!," Rynearson told Moriwaki that, "I am going to endeavor to teach you about mutual respect and diversity. Because you are a neighbor and you are in need." Moriwaki told Rynearson that "We are done." To which Rynearson replied "Oh, we're not done."

Each time one avenue of communicating with Moriwaki closed, Rynearson would seek out and use another.

Moriwaki subsequently blocked Rynearson on Facebook. Per Moriwaki, seconds after he blocked Rynearson, he received text messages to his phone. The unknown sender told Moriwaki that he wanted to interview Moriwaki for his blog titled,

"ClarenceMoriwakiBainbridgeIsland.com." Moriwaki initially agreed, but asked who was requesting the interview. The sender identifies himself as "Richard" which Moriwaki told "Richard" this his obsession was disturbing and to leave him alone. Rynearson went on to continue posting about Moriwaki on Moriwaki's friend's Facebook pages, and through Rynearson's wife's, Hyland Hunt's Facebook. In a post on Bonnie Anisoglu's page, Rynearson posted vaguely that he was outside Moriwaki's home. It was unclear if the post was written literally, or if it was written metaphorically.

On February 24 of 2017, a new Facebook account named "Clarence Moriwaki of Bainbridge Island" appeared online. Moriwaki told me that he recognized the posts on the new "Clarence Moriwaki of Bainbridge Island" as old posts from Rynearson and Rynearson's personal Facebook page was used to reply to visitors of the page. The page, as of this report, had been removed from Facebook.

Copies of the communications are attached to this report.

PLACE SIGNED

Moriwaki told me that Rynearson's actions made him feel uneasy and that he was not sure of Rynearson was a threat to his safety of not.

I attempted to contact Rynearson several times between 3/1/2017 and 3/2/2017, but never received a reply.

Because of Moriwaki's explicit and repeated warnings to Rynearson that his behavior was perceived as harassment, it is clear that Rynaerson intended to harass Moriwaki with his behavior. Rynearson communicated this harassment over electronic communication IE Facebook, Facebook Messenger, and text messages. Rynearson's behavior was done repeatedly, and at times anonymously, whether or not conversation occurred despite Moriwaki's warnings to Rynearson that his actions were unwelcome. When Moriwaki closed one avenue of communication with Rynaerson, Rynearson would subsequently and sometimes immediately employ another avenue. Because of the aforementioned facts and circumstances, there is probable cause to believe that Richard Lee Rynearson III committed Cyberstalking against Clarence Moriwaki.

I certify (declare) under penalty of perjury under th 9A.72.085.)	e laws of the state of Washington th	at the foregoing is true and correct. (RCW
Cameron Lewis	829	Bainbridge Island Police Department
OFFICER'S SIGNATURE	BADGE NUMBER	AGENCY
Bainbridge Island, Washington		3/2/2017

DATE SIGNED

Arrest Made/Citation Issued

Dispatched: 15:20 Arrived: 15:20 Cleared: 16:08

Date/Time Reported: 02/14/2017 15:20

ORI: WA0180700

Case Number: I17-000145

		Incident Infor	mation
THE INFOR	MATION BELOW IS	CONFIDENTIAL - FO	OR USE BY AUTHORIZED PERSONNEL ONLY
Date/Time Reported	Date/Time Occurred From	Date/Time Occurred To	Officer
02/14/2017 15:20	11/01/2016 15:20	02/14/2017 15:20	(829) LEWIS, CAMERON A
Incident Location			
625 WINSLOW WAY E,	BAINBRIDGE ISLAND,		

		-, a	muges				
Charge Type	Description			Statute	UCR	☐ Att	
Charge Type State	State STALKING				13C	☑ Com	
Location Type		Entry	Exit	Exit		ed Entry	
OTHER/UNKNOWN						res ☑ No	
Criminal Activity	,	Weapons	Weapons				
N							

		Vieime				
Seq.# Typ	e IVIDUAL	Name(Last, First, M) MORIWAKI, CLARENCE B	Race A	Sex M	DOB 11/08/1955	Age 61
Address BAINBRIDGE ISLAND, WA 98110						,
Employer Name/Address BAINBRIDGE ISLAND JAPANESE AME 221 WEST WINSLOW WAY, 306, BAINBRIDGE ISLAND,						
Victim of Crime	es Injuries None		Reside	ncy	Ethnicity	

Officer:	SUPERVISOR:	INFO:	F/UP:	F/UP:	PROSECUTOR:	
(829) LEWIS, CAMERON A	M	ONLY:	DET:	LINE	<u>X</u>	

Printed at: 02/15/2017 12:51:07

☐ Arrest Made/Citation Issued

Dispatched: 15:20 Arrived: 15:20 Cleared: 16:08

Date/Time Reported: 02/14/2017 15:20

ORI: WA0180700

Case Number: I17-000145

Scg Name(Last, First, M) RYNEARSON, RICHARD LEE III	Race W	Sex M	DOB	Age	Height	Weight		
AKA			·		Eyes BRO	Hair BRO		
Address BAINBRIDGE ISLAND,	BAINBRIDGE ISLAND, WA 98110 Home							
Employer Name/Address					Cell			
Scars. Marks. Tatoos or other distinguishing features				·	cen			
Physical Characteristics								
Suspect/Offender Details								

	Relate	I Name Rela	ilonsliúps	
MORIWAKI, CLARENCE B	a ACQU	AINTANCE	io RYNEAI	RSON, RICHARD LEE III

☐ Arrest Made/Citation Issued

Dispatched: 15:20 Arrived: 15;20 Cleared: 16:08

Date/Time Reported:

02/14/2017 15:20

ORI: WA0180700

Case Number: I17-000145

Notes/Namaritye

SOURCE OF ACTIVITY:

On February 14 of 2017 at approximately 1500 hours, I met with Clarence B Moriwaki at the Bainbridge Island PD to discuss a harassment detail.

INVESTIGATION:

Moriwaki advised that in November 2016, he became acquaintances with Richard Lee Rynearson. Moriwaki was a community leader in Bainbridge and history buff on the history of the Japanese internment during WWII. Moriwaki told me that he helped create the Japanese memorial at Pritchard Park. Moriwaki had a Facebook page which he uses to post some political article and commentary. Rynearson contacted Moriwaki on Facebook messenger as the two seemed to share an interest in the political climate. However, Moriwaki's and Rynearson's relationship took a turn for the worse when Rynearson began using Moriwaki's Facebook page as an avenue to post his own political messages that Moriwaki did not want on his page.

Towards the end of December 2016, Moriwaki became frustrated with Rynearson continuing to post his own political articles on Moriwaki's page. When Moriwaki would delete one of Rynearson's post, Rynearson would simply re-post the article on Moriwaki's wall. Moriwaki told me that he communicated with Rynearson via text message and allowed me to read the text messages as he was explaining the events to me.

Moriwaki expressed that he did not want Rynearson posting his own political agenda on Moriwaki's page and asked that he post the articles to his own page. Rynearson protested saying that he believed that Moriwaki was trying to censor him and insisted that he should be allowed to post on Moriwaki's wall to keep the dialogue open even if Moriwaki did not agree with what Rynearson was posting. Moriwaki explained that the page belonged to him (Moriwaki) and would to do with the page what he would like, but Rynearson continued to protest and insisted that Moriwaki was trying to censor him.

Over the course of January 2017 through February 2017, Rynearson continued to post articles on Moriwaki's page more and more. Moriwaki told Rynearson several times to "Stop" and tell him that he was bewildered by the level of disregard for his (Moriwaki's) requests and that he felt Rynearson's behavior was harassment.

Moriwaki finally blocked Rynearson on Facebook on 2/5/2017. However, Rynearson had began messaging people who were friends with Moriwaki and telling them that Moriwaki was censoring him and trying to force his own agenda by keeping the opposition silenced. Also, a "Hyland Hunt" subsequently friended Moriwaki on Facebook and identified herself as Rynearson's wife and continued to question Moriwaki's refusal to allow Rynearson to post on his page. Moriwaki told me that Hunt's page was barren and incomplete which led him to believe that the account had only just been created and created by Rynearson for the purspose of continuing to harass Moriwaki. I reviewed Hunt's facebook page which had no photos, data, or friends associated with the profile, but was part of a Facebook group called "WWIII Japanese Interment."

☐ Arrest Made/Citation Issued

Dispatched: 15:20 Arrived: 15:20 Cleared: 16:08

Date/Time Reported: 02/14/2017 15:20

ORI: WA0180700

Case Number: I17-000145

eminementation

I reviewed the page which is littered with posts from Hyland Hunt, Rick Rynearson, and Richard Lee. Several posts from 1/22/2017 to 2/10/2017 from Richard Lee were making claims that Moriwaki celebrated and supported political figures that support agendas that Rynearson does not agree with. Some responders argued that Rynearson's fixation on Moriwaki was "not helpful" and "inappropriate." On February 10 of 2017, Rynearson posted that he was going to grant Moriwaki "one week of distance."

I created copies of the posts and have attached them to this report.

On 2/7/2017, a friend of Moriwaki, Bonnie McBryan, told Moriwaki that Rynearson had posted something about being out on the public sidewalk outside of Moriwaki's residence and that Moriwaki was trying to cover his mouth and silence him. Bonnie told Moriwaki that she saw Rynearson out by Moriwaki's house,

ne that he felt very uneasy and that

ges with all involved parties. I me. I have not received the

he was not sure if Rynearson was a threat to his safety or not.
Moriwaki told me that he would be willing to send me screenshots of the text messa provided Moriwaki with my business card and asked that he email the messages to messages as of this report.
ARREST:
None
INJURY/MEDICAL:
None
EVIDENCE:
I have attached Facebook posts from Rynearson regarding Moriwaki to this report.
PROPERTY STOLEN/DAMAGED:
None
AUDIO/VIDEO/PHOTOGRAPHS:
None
PC STATEMENT/SUMMARY:

Printed at: 02/15/2017 12:51:07

☐ Arrest Made/Citation Issued

Dispatched: 15:20 Arrived: 15;20 Cleared: 16:08

Date/Time Reported: 02/14/2017 15:20

ORI: WA0180700

Case Number: I17-000145

Notes/Manterflye

Male suspect harassing victim online and protesting the victim's actions and political views outside of the victim's home.

MISCELLANEOUS:

None

CASE STATUS:

Further Investigation

End of Report

Officer C. Lewis (829)

** LOI search completed at 02/14/17 15:20:38

Field Event

WALK IN

NO STATS

- ** Event Location changed from "BIPD" to "625 WINSLOW WAY E BI: @BIPD" at: 02/14/17 15:24:34
- ** >>>> by: OP 36 on terminal: p16
- ** LOI search completed at 02/14/17 15:24:35
- ** Case number I17000145 has been assigned to event P170024939
- ** >>>> by: OP 36 on terminal: p16

I CERTIFY OR DECLARE UNDER PENALTY OF PERJURY UNDER THE LAWS OF T TO THE BEST OF MY KNOWLEDGE, INFORMATION AND BELIEF.	THE STATE OF WASHINGTON THAT THE FOREGOING IS TRUE AND CORRECT
	2/15/2017
(Signature, Date) (829) LEWIS, CAMERON A	
BAINBRIDGE ISLAND, WA	

Printed at: 02/15/2017 12:51:07

Jason Casella shared Tenth Amendment Center's post.

January 22 at 9:17am

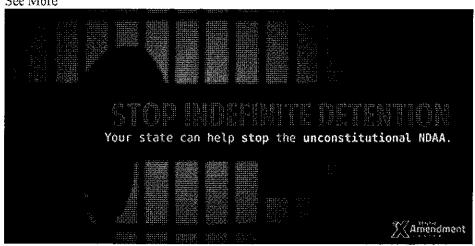


Tenth Amendment CenterLike Page

January 21 at 4:41pm

"A bill introduced in the Washington state Senate would prohibit the state from assisting the federal government with indefinite detention without due process u...

See More



Washington Bill Would Help Block Indefinite Detention in the State

OLYMPIA, Wash. (Jan. 20, 2017) – A bill introduced in the Washington state Senate would prohibit the state from assisting the federal government with...

BLOG.TENTHAMENDMENTCENTER.COM

Like

Share

Seen by 3

22

Comments

View 1 more comment



Jonathan Songer Wouldn't it be nice if Washington state honored the Second Amendment too? Like 1 January 28 at 2:11pm



Richard Lee Clarence Moriwaki has also refused to get the word out about this bill on his FB page. It's like he and Tom Ikeda would rather President Trump have the power to use the military to arrest Muslim Americans without charge or trial and throw

them into military prisons indefinitely RATHER than support a bill that would overturn the work of their beloved President Obama.

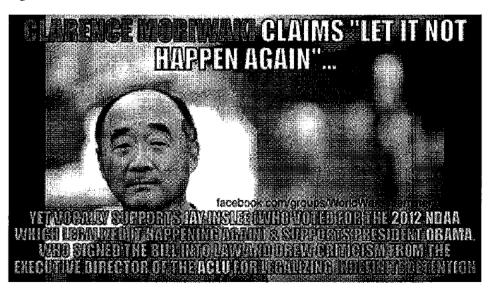
Like February 6 at 7:30am



Richard Lee

February 5 at 6:56pm

Clarence Moriwaki, long time president of the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial, vocally and enthusiastically supports two politicians who have expressly made it "legal" for presidents to once again have our military arrest American citizens in America without charge or trial and throw them into military prison camps indefinitely. This is the president of a memorial that has the motto "Let It Not Happen Again..."



<u>Like</u>

Share

11

Comments



<u>Lara O'Neal Jones</u> I don't believe that targeting a particular person like this is helpful. Please try and focus on positive action. Like <u>February 7 at 8:26am</u>



Richard Lee Lara, the conversation I want to have is about how our memorial's president not only supports politicians who make what FDR did to Japanese Americans legal to do again, but also how our memorial's president demonizes and shuns those who are different.

How do I have that conversation about a public person in our community who censors and bans those with differing views in personal discussion (and who also left this group that I invited him into after making only one post), while also alleviating your concerns?

Like · February 7 at 8:51am · Edited



Richard Lee It seems to me that the president of the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial and president of the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Community is a public figure that should be discussed in public discourse when he cuts off private discourse options. Do you disagree?

Clarence has done some great work and he's also run for public office and even been in public office, and he's done a great deal of work for political machines like the Clintons and others. I would not be surprised if he runs for elected office yet again.

Don't you think a conversation about him and his views and actions that relate to the public domain is therefore in order?

https://www.linkedin.com/in/clarencemoriwaki



Clarence Moriwaki | LinkedIn

View Clarence Moriwaki's professional profile on LinkedIn. LinkedIn is the world's largest... LINKEDIN.COM

Like · February 7 at 8:55am · Edited

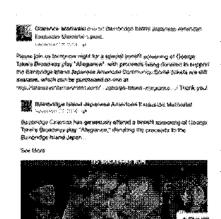


<u>Lara O'Neal Jones</u> He should be confronted on decisions that he makes vis-a-vis his public role, certainly. But you are taking this much further, and I feel that it is a) inappropriate, and b) counterproductive.

Like · February 7 at 9:15am



Richard Lee Lara O'Neal Jones Clarence kind of mixes up his personal and public roles, don't you think? His FB page is public. He responds to comments made to his personal FB account using the public memorial account. So I think it's all blended together. For example...



Like · February 7 at 9:24am



Richard Lee



George Takei's Allogiance on Broadway State Supplies Commission 19 of 1930 and Templing: Product the association of the Have notice Commission and letter a commission Commission Feathers I policies: Kommission that the association of Commission Commission and Commission Commission of Commission Commission (Commission Commission Commi

 $\mathbf{Q} : \mathcal{D}$

124 (2) 6 (procings 1/2 10) for \$1000.

Without Law Mackin's rives of Saw 6 for Broadent Harfold which in was clad bid in rate canny, if a Propin and Arthological Saw 6 polloweth the analytic harfold in Propincial Arthological Saw 6 polloweth the Arthological

Like · February 7 at 9:24am



Richard Lee

To enter the bilance department amortism Belowers of Notice to most you important Richard Leaf Hassi you be consequed the

Asso, truste your for the operaction, it relyteses you may more to missepeak technology, kithologist fres it sees that has flowing lease that "the woods trusts during WWE with a couldn't was fin wan nimel to would have thost but we you have a limit thin my commission, not make assistanting finite cross-station vicinition of our constitutions is a commission from a constitution in a commission from a constitution of our constitutions is a commission from a constitution of our constitutions in a commission from a constitution of our constitutions. presidentité conditate and cui don President-Back.

This levit a periodic lease. Conside Dark's comments are else wrong, but examining every by: Und Dishi.

I abouys promit book on a other conservative in they bound about. The imperior/metalth of a few tracurants Generals Mationals Rout of 1 shook aix session or with that their there even no misses Ordinan Carolinano Debrata insulant that before view Bernards, Americans, https://doi.org/10.1006/promitted/fester/metalth.com/Johnstonen.

ABOS (D. C. Comparison of Bold of 18 regard - Fighter

Like · February 7 at 9:24am



Richard Lee And here is the video we were discussing of Hillary supporter, and former Democrat candidate for President, Wesley Clark's comments:

?v=eaPwqokBn9M



Wesley Clark reveals on MSNBC: TPTB want to...

YOUTUBE.COM

Like February 7 at 9:26am



<u>Lara O'Neal Jones</u> The emphasis in my comment should be on the word "decisions." Picking a fight with someone over their opinion seems like a bad idea. In this case, it appears that Clarence agrees with you in most respects. Like <u>February 7 at 9:39am</u>

Richard Lee He doesn't agree with me about the importance of free speech, or celebrating diversity, or of mutual respect even for those who differ. And it's not just about me. This is a habit of his and it's more than his personal life, it also spills over into how he conducts himself as president of our memorial when he tells conservatives to stop expressing an opinion, which he did after insulting them.

The conversation will continue, It has been ongoing for months now. It now takes this form because Clarence censored and banned my polite though challenging contributions. Clarence chose this method of dialog.

Like • February 7 at 7:09pm • Edited



Richard Lee Take care Lara. Sorry that diversity and discussion wasn't your thing. If you change your mind, please feel free to come on back.

Like · February 7 at 5:42pm

Richard Lee shared a link.

February 7 at 2:38pm

For those worried about president Trump disappearing Americans without charge or trial....here is a great interview from the liberal man, Chris Hedges, who sued the government to stop this unconstitutional power and he references what happened to our Japanese American neighbors in the 1940s. While Judge Forrest issued an injunction, sadly the appeals court reversed it and the Supreme Court (which got it wrong in every single case concerning the Japanese American internment) refused to hear this lawsuit.

This is the power that was signed into law by the politicians that are so vocally celebrated by Clarence Moriwaki, Tom Ikeda, and even George Takei.

Never underestimate the power of Power to corrupt even those whose parents were victimized. How easily



Chris Hedges NDAA Lawsuit Update

#ChrisHedges#Hedges#science#technology#discover#documentdiscover#Physicists#debate#philosophy#Atheist#YOUTUBE.COM

<u>Like</u>

Share



Richard Lee

February 10 at 2:11pm

I'm going to give Clarence Moriwaki one week of distance where I won't discuss my concerns with his community leadership. My hope is that he will take me up on my offer to meet with him, and that he will reverse his censorship and shunning of difference enough to meet in person and to discuss how we might work together for common goals. I don't expect that Clarence will take me up on this invitation but I have been wrong before. I will revisit this discussion in one week.

<u>Like</u>

Comment Share

BAINBRIDGE IS POLICE DEPT INCIDENT/INVESTIGATION REPORT ☐ Arrest Made/Citation Issued 02/24/2017 ORI: WA0180700 Case Number: I17-000145 Supplement Date: Supplement Information THE INFORMATION BELOW IS CONFIDENTIAL - FOR USE BY AUTHORIZED PERSONNEL ONLY Supplement Date Supplement Type Supplement Officer 02/24/2017 18:07:13 FOLLOW UP (829) LEWIS, CAMERON A Supervising Officer Contact Name

Supplement Notes

On February 15 of 2017, Clarence Moriwaki provided me with copies of several Facebook posts and text messages.

Among these posts were posts and replies from Rynearson on Moriwaki's personal facebook page, to the Bainbridge Island Japanese Exclusion Memorial Facebook Page (belonging to Moriwaki), posts on Moriwaki's friends pages (after Rynearson had been blocked by Moriwaki), and posts on Rynearson's personal Facebook pages.

During the month of January, Moriwaki pointed out several posts in which Rynearson posted off-topic, abrasive, or demeaning comments to what Moriwaki considered to be otherwise light-hearted post. The argument did not amount to more than a civil dispute occurring over Facebook. The post were made to Moriwaki's personal page and to the Bainbridge Island Japanese Exclusion Memorial page.

I have attached copies of these posts to this report (Packets marked 1 and 2.)

Moriwaki was able to recover other posts from Rynearson made to Moriwaki's personal Facebook page via his email. These posts occurred between 1/25/2017 and 2/4/2017. Each post was asking Moriwaki to support a bill that Rynearson was in favor of. Each time Moriwaki did not reply and/or deleted the post, Lee would repost the question only days later. On 2/4/2017, Rynearson posted 6 times in less than 1 hour despite being told that his behavior was perceived to be harassment.

I have attached a copy of these posts to this report (Packet 3).

On 2/5/2017, per Moriwaki, Rynearson was again posting repeatedly on Moriwaki's wall and Moriwaki was attempting to delete all of Rynearson's unwelcome posts. Moriwaki provided me with a copy of his personal Facebook Messenger messages between him and Rynearson that day. Moriwaki told Rynearson, "Stop trolling. Stop it. You are harassing, bullying, and relentless. Stop." And to "KNOCK IT OFF." However, Rynearson protests telling Moriwaki something to the effect that what he is doing is free speech. Per Moriwaki, Rynearson began "posting and reposting him comments and memes on my wall fast that I can delete them." When Moriwaki told Rynearson again to, "KNOCK IT OFF!," Rynearson told Moriwaki that, "I am going to endeavor to teach you about mutual respect and diversity. Because you are a neighbor and you are in need." Moriwaki told Rynearson that "We are done." To which Rynearson replied "Oh, we're not done."

Moriwaki subsequently blocked Rynearson on Facebook. Per Moriwaki, seconds after he blocked Rynearson, he received text messages to his phone. The unknown sender told Moriwaki that he wanted to interview Moriwaki for his

	11						
Officer:	SUPERVISOR: ()	INFO:	F/UP:	F/UP:	PROSECUTOR:		
(829) LEWIS, CAMERON A	307	ONLY:	DET:	LINE		· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	
	1/1/2-210-17	$\overline{}$					

Printed at: 02/24/2017 18:07:40

BAINBRIDGE IS POLICE DEPT INCIDENT/INVESTIGATION REPORT ☐ Arrest Made/Citation Issued Case Number: I17-000145 Supplement Date: 02/24/2017 ORI: WA0180700 Notice/Mamentine blog titled, "ClarenceMoriwakiBainbridgeIsland.com." Moriwaki initially agreed, but asked who was requesting the interview. The sender identifies himself as "Richard" which Moriwaki told "Richard" this his obsession was disturbing and to leave him alone. I have attached a copy of these Facebook messages and text messages to this report (Packet 4). Per Moriwaki, since having blocked Rynearson on Facebook, members of Moriwaki's friend's list had Rynearson visit their threads instead to point out that he had been blocked by Moriwaki and to criticize Moriwaki further. Bonnie M Anisoglu (McBryan) provided me with a copy of her deleted Facebook thread in which Rynearson had worked his criticisms of Moriwaki's character into her discussion and posted the same "Moriwaki meme" that he had posted on his own page and the World War III Facebook page. In this particular thread, Rynearson post that he was outside of Moriwaki's home on the public sidewalk. It was not clear if this was meant literally or metaphorically. I have attached the threads from McBryan, the thread on Rynearson's Facebook page, as well Facebook Messenger messages between Moriwaki and McBryan that McBryan provided me to this report (Packets 5, 6, and 7). I have also attached a copy of the Facebook Messenger message to Moriwaki from "Hyland Hunt" mentioned in the initial narrative of this case (Packet 8). On February 24 of 2017, Moriwaki notified me that he discovered a new Facebook page entitled "Clarence Moriwaki of Bainbridge Island." The page's cover photo was the same "Moriwaki meme" that Rynearson had posted to the other threads and the profile picture was a picture of the statue of liberty crying with its face in its hands. Moriwaki told me that he was sure that Rynearson created the page as he recognized the posts and imaged from posts that Rynearson had previously made to his own, Moriwaki's, the Bainbridge Island Japanese Exclusion Memorial's, and Rynearson World War III Facebook pages. Rynearson's personal Facebook profile responded to questions about the page posted by other viewers. I created screen shots of the page and attached the posts to this report (Packet 9).

Printed at: 02/24/2017 18:07:40

coming days.

INJURY/MEDICAL:

ARREST:

None

None

EVIDENCE:

I have not been able to reach Rynearson for his statement as of this report. I will again try to contact Rynearson in the

BAINBRIDGE IS POLICE DEPT INCIDENT/INVESTIGATION REPORT Arrest Made/Citation Issued						
Supplement Date:	02/24/2017	ORI: WA0180700	Case Number: I17-000145			
		Noteevina arange				
I have attached sever	ral Facebook posts, Fa	acebook messages, and text messages	s to this report.			
PROPERTY STOLE	N/DAMAGED:					
None						
AUDIO/VIDEO/PHO	OTOGRAPHS:					
None						
PC STATEMENT/S	UMMARY:					
Relevant documents	to this case have been	collected. Suspect has not been con	ntacted as of this report.			
MISCELLANEOUS	:					
None						
CASE STATUS:		•				
Further Investigation	1					
End of Report						
Officer C. Lewis (82	9)					
	MOER PENALTY OF PERJURY UNLEDGE, INFORMATION AND A LEWIS, CAMERON A	INDER THE LAWS OF THE STATE OF WASHINGTON TO SELIEF.	THAT THE FOREGOING IS TRUE AND CORRECT			

Posts to my Facebook page:



Clarence Moriwaki shared a memory.

January 12 · 🚱 🕶

I posted this five years ago today, and it still works for me:

"I think (Facebook) is like walking around a lively party eavesdropping on a bunch of conversations: You can stop and join a conversation by writing a comment; you can hit the "like" button for conversations you enjoy or agree with but don't wish to join in, and for conversations that perhaps aren't that interesting or find too controversial, you simply walk on by...."

By the way, my caption at the time for this so-retro photo was: "Crap, Stan's being an asshole, but Nancy is such a bitch. What to do, what to do...."

Clearly FB friends, you can do better than my caption. Show me what you got...



5 Years Ago See Your Memories





Clarence Moriwaki January 12, 2012 - ₺₺ ▼

I think FB is like walking around a lively party eavesdropping on a bunch of conversations: You can stop and join a conversation by writing a comment; you can h

See More





Richard Lee Do better? Challenge accepted. Perhaps not achieved though 😂



"Crap, Nancy supports GWB's belief that the whole world is a battlefield and the enemy is whoever GWB personally decides it is, but Stan (after Obama was elected) thinks Obama is okay and even "good" despite the fact that Obama assassinates Americans without charge or trial outside war zones and Stan supports Obama despite the fact that he signed into law the power of the president to unconstitutionally have our military arrest American citizens without charge or trial and throw them in prison indefinitely (like FDR did to our neighbors on the island),""

Like - Reply - January 13 at 1:28am



Clarence Moriwaki Richard Lee, I respect and appreciate your passion, but geez, this was supposed to be lighthearted and fun. Not every post is political (mine was not) nor should be viewed as an opportunity to promote a personal POV.

Like - Reply - @ 2 - January 13 at 9:29am

More posts to my Facebook page:

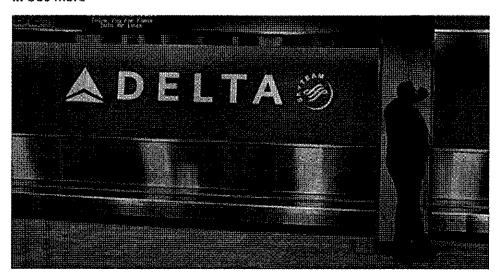


Clarence Moriwaki

January 27 at 9:44am · EN-MSN-US-News · ₩ ▼

So it begins. Stunning. Sad. Scary. Done in full public view. I hope that the victim receives the justice that she deserves from this bigoted assualt. Please read the article and reflect.

The article states that after the perpertator came into the office and assualted the Delta Airlines employee who was wearing a hijab, she ran to the main desk of the Sky Lounge where: "Mr. Rhodes followed her, got on his knees and began to bow down in imitation of a Muslim praying and shout ... See More



Man Kicked J.F.K. Airport Worker Wearing Hijab, Prosecutor Says

A passenger faces hate crime charges after he kicked an airline worker in a head scarf at Kennedy and told her, "Trump is here now," officials said.

NYTIMES.COM | BY CHRISTOPHER MELE



Richard Lee So what begins? You're not suggesting that attacks on Muslims are just beginning, or that bigotry against Muslim Americans is just beginning are you? Surely not.

http://www.nydailynews.com/.../florida-man-attacks-muslim...



Florida man attacks Muslim store owner in Oueens

NYDAILYNÉWS.COM

Like - Reply - Remove Preview - @ 2 - January 27 at 11:31am



Clarence Moriwaki Richard Lee, for goodness sakes it's a common phrase. Dude, I'm rather insulted at your knee-jerk post, especially since you've been following my posts so closely that you KNOW that I've been making this point not just with Facebook posts - but publ... See More



Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial November 15, 2016 · 🚱

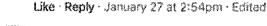
GREAT NEWS: The Bainbridge Island City Council unanimously supported this Open Letter Tuesday night. Thank you Mayor Val Tollefson for your leadership and the e...

See More

Like - Reply - Remove Preview - 1 - January 27 at 12:08pm



Richard Lee Clarence, I don't think your response was in proportion to my question. There is no need to get defensive because I offer an ever so slightly different view. Let's both try to celebrate diversity.



Write a reply...







Clarence Moriwaki Richard Lee Your post was a direct call out to me asking for - or more like challenging and demanding - a response:

"So what begins? You're not suggesting that attacks on Muslims are just beginning, or that bigotry against Muslim Americans is just be... See More Like - Reply - 2 - January 27 at 3:06pm



Richard Lee I asked you what "and so it begins" meant. You claim that it was just a commonly used phrase that had no meaning that you inexplicably chose to use.

I only have your words to go by. If asking a question about the words that you choose to use in order to clarify what you mean (the feedback loop) offends you, then I don't know how you can possibly communicate without being offended.

Like - Reply - January 27 at 4:27pm - Edited



Tim Jones Richard Lee is a self important prick. He's a lot like a newborn Christian who believes he's the first person to discover that phenomenon. Or the guy who quits smoking and goes on a self Chai righteous crusade against other smokers. He's convinced he's



Clarence Moriwaki Richard Lee Your post was a direct call out to me asking for - or more like challenging and demanding - a response:

"So what begins? You're not suggesting that attacks on Muslims are just beginning, or that bigotry against Muslim Americans is just beginning are you? Surely not."

Your comment was offensive to me, "suggesting" that I'm so stupid and clueless to think that "attacks on Muslims" and "bigotry against Muslim Americans" are "just beginning."

I responded to your demand, outlining the record of my decades of standing up against hate crimes and prejudice, of which your internet searching about me you know to be true.

It's not up to you to determine if I'm offended.

Like - Reply · O 2 · January 27 at 3:06pm



Richard Lee I asked you what "and so it begins" meant. You claim that it was just a commonly used phrase that had no meaning that you inexplicably chose to use.

I only have your words to go by, If asking a question about the words that you choose to use in order to clarify what you mean (the feedback loop) offends you, then I don't know how you can possibly communicate without being offended.

Like · Reply · January 27 at 4:27pm · Edited



Tim Jones Richard Lee is a self important prick. He's a lot like a newborn Christian who believes he's the first person to discover that phenomenon. Or the guy who quits smoking and goes on a self righteous crusade against other smokers. He's convinced he's the smartest guy on the planet and he'll argue with you even if you agree with him ... actually, especially if you agree with him. I had several "discussions" with him where we argued basically the same position ... and I got fed up with always being wrong ... whether I was obviously right or not. He is rude in the extreme ... and I finally blocked the obnoxious fucker. I recommend you do the same, Clarence. Don't sit down and have a beer with him. Don't engage him on Facebook. Aptly named Richard ... he is a Dick.

Like · Reply · January 27 at 4:57pm



Clarence Moriwaki Richard Lee, for goodness sakes it's a common phrase. Dude, I'm rather insulted at your knee-jerk post, especially since you've been following my posts so closely that you KNOW that I've been making this point - not just with Facebook posts - but publicly for a long time, approaching 17 years here beginning with my work on the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial.

You weren't here on March 30, 2002, but at our first commemoration ceremony 15 years ago at the site, I invited a broad representation of faiths to participate at that event, including a muslim cleric from Seattle. As the emcee, I stated at that event that I feared for my muslim and Arab American friends after the September 11, 2001 attacks, which was still raw since it had just happened five months earlier.

I don't have to go back 15 years to explain or defend my strong public stance on standing up against discrimnation and hate crimes. Let me refresh your memory of some posts in the last few weeks:

Freom December 6, 2016:

"Clarence Moriwaki, President, Bainbridge Island Japanese American Community (BIJAC)

My birthday was November 8th, and it was a wonderful day for me until 11 p.m. or so, when my birthday/election night watching party came to an abrupt halt. We sat in stunned silence when it became clear that Donald Trump would likely win the electoral college.

The following day, my two adopted Bainbridge Island moms—96 and 83 years old—treated me to a birthday lunch. Under a shared fog of grief and disbelief, we were trying to make sense of the election when in the middle of eating my udon soup and tempura vegetables, the younger mom announced that while she hated to admit it, she felt sadder after this election than after the death of her beloved husband just three months ago.

We talked it out and eventually realized that this election season with its bewildering bigotry, prejudice, hatred, and vulgarity unearthed her deeply buried feelings of fear, loss, and uncertainty that she felt 75 years ago, when she and my other adopted mom were forcibly removed from Bainbridge Island during WWII.

The next day the issue of how to respond to the growing reports of postelection hate crimes was placed on the agenda at our monthly board meeting of the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial Association. The next day the issue of how to respond to the growing reports of postelection hate crimes was placed on the agenda at our monthly board meeting of the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial Association.

With unanimous support, the board voted to make a strong statement of our opposition to hate crimes and a call for sanity and safety in the form of an Open Letter. I was tasked to write the letter, which was completed before noon on Veterans Day."

And, of course, that Open Letter that I wrote three days after the election, which was signed and unianmously endorsed by the City of Bainbridge Island, Washington and more than 450 elected officials, groups, business, civic and community leaders and citizens.

https://www.facebook.com/BIJAEM/posts/1449090148453571



Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial November 15, 2016 ⋅ 🚱

GREAT NEWS: The Bainbridge Island City Council unanimously supported this Open Letter Tuesday night. Thank you Mayor Val Tollefson for your leadership and the entire City Council for your support!

THANK YOU!!! Since Friday afternoon, MORE THAN 350 people and organizations have signed and shared this Open Letter from us, the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Community and a growing list of groups and individuals from around the nation.

We are humbled, moved and grateful for your support.

We applaud your patriotism, courage and basic human decency to stand up and be counted.

This letter was shared with media throughout the nation early Monday, with the hope that our message of tolerance, peace and respect will be shared, heard and acted upon.

We are also grateful that even though it took some prompting from 60 Minutes journalist Leslie Stahl for President-Elect Trump - who at first claimed to not know that since election day hate crimes against innocent people were happening around the nation in his name - to finally call upon his supporters to stop.

a rha



All Sunderland Perry "What begins" is the normalization of hate crimes. Everyone needs to stand up and scream THIS IS NOT NORMAL! I spent last weekend not at the Women's March but at my niece's Kitab. I fear for my family because this new reality is dangerous.

Like - Reply · @ 1 · January 27 at 3:56pm · Edited



Richard Lee .

Like - Reply - January 27 at 4:28pm



Write a reply...





Richard Lee See her response, Clarence Moriwaki? I was asking you if you meant the same as she apparently took it. So I don't think my question was at all inappropriate.

Like · Reply · January 27 at 4:29pm · Edited



Ali Sunderland Perry I was agreeing with Clarence's point.

Like - Reply - January 27 at 4:55pm

Post to Bainbridge Island Japanese Exclusion Memorial (Clarence Moriwaki's Page)



Clarence Moriwaki shared Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial's post.

January 24 at 4:59pm · 🚱 🕶

I had a memorable time in Port Angeles last week, sharing the sad chapter in American history when we allowed fear, prejudice, war hysteria and a lack of political leadership to strip an entire group of Americans of their freedom and constitutional rights.

What happened in WWII can - and is - happening today. Nidoto Nai Yoni - Let It Not Happen Again.



Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial January 24 at 4:42pm ⋅ 🚱

A cautionary and timely reminder of the impact of fear and prejudice, from this reflective interview with incarceration survivor Lilly Kodama and review of BIJAC President Clarence Moriwaki's presentation at Peninsula College last Thursday.



Japanese American recalls internment amid fears of modern parallels | Peninsula Daily News

PORT ANGELES — Lilly Kodama, who was one of the first Japanese Americans forced into an internment camp 75 years ago, fears the United States didn't...

e Ci



Richard Lee It absolutely is happening again. President Obama made it lawful to do again and handed this unconstitutional power to President Trump who was wishy washy at best on the subject of internment camps and who had vocal supporters flat out call them a model that should be repeated today.

https://www.aclu.org/.../president-obama-signs-indefinite...

Like Reply January 24 at 6:48pm - Edited



Clarence Moriwaki Richard Lee, you've made this point many times, often to the point of hijacking a comment thread...now, where's your pivot?

No doubt you'll correct me, but we have a new president, and I don't recall seeing posts (including this one) calling on President Trump to immediately dismantle and stop the detention and its policies.

As you know, I have been passionate about the mission of the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial is "Nidoto Nai Yoni - Let It Not Happen Again" which is a reminder and message of hope.

You have a passion. Follow my lead. Direct it to the person and administration who can do something about it.

Like · Reply · O 1 · January 24 at 6:48pm



Richard Lee Clarence Moriwaki, you seem to have some animosity about me pointing out that President Obama signed this power into law, Isn't that an important point? Are you suggesting that I haven't been calling out President Trump? If so, I just did in the comment you replied to. But he has only been in office for a couple days now and he hasn't done anything (yet) on the level of FDR or Obama in this matter.

If you are suggesting that pointing out the historical sins of FDR and Obama is somehow a bad thing, then I simply have to disagree with you. We cannot avoid history repeating by whitewashing or downplaying that history in my view.

I appreciate all the work you've done and I'd like to follow your lead to help as it makes sense. But if your lead is to suggest that I not point out historical sins in an attempt to learn from history and to actually make "Let It Not Happen Again" a reality then I am unable to do that. It might be worth asking "why are we here again?" Perhaps something needs to change in the way things have been done? I am certain that diversity and dialog rather than silence and conformity is an important part of making that slogan a reality.

Like · Reply · January 24 at 6:56pm



Richard Lee Clarence Moriwaki have you asked anybody to support this Washington bill by chance? It would apparently use the Tenth Amendment power of our State to nullify the FDR-like unlawful action Obama lobbied for and signed into law (hopefully) before Trump can use the inherited unlawful power against our neighbors.

http://blog.tenthamendmentcenter.com/.../washington-bill.../



Washington Bill Would Help Block Indefinite Detention in the State

BLOG.TENTHAMENDMENTCENTER.COM

Like - Reply - January 25 at 6:55am



Clarence Moriwaki Thank you for bringing this to my attention. Did not with know about this novel and great idea. Bob is a friend and I'm not at all surprised that he's sponsoring this bill.

You are up early. 🕮

Not really wanting to get into this on-line, would rather talk in person, but I would like to offer a heartfelt suggestion that your passion would be more effectively applied if you pivoted it into a call for action.

For example, your posts could start out by declaring "President Trump, stop this unconstitutional action that you inherited from President Obama" or something of the sort.

You'd likely get more support and you still get to chide the previous administration. Why not focus your energies on the current president who can do something about your genuine concerns?

Much like the redress effort - and the memorial, for that matter - remembering the past, learning from it, vowing to never repeat it, and then do something about it.

This is how movements start.

We say at the memorial that it is not about blame, guilt or shame, but healing and moving past that, focusing on the future with hope. "Nidoto Nai Yoni - Let It Not Happen Again" is our hopeful call to action.

Like - Reply - January 25 at 10:15am



Richard Lee It's an interesting sugestion. I can't say that I understand it



Richard Lee It's an interesting sugestion. I can't say that I understand it as Trump doesn't read my FB and therefore is not my audience, but I'll ponder your suggestion all the same.

Glad that I was able to bring this proposed law to your attention. Perhaps, speaking of action, a campaign to mobilize folks to call and support this bill is in order? You know more about legislation and politics than I do, I have no doubt, do you think that would be worthwhile?

Like - Reply - January 25 at 11:25am - Edited



Richard Lee Clarence Moriwaki, I know you spent considerable time in local politics. Is this bill worth supporting? I had expected you and Densho to be trumpeting this bill and asking people to call their elected leaders since it directs our local law enforcement to not work with Trump's federal forces if they try to throw our neighbors in military camps again without due process. Yet I don't see those calls from you or Densho.

I see posts rightfully worrying about a Muslim registry from you and Densho but nothing about this bill that would defend against such a thing with actual legislation. I would have expected this to be something you were dialed into, since it is "let it not happen again" in legislative form.

Do you support this bill or do you know some reason why we shouldn't support it? Given all your experience with local government and being friends with the sponsor of this bill, do you have any thoughts on this legislation currently going through the wickets, that would make it unlawful under state law for our local law enforcement to assist constitution-violating federal forces like the Seattle Police Department sadly did with federal law enforcement in the 1940s against our neighbors?

https://legiscan.com/WA/bill/SB5176/2017



Washington SB5176 | 2017-2018 | Regular Session

LEGISCAN.COM

Like · Reply · January 26 at 6:43am



Richard Lee Any updates Clarence Moriwaki? Surely this is somet' you'd be interested in right?

3

Note the February 4th thread where he posted six messages in less than one hour.

Begin forwarded message:

From: "Facebook" < notification+yrsq4b4x@facebookmail.com>

Subject: Richard Lee mentioned you on Facebook

Date: January 25, 2017 at 5:57:56 AM PST

To: Clarence Moriwaki < clarencemoriwaki@gmail.com >

Reply-To: Reply to Comment

ebook.com>



Facebook

Richard Lee mentioned you in a comment.



Richard Lee January 25 at 5:57am

Clarence Moriwaki, are you familiar by chance?

View on Facebook

This message was sent to clarencemoriwaki@gmail.com. If you don't want to receive these emails from Facebook in the future, please unsubscribe.

Facebook, Inc., Attention: Community Support, 1 Hacker Way, Menlo Park, CA 94025



Richard Lee mentioned you in a comment.



Richard Lee January 27 at 11:32am

Any updates Clarence Moriwaki? Surely this is something you'd be interested in right?

View on Facebook

This message was sent to clarencemoriwaki@gmail.com. If you don't want to receive these emails from Facebook in the future, please unsubscribe.

Facebook, Inc., Attention: Community Support, 1 Hacker Way, Menlo Park, CA 94025



Facebook

Richard Lee mentioned you in a comment.



Richard Lee January 29 at 9:27am

Clarence Moriwaki, I think my comment got deleted from your wall even though it's the same question I've asked over the past several days with no reply from you. Perhaps it was unintentional on your part? Since I think it's an incredibly important question given current events, and because I believe you claim to celebrate diversity, I'll offer my question again. In short, there is a law directly blocking Trump's ability to throw our Muslim neighbors into camps here in Washington State and you are not publicly supporting it and you are deleting comments from others raising awareness about this proposed law. Can you explain why? I am wondering why you haven't supported or gotten the word out about SB5176 despite it being sponsored by your friend in our Congress and despite it making it unlawful for Washington officials (like Governor Jay Inslee) and law enforcement to

assist with any Trump efforts to throw our neighbors into military prison camps without charge or trial (as SPD cooperated with the FBI in the 1940s). You (and Tom Ikeda of Densho) don't appear to support this legislation for some reason, at least not publicly and I'm curious why that is. Because you have declined to clarify this for me, I find myself theorizing why it might be that you don't support this law and why you delete comments that raise awareness about it. Is it perhaps because this unlawful law (that presidents can use our military to throw American citizens into military prison camps without charge or trial indefinitely) was lobbied for and signed into law by President Obama, who you are a huge fan of (ie, part of the FB group "I Love Waking Up Every Morning Knowing Obama is Our President"), and so you don't want to block legislation from him? Or is it perhaps because Governor Jay Inslee (who you worked for according to your LinkedIn profile) as a Congressman voted for this law that gives presidents the unlawful power to have our military arrest Americans without charge or trial and throw them into military prison camps (like FDR did) -- a law from Inslee and Obama that prompted the executive director of the ACLU to state, "President Obama's action today is a blight on on his legacy because he will forever be known as the president who signed indefinite detention without charge or trial into law..." Is it perhaps because you don't want to disagree with Mr. Inslee or President Obama that you don't get the word out about this Washington State law currently going through our wickets, that would help block Mr. Inslee and President Obama's unlawful legislation that turns "Never Again" into "Coming Soon?" I am having a tough time understanding your silence on this very important and local issue (especially when you post about your concern for Muslim Americans) and for days now you have refused to answer my questions about this and now you have even deleted an appropriate and relevant comment about real action that can be done to protect our Muslim American neighbors. Why? Again, there is a law directly blocking Trump's ability to throw our Muslim neighbors into camps here in Washington State and you are not publicly supporting it and you are deleting comments from others asking you why that is. Can you explain? Thanks for any civil discourse and celebration of diversity you can offer.https://www.aclu.org/news/president-obama-signs-indefinite-detentionbill-law

View on Facebook

This message was sent to clarencemoriwaki@gmail.com. If you don't want to receive these enails from Facebook in the future, please unsubscribe.

Facebook, Inc., Attention: Community Support, 1 Hacker Way, Menlo Park, CA 94025



Richard Lee mentioned you in a comment.



Richard Lee February 4 at 7:22am

A view based on facts that you do not agree with, Clarence Moriwaki, is not trolling or harassment. It is a celebration of diversity and a conversation. In this case, it's not even a difference of opinion for the most part, which we can disagree with, it's mostly fact with one opinion offered. Fact: Obama signed "Coming Soon!" into law. Fact: Inslee voted for that same bill that Obama signed into law. Fact: You publicly support both of them. Opinion: Politicians who violate the constitution are not good spokespeople for shaming others about the constitution. I hope that you will be able to see that people who share facts and an opinion you do not agree with (in this case that those who violate the constitution are not optimum when it comes to shaming others for the same) is part of a conversation and that just because somebody is different than you, Clarence Moriwaki, doesn't make them a "troll" or somebody who "harasses" or a "threat" or a "subversive." Let's celebrate diversity, Clarence.

View on Facebook

This message was sent to clarencemoriwaki@gmail.com. If you don't want to receive these emails from Facebook in the future, please unsubscribe.

Facebook, Inc., Attention: Community Support, 1 Hacker Way, Menlo Park, CA 94025



Richard Lee mentioned you in a comment.



Richard Lee February 4 at 7:23am

Clarence Moriwaki posting around midnight? That post was an hour ago and it's almost 7:30AM here.

View on Facebook

This message was sent to clarencemoriwaki@gmail.com. If you don't want to receive these emails from Facebook in the future, please unsubscribe.

Facebook, Inc., Attention: Community Support, 1 Hacker Way, Menlo Park, CA 94025



Richard Lee mentioned you in a comment.



Richard Lee February 4 at 7:31am

Thank you Bob Garrison for liking my comment. Clarence Moriwaki is telling me that I am somehow ruining his "party" conversation here by sharing a differing viewpoint. He claims that I am bullying and harassing him and that I am a bit of a sociopath for sharing my view on his wall as I have done. I desperately hope that he will come to realize that people who are different from us are not a threat and are not bad. Conversation and a celebration of diversity is a good thing that makes us all better. I hope I can convince him.

View on Facebook

This message was sent to clarencemoriwaki@gmail.com. If you don't want to receive these quails from Facebook in the future, please unsubscribe.

Facebook, Inc., Attention: Community Support, 1 Hacker Way, Menlo Park, CA 94025



Richard Lee mentioned you in a comment.



Richard Lee February 4 at 7:58am

Clarence Moriwaki, why are you deleting all my comments to include comments that were liked by your friends Kevin Hicks and Bob Garrison? Why do you demand that your friends only post views that you agree with? Do you not celebrate diversity?

View on Facebook

This message was sent to clarencemoriwaki@gmail.com. If you don't want to receive these anails from Facebook in the future, please unsubscribe.

Facebook, Inc., Attention: Community Support, 1 Hacker Way, Menlo Park, CA 94025



Richard Lee mentioned you in a comment.



Richard Lee February 4 at 8:00am

I think I understand why only one viewpoint might be discussed on this page. I hope Clarence Moriwaki will find that difference is not something to be scared of and that people who differ from us should not be demonized and shunned.

View on Facebook

This message was sent to clarencemoriwaki@gmail.com. If you don't want to receive these emails from Facebook in the future, please unsubscribe.

Facebook, Inc., Attention: Community Support, 1 Hacker Way, Menlo Park, CA 94025



Facebook

Richard Lee mentioned you in a comment.



Richard Lee February 4 at 8:14am

Bob Garrison I hear that frequently about Clarence Moriwaki from people who don't agree with his politics. These are tough times for all of us regardless of our politics and life isn't a cake walk. I hope that Clarence Moriwaki does not demonize me and realizes that I am VERY invested in making sure Never Again. I hope that we can have a civil conversation rather than censoring and trying to control truth as we know it. We have to have the security to truly celebrate diversity, and if our deeply held beliefs are not being challenged...we are likely not truly celebrating difference. I am hoping that Clarence and I become friends as many people respect him. He has given me strong reason to believe that he is not interested in that due to my beliefs and my expressed opinions. I can understand how frustrating life is. I've been there. It's not easy. But any solution to our frustrations is going

to come from conversation and being challenged and working together, I think.

View on Facebook

This message was sent to clarencemoriwaki@gmail.com. If you don't want to receive these emails from Facebook in the future, please unsubscribe.

Facebook, Inc., Attention: Community Support, 1 Hacker Way, Menlo Park, CA 94025

4

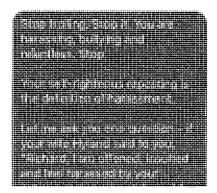
Private Facebook messages from "Richard Lee"

Richard Lee

+ 4

Messages from Richard are blocked. **Unblock**

FEB 5TH, 5:30PM



Richard Lee





Messages from Richard are blocked. **Unblock**

And Francis and Anderson enter and and a security of the secur

Richard Lee



Messages from Richard are blocked. **Unblock**

Dude, i am going to report you to Facebook, KNOCK IT OFF!

My wife posted that to you, not me. How is that for an answer? She was trying to demonstrate civil discourse to me and I had told her that it wouldn't work with you. Does that answer your question?



Messages from Richard are blacked. Unblock

> Let me repeat my party analogy, my Facabook page is like me hosting a party. Friends are welcome to comment, but as the host I have a responsibility. to all my greats to try to keep it civil, and if someone at the party keeps builting in trying to monopolize conversations, Lasthe host have the right to ask them to please sease and desist. You are clearly a passionate

Richard Lee





Messages from Richard are blocked. Unblock

> person, but please promote your ldeas and attract people to your own wall Create your company

ter on but please promote at

Stop the bullying and attempts to hack my party.

A differing view is not trolling or harassing or bullying. You are not a victim Clarence.



You kick out guests that other guests want to stay.

Richard Lee



Messages from Richard are blocked. Unblock

> BS. Let me receixt me party analogy: With that party analogy. My Facebook page is like me hosting a party. Friends are welcome to comment, but as the host: have a responsibility. It all my guesta to try to keep it civil, and it someone at the party. keeps butting in, trying to monopolize conversations, I as the host have the right to ask them to please cease and desist.



Messages from Richard are blocked. **Unblock**

You are clearly a passionate person, but please promote your ideas and attract people to your own wall. Create your own party.

Stop the bullying and attempts to black my party

If you have a party, it's a political party and it's tightly controlled and isn't concerned with free discussion.

A differing view isn't a hijacking.

Richard Lee



Messages from Richard are blocked. **Unblock**

It's diversity.



Why do you demonize those who are different from you?

The page is my page. You are trying to hijack my page with your single issue obsession.

I'm just a voice in the conversation. One that you want to censor because it's different from your voice and you do not respect those who are different.



Comment: At this point Rynearson is posting and re-posting his comments and memes on my wall faster than I can delete them.





Messages from Richard are hipoked. Unblock

KNOCK IT OFFE

I am going to endeavor to teach you about mutual respect and diversity. Because you're a neighbor and you are in need.



I think people like you and James Olsen who do not celebrate diversity need to hear from others.

Richard Lee





Messages from Richard are blocked. Unblock

OMG - Respect? I have asked you to stop posting on MY PAGE!

Yes, you have tried to censor me. If we were at an event with a variety of our neighbors, you would try to put your hand over my mouth because you don't want me to question your viewpoints or to bring up facts that you find uncomfortable.





Messages from Richard are blocked. **Unblock**

Yes, you have tried to censor me. If we were at an event with a variety of our neighbors, you would try to put your hand over my mouth because you don't want me to question your viewpoints or to bring up facts that you find uncomfortable.



Me on Gold

Oh, we're not done.

Comment: Seconds after I blocked him, he sent the following text messages to my phone:





Sunday, February 5, 2017



Mr. Moriwaki, I'm doing an initial story for a new up and coming blog (ClarenceMoriwakiBainbri dgelsland.com) about your role as president of the memorial and your support for multiple politicians who expressly voted to make internment happen again. Looking forward to your comment for the story if you are interested. Thanks.

6:06 PM

Of course, but first would





you please ID yourself?



This is Richard of course

You have my number:

6:08 PM

Yeah, and this isn't trolling or harassment. Richard, your obsession is getting disturbing.

6:10 PM



I am obsessed with making sure it does not happen again and lam obsessed with celebrating diversity and respectful discourse. This is not harassment or bullying. You said you

again and I am obsessed with celebrating diversity and respectful discourse. This is not harassment or bullying. You said you would like to comment for the article?

6:12 PM

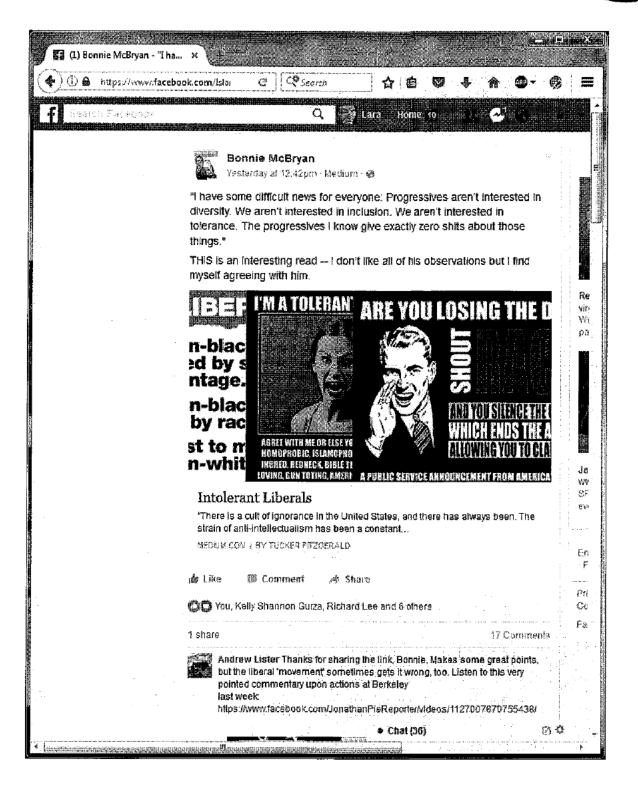
6:13 PM

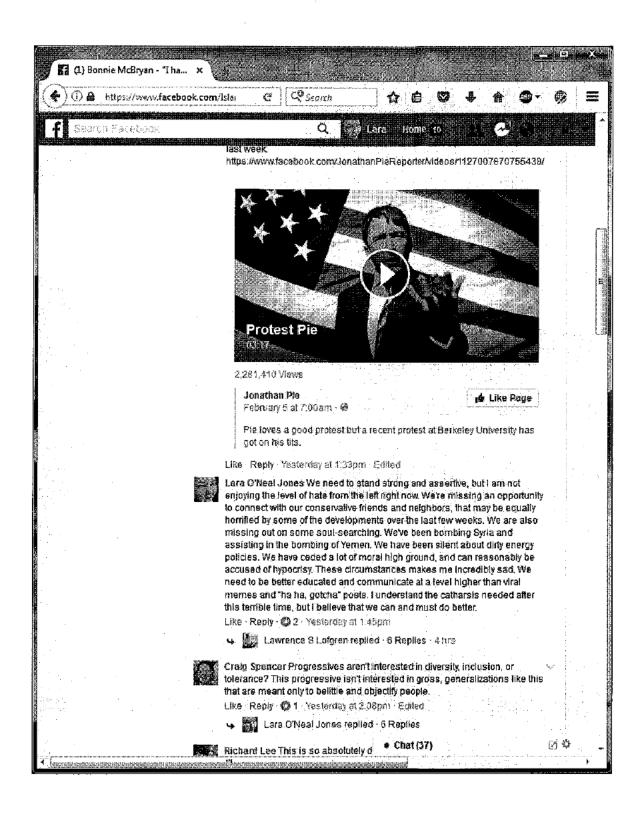
Then start respecting me by leaving me alone.

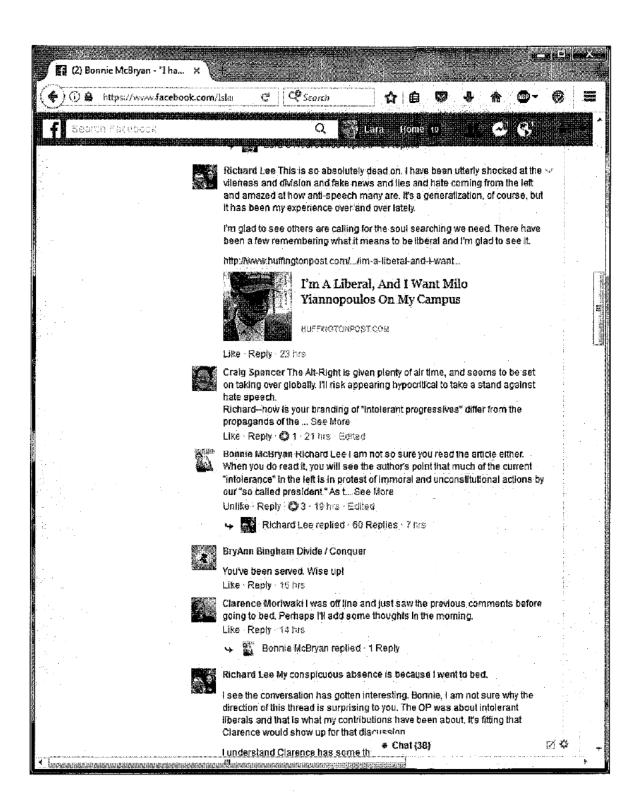


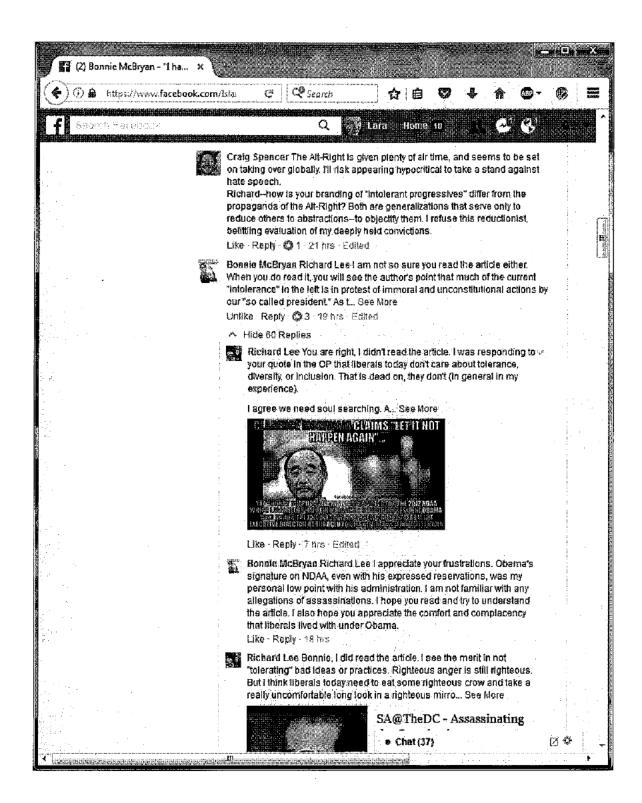


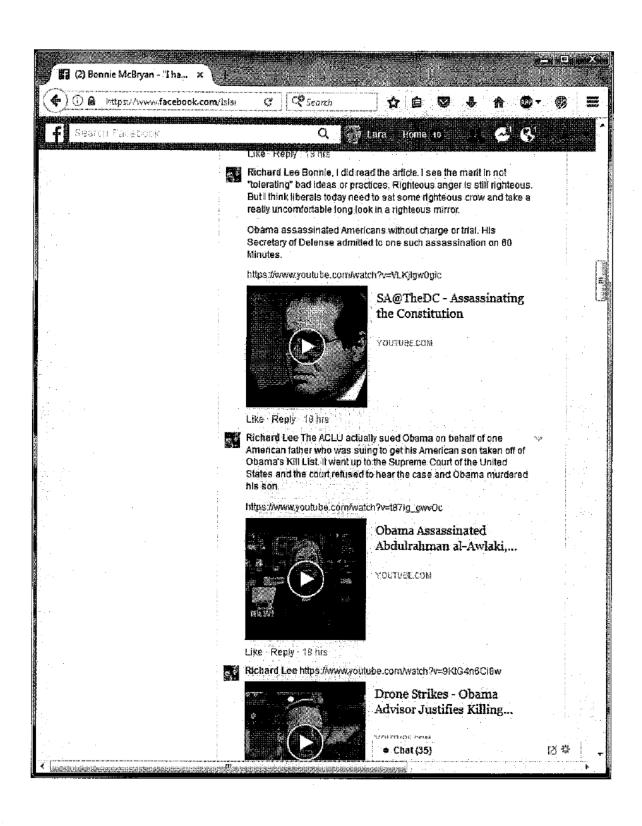


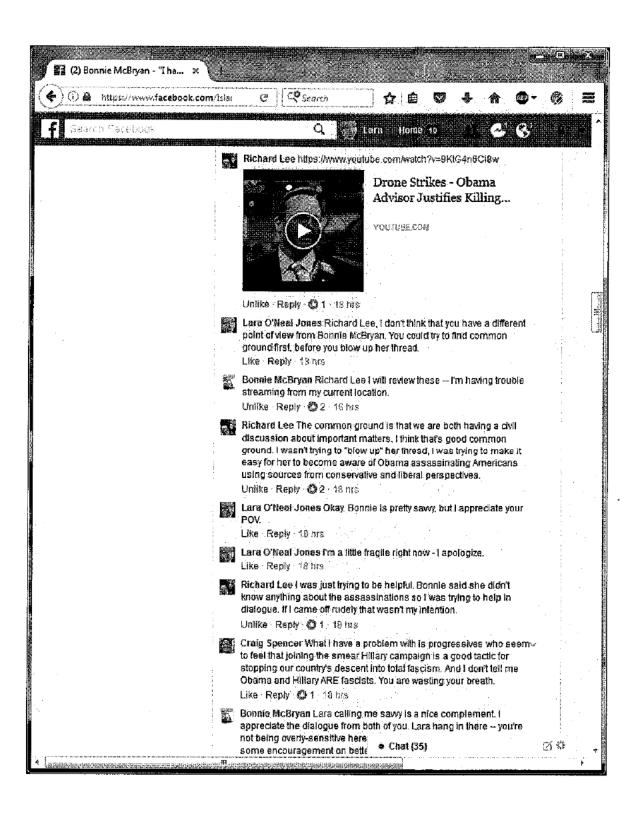


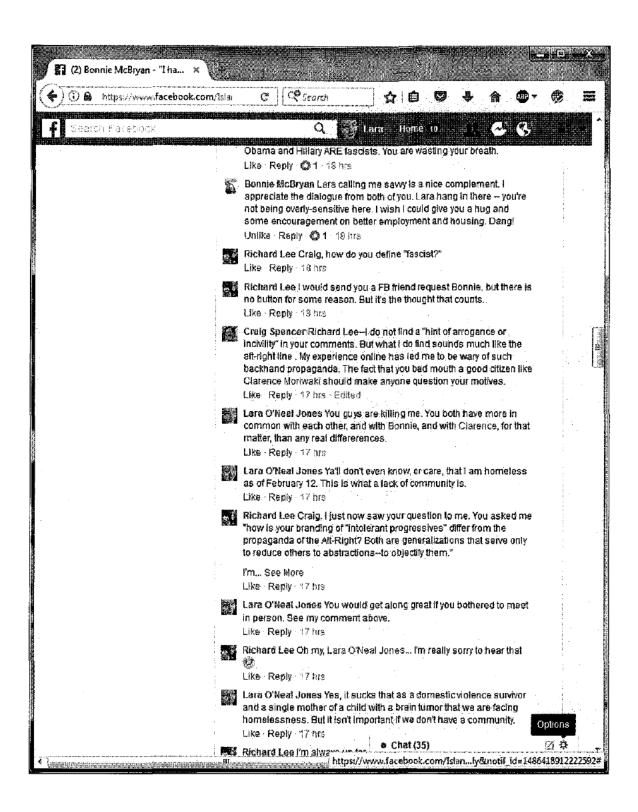


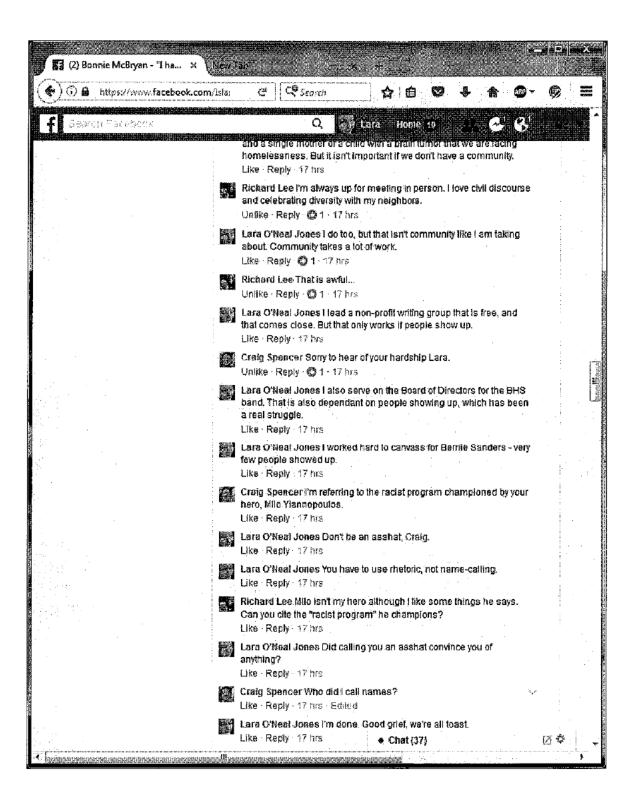


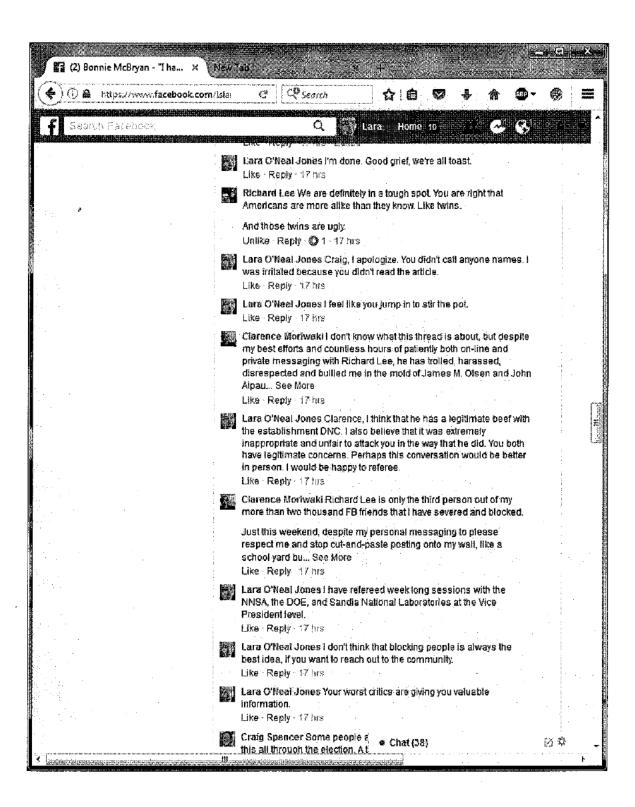


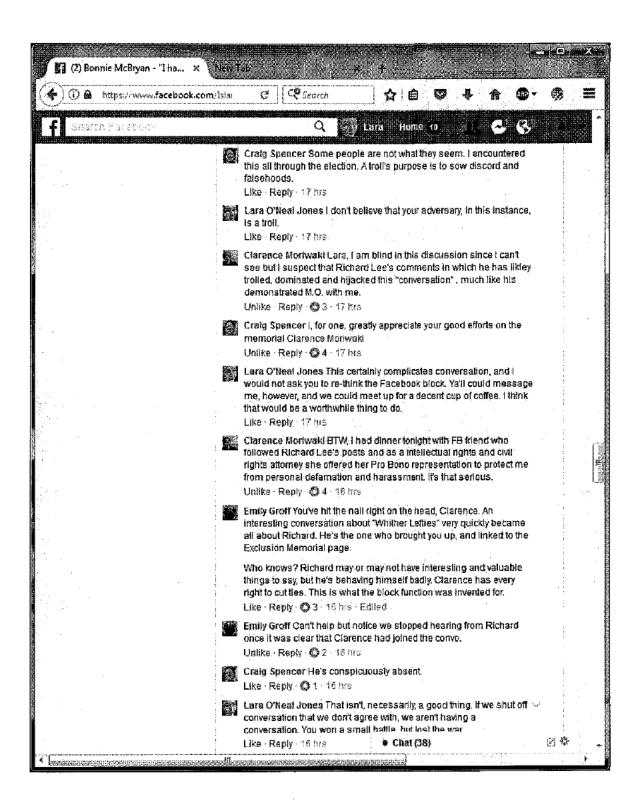


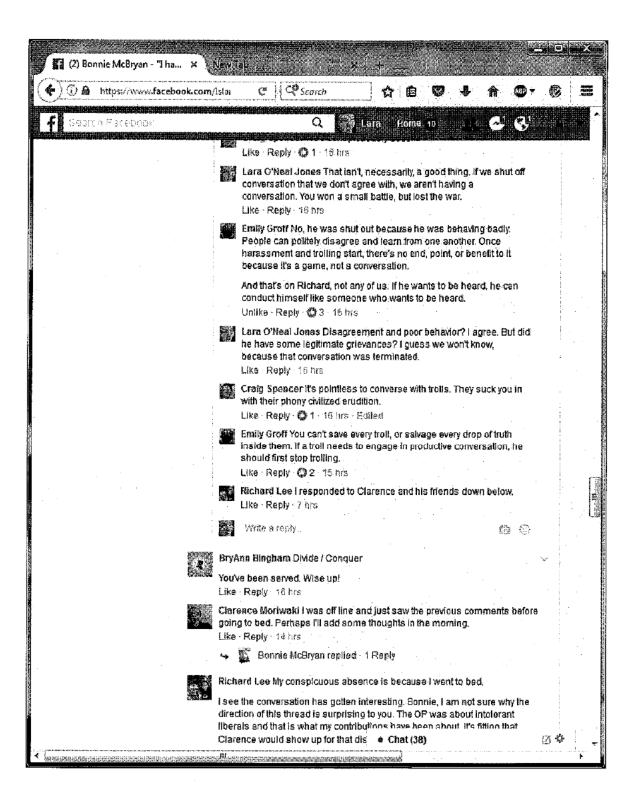


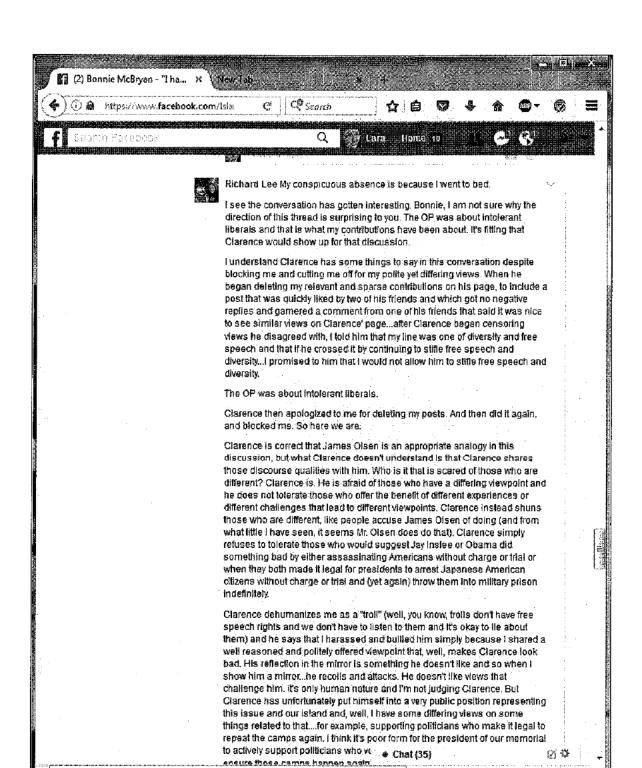


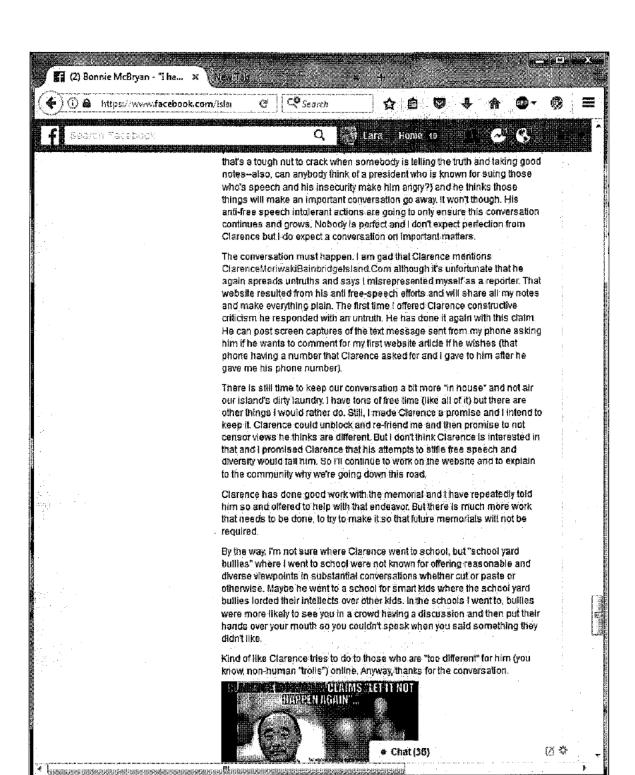


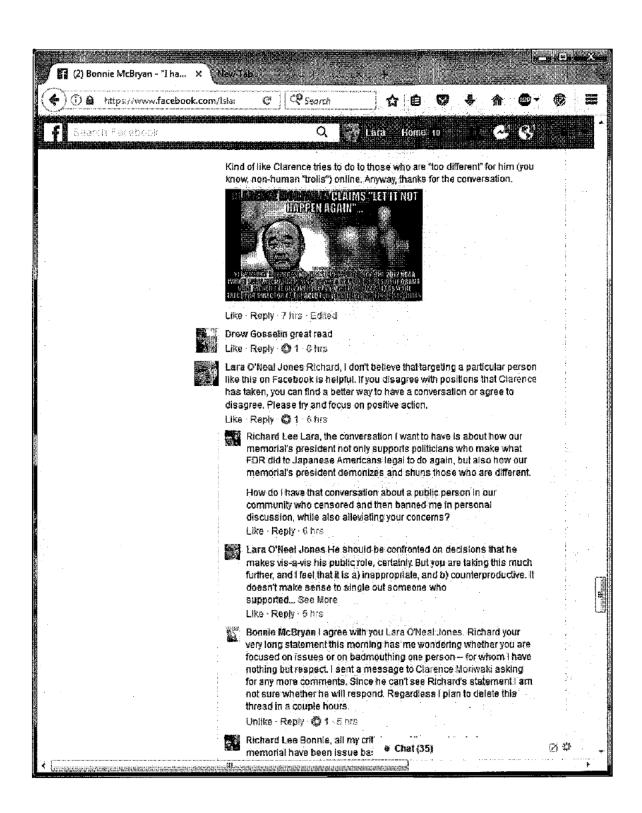


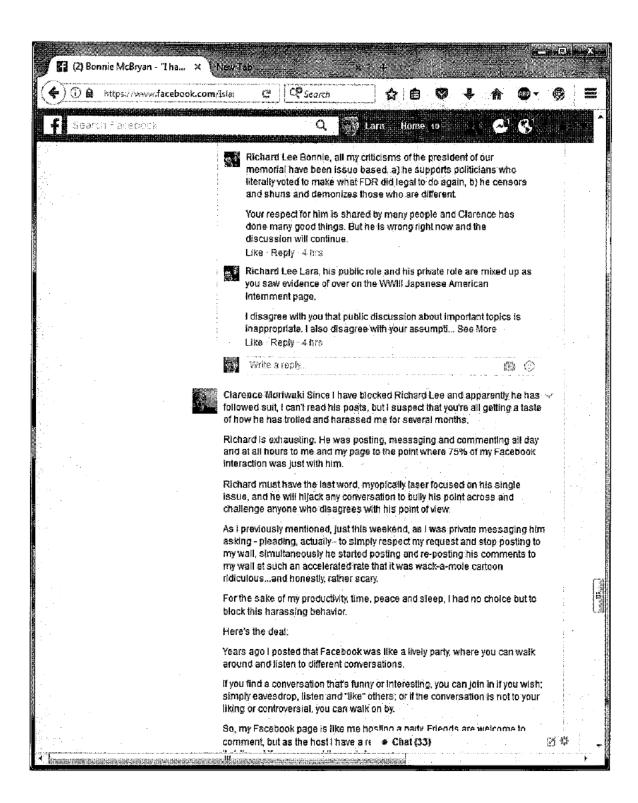


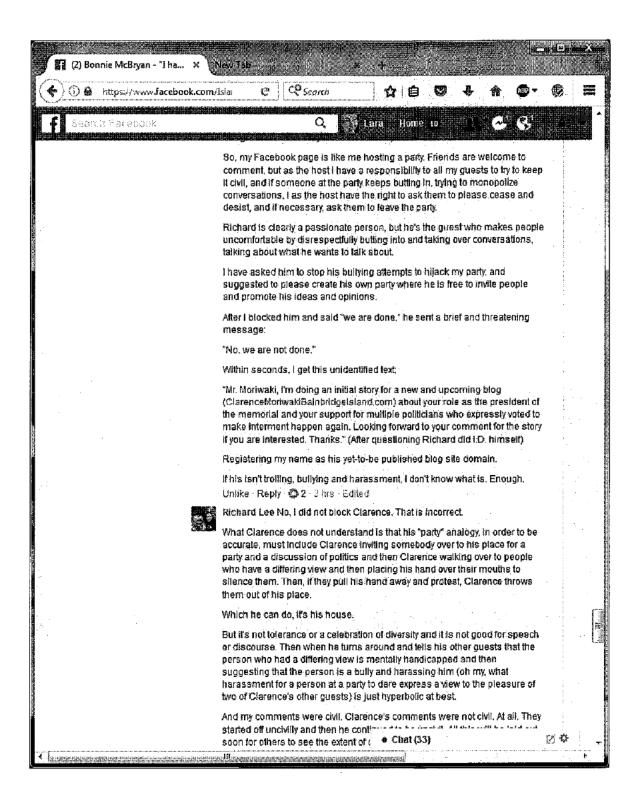


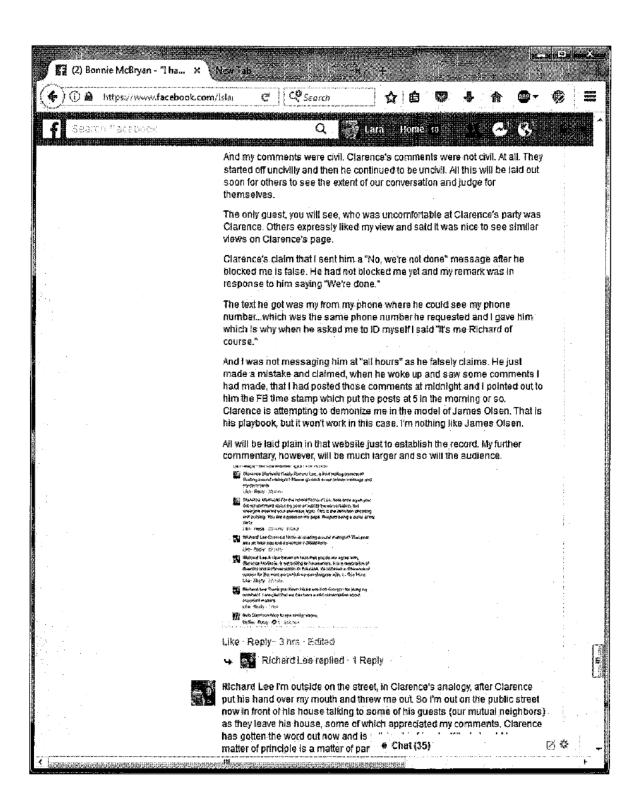


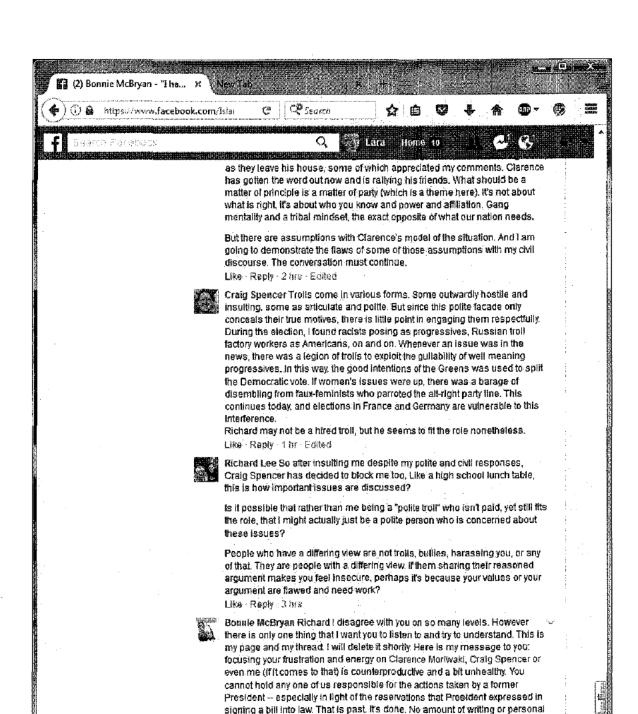








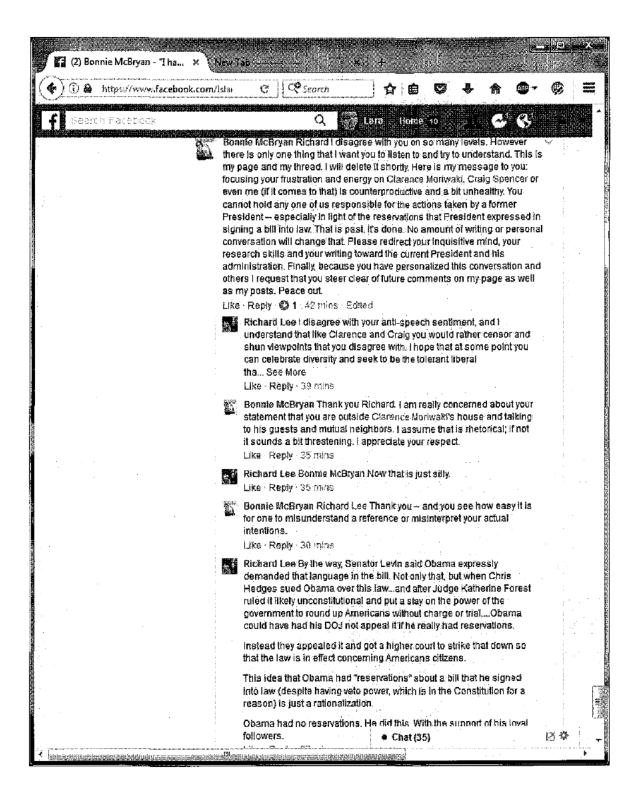


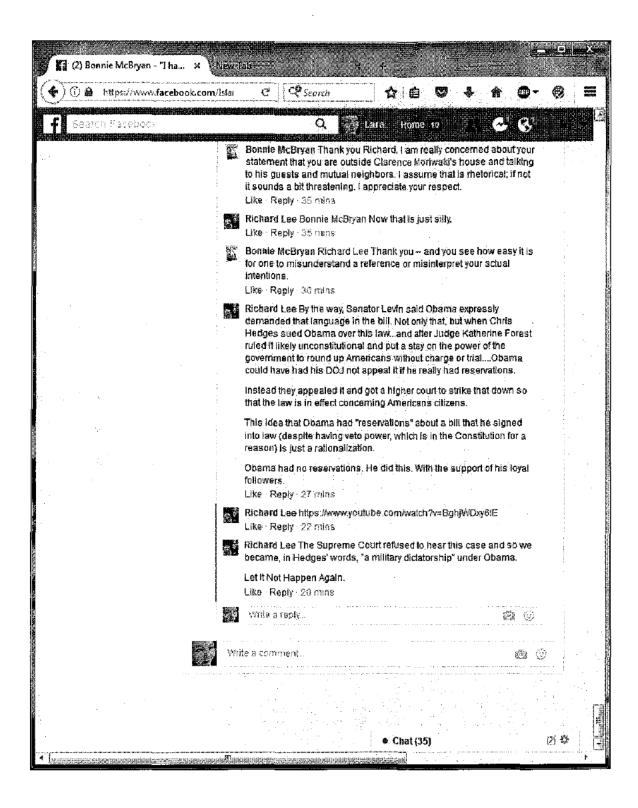


conversation will change that. Please redirect your inquisitive mind, your research skills and your writing loward the current President and his administration. Finally, because you have research this conversation and

国章

others I request that you steer clear # Chat (35)

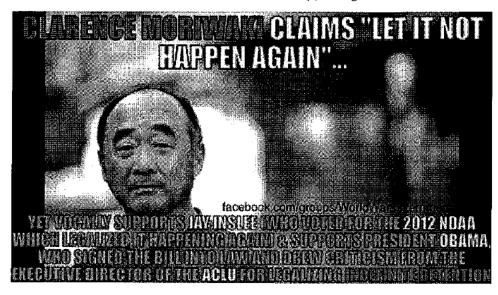








Clarence Moriwaki, long time president of the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial, vocally and enthusiastically supports two politicians who have expressly made it "legal" for presidents to once again have our military arrest American citizens in America without charge or trial and throw them into military prison camps indefinitely. This is the president of a memorial that has the motto "Let It Not Happen Again..."



& Like

Comment

A Share

r 1



Justin N Ashley Hicks Very confused by this

Like - Reply - February 5 at 6:57pm



Richard Lee in what way?

Like - Reply - February 5 at 8:57pm



Richard Lee I'm not much of a meme maker, and I likely packed way too much info into it...

Like - Reply - February 5 at 6:58pm

Chat (12)



Justin N Ashley Hicks Could be that or I'm on my 3rd IPA

Like · Reply · C 1 · February 5 at 7:00pm · Edited



Justin N Ashley Hicks And supporting those people when claiming not to let it happen again confuses me

Like - Reply - 1 - February 5 at 7:00pm



Richard Lee Yes, that confuses me too. Clarence is a long time politician with ties to the Clintons and also ties to Jay Inslee. He ran for office himself and lost and he's worked for liberal politicians and he sits on various boards and such.

He claims to be concerned about Trump rounding up Muslims using this power that Obama and Jay Insiee made into law, and yet he refuses to vocally publicize a bill here in Washington State that is currently going through our wickets that would make it unlawful for people like Jay Insiee and our local officials and law enforcement to cooperate with any move by Trump to lock up our citizens without charge or trial.

So this confuses me too. I tried to have this discussion with him on his FB but he kept deleting my posts and then defriended me.

I'm going to be working to clarify this issue though because I think it's important, at least for us locally here.

Like - Reply - 02 - February 5 at 7:03pm



Justin N Ashley Hicks I'm glad someone is going to try and clarify it cause it makes no sense

Like - Reply - O 1 - February 5 at 7:06pm



Write a reply...





Shannon Evans Don't personally attack someone who is not part of the conversation who is a private citizen. You are better than this.

Like - Reply - February 5 at 7:08pm



Richard Lee Shannon Evans, Clarence defriended me and removed himself from this important conversation. He's the president of the Bainbridge Island Memorial and therefore a public figure. He's also free to engage in this conversation as I have made it public. You can tag him if you wish so that he knows.

Like - Reply - February 5 at 7:12pm



Snannon Evans Richard Lee I understand that but you continue to discuss or demean him when he is not party to the conversation is counter productive. Discuss the gov and the voting history whatever but going after Clarence is only alienating those like myself who might have something to gain from engaging in discussion of policies rather than personalities.

Like - Reply - February 5 at 7:17pm



Richard Lee Clarence is free to discuss here if he would like. I won't delete his comments either. Feel free to tag him so he can see this commentary.

I am not demeaning him by stating facts. Facts that are part of an important discussion. Clarence is very public on the island and in the county and he's published many articles. He's free to comment here.

I've made no attacks nor have I insulted him.

Like - Reply - 1 - February 5 at 7:19pm

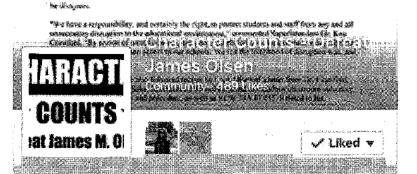
Like Reply () 1 Estrates Fall II. From



Richard Lee Shannon Evans, my conversation here is much like your conversation in this group that is dedicated to discussing one of our neighbors (a neighbor who is not the president of a non-profit public memorial).

Clarence is very similar to James, I think, in that both have issues with people being different and then shunning those people. Both could use some practice celebrating diversity and my contributions in this conversation are much like your own and, I think, for similar reasons.

https://www.facebook.com/Character-Counts-Defeat-James.../





Hello and thanks for the friendship.

I am out of the country and not able to see everything that is appearing on my thread. I can see Richard Lee's long speech from this morning. I plan to delete the thread this afternoon but wanted to wait for your comments. I don't know him at all --and just reviewed his FB page. He is on the attack but I can't figure out why.

Meanwhile watching the demos vote -- painful.



react-text: 212 Wow....well, since I have blocked Richard and apparently he followed suit, I can't read his posts, but after months I can guess what he is up to: /react-text

react-text: 216 Just a note of caution. As I was simultaneously PM with him asking - pleading - to simply respect my request and stop posting, he started posting more and more at an accelerated rate to the point of being like wack-a-mole cartoon ridiculous...and honestly, rather scary. /react-text

react-text: 220 Agsin, I can't see what Richard us doing or saying, but you're apparently witnessing his obsessive and self-righteous hijacking and trolling. /react-text

react-text: 224 He is exhausting. I do appreciate your reaching out and deleting his comments, but do be careful, you may be the next target of his bullying harassment. / react-text

react-text: 228 Thank you Bonnie. /react-text react-text: 230 /react-text: Thanks Clarence. I've learned to be cautious after being targeted as well. He is exhausting and says he has nothing else to do all day but speak out on the Internet. I declined his friend request a long time ago and won't engage much further. Thank you for taking the time to respond to me.

FEB 7TH, 2:06PM

I just posted my response and am allowing time for it to be read -- then I will delete the thread. Thanks for your additions. Richard announced that he is outside your house. You might unblock him to take a screen shot -- and consider calling the police. Richard Lee

Richard Lee · 3 mutual friends

I'm outside on the street, in Clarence's analogy, after Clarence put his hand over my mouth and threw me out. So I'm out on the public street now in front of his house talking to some of his guests (our mutual neighbors) as they leave his house, some of which appreciated my comments. Clarence has gotten the word out now and is rallying his friends. What should be a matter of principle is a matter of party (which is a theme here). It's not about what is right, it's about who you know and power and affiliation. Gang mentality and a tribal mindset, the exact opposite of what our nation needs.

But there are assumptions with Clarence's model of the situation. And I am going to demonstrate the flaws of some of those assumptions with my civil discourse. The conversation must continue.

Like · Reply · 1 hr · Edited



Breathtaking. I hope that he is speaking metaphorically.

He just confirmed that he is.

I confronted him on it.

Still advise you to get a screen shot of the entire conversation -- let me know if you want me to delay on deleting it.



Would you do that for me?

I'm shopping.

I'll try. Give me your email so I can send it to you later.



clarencemoriwaki@gmail.com

FEB 14TH, 2:30PM



react-text: 104 Hi Bonnie - Check this out. I think Richard Lee is Rick Rynearson, or vice versa. /react-text https://www.facebook.com/WingedRyno/videos/10153639333235149/

react-text: 11 Play /react-text

react-text: 32 Unmute /react-text

react-text: 43 HD /react-text

react-text: 48 Captions /react-text react-text: 51 More Settings /react-text

react-text: 57 Additional Visual Settings /react-text

Rick Rynearson added a new video.

I gave my pre-show narration of the importance of Allegiance, and used language that was sure to fit those around me. Notice the guy with the pony tail at the end. A couple behind us asked me to repeat what I'd said, and we had a good discussion. They seemed to agree with my sentiments, but you never know in polite society because they rarely say what they mean.

Rick Rynearson

FEB 14TH, 9:52PM

Wow how did you figure that out?

FEB 15TH, 8:57AM



It didn't take that long, he (they) have a join page. Look up Rick Rynearson on FB and scroll. It's him.

I also went to the B.I. Police yesterday and they're concerned. I am going to seek a restraining order. I mentioned you and Lara Jones, and they may be contacting you for your take on Richard Lee, I mean Rick Rynearson.

Chat Conversation End

react-empty: 1

react-text: 9 Type a message...





FRI 5:51AM

Clarence, I am sharing Rick's post about getting a little bit of distance from this, just so you can see it. His post is: In the interest of keeping this discussion more local and not somehow "sullying" (if that's the right word) our community's reputation, I'm going to step away from it and any discussion of Clarence for one week in the hope that during that time, Clarence will have taken me up on my invitation to remove his

Hyland Hunt

on my invitation to remove his censorship and shunning and meet with me so that we can address how to work together for common goals.

I know he has been very emotional about this and there is no doubt this is an issue that I care deeply about and so perhaps a little bit of distance would be a useful first step. I don't expect that he will take me up on my offer and, if that is the case, I'll proceed with furthering this discussion a week from now.



FRI 1:16PM

Cilianis (15a) signinsimmis attest, kon istemi. Istiliinig sined (for aniazvanis) per 172/172 pasget, manapaigiling anid tristing to 1737 philotoli, litaris sko sistemy (folia intelli pasget for intelligationing) jisaan velifelia (15) pasget for intelligationing)

TUE 8:55AM

"ndytard", et dana be condist proce, a romand liber groep nammanionbas d'al exeggint, destre passe dendracedi liberaries d'anna condige subglimitat

dayinaras iningéri



Pap shaddhar gesa maled d yedd san. Delalawil gesas

Adan Sanga sendiliragi Minapa da Pinapa darib hisrografinga tandhalanda taribd hijida seninggal Sanga

-filmum medil-milgitapilanunu arngela nitunggiim. Adami gippilaritapina apil banasunanena etau.

Ling and wide year meet apadmiding - if prous with Feyl profit would be again.

"Such and I was all through a machine in a constitution of the constitution of the again of th

Inguind Indust



min etail mai pend sonid; it well sone. International

Anten 1905 par birmalminga, labarga (d. 1966) birah. Antenmenangga, da dalapininga dabud. Ambaran kenaga, labarga.

istan, a lama ili radigida teritoria e e e e pot all'illaga di al. Il faro cavalle al glorico call'illumi na processioni di

Lan trep and production of the control of the production of the control of the production of the produ

1

विकास विद्यालया प्रकारणकार्यक्र केन्द्री कार्ययाच्या कर्ण <u>विद्यालया</u> क्षेत्रीयाच्याकरण

P. County trans. On which of they tenerally goodlessmade, exected on concentration of the concentration, exected by the concentration of the consecutive consecutive of the consecutive consecutive of the consecutive of the

Thanks, Light greinde to regions peus tra Bacadaguse, 639000000 T. 12100

. Haran transparios lida veller papatent. Shari da posa, eval trans lidaka eritekt

Hjianci Huni



Youan Plannishings Nelson White proceeding
thom has seen, much taken. Adomic is think
from him processors is share, newsy the large day
common microsistes capable disease annotation of
allocations to be able to the large of
whole is a supplier would appear. Common
thank analysistem polari disease and

TUE 2: 26PM

Changings Phylic Usethologicus (base) ar kat libni yezan maribbiros (bish ard Libni, i gharek, 1 kargor titus arbandus Charasa Meepisea Sigliniasia (bish charibiros epitelya arvitan eta 1875) aldadia bi 122 a Guldus From "Clarence Moriwaki of Bainbridge Island" FB Page





Clarence
Moriwaki of
Bainbridge
Island
@BIClarenceMoriwaki

Luama College of the Col

🖆 Like 🔝 Follow 🧀 Share

Send Message

Posts



Clarence Moriwaki of Bainbridge Island



February 6 at 8:28am - 🐶

This page is meant to be a discussion concerning our view that public figure, Clarence Moriwaki, President of the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial, is unfit to be President or board member for our memorial.

While the goal of this page is to discuss serious issues of public interest, and to be challenging and honest, we also endeavor to ensure any discussion is civil. None of us are perfect and the rebuke of a friend is to be trusted over the kisses of a... See More



Chris Hedges: NDAA Lawsuit Update

Follow Sierra @ http://www.twitter.com/sierra_adamson Sierra...

YOUTUBE.COM

Learn More

d Like

™ Comment

★ Share



Chronological *

View 1 more comment



Clarence Moriwaki of Bainbridge Island For those unfamiliar with the law that Clarence's beloved politicians passed and signed without so much as a cross word from Clarence who remained their loyal supporter...

https://youtu.be/RNcbsB1Pizg



Like Reply 4 hrs

The NDAA Explained in 3 Minutes - YouTube

YOUTUBE COM

https://youtu.be/RNcbsB1Pizg



The NDAA Explained in 3 Minutes - YouTube

YOUTUBE COM

Like Reply 4 hrs



William Monie Bauer Clarence is a long time acquaintance, and hopefully without being presumptuous, friend of mine.

Although I too strongly oppose NDAA, and strongly oppose those in this district and state that voted for this horrendous bill, I do not feel that Clarence... See More

Like - Reply - 1 - 2 hrs



Clarence Moriwaki of Bainbridge Island William Monie Bauer, thank you very much for offering that dissenting viewpoint. We celebrate diversity here and we appreciate those who offer perspectives that challenge our own.

Sadly, beyond Clarence's steadfast support for two politicians who lit... See More

Like Reply 01-2 hrs

View more replies



Write a comment...







Clarence Moriwaki of Bainbridge Island

21 hrs 🔞

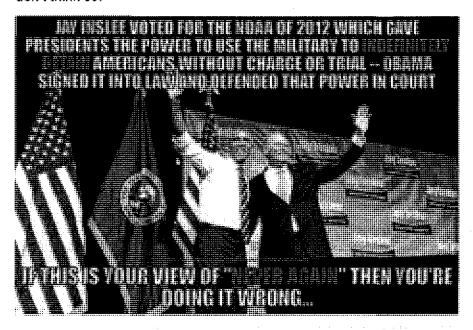
Clarence Moriwaki worked for one of these politicians and vocally supports both. Is that compatible with "Let It Not Happen Again?" We don't think so.



Clarence Moriwaki of Bainbridge Island

21 hrs 🚱

Clarence Moriwaki worked for one of these politicians and vocally supports both. Is that compatible with "Let It Not Happen Again?" We don't think so.



ı∰ Like

Comment

→ Share

(397

1 share



Write a comment...



See All

Posts



Clarence Moriwaki of Bainbridge Island added a new photo.

21 hrs - 🚱

CHARTER MUSICIAL ACCEPTS HONOR & HAS NO SHAME



Clarence Moriwaki of Bainbridge Island added a new photo.

21 hrs 🐶



ı**≜** Like

Comment Comment

→ Share

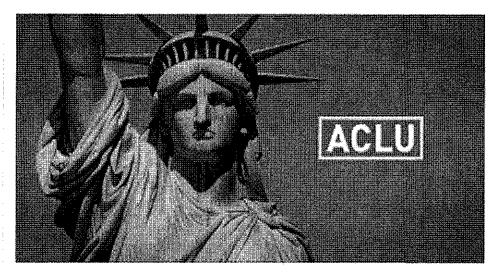


Clarence Moriwaki of Bainbridge Island

21 hrs · 🤣

Didn't stop Clarence Moriwaki from vocally supporting Inslee and Obama though...

"President Obama's action today is a blight on his legacy because he will forever be known as the president who signed indefinite detention without charge or trial into law," said Anthony D. Romero, ACLU executive director."



President Obama Signs Indefinite Detention Bill Into Law

FOR IMMEDIATE RELEASECONTACT: media@dcaclu.org

President Obama Signs Indefinite Detention Bill Into Law

FOR IMMEDIATE RELEASECONTACT: media@dcaclu.org

ACLU ORG

r Like 聯 Comment 🖈 Share



Clarence Moriwaki of Bainbridge Island

21 hrs 🐶

This is the law voted for by Jay Inslee and lobbled for by President Obama who signed the bill into law and then defended it in courts. What does this law do? It allows presidents to repeat what FDR did to our Japanese American neighbors.

Who vocally supports and defends Jay Inslee and Obama and will censor and shun and attack those who criticize Inslee and Obama for turning "Never Again" into "Coming Soon?"

Clarence Moriwaki, the President of the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial.



The NDAA Explained in 3 Minutes

Script and sources:

http://stormcloudsgathering.com/the-ndaa-explainedin-3-minutes Follow us on Facebook: http://facebook.com/StormCloudsGathering Follow...

YOUTUBE COM

Learn More

⊯ Like

Comment Comment

→ Share

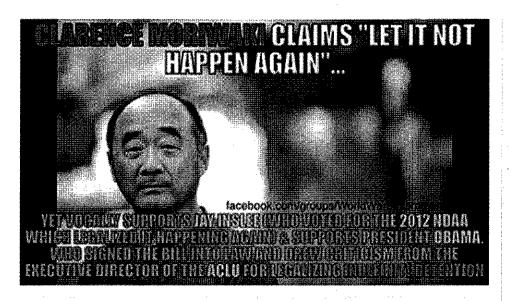


Clarence Moriwaki of Bainbridge Island

21 hrs 🐶

Would we accept Anne Frank's son on our island as President of the //Bainbridge Island Let It Not Happen Again Memorial//, if Anne Frank's son vocally supported neo-NAZI politicians who passed the Bring Back The Camps Act?





ı∱ı Like

Comment Comment

→ Share

Chronological *

1 share



Scott Shifts call n bs

Like · Reply · 2 hrs

4 1 Reply



Write a comment...







Clarence Moriwaki of Bainbridge Island

21 hrs · 🤣

Don't know Clarence Moriwaki, the President of the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial? He's a public figure who has spent his time a) in public office, b) running for public office, and c) working as a press secretary or in Public Relations as a "media strategist" for politicians in public office.

Clarence Moriwaki is a frequent spokesman for Bainbridge Island and for our memorial and he considers himself a part time journalist and is frequently in the media representing our community.

We think he is a very poor reflection on our community and our values.



Clarence Moriwaki | LinkedIn

Clarence Moriwaki of Bainbridge Island

Don't know Clarence Moriwaki, the President of the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial? He's a public figure who has spent his time a) in public office, b) running for public office, and c) working as a press secretary or in Public Relations as a "media strategist" for politicians in public office.

Clarence Moriwaki is a frequent spokesman for Bainbridge Island and for our memorial and he considers himself a part time journalist and is frequently in the media representing our community.

We think he is a very poor reflection on our community and our values.



Clarence Moriwaki | LinkedIn

View Clarence Moriwaki's professional profile on LinkedIn. LinkedIn is the world's largest business network, helping professionals like Clarence Moriwaki discover inside connections to recommended job...

LINKEDIN.COM

Learn More

i∰ Like

Comment

🧀 Share





Write a comment...

3

9



City of Bainbridge Island Police Department Report Revision Tracking Sheet



Offense: Case #	C10 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	Correction Follow-Up	Assigned To: <u></u>	Assigned By
Corrections and/or Follow-Up Needed				
		COMINUE INVEST	1 CATLOW - The TO G	IGT TEXTS - MAYBE
		CHANT MAENT	SON	
			4. **	
Date		Action Ta	aken	Officer
2/21/2017	Centretal Victor	n regarding text mess	roges and other Dae	5. 829
2/24/2017			en contact, but was e	
3/2/2017	Attempted contact	m/ suspect multiple to	es, unsuccessful. Find	
Final Approv	val: Supervisor's Signa	Date: 3	Route To:	Use back if more room is neede

BAINBRIDGE IS POLICE DEPT INCIDENT/INVESTIGATION REPORT Arrest Made/Citation Issued ORI: WA0180700 Supplement Date: 03/02/2017 Case Number: I17-000145 Supplement Information THE INFORMATION BELOW IS CONFIDENTIAL - FOR USE BY AUTHORIZED PERSONNEL ONLY Supplement Date Supplement Type Supplement Officer 03/02/2017 17:22:34 FOLLOW UP (829) LEWIS, CAMERON A Contact Name Supervising Officer **Supplement Notes** On March 1 and March 2 of 2017, I attempted to contact suspect Rynearson over the phone. I attempted to call Rynearson approximately 5 times between the 2 days each time with no answer. I left Rynearson a voicemail in which I identified myself as a police officer and requested that he call me back, but have not been contacted as of this report. It seems apparent that Rynearson does not wish to speak with the police about this matter. The crime associated with the case should be altered from Stalking to Cyberstalking. ARREST: None INJURY/MEDICAL: None EVIDENCE: None PROPERTY STOLEN/DAMAGED: None AUDIO/VIDEO/PHOTOGRAPHS: None PC STATEMENT/SUMMARY: On February 14 of 2017 at approximately 1500 hours, I met with Clarence Moriwaki at the Bainbridge Island Police Department to discuss a harassment detail. Moriwaki informed me that in November 2016 he became acquainted with a Richard Lee Rynearson III over the internet due to their common interest in the historical internment of Japanese Officer: SUPERVISOR: INFO: F/UP: F/UP: ONLY: LINE DET: (829) LEWIS, CAMERON A

BAINBRIDGE IS POLICE DEPT INCIDENT/INVESTIGATION REPORT Arrest Made/Citation Issued

Supplement Date:

03/02/2017

ORI: WA0180700

Case Number: I17-000145

RKOKKS/NEUDIENINGE

American internment during World War II and their common goal to not let such a thing happen again. Moriwaki informed me that he was the President of the Japanese American Exclusion Memorial on Bainbridge Island and owned both a personal Facebook page and a Facebook page representing the Japanese memorial that attracted a lot of visitors.

Moriwaki's and Rynearson's relationship started to become contentious in late December 2016 when Rynearson kept posting his own political agenda on Moriwaki's personal page and Japanese Memorial Facebook page. Moriwaki asked that Rynearson use his own Facebook page to post his own beliefs elsewhere, but Rynearson refused and accused Moriwaki of trying to censor him and opinions that contradicted his own. Rynearson's posts consistently criticized Moriwaki's beliefes and character. Through January, the unwelcome posts from Rynearson continued despite Moriwaki's explicit requests for Rynearson to stop posting unwelcome content on Moriwaki's pages.

On 2/5/2017, per Moriwaki, Rynearson was again posting repeatedly on Moriwaki's wall and Moriwaki was attempting to delete all of Rynearson's unwelcome posts. Moriwaki provided me with a copy of his personal Facebook Messenger messages between him and Rynearson that day. Moriwaki told Rynearson, "Stop trolling. Stop it. You are harassing, bullying, and relentless. Stop." And to "KNOCK IT OFF." However, Rynearson protested telling Moriwaki something to the effect that what he is doing is free speech. Per Moriwaki, Rynearson began "posting and reposting his comments and memes on my wall fast that I can delete them." When Moriwaki told Rynearson again to, "KNOCK IT OFF!," Rynearson told Moriwaki that, "I am going to endeavor to teach you about mutual respect and diversity. Because you are a neighbor and you are in need." Moriwaki told Rynearson that "We are done." To which Rynearson replied "Oh, we're not done."

Each time one avenue of communicating with Moriwaki closed, Rynearson would seek out and use another.

Moriwaki subsequently blocked Rynearson on Facebook. Per Moriwaki, seconds after he blocked Rynearson, he received text messages to his phone. The unknown sender told Moriwaki that he wanted to interview Moriwaki for his blog titled, "ClarenceMoriwakiBainbridgeIsland.com." Moriwaki initially agreed, but asked who was requesting the interview. The sender identifies himself as "Richard" which Moriwaki told "Richard" this his obsession was disturbing and to leave him alone. Rynearson went on to continue posting about Moriwaki on Moriwaki's friend's Facebook pages, and through Rynearson's wife's, Hyland Hunt's Facebook. In a post on Bonnie Anisoglu's page, Rynearson posted vaguely that he was outside Moriwaki's home. It was unclear if the post was written literally, or if it was written metaphorically.

On February 24 of 2017, a new Facebook account named "Clarence Moriwaki of Bainbridge Island" appeared online. Moriwaki told me that he recognized the posts on the new "Clarence Moriwaki of Bainbridge Island" as old posts from Rynearson and Rynearson's personal Facebook page was used to reply to visitors of the page. The page, as of this report, had been removed from Facebook.

Copies of the communications are attached to this report.

Moriwaki told me that Rynearson's actions made him feel uneasy and that he was not sure of Rynearson was a threat to

BAINBRIDGE IS POLICE DEPT INCIDENT/INVESTIGATION REPORT ☐ Arrest Made/Citation Issued Case Number: I17-000145 Supplement Date: 03/02/2017 ORI: WA0180700 KROLECAN KALLISALINGE his safety of not. I attempted to contact Rynearson several times between 3/1/2017 and 3/2/2017, but never received a reply. Because of Moriwaki's explicit and repeated warnings to Rynearson that his behavior was perceived as harassment, it is clear that Rynaerson intended to harass Moriwaki with his behavior. Rynearson communicated this harassment over electronic communication IE Facebook, Facebook Messenger, and text messages. Rynearson's behavior was done repeatedly, and at times anonymously, whether or not conversation occurred despite Moriwaki's warnings to Rynearson that his actions were unwelcome. When Moriwaki closed one avenue of communication with Rynaerson, Rynearson would subsequently and sometimes immediately employ another avenue. Because of the aforementioned facts and circumstances, there is probable cause to believe that Richard Lee Rynearson III committed Cyberstalking against Clarence Moriwaki. MISCELLANEOUS: Adjust crime from Stalking to Cyberstalking. CASE STATUS: Case Closed - Forward to Prosecutor's Office End of Report

Officer C. Lewis (829)

I CERTIFY OR DECLARE UNDER PENALTY OF PERJURY UNDER MELAWS OF THE STATE OF WASHINGTON THAT THE FOREGOING IS TRUE AND CORRECT

OF MY KNOWLEDGE, INFORMATION AND BELIE TO THE BEST

(Signature, Date) (829) LEWIS, CAMERON A

BAINBRIDGE ISLAND, WA

Printed at: 03/02/2017 17:22:48



Here is a true story that I think some folks might find interesting. In my old life I got paid to do awful things on behalf of the American people as part of the special operations community, and I had quite a bit of experience doing such things--but I swore before God and the American taxpayer that there were limits to the things I would do.

So one day, after I had 15 years of service under my belt and was close to retiring with a pension for life and finally able to live in a nice place and do nice things, I went to work and was ordered to conduct a mission to locate and then assassinate an American citizen outside a war zone. The man was an American citizen from a minority group and I knew a bit about him. I knew his speech had made President Obama and others angry. I also knew that we could capture this man if we wanted to. I had been part of many such operations to capture high value targets. But I digress.

I was talking about limits to the awful things I got paid to do. The primary limit was the oath I was required to take to support and defend our Constitution against all enemies, foreign and domestic, and to bear true faith and allegiance to that document without any mental reservation or purpose of evasion.

That document includes the Fifth Amendment to our Constitution which says that government will not take life, liberty, or property without due process. The Sixth Amendment spells out our right to a jury trial which provides that due process and our Constitution goes even further for cases of treason (defining treason as making war on the U.S. or adhering to our enemies) and

CVADIUIT.

That document includes the Fifth Amendment to our Constitution which says that government will not take life, liberty, or property without due process. The Sixth Amendment spells out our right to a jury trial which provides that due process and our Constitution goes even further for cases of treason (defining treason as making war on the U.S. or adhering to our enemies) and says a conviction of treason requires open court and a conviction.

In other words, we can't just kill Americans because the president says so. We are to be a free nation and I was charged with wielding incredible violence in a principled way.

President Franklin D. Roosevelt had no concern for the Fifth Amendment when he took the liberty of our Japanese American neighbors without due process. President Obama had even less concern as he took the lives of Americans without due process.

For my part, I risked prison time and a felony conviction when I refused to assassinate the American. I was the only person to refuse and the American man was murdered months later. It was a very big deal behind the scenes with powerful people. I was facing dismissal and, in the worst case, prison time and a felony for life and in the best case, losing everything I had worked for in my fifteen years and my eight combat deployments. During this period, I resigned my commission from the military rather than violate the trust that the American people had placed in me. I was very fortunate in the end but our Constitutional rights were not so lucky.

So, when I see people like Clarence Moriwaki actively support politicians who have enacted tyrannical unconstitutional laws, I think of all the sacrifices I have seen on foreign shores, the lives laid to waste including in my

the American people had placed in me. I was very fortunate in the end but our Constitutional rights were not so lucky.

So, when I see people like Clarence Moriwaki actively support politicians who have enacted tyrannical unconstitutional laws, I think of all the sacrifices I have seen on foreign shores, the lives laid to waste including in my presence, and I find myself of the opinion that the freedom of our nation is something worth discussing even if it makes some people uncomfortable.

I can assure you, there are other things that are much more uncomfortable than a differing viewpoint on important matters. It is a conversation that I will ensure happens.

https://www.scribd.com/.../What-Faithful-Public-Service-Looks...



W CURR W



Home

assassinate an American citizen outside a...





Matt Makowicz and 8 others



Moira McDonough Well written Richard.

Like · Reply · @ 2 · 9 hrs



Maria Kaya Kojima Thank you for reminding us how quickly we forget our recent history, or that maybe we haven't really been paying enough attention. I agree. We need more conversation, more openness to confronting uncomfortable truths, and the strength of character to try to do the right thing.

Unlike · Reply · 6 2 · 3 hrs



Alice Saliba Wow, a lot to think about.

Unlike · Reply · @ 1 · 1 hr



Richard Lee One of our neighbors deleted her post so the commentary associated with it has disappeared. Just for the sake of clarity, the National Defense Authorization Act (NDAA) is passed each year to fund the military and politicians often attach "riders" to i... See More

Like · Reply · 1 · 1 hr





Richard Lee replied · 4 Replies · 40 mins



Bob Drago Peg Duncan Lynch here's one example: https://www.theatlantic.com/.../how-team-obama.../264028/



How Team Obama Justifies the Killing of a 16-Year-Old American

THEATLANTIC.COM I BY CONOR FRIEDERSDORF

Unlike · 1 · 2 mins



Richard Lee It appears Peg Duncan Lynch has blocked me for some reason so if she is posting I am unable to see her contributions.

Like · Reply · Just now



Peg Duncan Lynch This statement, though quite verbose, is particularly vague. I couldn't tell how the "Obama order to assassinate an American citizen" and the Japanese internment camps were connected. Also, if someone ordered to do such a dreadful thing, and willing to confess to it, should be a bit more specific. No need for naming names, but the why, what and where would make for a more persuasive argument.

Like - Reply - 4 hrs





Peg Duncan Lynch replied · 2 Replies · 48 mins



Maria Kaya Kojima Thank you for reminding us how quickly we forget our recent history, or that maybe we haven't really been paying enough attention. I agree. We need more conversation, more openness to confronting uncomfortable truths, and the strength of character to try to do the right thing.

Like · Reply · 1 · 1 hr



Peg Duncan Lynch https://www.congress.gov/.../114th-congress/senate-bill/2943



S.2943 - 114th Congress (2015-2016): National Defense Authorization Act for...

CONGRESS.GOV

Like · Reply · 38 mins



Write a comment...



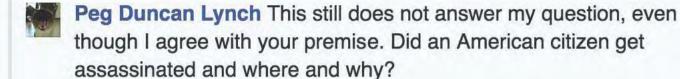


People Against the NDAA

October 10, 2016 · 🚱

The NDAA Explained in 3 Minutes. #StormCloudsGathering

Like · Reply · Remove Preview · 1 · 3 hrs



Like · Reply · 1 hr

Richard Lee Yes, an American got assassinated by the U.S. government under President Obama's orders.

Like · Reply · Just now



Write a reply...







Maria Kaya Kojima Thank you for reminding us how quickly we forget our recent history, or that maybe we haven't really been paying enough attention. I agree. We need more conversation, more openness to confronting uncomfortable truths, and the strength of character to try to do the right thing.

Like · Reply · @ 1 · 1 hr



Peg Duncan Lynch https://www.congress.gov/.../114th-congress/senate-bill/2943



S.2943 - 114th Congress (2015-2016): National Defense Authorization Act for...





Maria Kaya Kojima Thank you for reminding us how quickly we forget our recent history, or that maybe we haven't really been paying enough attention. I agree. We need more conversation, more openness to confronting uncomfortable truths, and the strength of character to try to do the right thing.

Unlike · Reply · @ 2 · 2 hrs



Peg Duncan Lynch https://www.congress.gov/.../114th-congress/senate-bill/2943



S.2943 - 114th Congress (2015-2016): National Defense Authorization Act for...

CONGRESS.GOV

Like · Reply · 1 hr



Alice Saliba Peg Duncan Lynch What is it in this bill that is pertinent to this thread? There is so much in it, I'm not sure what you are wanting to express.

Like · Reply · 3 mins



Write a reply...







Alice Saliba Wow. a lot to think about.

Like · Reply · 5 mins



Write a comment...







Peg Duncan Lynch https://www.congress.gov/.../114th-congress/senate-bill/2943



S.2943 - 114th Congress (2015-2016): National Defense Authorization Act for...

CONGRESS.GOV

Like · Reply · 1 hr



Alice Saliba Peg Duncan Lynch What is it in this bill that is pertinent to this thread? There is so much in it, I'm not sure what you are wanting to express.

Like · Reply · 10 mins



Peg Duncan Lynch This is the act that was being referred to by the original commentator.

Like · Reply · 1 · 6 mins



Alice Saliba Thank you. Somehow, I missed that.

Like · Reply · 4 mins



Richard Lee Peg Duncan Lynch, there were two issues I was referring to. One was the assassination of an American citizen. You won't find that action in any law and it's not lawful.

The other act is Obama signing into law the NDAA of 2012 (not the NDAA of 2017) ... See More



President Obama Signs Indefinite Detention Bill Into Law

ACLU.ORG

Like · Reply · Remove Preview · 1 min

The NDAA Explained in 3 Minutes. #StormCloudsGathering

Like · Reply · Remove Preview · 1 · 4 hrs



Peg Duncan Lynch This still does not answer my question, even though I agree with your premise. Did an American citizen get assassinated and where and why?

Like · Reply · 2 hrs



Richard Lee Yes, an American got assassinated by the U.S. government under President Obama's orders.

Like · Reply · 40 mins



Peg Duncan Lynch Why, where?

Like · Reply · 6 mins



Write a reply...







Alice Saliba Wow. a lot to think about.

Like · Reply · 13 mins



Alice Saliba I found his writing to be very clear and forthcoming (as much as is necessary to make his point). This is the only post of his that I've read. I believe there is always a lot more going on 'behind the scenes' in Washington, no matter who is in office.

Like · Just now



Alice Saliba Also, I noticed other things in the bill you posted that also raises concern...

Like · Just now





LIKE . Heply . Z III'S



Richard Lee Yes, an American got assassinated by the U.S. government under President Obama's orders.

Like · Reply · 43 mins



Peg Duncan Lynch Why, where?

Like · Reply · 9 mins



Write a reply...







Alice Saliba Wow. a lot to think about.

Like · Reply · 19 mins



Richard Lee One of our neighbors deleted her post so the commentary associated with it has disappeared. Just for the sake of clarity, the National Defense Authorization Act (NDAA) is passed each year to fund the military and politicians often attach "riders" to it...unrelated laws, knowing that the NDAA typically sails through due to the "we must fund our military" line and folks not wanting to be painted with the unpatriotic brush.

Anyway, the NDAA of 2012 is the law discussed here and that is different from the NDAA of any other year. Apologies for any confusion in my long winded post.

Like · Reply · Just now



Write a comment...







Alice Saliba Wow. a lot to think about.

Unlike · Reply · 1 · Yesterday at 4:52pm



Richard Lee One of our neighbors deleted her post (ETA: It seems Peg has instead blocked me for some reason, so I am simply unable to see her contributions) so the commentary associated with it has disappeared. Just for the sake of clarity, the National Defense A... See More

Like · Reply · @ 1 · 23 hrs · Edited





Richard Lee replied · 5 Replies · 4 hrs



Althea Paulson The United States has a history of bright ideals and amazing accomplishments as well as its dark side of genocide, slavery, unjust wars, racism and xenophobia. We have reacted to terrorism with the Patriot Act, the provision in the 2011 NDAA you speak ... See More

Like · Reply · 10 hrs · Edited





Richard Lee replied · 6 Replies · 9 hrs



Hyland Hunt Fellow Bainbridge Islanders: If you care about the NDAA of 2012 and related liberty issues, please call your state senator (Christine Rolfes, (360) 786-7644)) and ask her to support state SB 5176, a bill that "Creat[es] the Washington state preservatio... See More

Unlike · Reply · @ 2 · 8 hrs · Edited



Jason Ritz Thank you for your service and staying true to your oaths.

What they did to the Smith Mundt Act and Posse Comitatus Act is abhorrent.

Unlike · Reply · 1 · Just now



Richard Lee It was my pleasure. Thanks for the paycheck.

Like · Reply · Just now



Jack Kennedy That is great, the Fifth Amendment weighing on your conscience and keeping you from killing an American citizen not passed through the court system. So how do you take the Fifth and Six Amendments' "No person shall be held to answer for a capital, or otherwise infamous crime, unless on a presentment or indictment of a Grand Jury" and "In all criminal prosecutions, the accused shall enjoy the right to a speedy and public trial, by an impartial jury. . . " as they apply to Guantanamo?

Like · Reply · 1 min

••• Someone is typing a comment...



Write a comment...







Althea Paulson The United States has a history of bright ideals and amazing accomplishments as well as its dark side of genocide, slavery, unjust wars, racism and xenophobia. We have reacted to terrorism with the Patriot Act, the provision in the 2011 NDAA you speak of, and now a ban and, perhaps, a wall, and much worse. I agree with Mr. Lee that we now face the possibility that our nation itself is in real danger from within. I also agree that we can't be afraid of difficult conversations---and that has to include prior decisions by our leaders that seem anti-democratic and harmful to humanity. But I don't know how demonizing Clarence advances the conversation. I'm also not sure demonizing Inslee helps. He was one of 283 representatives to vote for the NDAA--more Republicans than Democrats. It passed the Senate nearly unanimously, and Obama signed it with "serious reservations." I have no idea what the politics were at the time. I do know that our democracy is deeply flawed. Humans are deeply flawed, and our governments are only as good as we are. Yet, it's all we have. For our survival, we MUST work to reform and defend it. Anarchy, civil war or dictatorship would be much, much worse.

Like · Reply · 4 mins



Richard Lee Thank you for that response. My intent is not to demonize Clarence. I don't think he's a demon. If I gave that impression, I apologize. I think he is wrong on several vital issues and I think that he censors and shuns those who offer views he does not agree with. But I do not think him all bad or a demon and I recognize that many people from across the political spectrum have real respect for him.

Like · Reply · Just now







idea that Obama had "reservations" when he made this FDR-like power law. Senator Levin says Obama expressly lobbied for that power and Obama could have had his DOJ back off when Judge Katherine Forest declared that NDAA of 2012 likely unconstitutional. Instead of do that, however, those who take their orders from Obama appealed and got that injunction lifted.

President Obama had no reservations at all about this power. He is a politician and he was an outstanding liar in office. And there is no excuse, in my mind, for ever signing such a horrendously evil bill into law. That is why our Constitution vests veto power in the executive.

There is something we can all do right now. We can call our representatives and support this local bill that would block our local officials (like Jay Inslee who voted for this unlawful power, so you know where he stands) and law enforcement from cooperating with federal forces should Trump issue an NDAA order to lock up our Muslim or other neighbors. Sadly, those who we might expect to be publicizing and rallying folks to support this bill are silent on it...perhaps because it counters the unlawful bill that Inslee and Obama voted for and signed.

https://legiscan.com/WA/bill/SB5176/2017



Washington SB5176 | 2017-2018 | Regular Session

LEGISCAN.COM

Like · Reply · Remove Preview · 1 min · Edited



Althea Paulson Wow. Thanks for the info. I'm writing to our Olympia electeds today!

Unlike · Reply · 1 · 2 mins



Richard Lee Althea Paulson Thank you!

Like · Reply · 2 mins



Tacos Y Gelato I have to be honest man, I'm reading this and keep finding myself responding with a lot of "ehhhh kind of..." and "partially..." and even more "come on, man."

I mean first, if you came from VA Beach or cag or even range 37 for that matter, you should probably sum up the service with "I can say this with first hand knowledge." Some of your verbiage is pretty clearly meant to rile people up, especially about how many bad things you did. I get it,man, it is real, but you aren't paid to do bad things. You are paid to protect others. Sometimes taking one life to save 10 happens and it sucks and shouldn't have to be that way, but it still has to happen, and it takes very strong people to do it. I'm not endorsing murder, and the ironic thing is that I mostly agree with your post, but you have to clean up a few things of their biases so that people that haven't done our jobs don't get handed loaded questions to consider. Think about how different this whole thing would read if you simply said you were protecting your brothers and not "murdering people" and leaving out the part about how they killed innocent Americans AND their own locals.

First, we don't murder people. You should know more than anyone based on your background that we get assigned targets based on history and rock solid evidence that they are killing or trying to kill innocent people. And if they are citizens, which rarely ever happens in direct action missions, they have killed or intended to kill innocent people and it has been determined that the target has no intention of coming back and has betrayed the US, and/or trying to extract a target (in places without extradition - if you want to make this completely legal) is more likely to endanger or kill more people. I can't speak for drone strikes because I'm not a pilot and they aren't exactly surgical, plus they never seem to fully know who is around.

Again, not saying we shouldn't change things or that you don't have good ideas, just that you can't say you went around murdering people. Also don't forget that around...2007? 08?...we started having to get warrants signed by local judges to approve any hits, especially arrests.

Second, and really the only reason I'm really writing any of this....quiet professional, man. I don't know which building you came from but we all preach it. If you need someone to talk to about things, I'm sure you have loved ones,

don't get nanded loaded questions to consider. I nink about now different this whole thing would read if you simply said you were protecting your brothers and not "murdering people" and leaving out the part about how they killed innocent Americans AND their own locals.

First, we don't murder people. You should know more than anyone based on your background that we get assigned targets based on history and rock solid evidence that they are killing or trying to kill innocent people. And if they are citizens, which rarely ever happens in direct action missions, they have killed or intended to kill innocent people and it has been determined that the target has no intention of coming back and has betrayed the US, and/or trying to extract a target (in places without extradition - if you want to make this completely legal) is more likely to endanger or kill more people. I can't speak for drone strikes because I'm not a pilot and they aren't exactly surgical, plus they never seem to fully know who is around.

Again, not saying we shouldn't change things or that you don't have good ideas, just that you can't say you went around murdering people. Also don't forget that around...2007? 08?...we started having to get warrants signed by local judges to approve any hits, especially arrests.

Second, and really the only reason I'm really writing any of this....quiet professional, man. I don't know which building you came from but we all preach it. If you need someone to talk to about things, I'm sure you have loved ones, friends...hell, get in touch with me, seriously...but don't blast that kind of stuff on Facebook. Emotions are hard to interpret. Text versions of emotions are harder to interpret still. Then of course, the bottom line is that very very few people will actually understand what happens overseas, nevermind SOF work overseas. Your words are all they have, so please please be careful how you represent the community. You can't speak for Richard Lee. You wear the tapes and you represent us all.

For real, I'm with you on this stuff (mostly), but we have to be careful with how crazy social media plugs can get.

Like · Reply · Just now









Richard Lee Thanks for that response. There is definitely a time for quiet professionalism and there is a reason for that. I don't think those reasons apply in this particular conversation as stated.

I apologize in case I wasn't clear... I didn't mean to suggest that I murdered anybody. I did do awful things which is standard for war and part of the job description. I did not, however, murder anyone and I don't think there is any reason to go into what I have done with any more specificity. The point of my post was to mention how what I refused to do has colored my concern about our rights here at home.

The American citizen, however, was murdered because he was killed unlawfully in violation of our supreme law and without due process.

I genuinely appreciate the offer for emotional support and conversation, but this isn't an emotional issue for me. I was a professional doing a job which included refusing an unlawful order.

I shared this simply to explain why I am rebuking one of our neighbors and to point out that when citizens get it wrong, and elect politicians who do wrong, then down the chain somebody may be put in a really bad position. I don't want anybody else to have to be faced with such a stressful situation (to refuse or to comply) and I don't like to see our rights violated when they get it wrong (like the soldiers who fixed bayonets and rounded up our Japanese American neighbors in the 1940s) and like those who violated the rights of the American I referenced.

Like · Reply · Just now · Edited

rike . Lebility . 5 Illing . Edited



Tacos Y Gelato Fair enough man. Last caveat: your target didn't fall under one of the exceptions? Think about a man shooting at your family. If you return fire, you didn't give him a chance to go to court. It is a pretty hasty due process, but I'm not sure I'd call it murder. Different angle in the same vein, but there are exceptions.

You were there, I won't challenge it beyond that, but I lean towards thinking there had to be an exception (like the imminent threat to life or something along those lines).

Like · Reply · 3 mins



Tacos Y Gelato I think that way only because my moral compass is based on good faith of my objective as well, and there was no exception, that truly is straight up murder. I just can't think of a time we were in a such a hurry to ignore (or worse, endanger ourselves) just to kill somebody.

Like · Reply · 1 min



Richard Lee Tacos Y Gelato It would be lawful to shoot an American citizen or anybody else on the steps of a church in Philadelphia in self defense. Self defense is definitely an exception. That didn't apply here. Imminent threat has to be imminent. Putting somebody on a list for months or years to be found and then killed is not an imminent threat.

Like · Reply · Just now



Write a reply...













Like . Reply . 6 mins



Tacos Y Gelato I think that way only because my moral compass is based on good faith of my objective as well, and there was no exception, that truly is straight up murder. I just can't think of a time we were in a such a hurry to ignore (or worse, endanger ourselves) just to kill somebody.

Like · Reply · 3 mins



Richard Lee Tacos Y Gelato It would be lawful to shoot an American citizen or anybody else on the steps of a church in Philadelphia in self defense. Self defense is definitely an exception. That didn't apply here. Imminent threat has to be imminent. Putting somebody on a list for months or years to be found and then killed is not an imminent threat.

Like · Reply · 2 mins



Tacos Y Gelato Alright man. Not here to argue. You have every right to back your beliefs and I'm cool with that. It's why we both did it. Just voiced mine in turn. Keep the faith

Unlike · Reply · @ 1 · Just now



Richard Lee Tacos Y Gelato I appreciate the conversation, argument or otherwise. Thanks for your service.

Like · Reply · Just now



Write a reply...







Write a comment...





Like · Reply · 10 nrs



Richard Lee "And if they are citizens, which rarely ever happens in direct action missions, they have killed or intended to kill innocent people and it has been determined that the target has no intention of coming back and has betrayed the US, and/or trying to extract a target (in places without extradition - if you want to make this completely legal) is more likely to endanger or kill more people."

Just wanted to revisit this point, and comment that none of these things justify assassinating an American citizen. Even if our local law enforcement were to respond to a murder scene, and look at home surveillance, and talk to a survivor, and find a video "I did this note" and a FB confession, all overwhelmingly pointing to Person X being the law breaker... Even in that case it is not lawful for our law enforcement to go out in order to find and then kill Person X.

This is our due process that makes us a free nation. And it's no different if Person X is outside the nation.

When the team comes to roll him up with the intention of giving him his day in court...and if he resists and presents an imminent threat, then at that point, due process comes on the spot. But otherwise it does not, even if it's dangerous or more dangerous for our guys who are sent in. And of course it's always more dangerous to capture a guy than to just put a sniper round through his head or drop an LGB on him, by definition. That's why it takes strong men, as you said, to do this job. Losses will occur in order to do the difficult work required to be a free nation and a lamp on the hill.

Like the team members we lost capturing Noriega, a man who wasn't a citizen of the U.S. even... We lost team members capturing that man in his own nation. And he's in prison right now. That part of our history sets the standard in my mind.

Like · Reply · Just now · Edited









Tacos Y Gelato I have to be honest man, I'm reading this and keep finding myself responding with a lot of "ehhhh kind of..." and "partially..." and even more "come on, man."

I mean first, if you came from VA Beach or cag or even range 37 for that matter, you should... See More

Like · Reply · 14 hrs





Richard Lee replied · 7 Replies · 3 hrs



Alice Saliba I just have to add that I think the meme is unfortunate as it picks on one individual when there are many who share his view, people who may not have known of the things you've written about. I don't know what happened before this post, but I think your point could have been made without it appearing an attack on Mr. Moriwaki. What you've presented here is something that most of us are only vaguely aware. That said, I appreciate you sharing so much, for keeping with the thread to explain; it has opened my eyes a little wider &increased my understanding. And, mostly, Thank you for your service.

Like · Reply · 1 hr







law. That is why our Constitution vests veto power in the executive.

There is something we can all do right now. We can call our representatives and support this local bill that would block our local officials (like Jay Inslee who voted for this unlawful power, so you know where he stands) and law enforcement from cooperating with federal forces should Trump issue an NDAA order to lock up our Muslim or other neighbors. Sadly, those who we might expect to be publicizing and rallying folks to support this bill are silent on it...perhaps because it counters the unlawful bill that Inslee and Obama voted for and signed.

https://legiscan.com/WA/bill/SB5176/2017



Washington SB5176 | 2017-2018 | Regular Session

LEGISCAN.COM

Like · Reply · Remove Preview · 1 · 59 mins · Edited



Althea Paulson Wow. Thanks for the info. I'm writing to our Olympia electeds today!

Unlike · Reply · @ 2 · 1 hr



Richard Lee Althea Paulson Thank you!

Like · Reply · 1 · 1 hr



Richard Lee BTW, I've fallen for lies from politicians, too, so I'm not judging anybody here. I not only voted for Obama and read his book and wore the t-shirt and saw him on the campaign trail, but I also sent him a \$1200 campaign contribution and was at his inauguration in DC. When it comes to falling for things politicians say, I'm in the front row of that glass house.

Like · Reply · Just now









Hyland Hunt Fellow Bainbridge Islanders: If you care about the NDAA of 2012 and related liberty issues, please call your state senator (Christine Rolfes, (360) 786-7644)) and ask her to support state SB 5176, a bill that "Creat[es] the Washington state preservation of liberty act condemning the unlawful detention of United States citizens and lawful resident aliens under the national defense authorization act." I just called. Once we have a critical mass of people who have called in and registered their support, I plan to maybe call in and set up a meeting to discuss why it would be so symbolic and important for our Bainbridge Island state senator, in particular, to support this bill. (Or email - but the word from people who know this better than I do is that calls get more attention.)

Like · Reply · 5 mins · Edited









Moira McDonough Well written Richard.

Like · Reply · @ 2 · Yesterday at 9:29am



Peg Duncan Lynch This statement, though quite verbose, is particularly vague. I couldn't tell how the "Obama order to assassinate an American citizen" and the Japanese internment camps were connected. Also, if someone ordered to do such a dreadful thing, and willing to confess to it, should be a bit Janice M. Danielson likes this.

In names, but the why, what and where would liment.

Like · Reply · 1 · 22 hrs



Richard Lee Peg, thanks for the response and apologies for the verbosity although I'm going to be wordy again in this response I fear.

The order from Obama to assassinate the American citizen is connected to the Japanese American concentration camps because both are a violation of our rights codified in the Fifth Amendment in our Bill of Rights. That amendment states:

"...nor shall any person... be deprived of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law."

President Roosevelt violated the Fifth Amendment rights of our Japanese American neighbors by taking their "liberty" without due process of law. President Obama violated the Fifth Amendment even further, by taking American "life" without due process of law.

But the connection is much more than that, and today many people are rightly afraid that President Trump might use a power codified in 2012 by Jay Inslee and Obama to round up our Muslim American neighbors without charge or trial. Trump is not the only person to suggest this course of action and both democrats and republicans have suggested we repeat the camps today.



Richard Lee I understand, Alice, and I'm sure that many feel as you do and many people have great affection for Clarence. In my view, Clarence is a public figure with a history of running for political office, being in political office, or working for those in office and he is a public face of our community representing the issue of indefinite detention here on Bainbridge Island, both in his role as president of the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial and also as president of the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Community. He is a public face of both this issue and our island community.

This wasn't the form of discussion I was hoping for and, while I won't make the case here, this is the discussion format that Clarence chose when he censored views he disagreed with.

The reason I posted this long discussion in this group is to let my neighbors know my thought processes and the context behind my disagreement with Clarence. To me, his reaction to criticism of Obama's and Inslee's indefinite-detention policies is an important part of the discussion because he is a public figure representing the face of this issue to many people who may not focus on it like I do. There is a bubble, I think most of us can admit, where important information is filtered out and information is controlled. Clarence, as a press secretary & PR person for several politicians including Inslee, is trained in filtering viewpoints and advancing certain views while minimizing or silencing others.

In my experience, he censors and shuns those who are different in private and public discussions that he controls.

Therefore, I had to make this disagreement a part of this discussion in a public way that he does not control or to not discuss this important issue at all; those were the only options he left me when he blocked me from private discussion with him.

Clarence has been invited to discuss with me ways we could work together for common goals, but he has made it clear he is not interested in discourse with me and he does not tolerate different views.

and Inslee's indefinite-detention policies is an important part of the discussion because he is a public figure representing the face of this issue to many people who may not focus on it like I do. There is a bubble, I think most of us can admit, where important information is filtered out and information is controlled. Clarence, as a press secretary & PR person for several politicians including Inslee, is trained in filtering viewpoints and advancing certain views while minimizing or silencing others.

In my experience, he censors and shuns those who are different in private and public discussions that he controls.

Therefore, I had to make this disagreement a part of this discussion in a public way that he does not control or to not discuss this important issue at all; those were the only options he left me when he blocked me from private discussion with him.

Clarence has been invited to discuss with me ways we could work together for common goals, but he has made it clear he is not interested in discourse with me and he does not tolerate different views.

Perhaps he will change his mind, but I don't see that happening soon.

In order to be meaningful, discussion of our opposition to executive overreach has to grapple with the failure to object to such overreach under politicians that many here supported. That is what I am trying to do with the meme - it is necessary to advance the discussion, in my view.

I appreciate your differing viewpoint. If I am incorrect as I could most certainly be, I benefit from your criticism and suggestions.

Like · Reply · Just now



Write a reply...













under politicians that many here supported. That is what I am trying to do with the meme - it is necessary to advance the discussion, in my view.

I appreciate your differing viewpoint. If I am incorrect as I could most certainly be, I benefit from your criticism and suggestions.

Like · Reply · 1 · 30 mins



Alice Saliba Thank you for explaining. I now have a better understanding. I believe it is important that we look at all the Truth - however ugly - or beautiful - it may be. How else are we to make an informed decisions?

Unlike · Reply · 1 · Just now



Write a reply...













neighbors because he voted to do it again. Those are just the facts and there is nothing in the NDAA that was even remotely close to justifying what he did. Think of a Catholic priest at the height of the pedophile scandal justifying a priest's molestation with "But Father Grabby Hands did many great things for the poor and he had many pressures and it's tough..." No, I have standards and Inslee failed to meet them and there is no justification in my mind.

But on a positive note, we have a bill currently going through our legislature that would block Inslee from cooperating with Trump should Trump use the power that Inslee handed him to lock our Muslim neighbors up. If you're concerned, please call our rep information below and help get the word out. Sadly, those we might expect in our community to be on top of getting the word out about this bill are not doing so (because it blocks this unlawful power created by politicians they support like Obama and Inslee, I'm guessing). But hopefully we can get the word out anyway and try to prevent this tragedy from happening to our neighbors.

https://www.facebook.com/groups/WorldWar3Internment/permalink /765270700289275/



Hyland Hunt ▶ WWIII Japanese American Internment February 7 at 9:21am · 🚱

Fellow Washington State residents: Please call your state senators and ask them to support state SB 5176, a bill that "Creat[es] the Washington state preservati...

See More

Like · Reply · Remove Preview · Just now









Richard Lee A couple of folks have expressed some misgivings about singling out Clarence in this discussion. I've explained that Clarence is a public figure who has run for office, been in office, and worked as a press secretary and PR person for Inslee and others as a "media strategist" to shape messages and minimize other messages.

In the interest of keeping this discussion more local and not somehow "sullying" (if that's the right word) our community's reputation, I'm going to step away from it and any discussion of Clarence for one week in the hope that during that time, Clarence will have taken me up on my invitation to remove his censorship and shunning and meet with me so that we can address how to work together for common goals.

I know he has been very emotional about this and there is no doubt this is an issue that I care deeply about and so perhaps a little bit of distance would be a useful first step. I don't expect that he will take me up on my offer and, if that is the case, I'll proceed with furthering this discussion a week from now.

But in the interests of civil discussion I would like to reiterate my invitation to Clarence to meet in person and discuss common goals and how best to achieve them.

See you guys in a week and thanks for the discussion, and especially thanks to Alice for suggesting that perhaps I should think a bit more about this.

Like · Reply · 1 · February 10 at 6:48am · Edited



Richard Lee Regrettably, Clarence declined my invitation.

Like · Reply · 9 hrs



Taya Lahr Hall If you genuinely want to talk with him in person, you may want to take down the photo/graphic on this post. I imagine he may need some gestures of good faith. From the outside it looks like you're trying to engage him through intimidation, which rarely works out well.

Like · Reply · 4 hrs

INC HOPIY OTHE



Taya Lahr Hall If you genuinely want to talk with him in person, you may want to take down the photo/graphic on this post. I imagine he may need some gestures of good faith. From the outside it looks like you're trying to engage him through intimidation, which rarely works out well.

Like · Reply · 4 hrs



Richard Lee Thank you Taya Lahr Hall for that perspective. Clarence has made it clear to me that he is not interested in talking or in any gestures. Rather Clarence has demonstrated that he is only interested in censoring and shunning those who have opinions, or who share facts, that he does not approve of.

While I agree with you that Clarence would no doubt like it if the facts in the image above were also taken out of the conversation, that would not improve the conversation and would only serve to further stifle it. As I've expressed in this thread earlier, I understand that some do not like "conflict" of words. They especially do not like conflict when the conflict involves criticism of a friend and Clarence has many friends and has made a career in the influence peddling business.

Still, I think this time in our history is FAR too important to not have this discussion and I think that while Clarence has done good work getting a memorial put together, the uncomfortable reality is that his values and actions have served to make it much more likely that interment camps will happen again. And he seeks to silence those who bring up this fact. Therefore, I believe Clarence is unfit to lead our island's memorial that is meant to remind us to make sure we never let it happen again.

Given Clarence's actions (which I will detail in a different venue) and especially given his vocal praise (and lack of condemnation) for two politicians who expressly made it legal to repeat what FDR did, and worse, to our Muslim and other neighbors, it is my opinion that Clarence Moriwaki is not fit to be president of the Bainbridge Island Japanese American Exclusion Memorial which, of course, has the motto "Let It Not Happen Again."

as president of the memorial and as a public representative of our island and our memorial. While we might personally like him, he is simply not fit to represent our community nor our memorial and I would like to see the board replace him as president and remove him from the board completely.

While those with actual liberal values (rather than mere politically professed PR values) -- patriots like Chris Hedges and Cornel West and Noam Chomsky and Dan Ellsburg -- have taken real and meaningful action to ensure these camps do not happen again....they do so while fighting against people like Clarence who vocally support the very architects of the new legalized interment camps. Clarence even worked for one of them and he's been a political mouthpiece for nearly his entire career as his Linked In page details.

To me it's obvious that Clarence has been compromised by shoddy run-of-the-mill political access and he is the exact wrong person to represent our memorial. His actions are so loud they drown out his words.

https://youtu.be/QsGJpTAsV8k



Chris Hedges: NDAA Lawsuit Update

YOUTUBE.COM

Like · Reply · Remove Preview · Just now · Edited

































Like Heply Hellove Heview Ollins Latted



Richard Lee While Clarence has told me that he refuses to back this legislation simply because I asked him ("demanded" in his view) to use his position to get the word out, I hope others will support this legislation now in session which would block the actions voted for and signed into law by two of Clarence's favorite politicians.

At a minimum, please read the bill so that you can see what is at stake here. We can't get this easy stuff wrong anymore if we want to resemble anything similar to a free nation. Playtime is over.

https://www.facebook.com/sb5176/



Like · Reply · Remove Preview · Just now · Edited



Write a reply...











